STATE LIBRARY OF PENNSYLVANIA
3 0144 00379518 4

CLASS 929.7 BOOK C693

VOLUME 6 (421)

PENNSYLVANIA
STATE LIBRARY
Genealogy

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2019 with funding from
This project is made possible by a grant from the Institute of Museum and Library Services as administered by the Pennsylvania Department of Education through the Office of Commonwealth Libraries

https://archive.org/details/vol6peerageofengl00

THE PEERAGE OF ENGLAND;

CONTAINING

A Genealogical and Hiſtorical Account

OF ALL THE

PEERS of that KINGDOM,

Now exiſting, either by Tenure, Summons, or Creation:

Their DESCENTS and COLLATERAL LINES:

Their BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, and ISSUE:

Famous ACTIONS both in WAR and PEACE:

Religious and Charitable DONATIONS:

DEATHS, PLACES of BURIAL, MONUMENTS, EPITAPHS:

And many valuable Memoirs never before printed.

ALSO

Their Paternal COATS of ARMS, CRESTS, SUPPORTERS, and MOTTOES, Curiouſly engraved on COPPER-PLATES.

Collected from Records, Old Wills, Authentic Manuſcripts, our moſt approved Hiſtorians, and other Authorities, which are cited.

BY ARTHUR COLLINS, Eſq;

IN EIGHT VOLUMES.

The FIFTH EDITION, carefully corrected, and continued to the preſent Time.

VOL. VI.

LONDON:

Printed for W. STRAHAN, J. F. and C. RIVINGTON, J. HINTON, T. PAYNE, W. OWEN, S. CROWDER, T. CASLON, T. LONGMAN, C. RIVINGTON, C. DILLY, J. ROBSON, T. LOWNDES, G. ROBINSON, T. CADELL, H. L. GARDNER, W. DAVIS, J. NICHOLS, T. EVANS, J. BEW, R. BALDWIN, J. ALMON, J. MURRAY, W. FOX, J. WHITE, FIELDING and WALKER, T. BEECROFT, J. DONALDSON, M. FOLINGSBY.

M.DCC.LXXIX.

Devereux Viscount Hereford 108

THE PEERAGE OF ENGLAND.

DEVEREUX, Viſcount Hereford.

THIS noble family derive their ſurname from Evereux, a town of note in Normandy: and the firſt of them, who ſettled in England, was Robert, youngeſt ſon of Walter, Earl of Roſmar, who had alſo another ſon [a] Walter, whoſe grandſon, Patrick d'Evrieux, was Earl of Saliſbury, 18 King Stephen. This ROBERT (who in antient records is ſtiled de Ebrois, and de Ebroicis) accompanied William the Conqueror at the deciſive engagement near Haſtings, fought on Oct. 14, 1066; and was father of REGINALD D'EVEREUX, his only ſon and heir, who, in 1140 [b], gave ten marks of ſilver to that Monarch, and fifty marks of the mean profits, for the recovery of his father's lands in Cornwall. The ſaid Reginald had alſo an only ſon and heir, WILLIAM D'EVEREUX, whoſe widow, Halewyſe [c], beſtowed on the monks of St. Peter's abbey, at Glouceſter, certain lands, called the Hyde, in Herefordſhire, which Walter de Laci gave her in marriage, King Hen. II. confirming the grant. EUSTACE D'EVEREUX [d], the only ſon and heir of William, in the fifth year of King John's reign, impleaded Herbert Waleran for one knight's fee in Kington. STEPHEN D'EVEREUX, (or d'Ebrois, as ſometimes wrote) only ſon of the ſaid Euſtace, attended King John in the expedition into Poictou [e], in the fifteenth year of his reign; and, having alſo ſerved King Henry III. in his wars

a MS. Baronag. per H. St. George Mil. b Rot. Pip. 5 Steph. Cornub. c Monaſt. Angl. Vol. I. p. 115. d Rot. Pip. 5 Joh. Dorſ. Somerſet, e Clauſ. 15. Joh. in Dorſ. m. 1.

againſt the Welch [f], had, on that account, ſcutage of his tenants, in the counties of Glouceſter and Hereford, who held of him by military ſervice. By Iſabel, his wife, he had a ſon, WILLIAM D'EVEREUX, who, being one of the Barons Marchers [g], fought for the ſaid King Henry againſt the Welch; but at the battle of Lewes, in Suſſex, May 14, 1264, he forſook him [h], and ſiding with Simon Montfort, Earl of Leiceſter, and his partizans, was ſlain in the fight near Eveſham, on Auguſt 4, 1265. He married Maud, ſiſter to Walter de Gifford, Biſhop of Bath and Wells, and by her had an only ſon, WILLIAM: but, the father's lands being forfeited by his ſaid treaſon, the ſon was kept out of them, till making his compoſition at three years value, according to the *dictum de Kenilworth* (publiſhed on October 31, 1266,) he obtained livery thereof. This laſt mentioned William had ſummons to parliament, A. D. 1298; and by Alice, his wife, left a ſon, Sir WILLIAM D'EVEREUX, Knt. who wedded Alice [i], daughter of ——, and by her was father of Sir WALTER DEVEREUX, Knt. who, by Margery, his wife, had two ſons, Sir John Devereux, his heir, and Sir William Devereux, ſeated at Bodenham (or Bodynham) and Whitechurch, in Herefordſhire, of whom afterwards.

Sir JOHN, the eldeſt ſon, married Margaret, daughter of John Vere, Earl of Oxford; and by her (who had been ſucceſſively the widow of Sir Nicholas Lovain, of Penſhurſt in Kent [k], and Henry Lord Beaumont) had iſſue, Sir John Devereux, and a daughter, Joan; which Sir JOHN, in the 40th of Edw. III. engaged with others of the Engliſh and Gaſcoyners in the ſervice of the Black Prince, in Aquitaine, to go into Spain in aſſiſtance of Peter (ſirnamed *the Cruel*) King of Caſtile, againſt Henry II. the baſtard, newly legitimated by the Pope, and to whom he had given that crown. He was afterwards made Captain of Rochelle, and Seneſchal of Limoſin: and in 1368 [l] attended the Black Prince in Gaſcoigne, and afterwards ſerved in the wars in France; as he did King Richard II. in his fleet at ſea, and alſo in his wars by land. After being made a Knight Banneret, he was [m] inſtalled Knight of the Garter, in the ninth year of that King; in whoſe eleventh year he was [n] made Conſtable of Dover Caſtle, and Warden of the Cinque Ports; and joined in commiſſion [o] with Walter Skyrlaw, Biſhop of Durham, and others, to

f Clauſ. 7 Hen III. m. 5. in Dorſ. g Monaſt. Angl. Vol. II. p. 263. h Pat. 51 Hen. III. m. 33. i Lilly's Ped. of the Nobility, MS. k Sir John lived at Penſhurſt, which he had licence to embattle in 10 Rich. II. l Rot. Vaſc. 42 Edw. III. m. 4. m Ex Coll. Tho. Meller, Gen. n Pat. 11 Rich. II. p. 2. m. 19. o Rot. Franc. 13 Rich. II. m. 2.

treat

treat with the King of France touching peace (being Steward of the Houſhold at that time) ſo likewiſe to treat with the Flemings on certain important affairs.

And having been ſummoned [p] to parliament, amongſt the Barons of this realm, from 8 Richard II. till the ſixteenth inclusive, died in 1394, the year following, and was buried in the Grey Friers church, London; whereupon Margaret his widow, daughter of Sir John Barre, had [q] her dowry aſſigned her.

To him ſucceeded Sir JOHN, his ſon and [r] heir, who died three years after his father, without leaving any iſſue by Philippa his wife, daughter of Guy, and grand-daughter and heir to Sir Guy de Bryan; and before he had accompliſhed his full age: upon which his ſiſter, Joan, the wife of Sir Walter Fitz-Walter, became his heir.

Having thus done with the principal branch of this family, we come to Sir WILLIAM DEVEREUX, Knt. of Bodynham and White-church, before-mentioned, who was Sheriff of the county of Hereford in 1371 and 1376, and, by Anne his wife, daughter of Sir John Barre, Knt. had iſſue Sir WALTER DEVEREUX, who, [s] in the 50th of Edward III. was Sheriff of Herefordſhire, as alſo the year after, and in 1379, [t] obtained licence for a market and fair at his manor of Bodynham. In 7 Rich. II. he married Agnes, daughter of Thomas Crophull, couſin and heir to Sir John Crophull, Knt. and [u] died in 4 Henry IV. leaving iſſue, four ſons and two daughters, viz. Walter, John, Richard, Thomas, Elizabeth, and Margaret. He was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon, WALTER D'EVEREUX, who, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Bromwich, Knt. had iſſue Sir Walter, his ſon and heir, and a daughter Elizabeth, married to —— Melborne, Eſq; which Sir WALTER was [w] fifteen years old at the death of his father, in 14 Henry VI. and by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Sir John Merbury, Knt. had iſſue Sir Walter, his heir, Sir John, Anne, married to William Herbert, the firſt Earl of Pembroke, and Sibil, the wife of Sir James Baſkerville, Knt.

This laſt mentioned Sir WALTER [x] was married to Anne, ſole daughter and heir to William Lord Ferrars de Chartley: And in 31 Hen. VI. [y] by the King's ſpecial favour, he had livery of her lands.

In 1456, he was Sheriff of Herefordſhire [z], being then a Knight; and on July 26, 1461, [a] was ſummoned to parliament as a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Ferrars;

p Clauſ. de iiſd. Ann. in Dorſ. q Clauſ. 17 Rich. II. m. 14. r Rot. Fin. 20 Rich. II. m. 16. s Fuller's Worthies in com. Heref. t Cart. 2 Rich. II. n. 11. u Clauſ. 7. Rich. II. m. 36. w Eſc. 4 Hen. IV. m. 9. x Eſc. 14 Hen. VI. y Eſc. 28 Hen. VI. n. 22. z Clauſ. 31 Henry VI. m. 5. a Rot. Fin. 34 Hen. VI. m. 6.

alſo, in farther recompence [b] of his manifold ſervices, vaſt expences, and ſundry perils in the wars againſt King Henry VI. wherein he had expoſed himſelf, he obtained a grant the ſame year, of divers manors, lordſhips, &c. Likewiſe in 1470, in conſideration [c] of his faithful ſervices, he had a grant for life of the county of Caernarvon, and was made Chief Foreſter of Snowdon Hills in North-Wales. In the ſame year he was inſtalled Knight of the Garter [d]: But adhering afterwards to Richard III. he [e] was ſlain with him, on Auguſt 22, 1485, at Boſworth-Field; leaving iſſue, John, his heir, then a Knight, Sir Richard, Sir Thomas, and a daughter Elizabeth, married to Sir Richard Corbet, of Morton-Corbet, in Shropſhire; and, ſecondly, to Sir Thomas Leighton, of Watleſborough in the ſaid county.

John, the eldeſt ſon, was ſummoned to parliament from [f] 3 Hen. VII. till the twelfth; and wedding Cecilie, daughter to Henry Bourchier, ſiſter and heir of Henry her brother, Earl of Eſſex, maternally deſcended from Thomas Plantagenet, Duke of Glouceſter, youngeſt ſon of Edward III. left iſſue, by her, Walter his only ſon and heir, and a daughter, Anne, married to Henry Lord Clifford,

Which WALTER, in 2 Henry VIII. [g] was joint Governor of Warwick-Caſtle, and ſerved that King in his wars with France, in ſeveral expeditions; and in that ſea-fight with the French near Conquet in Britanny: Whereupon, for his gallant behaviour, he was elected [h] on July 13, 1523, one of the Knights Companions of the Garter; and in 1525 [i], conſtituted Juſtice of South-Wales.

In 36 Henry VIII. he was with the King [k] at the taking of Boulogne; and on February 2, 1549-50, was, in [l] conſideration of the laudable and acceptable ſervices he had performed, as alſo in regard of his prudence, loyalty, and valour, advanced to the dignity of Viſcount Hereford, and to his heirs male for ever, with an annual rent of twenty marks out of the profits of the county of Hereford. In the patent is a clauſe, that *he and his heirs male ſhould enjoy the rank and degree of Viſcount Hereford, in all parliaments and councils within the realm of England, and other the King's territories and kingdoms*, whereby (according to the opinion of [m] Sir Richard St. George, Garter King at Arms) the Viſcounts Hereford are intitled to a ſeat, as well in the parliament of Ireland, as

b Orig. 1 Edw. IV. Rot. 94. c Pat. 10 Edw. IV. m. 6. d Ex Col. Tho. Meller. e Pol. Virg. p. 564. f Clauſ. iiſd. Ann. in Dorſ. g Pat. 2 Hen. VIII. p. 3. h Appendix in Aſhmole's Order of the Garter, n. 26. i Pat. 17 Henry VIII. p. 2. k Herbert's Hiſtory of Henry VIII. p. 511. l Pat. 4. Edward VI. p. 8. m Nobility Creations, &c. MS. penes Joh. Vicecom. Percival.

England.

England. He died on September 27, 1558, as appears [n] by inquiſition taken at Brecknock, on January 20, 1560-1 [o], ſeized of the manors of Pipton, alias Pixton, Penkelly, Anglicana, and Lanthomas, in the pariſh of Haytt, in the county of Brecon; Walter, ſon of Sir Richard Devereux, being found to be his grandſon and heir, and of the age of nineteen, on September 6, before the taking of the inquiſition. This Walter, the firſt Viſcount, was buried at Stow, com. Salop.

He had iſſue, by Mary his firſt wife, daughter of Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorſet, three ſons, viz. Henry, who died unmarried; Sir Richard Devereux, Knt. [p] who died in his life-time; and Sir William Devereux, Knt. third ſon, who married Jane, daughter of John Scudamore, of Home Lacy, in com. Heref. Eſq; and left iſſue two daughters his coheirs, viz. Barbara Devereux, who was firſt married to Edward Cave, Eſq; and afterwards to Sir Edward Haſtings, Knt. 4th ſon to Francis, the 2d Earl of Huntington; and Margaret Devereux, married to Sir Edward Littleton, of Pillaton-hall, in com. Staff. Knt. great grand-father to Sir Edward Littleton, of the ſame place, Bart.

The ſaid Sir William Devereux, by his 2d wife, Margaret, daughter of Robert Garniſh, of Kenton in Suffolk, had a ſon, Sir Edward Devereux, ſeated at Caſtle-Bromwich in the county of Warwick, of whom afterwards as continuator of the male line.

Sir RICHARD DEVEREUX, eldeſt ſurviving ſon beforementioned, by the firſt wife, died in his father's life-time, on October 13, 1547 [q], poſſeſſed of the manor of Bodenham in Herefordſhire; as appears by inquiſition taken at Hereford, on July 22, 1450, and by Dorothy his wife, eldeſt daughter of George, the firſt Earl of Huntington, he had iſſue, Walter, his ſon and heir, at the time of his deceaſe eight years and ten months old. He had alſo another ſon, Sir George Devereux, Knt. and two daughters, Elizabeth, married to Sir John Vernon, of Hodnet, Knt. and Anne, the wife of Henry Clifford. He was interred at Allhallows-Barkin, near the Tower, London.

WALTER, *ſecond Viſcount Hereford*, the eldeſt ſon, ſucceeding his grandfather as aforeſaid, was created Earl of Eſſex on May 4, 1572, being likewiſe ſtiled Earl of Eu, Viſcount Hereford, Lord Ferrers of Chartley, Bourchier, and Lovain, and Knight of the Garter. He died at Dublin, in

n Cole's Eſc. Lib. V. p. 354. n. 61. A. 16. in Bibl. Harley. o Buſwell's Hiſt. of the Garter. p Cole's Eſc. Lib. V. p. 354. n. 61. A. 16. in Bibl. Harley.
q Cole, ib. p. 20.

Ireland, on September 22, 1576; and was buried at Caermarthen in South Wales. Lettice, his wife, was daughter to Sir Francis Knolles, Knt. of the Garter, (and ſiſter to William, the 1ſt Earl of Banbury, and was after his deceaſe married to Robert Earl of Leiceſter, and thirdly, to Sir Chriſtopher Blount, Knt. [r]) by her he left iſſue three ſons and two daughters, viz. Robert, his ſucceſſor; Walter, ſlain at the ſiege of Rouen, without iſſue; Francis, who died young; Penelope, married ſucceſſively to Robert, Lord Rich, and Charles Blount, Earl of Devonſhire; and Dorothy, wedded firſt [s] in July, 1583, at Broxbourne, in Hertfordſhire, to Sir Thomas Perrot, Knt. which match being deemed beneath her dignity, and proving unhappy, Dr. Aylmer, Biſhop of London, was ſummoned before the Council, and much blamed at Court for granting the licence for their marriage: ſhe outlived Sir Thomas, and was ſecondly married to Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland.

ROBERT, eldeſt ſon, became *3d Viſcount Hereford, and 2d Earl of Eſſex*, was born at Nethwood, (or Netherwood) in Herefordſhire. He was Knight of the Garter, Privy-counſellor, Maſter of the Horſe, Earl Marſhal of England, Lord Deputy of Ireland, Chancellor of the Univerſity of Cambridge, a renowned ſtateſman and ſoldier, and, after the death of Robert Dudley, Earl of Leiceſter, became the moſt intimate favourite of Queen Elizabeth. However, her Majeſty, imagining that he preſumed too much on the favours granted him, made him one day feel the weight of her hand; and, having been accuſed of miſ-management, which his adverſaries, who envied the grace he ſtood in with his Sovereign, repreſented as treaſonable, he formed cabals, and attempted an inſurrection; but being diſappointed in that enterprize, and brought to trial, he was convicted of high treaſon, and on [t] February 25, 1601, ſuffered decapitation in the Tower of London, in the 34th year of his age. His Lordſhip left iſſue, by Frances his wife, daughter and heir to Sir Francis Walſingham, Secretary of State, and widow of the famous Sir Philip Sidney, one ſon, and two daughters, viz. Robert, 3d Earl of Eſſex, Lady Frances, and Lady Dorothy, who were reſtored in blood, A. D. 1603.

Lady Frances, the eldeſt daughter, was married to William Seymour, Marquis and Earl of Hertford, afterwards reſtored to the dukedom of Somerſet; and Lady Dorothy (the other ſiſter) was firſt wedded to Sir Henry Shirley, of Stanton-

r Vincent's Peerage, Title Eſſex. s Life of Biſhop Aylmer, p. 197 and 326.
t Cambden's Life of Q. Eliz. Lib. 4. fo. 187.

Harold,

Harold, in com. Leiceſter, Bart. (from whom deſcends the preſent Earl Ferrers) and, 2dly, to William Stafford, Eſq.

ROBERT, *4th Viſcount Hereford, and 3d Earl of Eſſex*, his only ſon, was honoured with Knighthood at Windſor, with his Highneſs Charles Prince of Wales, afterwards King Charles II. when he was to be inſtalled Knight of the Garter, on May 20, 1638. Upon the firſt inſurrection of the Scots in 1639, he was, by King Charles I. made Lieutenant-General of his forces in that northern expedition; and afterwards Lord Chamberlain of his Houſhold. Nevertheleſs, in July, 1642, he accepted of a commiſſion againſt that unhappy Monarch, and became General of the Parliament forces; and continued in that command, until diſabled by the ſelf-denying ordinance in April 1645; after which he only ſurvived till September [u] 14, 1647, and was pompouſly buried on October 22, in St. Paul's Chapel within Weſtminſter Abbey, the two Houſes of Parliament, as they were then called, attended his funeral, towards which they ordered 5000l. to be paid, and a Hearſe was erected for him in the South Croſs, which was afterwards by Cromwell's ſoldiers defaced, his Effigies hack'd to pieces, his Spurs and Atchievements torn down. He married firſt, the Lady Frances, ſecond daughter to Thomas Howard, 1ſt Earl of Suffolk; but, that marriage being nullified for impotency, his Lady was remarried to Robert Carr, Earl of Somerſet; and he took to his ſecond wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Powlet, of Edington, in com. Wilts. Knt. who bore to him a ſon, Robert, who died an infant.

His Lordſhip dying without ſurviving iſſue male, the earldoms of Eſſex and Eu became extinct, and the barony of Ferrers continued in abeyance, till Charles II. revived it in the perſon of Sir Robert Shirley, afterwards Earl Ferrers: but the title of Viſcount Hereford devolved on Sir Walter Devereux, eldeſt ſurviving ſon of Sir Edward Devereux, of Caſtle-Bromwich, before mentioned, only ſon of Sir Walter Devereux by his 2d wife, Margaret Garniſh.

The ſaid Sir EDWARD DEVEREUX, of Caſtle-Bromwich, was created a Baronet on November 25, 1612, 10 Jac. I. and died 22d of September, 1622, and is buried at Aſton in Warwickſhire. [w] By Catherine, his wife, eldeſt daughter of Edward Arden, of Park-hall in Warwickſhire, he had ſix ſons, and four daughters. Of the ſons, Ambroſe, the eldeſt, died unmarried in the life-time of his father; Sir Walter, the 2d, ſucceeded to his father's honours and eſtate, as ſhall be ſhewn;

u Seymour's Survey of London, Vol. II. fo. 554. w Dugdale's Warwickſhire, fo. 613.

William, the 3d ſon, died unmarried; Sir George Devereux, of Sheldon-hall, in Warwickſhire, the 4th, ſhall be treated of as continuator of the male line; Edward, the 5th ſon, died unmarried; and Henry, the ſixth ſon, married Barbara, daughter and heir of Robert Smalbroke, of Yardley, Eſq; but left no iſſue; Margaret, the eldeſt daughter, was wedded to Sir Hugh Wrotteſley, of Wrotteſley, in Staffordſhire, Knt. Anne was married to Robert Leighton, of Watleſborough in Shropſhire, Eſq; Howard was the wife of Thomas Dilke, of Maxtoke-caſtle, Warwickſhire, Eſq; and Grace was the youngeſt daughter; Lady Katherine, their Mother, died 2d November, 1627, and is buried at Aſton, aforeſaid [w].

Sir WALTER DEVEREUX, *5th Viſcount* as aforeſaid, was 2d, but eldeſt ſurviving ſon of Sir Edward Devereux, Bart. of Caſtle-Bromwich, claiming, upon the death of Robert, laſt Earl of Eſſex, the dignity of Viſcount Hereford, by virtue of the entail on the heirs male, had the ſame allowed and confirmed to him in parliament, A. D. 1646. He firſt married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Robert Bayspoole, of Aldeby in Norfolk, Eſq; but ſhe dying without iſſue, he took to his ſecond wife, Elizabeth, 2d daughter of Thomas Knightley, of Borough-hall, near Knightley, in the county of Stafford, and of Faweſley, in Northamptonſhire, Eſq; and had iſſue by her five ſons; whereof Walter, the third, died without iſſue, Edward and John, the 4th and 5th ſons, died unmarried.

Of the other two ſons, Eſſex, the eldeſt, married Anne, daughter of Sir William Courteen, of the city of London, Knt. but died in his father's life-time without iſſue, and his widow was afterwards married to Sir Richard Knightley, of Faweſley, Knt. of the Bath [x], whereupon

LEICESTER DEVEREUX, the ſecond ſon, ſucceeded his father as *6th Viſcount Hereford*, and departed this life on December 1, 1676, leaving iſſue, by Elizabeth his firſt wife, daughter and heir to Sir William Withipole, Knt. (who brought him the lordſhip of Chriſt-Church, in Ipſwich) one daughter, named Frances, married to William, Viſcount Tracy, of the kingdom of Ireland: And by Priſcilla, his ſecond wife, daughter of John Catchpole, of the county of Suffolk, Eſq; left iſſue two ſons and two daughters, viz.

LEICESTER DEVEREUX, his eldeſt ſon and heir, who ſucceeded him as *7th Viſcount Hereford*, but died in March 1682-3, being then about nine years of age, whereupon

EDWARD DEVEREUX, ſecond ſon, became *8th Viſcount Hereford*, after the death of his brother, and took his

[w] Dugdale's Warwickſhire, fo. 613. [x] Bridge's Northamp. fo. 70.

place

place in the Houſe of Peers, on October 20, 1696. He married, in 1689, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to Walter Norborne, of Calne, in com. Wilts, Eſq; but died without iſſue on Auguſt 9, 1700, and his relict was afterwards married to John Sims Berkeley, of Stoke Gifford in Glouceſterſhire, Eſq; who died December 11, 1736, leaving by her a ſon, Norborne Berkeley, who was afterwards ſummoned to Parliament, as Baron Botetourt, but died without iſſue, at his government of Virginia, in North America, and an only daughter, Elizabeth, the preſent Ducheſs Dowager of Beaufort.

Elizabeth, his eldeſt ſiſter, died unmarried; and Anne, the ſecond, becoming at length ſole heir to her brother the ſaid Edward Viſcount Hereford, married firſt with Leiceſter Martin, Eſq; in her right of Chriſt-church, in Ipſwich.

The male iſſue of this branch being thus extinct by the death of the aforeſaid Edward, 8th Viſcount Hereford, without iſſue, we return to Sir George Devereux, of Sheldon-hall in Warwickſhire, 4th ſon of Sir Edward Devereux, of Caſtle-Bromwich, aforeſaid. The ſaid Sir GEORGE DEVEREUX, by Blanch his wife, daughter and heir of Sir John Ridge, of Ridge in Shropſhire, Knt. had iſſue George, Walter, Arden, Edward, William, Samuel, and Robert; GEORGE, the eldeſt ſon, married Bridget, daughter and heir of Arthur Price, of Vaynor, in Montgomeryſhire, Eſq; and had iſſue, 1. Price, 2. Vaughan, 3. Arthur, who died without iſſue 1709, 4. Edward, 5. Walter, 6. George, who left a ſon William, and 7. Eſſex, who had a ſon Price: PRICE, the eldeſt ſon, died in 1666, before his father, having married Mary, daughter of ——— Stephens, of Briſtol, Eſq; and was by her father of

PRICE, *the 9th Viſcount Hereford*, who took his place in the Houſe of Peers, on February 19, 1700. His Lordſhip married Mary, ſecond daughter of Samuel Sandys, of Ombersley-court, in com. Wigorn, Eſq; Anceſtor to the preſent Lord Sandys, and by her (who died on January 14, 1728-9,) left iſſue one ſon, Price Devereux, born on June 9, 1694; and one daughter, Mary, married to William Price, of Vaend, in the county of Flint, Eſq. His Lordſhip died in October, 1740, at his ſeat at Vaynor in Montgomeryſhire, in the ſeventy-ſeventh year of his age; and to him ſucceeded his only ſon,

PRICE DEVEREUX, 10*th Viſcount Hereford*; who married, on January 3, 1720-21, Elizabeth, ſole daughter and heir of Leiceſter Martin, Eſq; before-mentioned; which Lady having no iſſue, his Lordſhip, in July 1740, married, ſecondly, Eleanora, daughter of ——— Price, Eſq; of Plimlas in Merionethſhire; and dying 27th July, 1748,

without iſſue by her, who ſurvived him till June 13, 1763, the honour deſcended to the iſſue male of Vaughan Devereux, Eſq; 2d ſon of George Devereux, Eſq; by his wife Bridget Price, as already taken notice of.

The ſaid VAUGHAN DEVEREUX, Eſq; was ſeated at Nantaribba, in com. Montgomery; and had ſepulture at Berrew, in the year 1700. By Mary, his wife, a daughter of —— Fox, Eſq; he left a ſon, ARTHUR DEVEREUX, of Nantaribba, Eſq; who married two wives, firſt a daughter of Evan Glynn, of Glynn, Eſq; and by her had two ſons, Arthur, buried at Forden on January 25, 1737, without iſſue, and Vaughan, who died an infant in 1712. The ſaid Arthur Devereux, Eſq; by his ſecond wife Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Glynn, Eſq; had iſſue Edward, 11th Viſcount Hereford, which

EDWARD, *the 11th Viſcount Hereford*, who took his ſeat in the Houſe of Peers on April 3, 1750. His Lordſhip married Catharine, daughter of Richard Mytton, of Gartle, in the county of Montgomery, Eſq; and by that Lady, who died on February 22, 1748, had iſſue, 1. Bridget, born on May 9, 1739, married to Price Jones, of Montgomeryſhire, Eſq; 2. Arthur Devereux, who was born on March 25, 1740, died on September 17, 1743, and was buried at Forden, in Montgomeryſhire. 3. Edward, now Viſcount Hereford. 4. Arthur Devereux, who was born on February 10, 1741-2, and died on September 17, 1743. 5. Catharine, born on February 7, 1742-3. 6. George Devereux, born on April 25, 1744, married 30th November, 1768, to Mary, daughter of George Devereux, of Tregoyd in Brecknockſhire, Eſq; by whom he had a ſon and heir, born at Tregoyd, 16th May, 1772, and a daughter born ——.

The ſaid Edward, Viſcount Hereford, departed this life on Auguſt 21, 1760, and was buried at Forden, being ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſurviving ſon,

EDWARD, *now 12th Viſcount Hereford*, who was born on February 19, 1740-1, and at his acceſſion to the peerage was an officer in the firſt regiment of Foot-Guards. His Lordſhip married, on June 2, 1774, the Honourable Miſs Henrietta Charlotta Tracy, (one of the Maids of Honour to her Majeſty,) daughter of the late Anthony Keck, Eſq; but took the name and arms of Tracy, purſuant to the will of her uncle Tracy, late one of the Barons of the Exchequer: His Lordſhip has no iſſue.

TITLES.] Edward Devereux, Viſcount Hereford, and Baronet, premier Viſcount of England.

CREATIONS.] Baronet, November 25, (1612) 10 Jac. I. Viſcount of the county of Hereford, by letters-patent, February 2 (1549-50) 4 Edward VI.

ARMS.] Argent, a Feſs, Gules, in chief three Torteaux.

CREST.] In a ducal coronet, Or, a Talbot's Head, Argent, eared, Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter ſide, a Talbot, Argent, ear'd, Gules, gorg'd with a ducal coronet of the ſecond. On the ſiniſter, a Rein-deer of the laſt, attir'd, gorg'd with a ducal coronet, and chain'd, Or.

MOTTO.] VIRTUTIS COMES INVIDIA.

CHIEF SEAT.] At Nantaribba in the county of Montgomery.

BROWN, Viſcount Montagu.

OF this name there have been ſeveral perſons of note; but the firſt of the family I meet with, was [a] Sir ANTHONY BROWN, made Knight of the Bath, in July, 1377, at the coronation of King Richard II. He left iſſue Sir Robert Brown, Knt. and Sir Stephen Brown, ſecond ſon, who being Lord-Mayor of London, A. D. 1439, 17 Henry VI. when there was a great ſcarcity of wheat, and it was advanced to three ſhillings a buſhel, ſent ſhips into Pruſſia [b], ordering their lading with rye; and, on their return, he diſtributed it among the poorer ſort of people, thereby reducing it to leſs than half its former price.

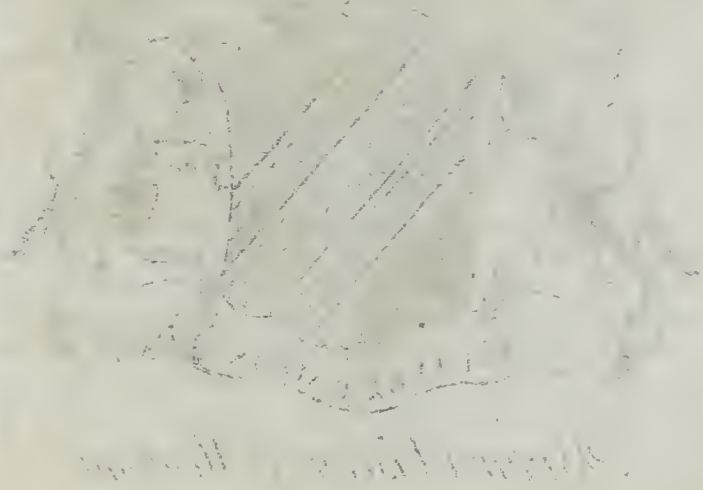
Sir ROBERT BROWN, his elder brother, was father to Sir Thomas Brown, Knt.

Which Sir THOMAS was Treaſurer of the Houſhold to King Henry VI. and, in the 36th year of his reign, was in commiſſion [c], with others, to meet at the city of Rocheſter, on Auguſt 29, to ſummon perſons, and inquire upon oath into a certain diſturbance that happened at ſea, between Richard Earl of Warwick and his retinue, and certain perſons of Lubec, who were under a league of friendſhip with the King. In right of his wife [d] Eleanor, daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Fitz-Alan, alias Arundel, Knt. brother of John Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, he had the caſtle of Beechworth in Surry. His iſſue by her were five ſons; 1. Anthony; 2. Sir George Brown, of Beechworth Caſtle, Knt. who, in 1 Richard III. [e] was among thoſe that by proclamation were ordered to be apprehended for aiding and aſſiſting that great rebel the late Duke of Buckingham, and from him deſcended Sir Ambroſe Brown, [f] of Beechworth, in com. Surry, Bart. created to that dignity on July 7, 1627, 3 Car. I. 3. William, who died without iſſue; 4. Thomas; 5. Sir Robert, who married Mary, daughter of Sir William Mallet, Knt. and left iſſue Eleanor, his only daughter and heir; wedded, firſt, to Thomas Fogge, Eſq; and, ſecondly, to William Kempe, of Olantygh, in Kent, Eſq. Sir Thomas had alſo a daughter Catharine, wife of Humphry Sackvile, of Buckhurſt, in com. Suſſ. anceſtor to the preſent Duke of Dorſet.

a Lilly's Ped. of Nobility, MS. p. 49. and Viſitation of Surrey, Anno 1623, MS. Hollinſhed, p. 616. c Rymer, Tom. XI. 3. 415. d Lilly et Viſ. Surr. ut antea. e Rymer, Vol. XII. p. 204. f Sir George was alſo anceſtor of the Browns of Waleſt in Northamptonſhire.

ANTHONY

Brown Viscount Montagu.



ANTHONY BROWN, eldeſt ſon, ſeated at Cowdray in Suſſex, in 1485, the firſt year of King Henry VII. was [g] made Standard-bearer throughout the whole realm of England, and elſewhere. In 2 Henry VII. being [h] one of the Eſquires for his body, he was conſtituted Governor of Queenborough Caſtle in Kent; and the ſame year being in the battle of Newark on Trent, June 16, when the Earl of Lincoln and Lambert Simnell were defeated, he was knighted for his gallant behaviour. In 18 Hen. VII. being Conſtable of the caſtle of Calais, he, and Sir Richard Nanfan, Deputy-Lieutenant of Calais, were [i] commiſſioned, in conſideration of their loyalty, induſtry, foreſight, and care, to receive the ſum of 25,000 franks in gold, due on November 1, 1502, being an annual payment from Lewis XI. King of France, according to an agreement concluded on November 3, 1492. Alſo in 20 Henry VII. being Lieutenant of the caſtle of Calais, he was again [k] commiſſioned to receive the annual payment due that year.

His laſt will and teſtament is dated at Calais, on September 25, 1505, and was proved on November 19, 1506, wherein being wrote Sir Anthony Brown, Knt. Lieutenant of the caſtle of Calais, he orders his body to be buried in the Reſurrection-church in St. Nicholas-chapel, near his wife; and bequeaths to every brotherhood within the ſaid church 10s. and to the Lord Prior of Chriſt-Church, Canterbury, a ſtanding cup of ſilver gilt; alſo two others to Sir Edward Poyning and Sir Hugh Conway, whom he conſtitutes overſeers of his will, with Lucy his wife executrix; whereby it appears that ſhe was his ſecond wife.

He had iſſue by the ſaid Lucy, 4th daughter and coheir to John Nevill, Marquis of Montagu, (of whoſe other deſcendants more fully under the title of Duke of Mancheſter,) and widow of Sir Thomas Fitz-Williams, of Aldwarke, in com. Ebor. Knt. Anthony, his ſon and heir, and two daughters; Elizabeth, the wife of Henry Somerſet, Earl of Worceſter, anceſtor to the preſent Duke of Beaufort; and Lucy, married to Sir Thomas Clifford, Knt. third ſon to Henry Earl of Cumberland; which

ANTHONY was with the Earl of Surry, Lord High-Admiral, at Southampton, the 14 Henry VIII. when he convoyed the Emperor Charles I. from that port to Biſcay; and was [l] knighted for his valour in the aſſault of Morlaix in Britanny, and winning of that town. In 16 Henry VIII. being one of the Eſquires of the King's body, he was one of the Challengers in

g Pat. 1 Henry VII. p. 3. m. 17. h Pat. 2 Henry VII. p. 2. m. 5. i Rymer, Tom. XV. p. 29. k Ibid. p. 117. l Hollinſhed, p. 874.

feats

feats of arms againſt the feaſt of Chriſtmas, at Greenwich, before the King; and the year after was made [m] Lieutenant of the Iſle of Man, and thoſe other iſlands belonging thereto, during the minority of Edward Earl of Derby. In 1527, he, with Arthur Plantagenet, Viſcount Liſle, Knight of the Garter, and others, were ſent [n] Ambaſſadors to Francis I. the French King, to inveſt him with the enſigns of the Garter; as alſo to take his oath that he ſhould not violate the league made with King Henry. In 24 Henry VIII. he was again ſent into France [o] with the Duke of Norfolk, the Lord Rochford, brother to the Queen (Anne Boleyn) and Sir William Paulet, Comptroller of the Houſhold, in embaſſage to the French King, and to accompany him to Nice; as alſo to commune with the Pope there, concerning his delay in the King's divorce.

In 30 Henry VIII. he [p] obtained a grant of that eminent office of Maſter of the Horſe, with the yearly fee of 40l. for that ſervice; and on Auguſt 15, the ſame year, had a [q] grant of the houſe and ſcite of the late monaſtery of Battle, in com. Suſſex, to him, his heirs and aſſigns for ever. Alſo on March 12, the year following, he was made Maſter of the Horſe for life; and on April 23 enſuing (viz. A. D. 1540) he, and the Lord Audley, Lord Chancellor, were [r] elected Knights of the Garter. His inſtallation-plate is the fifth in the twenty-firſt ſtall [s] in St. George's chapel at Windſor, as follows, "Du "Vaillant Chevalier, Anthony Brown, grand Eſquire du Roy "nre. Soveraigne-Sire, frere et Compaignon du reſplendiſ- "ſant Ordrer du Gartier, fuſt inſtallé a Windeſovre, le 8 jour "de May en l'an du regne du Noſtre Soveraigne Henry le 8 "par le Grace de Dieu, Roy d'Angleterre et de France, Seignr. "D'Irelande, Defenſeur de la Foy, et en Terre ſupreme Chief "de l'Egliſe Anglicane, 32."

In 34 Henry VIII. he accompanied [t] the Duke of Norfolk, then Lieutenant-General of the Engliſh army, in that expedition made by him with above 20,000 men into Scotland. In 36 Henry VIII. he was with Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, the King's Lieutenant, in that voyage to Boulogne, where [u] they incamped on the eaſt ſide of the town, the King himſelf ſhortly following: and the town being brought almoſt to the terms of yielding, and certain Ambaſſadors from the French Monarch arriving at Hardloe-caſtle, to treat of a general accord, the Duke of Suffolk, and this Sir Anthony Brown, were [w] ſent to confer with them.

m Pat. 17 Henry VIII. p. 2. n Herbert's Hiſtory of Henry VIII. and Godw. p. 82. o Ibid. p Pat. 30 Henry VIII. p. 7. q Bill. ſignat. 30 Henry VIII. r Anſtis's Regiſter of the Garter, Vol. I. p. 414. s Potes's Antiquities of Windſor, p. 309. t Herbert, p. 483. u Herbert, p. 512; and Holinſhed, p. 964. w Rymer, Tom. XV. p. 52.

In

In 37 Henry VIII. the [x] King, confiding in his loyalty, valour, induſtry, foreſight, and care, commiſſioned him, with Sir Thomas Wriotheſley, Lord Chancellor, Henry Earl of Arundel, and William Lord St. John, Chamberlain of the Houſhold, to levy, array, and try all men able to bear arms in the counties of Surry, Suſſex, Southampton, Wilts, Oxon, and Berks, and to arm them according to their degrees, and to muſter them in proper places; and to march all his liege ſubjects, ſo arrayed and tried, as well men at arms and archers, as other horſe and foot, by themſelves, or others by them deputed, to ſuppreſs his enemies, as often as occaſion ſhall require. The ſame year he was [y] made Juſtice in Eyre of all the foreſts beyond Trent; and in 38 Henry VIII. was conſtituted ſtandard-bearer to the King; and was in ſuch favour with his Sovereign, that he [z] appointed him one of his executors, with truſt likewiſe to be of the council to Prince Edward his ſon, and left him a legacy in his will of 300 l.

This Sir Anthony died on May 6, 1548, at Byflet-houſe, in Surry, by him built, being then Maſter of the Horſe to that King; and was buried at Battle Abbey in Suſſex, where in the chancel he has a noble altar-tomb erected to his memory, whereon is a figure of a man in armour, lying on his back, habited with the mantle, collar, &c. of the noble order of the Garter; his head reſting on a helmet, and at his feet an eagle (the creſt of his family). By him lies his Lady, in the habit of the times, repoſing her head on a cuſhion, and at her feet a wolf with a collar about his neck. Underneath are ſeveral cherubs, and under them eſcutcheons of arms, curiouſly cut in marble, and painted, but now worn out. The inſcription gives an account of her death, whom he ſurvived eight years, which ſhews the tomb was erected by him in his life-time, the date of his deceaſe being not mentioned. It is as follows:

" Here lithe the Ryght Honourable Sir Anthony Browne
" Knyht of the Garter, Maſter of the Kings Majeſtis Horſys,
" And one of the moſte honorable Prive Cownceel of our moſt
" Dread Sovereyne Lorde And Valiant Kyng Henry the
" Eyght; and Dame Alis His Wyfe.
" Which Alis deceſid the 31 Day of Marche Ao. Dni.
" 1540. And the ſayd Sir Antony deceſid the day of ———
" Ao. Dni. On whoſe Sowls And all Criſtens IHV Have
" Mercy Amen."

x Rymer, Tom. XV. p. 71. y Pat. 37 Henry VIII. p. 18. z Rymer, Tom. XV. p. 114.

He

282566

He had iſſue, by Alice his firſt wife, daughter of Sir John Gage, Knight of the Garter, four ſons, viz. 1. Anthony, his ſon and heir; 2. William Brown, Eſq; who married Anne, daughter and coheir of Hugh Haſtings, and attained, by his marriage, Elſing, in com. Norfolk, from whom the Browns of Elſing deſcend; 3. Francis, who married Anne, daughter of Sir William Goring, of Burton, in Suſſex, and died in 1615; 4. Henry, who died Ao. 1610; and three daughters; Mary, married to Lord John Grey, of Pergo, ſecond ſon to Thomas Marquis of Dorſet, and anceſtor to the Earls of Stamford; Mabel, to Gerald Earl of Kildare, in Ireland; and Lucy, to Thomas Roper, of Eltham in Kent, anceſtor to the Lord Teynham. Sir Anthony's ſecond Lady was Elizabeth [a], ſecond daughter of Gerald Fitzgerald, ninth Earl of Kildare, who ſurviving him, became third wife of Edward Clinton, Earl of Lincoln.

(1ſt Viſcount) Which ANTHONY, his eldeſt ſon, was [b] one of the forty Knights made at the coronation of King Edward VI. He was Sheriff for Surry and Suſſex in the laſt year of that King; and for the more honourable reception of the Prince of Spain, then to be married to Queen Mary, he was [c] on April 8, 1554, appointed Maſter of his Horſe. Alſo 1 and 2 Philip and Mary, the King and Queen, in conſideration of the good and laudable ſervice done by their beloved and faithful ſervant Sir Anthony Brown, and ſtill continues to do, as alſo the nobility of birth, early care, loyalty, and honour, created the ſaid Sir Anthony Brown, Knt. Viſcount Montagu, to have and to hold the ſame honour to him and the heirs male of his body; and further granted to him 20 marks yearly, payable out of the fines and profits of the county of Surry [d], by patent dated at Hampton-court, on September 27, 1554. That title he choſe, by reaſon that the Lady Lucy, his grand-mother, was one of the daughters and coheirs to John Nevil, Marquis Montague. After that honour being conferred on him, he was, by order of Parliament, ſent to the Pope (together with Thomas Thirleby, Biſhop of Ely) for reducing of this realm to an union with the church of Rome, and to the obedience of that ſee. Being elected a Knight of the Garter, he was inſtalled at Windſor on October 22, 1555 [e].

In 1557, the 4th of Queen Mary, he was [f] Lieutenant-General of the Engliſh forces ſent to the ſiege of St. Quintin, in Picardy, and afterwards being of her privy-council, and

a Vincent Sub Tit. Lincoln. b Strype's Memorials, Vol. II. p. 23. c Ibid, Vol. III. pag. 119. d Rot. Pat. anno 1 and 2 Philip and Mary. e Ex Collect. T. Meller. f Hollinſhed, p. 1133.

much

much in her favour, he was conſulted in moſt affairs during her reign.

At the acceſſion of Queen Elizabeth, he was left out of her privy-council; and in the ſecond year of her reign, on that grand diſpute in parliament for aboliſhing the Pope's ſupremacy, and reſtoring it to the crown of this realm, he was the only Peer, who, with Francis, 5th Earl of Shrewſbury, then voted againſt it, out of a ſentiment of zeal and honour, as Camden has obſerved in his hiſtory of Queen Elizabeth; urging, 'That it would be a very diſgraceful reflection for England, 'which was ſo lately and ſo well reconciled to the apoſtolic 'ſee, to make ſo ſudden a revolt from it: And moreover, that 'the hazard would be as great as the ſcandal, ſhould the Pope 'thunder out his excommunication, and expoſe the nation, by 'that means, to the reſentment of its neighbouring enemies, 'upon the ſcore of this defection: That he, for his part, had 'by authority of parliament, and in the name of the whole 'body of England, tendered obedience to the Pope; the per-'formance of which he could by no means diſpenſe with.'

In 3 Elizabeth, being highly eſteemed for his great prudence and wiſdom, though earneſtly devoted to the Romiſh religion, he was [g] thought a perſon the moſt acceptable to be employed Ambaſſador into Spain, to ſatisfy King Philip II. what juſt cauſe Queen Elizabeth had to ſend an army into Scotland; and to repreſent, that the practices of the Guiſes might be of as dangerous conſequence to his provinces in the Netherlands, as well as in Spain, as to England. But all that I have ſeen farther memorable of him, is, that he was one of the Peers which ſat on the trial of the Queen of Scots, and that departing this life at Horſley, in com. Surry, on October 19, A. D. 1592, he was buried at Coudray, 6th December following.

Camden makes this mention of him in his annals: 'Queen 'Elizabeth, having experienced his loyalty, had a great eſteem 'for him (though he a was ſtiff Romaniſt) and paid him a viſit 'ſome time before his death: For ſhe was ſenſible that his 'regard for that religion was owing to his cradle and educa-'tion, and proceeded rather from principle than faction, as 'ſome peoples faith did. He was ſucceeded by Anthony his 'grandſon, who very commendably followed the good ex-'ample ſet him by his grandfather.'

[h] By the inquiſition taken after his deceaſe, at Midhurſt, in Suſſex, on April 19, 1593, the jury found, that he made his will on July 19, 34 Elizabeth, and died on October 19 following; and that Anthony Brown, Viſcount Montagu, was

g Complete Hiſtory of England, Vol. II. p. 381. h Cole's Eſc. Lib. III. n. 61. A. 14. in Bibl. Harley, p. 236, 237.

his grandſon and heir, and of the age of nineteen years on February 1 laſt, and was ſon and heir of Anthony Brown (who died in his father's life-time) ſon and heir to the aforeſaid Anthony Viſcount Montagu, deceaſed. They alſo found that he died ſeized of the manor of Battell, the manors of Barnehorne, Bread, Gateborough, Chiling, Mitchelham; the farm of Maxfield, with the appurtenances in Goſling, and Weſtfield, Gateſborough, Marſhes, &c. in Rye and Winchelſea; the manors of Chiting-Poynings, and Chiting-Balney; the manors of Loddeſworth, Weſt Horſeley, Effingham, and Verdley, and lands and tenements called Tadham; the manors of Lurgerſhall, Fullam, Saddleſcomb, Shulbread, Willinchmere, alias Linchmere, Verdley, alias Boxton, Begham, Calceto, Weſtbrock, near Bourne, Levenſhot, and North and South Key: the college of Haſtings, and rectory and advowſon of the ſame; the ſcite of the priory and demeſne lands of the monaſtery of Welverley; the ſcite of the demeſne lands of the Priory of Eaſt-borne; the manors of Wainborowe, Monkenhoke, Neatham, Dockenfield, Worthinge; the farms of Oxenford, Northolt, alias Monkton; the rectories of Eaſtborne and Farnhurſt, and divers lands there; the manors of Poynings-Pearching, Preſton-Poynings, and Piggedeane: a capital houſe called River-Park-houſe; the manors of Cowdray, Midhurſt, Cocking, Lynch, Ruſtington, Ripley, and Send, and Chapel-Farm, and Fendbarnes; Jury Farm, Newark priory, and the rectory of Send; all in the county of Suſſex: the ſcite and manſion-houſe and priory of St. Mary Overies, with the tenements, wharf, and liberties of the ſame; the manors of Stralford, Clifford, South Bradſtone, Downe, alias Downe-farm, Blackwell-farm; the Warren-houſe and lands near Guilford-park, the alms-houſes in Fryer-lane, in the pariſh of the bleſſed Mary, in Guilford; the manors of Pirbright, Stockwell, Pitford, Wichambreaux, Clayton, and Stedham, and Oxenford-farm, all in the county of Surry; and the manor of Levenſhothe, in the county of Kent.

He married two wives, firſt Jane, daughter of Robert Ratcliffe, Earl of Suſſex, by whom he had iſſue, Anthony, his heir apparent, and a daughter, Mary, married ſucceſſively to Henry Wriotheſley, Earl of Southampton; Sir Thomas Henneage, Knt. and, laſtly, to Sir William Hervey, Knt. and Bart. created Lord Roſs, in Ireland, and afterwards Baron of Kidbrook, in England.

To his ſecond wife he married Magdalen, or Maud, daughter to William Lord Dacre, of Gilleſland, by whom he had iſſue four ſons and three daughters.

1. Sir George Brown, of Wicham-Breus, in the county of Kent, Knt. who by Mary his wife, daughter of Sir Robert Tirwhit,

Tirwhit, of Kettleby, in com. Linc. Knt. had iſſue an only ſon, George Brown, and four daughters; Mary, the wife of Thomas Paſton, of Norfolk, Eſq; Jane, Elizabeth, and Frances, who all three died unmarried. The ſaid George Brown, the only ſon, was of Shefford, in Berkſhire, and Wickham-Breus; and by Eleanor, his wife, daughter of Sir Richard Blount, of Maple-Durham, in Oxfordſhire, Knt. had, beſides three ſons ſlain in the ſervice of King Charles I. and eleven children who died infants, two ſurviving ſons, George and John, and three daughters, who were nuns. George, the 2d but eldeſt ſurviving ſon, was created a Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles II. A. D. 1661; he died 5th December, 1678, and was buried at Shefford, with his brother Henry, who died unmarried 16th March, 1668, and his ſiſter Elizabeth, who died unmarried 27th November, 1662. By Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Sir Francis Englefield, of Englefield, in Berkſhire, he left two daughters, his coheirs, viz. Winifred, married to Baſil Brooks, of Madeley, in Shropſhire, Eſq; and Eleanor, to Henry Farmer, of Tuſmore, in the county of Oxford, Eſq; John, the fourth, but ſecond ſurviving ſon, was of Caverſham, in the ſaid county, and was made a Knight Baronet, by patent, dated May 10, 1665, 17 Car. II. He wedded Mrs. Bradley, and by her had three ſons, Anthony, John, and George; and alſo three daughters, Catharine, married to ——— Forteſcue, of Cockhill, in Worceſterſhire, Eſq; Elizabeth, to —— Morley, Eſq; and Magdalen, who died unmarried. Anthony, the eldeſt ſon, ſucceeded his father, but, dying unmarried, the title and eſtate devolved upon John, his next brother, and he alſo dying a batchelor, George, the youngeſt ſon, became the fourth Baronet. This Sir George Brown was twice married; 1ſt, to ———, daughter of ——— Morley, Eſq; and, 2dly, to Mary, ſiſter to Sir George Thorold, Bart. By this laſt he had no iſſue; but, by the firſt, he was father of three ſons, 1. John; 2. Anthony, who was ſome time in the French ſervice, but afterwards was an officer in the Britiſh marines; and, 3. James, an officer in the Auſtrian ſervice. Sir George departed this life on February 20, 1729-30, and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon, Sir John Brown.

2. Thomas, who died unmarried.

3. Sir Henry, who was ſeated at Kiddington, in the county of Oxford, and by [i] Mary-Anne, his 2d wife, daughter of Sir Philip Hungate, of Saxton, in Yorkſhire, Bart. and widow of Sir Marmaduke Grimſton, of Grimſton, in the ſame county, Knt. was father of Sir Peter Brown, Knt. who hav-

[i] Some authors call her Anne, daughter of Sir William Cateſby, Knt.

ing engaged in the cauſe of his Sovereign, King Charles I. was ſo deſperately wounded at the battle of Naſeby, on June 14, 1645, that he died in a few days afterwards at Oxford. This loyal gentleman married Margaret, daughter of Sir Henry Knollys, of Grove-place, in Hampſhire, Knt. and by her had two ſons, Henry, his heir, and Francis. Henry, the eldeſt ſon, was advanced to the dignity of a Baronet, by letters patent, dated at Bruſſels, July 1, 1659, 11 Car. II. with remainder, in failure of iſſue male of his own body, to his ſaid brother Francis. This Sir Henry Brown, of Kiddington, Bart. wedded Frances, third daughter and coheir of Sir Charles Somerſet, of Troy, in Monmouthſhire, ſixth ſon of Edward, 4th Earl of Worceſter, anceſtor to the Duke of Beaufort; and by her was father of three ſons, viz. Sir Charles, his ſucceſſor; Henry, and Peter; and likewiſe of four daughters, Mary, Frances, (who died young) Catharine, and Frances. Sir Charles, eldeſt ſon and heir to his father, by Mary his wife, daughter of George Pitt, of Stratfield-ſea, in Hampſhire, Eſq; had a daughter —, and a ſon, George, who married Lady Barbara Lee, daughter to Edward-Henry (1ſt Earl of Litchfield) by his wife, Lady Charlotte Fitzroy, natural daughter to King Charles II.

4. Sir Anthony, who was ſeated at Effingham, and died without iſſue by his wife, Anne, daughter to ——— Bell, of the county of Norfolk, Eſq.

The three daughters of the ſaid Anthony, Viſcount Montagu, by his ſecond Lady, were Elizabeth, married to Sir Robert Dormer (afterwards created Lord Dormer); Mabel, the wife of Sir Henry Capel, Knight, and Jane, married, to Sir Francis Lacon, of Willey, in com. Salop, Knt.

The aforeſaid ANTHONY, his eldeſt ſon and heir apparent, married Mary, daughter to Sir William Dormer, of Ethorp, in com. Bucks, Knt. and ſiſter to Robert, firſt Lord Dormer; and had iſſue three ſons and three daughters; Anthony, ſucceſſor to his grandfather; John, who by his wife Anne, daughter of ——— Gifford, had iſſue Staniſlaus Brown, George Brown, and three daughters. William, third ſon of Anthony, died without iſſue. Anthony's three daughters were, Dorothy, wife of Edmund Lee, of Stanton-Barry, in com. Bucks, Eſq; Jane [k], married to Sir Francis Engleſield, Knt. and Bart. and Catharine, wife of [l] John Tregonwell, of Milton Abbas, in com. Dorſet, Eſq. The ſaid Anthony died before his father three months, two weeks, and ſix days, viz. on June 29, 1592; the ſaid Mary, his wife, ſurviving,

[k] She is called eldeſt daughter on Sir Francis Engleſield's monument, in Engleſield church. [l] Hutchins's Hiſtory of Dorſetſhire, vol. 2, fo. 432.

who

who afterwards was married to Sir Edmund Uvedale, Knt. and laſtly to Sir Thomas Gerard, of Bryn, in Lancaſhire, Knt. and Bart.

His eldeſt ſon, ANTHONY, *2d Viſcount Montagu*, on February 3, 1591, took to wife Jane, daughter to Thomas Sackville, Earl of Dorſet, Lord High Treaſurer of England; and the year after ſucceeded both his father and grandfather in their eſtates and honour, being then in the twentieth year of his age. His Lordſhip departing this life on October 23, 1629, was buried at Midhurſt, in com. Suſſex, leaving iſſue Francis, his ſon and heir, 3d Viſcount Montagu, and ſix daughters; Mary, [m] firſt married to William, Lord St. John, of Baſing, (ſon and heir apparent to William 4th Marquis of Wincheſter) and, after his deceaſe in 1621, without iſſue, ſhe became wife to William, ſecond ſon to Thomas Lord Arundel, of Wardour; Catharine, to William Tirwhitt, of Kettleby, in com. Linc. Eſq; Anne and Lucy, both nuns beyond ſea; Frances, wedded to John Blomer, of Hathorp, in com. Glouc. Eſq; and Mary, to Robert Petre, ſon and ſucceſſor to William Lord Petre.

The inquiſition taken [n] after his deceaſe, in Southwark, on February 1, 1629-30, ſets forth, that he died poſſeſſed of the manors of Pytfold, Weſt Horſley and Eaſt Horſley, Rixley, and Send, and lands called Chapel Farm, Jury Farm, Ride Farm, and Newark priory, with the appurtenances; the ſcite and demeſnes of the priory of Newark, and a meſſuage called Lolleſworth, in Weſt Horſley, all in Surry: of the manor of Cowdry, ſcite of the priory and demeſne of Eaſtborne, and rectory of Farnehurſt; lands called Todham, in Eaſtborne, and rectory of Eaſtborne; lands called Alderſham, alias Ball's Farm, in Woollavington; the manor of Midhurſt, manor of St. John's, lands called Almar lands in Woollavington; the manors of Cocking, Bexton, alias Bepton, alias Bebbington; the manors of Lynch, Culcete, and Pigdeane, alias Preſton Poynings; the manors of Perching, and Poynings; the manors of Saddleſcombe, Ladeſworth, and Lurgaſalle; Sullam, and meſſuage and park called River, and demeſne lands in the manor of Calceto; all in Suſſex: the manors of Shalford, Bradley, and Shalford-Clifford, and a meſſuage and eighty acres of land in Neatham; all in the county of Southampton: and alſo, that Francis Viſcount Montagu was his ſon and heir, and then of the age of twenty years.

FRANCIS, *3d Viſcount Montagu*, was a great ſufferer in the time of the civil war, in the reign of King Charles I.

m Mon. Ang. Vol. 5. p. 14. n Cole's Eſc. Lib. I. p. 314. n. 61. A. 12. in Bibl. Harley.

his goods and papers, &c. being plundered and burnt at his houſes. He had to wife Elizabeth, fourth and youngeſt daughter to Henry Somerſet, 1ſt Marquis of Worceſter, and had iſſue by her (who is buried at Midhurſt) three ſons, Anthony, who was baptized at Battle-abbey, on Auguſt 19, 1620, and died unmarried; Francis, heir to his father in honour and eſtate; and Henry; as alſo Elizabeth, a daughter, married to Chriſtopher Roper, Lord Teynham. His Lordſhip, departing this life on November 2, 1682, was [o] interred at Midhurſt, and ſucceeded by

FRANCIS, his eldeſt ſurviving ſon, *4th Viſcount Montagu*, who was appointed Lord-lieutenant of Suſſex, in 1687. This Francis took to wife Mary, daughter of William Herbert, Marquis of Powis, widow of Richard Molineux, eldeſt ſon of Carryl, Viſcount Molineux, but dying without iſſue, A. D. 1708, had ſepulture with his anceſtors, and Henry his only brother and heir ſucceeded him in his honour and eſtate.

The ſaid HENRY, *5th Viſcount Montagu*, married Barbara, daughter of James Walſingham, of Cheſterford, in the county of Eſſex, Eſq; ſon of Thomas Walſingham, of Sudbury, in Eſſex, Eſq; by the Lady Anne his wife, daughter of Theophilus Earl of Suffolk; and dying at Epſom, in Surry, on June 25, 1717, was buried at Bath: he left iſſue Anthony, ſixth Viſcount Montagu, and ſix daughters; Mary, who died unmarried 22d Auguſt, 1745, aged 69, buried in Pancras-church-yard; Elizabeth, who was a nun, and died at Pontoiſe, in Normandy; Barbara, who married Ralph Salvin, Eſq; and ſurvived him with one daughter; Catharine, married to George Collingwood, of the county of Northumberland, Eſq; Anne, the wife of Anthony Kempe, of Slindon, in Suſſex, Eſq; and Henrietta, married to Richard Harcourt, Eſq; who lived at Boulogne, in France.

ANTHONY, *6th Viſcount* (who in April, 1732, was elected Grand Maſter of the Free and Accepted Maſons) wedded, July 28, 1720, Barbara, third daughter of Sir John Webbe, of Hathorp, in the county of Glouceſter, and of Oldſtock, in Wiltſhire, Bart. and by her had two ſons, whereof the eldeſt died at Rouen, in Normandy, aged one year; and Anthony. His Lordſhip had alſo an only daughter, Mary, born in Bloomſbury-ſquare, Middleſex, in 1735, married, on September 24, 1761, to Sir Richard Bedingfield, of Oxborough, in the county of Norfolk, Bart. and died 24th September, 1767. His Lordſhip departed this life 23d April, 1767, and was ſucceeded by his only ſurviving ſon,

[o] Ex Collect. T. Meller, Gen.

ANTHONY,

ANTHONY, the preſent and *7th Viſcount*, who was born in Stratton-ſtreet, Weſtminſter, April 11, 1728, and married 2d July, 1765, to Frances, daughter of Herbert Mackworth, Eſq; relict of Alexander, Lord Halkerton, by whom he has iſſue, a ſon George-Samuel, born 26th June, 1769, and a daughter Elizabeth-Mary, born 5th February, 1767.

TITLES.] Anthony Brown, Viſcount Montagu.

CREATIONS.] Viſcount Montagu (the name of a family) by letters patent, of September 21, (1554) 1 and 2 Philip and Mary.

ARMS.] Sable, three Lyons paſſant in bend, between two double Cotiſes, Argent.

CREST.] On a wreath, an Eagle diſplayed, Vert.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Wolves, Argent, with each a plain collar and chain, Or.

MOTTO.] SUIVEZ RAISON.

CHIEF SEAT.] At Cowdray, near Midhurſt, in the county of Suſſex.

FIENES, Viſcount Say and Sele.

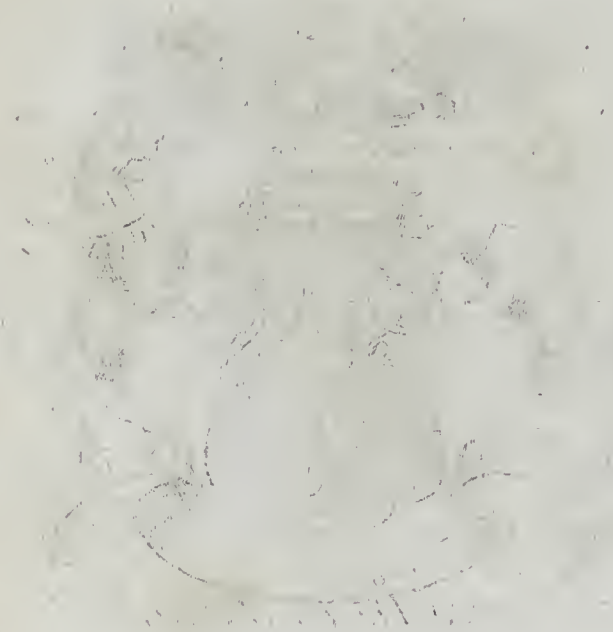
THIS ancient family is deſcended from [a] JOHN, Baron of Fines, Hereditary Conſtable of Dover-caſtle, and Warden of the Cinque Ports. This John was father of JAMES, and he of JOHN, who had iſſue INGELRAM DE FINES, who was ſlain at the battle of Acon, in the Holy Land, A. D. 1190. The ſaid Ingelram married [b] Sibyl de Tyngrie, daughter and heir to Pharamus de Boloign [c] (or Boulogne) nephew to Maud, Queen of England, wife of King Stephen; by whom he had two ſons, Ingelram, who died without iſſue, and WILLIAM, his heir, who in 8 John obtained [d] that King's mandate to the ſheriff of Somerſetſhire, to make livery unto him of the manor of Mertoc, whereunto Sibyl his mother had quitted her claim in open court; which manor, as part [e] of the honour of Euſtace, ſome time Earl of Boulogne, William Earl of Boulogne, grandſon to Euſtace, gave to the ſaid Pharamus in fee: and in 2 Henry III. the ſaid William de Fines paid a [f] fine to the King of 200 marks, for livery of the manor of Wendover, in com. Bucks. Which manor was likewiſe given [g] to the before-ſpecified Pharamus, his grandfather, by King Henry II. This William married Agnes de Danmartin, ſiſter of Reynold and Simon de Danmartin, [h] and by her who was living, his widow, 28 H. 3. he had two ſons, Sir Ingelram de Fienes, his heir, Baldwin de Fienes, and a daughter, Maud, the wife of Baldwin Earl of Guiſnes: and having given [i] to the canons of Miſſenden certain lands in Wendover, died in 25 Henry III. for then his eldeſt ſon and heir, Sir Ingelram had livery [k] of his lands; his relief, with all other the debts of William his father, being pardoned in [l] reſpect of his ſpecial ſervices.

Sir INGELRAM DE FIENES, in 32 Henry III. being to [m] receive the honour of Knighthood, by Bathing, &c. had an allowance of his robes, and all other accoutrements for that ſolemnity, at the King's charge: and in 33 Henry III. doing his homage, had alſo livery [n] of his lands in Northamptonſhire. In 37 Henry III. he had command [o] to ſend Baldwin de Fienes, his brother, well fitted with horſe and arms, into

a Ex Collect. T. Meller, Gen. b Clauſ. 8 John m. 1. c Sim. Dunelm, 270. n. 20. d Clauſ. 8 John, m. 1. e Cart. 45 Hen. III. m. 3. per Inſpex. f Rot. Pip. 2 Hen. Buck. Bedf. g Cart. 45 Hen. III. ut ſupra. h Inquis. 28 H. III. i Mon. Ang. Vol. II. p. 542. k Rot. Pip. 25 Hen. III. Buck. Bedf. l Clauſ. 14 Edw. I. m. 16. m Clauſ. 32 Hen. III. m. 16. n Clauſ. 35 Hen. III. m. 13. o Clauſ. 37 Hen. III. in dorſo, m. 8.

Gaſcoign,

Fiennes Viscount Say & Sele 110



Gaſcoign, there to ſtay in the King's ſervice; as alſo William, his own ſon, to be educated with Prince Edward. He was furthermore commanded to provide eighty ſufficient men at arms, beſides thoſe forty for whom the King had formerly written; and the next year following [p] was in his ſervice beyond ſea. In 47 Henry III. in conſideration [q] of his long continued and laudable ſervices, he obtained the cuſtody of the lands of William de Beauchamp, of Bedford, then deceaſed, to hold until the heir ſhall accompliſh his full age. Moreover, in conſideration of his great fidelity [r] and conſtancy to the royal intereſt in the time of the Barons wars, ſo ſoon as the King recovered his liberty and rightful power by the victory at Eveſham, 1265, he obtained his precept, that all thoſe his lands, whereof he had been diſpoſſeſſed in the time of thoſe troubles, ſhould forthwith be reſtored to Robert de Amneſe, his bailiff. The ſame year he had ſummons to parliament, and departed this life in 1269, having been Conſtable of Dover-caſtle. By Maud, his wife, ſiſter of Bartholomew Hampden, of Great Hampden, in Buckinghamſhire, he had three ſons, and a daughter, viz. Sir William, his heir; Sir Giles, of whom afterwards as continuator of the male line; Reginald, who died without iſſue; and Maud, married to Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford.

Sir WILLIAM DE FIENES, the eldeſt ſon, ſucceeded his father Sir Ingelram, and in 54 Henry III. was ſummoned among the Barons, in the roll of the army of Wales, and the ſame year preparing for his journey to the Holy Land, conſtituted [s] William de Amneſe, his attorney, to tranſact all buſineſſes for him in his abſence; giving power [t] alſo to Reginald de Fienes, his brother, to conſtitute any other attorney during the ſpace of five years. In 1294, he had command [u] to fit himſelf with horſe and arms, and to attend the King at Portſmouth, on September 1, thence to ſail with him into Gaſcoigne. It ſeems, that, on the differences which were about that time between King Edward and Philip IV. King of France, (called Le Bel) he favoured the French; whereupon his lands in England were ſeized [w]; but in 27 Edward I. making his peace, command was given for the reſtoring them. He departed this life, A. D. 1302 [x], being then ſeized of the manor of Clapham, in com. Surry, as alſo of the manor of Wendover, in com. Bucks, &c. and Mertock, in com. Somerſet; leaving John, his only ſurviving ſon and heir, twenty-ſix years

p Clauſ. 38 Henry III. m. 4. q Clauſ. 47 Henry III. m. 15. r Clauſ. 49 Hen. III. m. 11. s Clauſ. 54 Henry III. in dorſo, m. 5. t Ibid. and m. 10. u Rot. Vaſc. 22 Edw. I in dorſo, m. 11. w Clauſ. 27 Edw. I. m. 3. and m. 11. x Eſc. 30 Edw. I. n. 33.

of

of age, as ſaith the inquiſition. By the Fine-rolls [y] it appeareth, that proof could not be made of this John's age, according to the cuſtom of England, in regard he was born beyond ſea: yet by reaſon that Sir William his father had done his homage to the King, and died a loyal ſubject, his homage was alſo accepted, and livery made to him of all his lands. By Blanch his wife, daughter of Richard Folgeamd, he had, beſides the ſaid John, a ſecond ſon [z] Robert, who died iſſueleſs, and a daughter, Margaret, eſpouſed to Edmund Lord Mortimer, of Wigmore.

The ſaid JOHN DE FIENES, having [a] lands in Flanders, wherein much damage had been done by the inhabitants of St. Omer's, obtained, in 10 Edw. II. the King's Letter to the Mayor and Commonalty of that town, to make him ſatisfaction, in which letter King Edward calls him his kinſman. His lands in England had been ſeized [b], in reſpect of his reſidence within the power of France; but in 18 Edward II. on ſecurity given for his fidelity, reſtitution was made of them, until farther order ſhould be given therein. He married Iſabel, daughter of Guy de Dampiers, Earl of Flanders, and by her had a ſon, Robert Fienes (uſually called Morell) Conſtable of France, who died without iſſue; and a daughter, Joan, wedded to John Caſtillon, Earl of St. Paul.

The male line of the eldeſt branch being thus terminated, we return to Sir Giles de Fienes, 2d ſon of Sir Ingelram, before-mentioned.

The ſaid Sir GILES DE FIENES, with his wife Sibyl [c], daughter and heir of William Folliot, of Old-court, in the county of Suſſex, had that eſtate; and by her was father of John, his ſucceſſor; and Robert, attainted in the reign of King Edward II.

JOHN FIENES, the eldeſt ſon and heir, married Joan, daughter and heir of John Jordain, Forreſter of the fee of Twichen, in the foreſt of Windſor; and departing this life in 1331, left by her an only ſon and heir,

Sir JOHN FIENES, who by Maud, his wife, daughter and heir of John Monceaux, of Hurſt-Monceaux, in Suſſex, had three ſons, viz. John, who died without iſſue; Sir William, his heir; and, Robert [d], who died iſſueleſs.

Sir WILLIAM FIENES, the 2d, but eldeſt ſurviving ſon, ſucceeded his father, A. D. 1351, and dying in 1360, had an only ſon, Sir William Fienes, by Joan his wife, who was third daughter of Sir Geoffery de Say, Baron Say; and as the pre-

[y] Rot. Fin. 30 Edw. I. m. 2. [z] MS. St. George præd. [a] Clauſ. 10 Edw. II. in dorſo, m. 6. [b] Clauſ. 18 Edw. II. m. 21. [c] Ex Stemmate penes Tho. Dom. Dacre, 1755. [d] MS. St. George præd.

ſent Viſcount Say and Sele is, by this marriage, deſcended from that nobleman, and inherits his barony, we ſhall give an account of the pedigree of Geoffrey de Say, aforeſaid, before we proceed with that of the iſſue of the ſaid marriage.

The patriarch of the noble family of Say, in England, was William de Say, who came over with the Norman Conqueror, A. D. 1066; and marrying Agnes, daughter of the renowned Hugh de Grenteſmaiſnill, by Adelide, or Alice, daughter of Ivo, Count de Bellemonte, was father of an only ſon and heir, Geoffrey de Say, who by his wife Hawiſe, daughter of ——— de Clare, had alſo an only ſon and heir, William de Say, Baron Say. This William eſpouſed Beatrix, daughter of William, and ſiſter and heir to Geoffrey Mandeville, Earl of Eſſex: and by her, who died in 1201, was father of two ſons, 1. William de Say, who died in his father's life-time, leaving by ———, his wife, two daughters, viz. Beatrice, ſucceſſively wedded to Geoffrey Fitz-Peers, Earl of Eſſex, and John, Baron of Wahull; and Maud, married to William de Bocland: and, 2. Geoffrey de Say; which Geoffrey de Say had an only ſon and heir, another Geoffrey de Say, by Lettice his wife, daughter of Walkelin Maminot, by Julian his wife, ſiſter of Aubrey de Vere, Earl of Oxford, and at length heir to her father, and brother, Walkelin de Maminot; and departed this life, A. D. 1215. The ſaid Geoffrey de Say, his only ſon and ſucceſſor, took arms with the diſcontented Barons againſt King John; and, dying in 1230, left an only ſon and heir, William de Say, by Alice his wife, daughter and coheir of John de Caſineto, or Cheney. The ſaid William de Say was Lord of Berling, Seale, &c. in Kent, and in 1260 Governor of the caſtle of Rocheſter: and having eſpouſed Sybyl, daughter of John Marſhall, of Lenton, was by her father of an only ſon, another William de Say, who ſucceeded him at his death in 1272, and alſo of a daughter, Agnes, the wife of Sir Alexander de Cheney. William de Say, the only ſon and heir of William, had ſummons to parliament, on June 8, 1294, and departing this life in 1295, left, by Mary his wife, an only ſon, Geoffrey de Say, the 4th of that name, who had ſummons to parliament in 1314; and at his death, 1322, had an only ſon and heir, another Geoffrey, by Idonea his wife, daughter of William, and ſiſter and heir of Thomas Lord Leybourne. The laſt mentioned Geoffrey had ſummons to parliament from 1326 to 1350, was Admiral of the fleet, and made a Knight Banneret, 1336. He married Maud, daughter of Guy de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick; and by her was, at his death in 1359, father of William de Say, who had ſummons to parliament from 1362 to 1369, and by [e] Beatrice, daugh-

[e] MS. St. George prædict.

ter

ter of Sir Thomas Bruce, his wife, had two children, viz. John, who died unmarried, 1383, and Elizabeth, who was ſucceſſively wife to John de Falveſley, and Sir William Heron, but had iſſue by neither of them, and died in 1428. Geoffrey de Say, by his ſaid wife, Maud, had alſo three daughters, who at length became coheirs, viz. 1. Idonea, the wife of John, 3d Lord Clinton, of the Earl of Lincoln's family: 2. Elizabeth, who was wedded to Thomas de Aldone, but brought no children: and, 3. Joan, who, as before recited, was married to Sir William Fienes, after whoſe death ſhe eſpouſed Stephen de Valence.

Sir WILLIAM FIENES, only ſon of the ſaid Sir William Fienes, by Joan de Say, was [f] Sheriff of Surry and Suſſex in 1297, as alſo in 1300, [g] and in 6 Henry IV. was found to be [h] ſon of William (ſon of John Fienes) and Joan his wife, third ſiſter and coheir to William de Say. He had to wife, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William Batisford, by Margery, heir to Simon Pepleſham, and by her had iſſue two ſons, Sir Roger, and Sir James; whereof the elder, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter to John Holland, left a ſon, Richard, who marrying Joan, daughter and heir of Thomas Lord Dacre, was declared Lord Dacre in 37 Henry VI.

Sir JAMES, the ſecond ſon, being very ſerviceable to King Henry V. in his wars in France, obtained a grant [i] from that victorious Monarch, in 1418, of the lordſhip of De la Court le Compte, within the bailiwick of Caux, in Normandy, part of the poſſeſſions of the Lord of Lymers; and likewiſe of all thoſe lands lying within the bailiwick of Roven, and Caux, which did belong to Roger Bloſet and his wife. In the year after [k], upon the render of Arques, he was conſtituted Governor there; and in 1430, he attended [l] the King into France, for the better defence of thoſe parts.

In 18 Henry VI. being Eſquire [m] for the body to that King, he had a grant of 100l. yearly penſion, to be paid by the Prior of Lewes out of a certain rent due by him unto the Exchequer. Moreover, in 23 Henry VI. being than a [n] Knight, he had a grant from Henry Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, of a yearly penſion of 20l. ſterling, iſſuing out of the manor of Rotherfield, in com. Suſſex. And in 1446-7, by reaſon that Joan his mother was [o] third ſiſter and coheir of William de Say, as before taken notice of, he had, by a ſpecial writ bearing date at St. Edmundſbury, on March 3, ſummons to that

f Rot. Fin. 20 Rich. II. m. 25. g Rot. Fin. 1 Henry IV. m. 31. h Ibid. 6 Henry IV. m. 7. i Rot. Norm. 6 Henry V. p. 2. m. 11. k Hollinſhed, p. 571. l Rot. Franc. 8 Henry VI. m. 18. m Clauſ. 18 Henry VI. m. 10. n Autog. penes Ric. Fienes de Broughton, Arm. Anno. 1586. o Rot. Fin. 6 Henry IV. m. 7.

parliament

parliament then held there, by the title of Lord Say and Sele. Whereupon, the third day after, in conſideration of his eminent ſervices, performed as well beyond the ſeas as in this realm of England [p], he was in open parliament there, by the aſſent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, advanced to the degree and dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the ſame title of Lord Say and Sele. And for farther corroboration of that title and honour, on November 1, next following, he had a full confirmation and quit claimer thereof from John Lord Clinton, as alſo of the arms of Say; which, by reaſon of the deſcent of the ſaid John Lord Clinton from Idonea, the eldeſt ſiſter of the before-ſpecified William de Say, did or might belong unto him.

On February 24, 1446-7, he [q] obtained a grant of the office of Conſtable of Dover, and Warden of the Cinque-Ports, to hold to him and the heirs male of his body: and having been made Lord Chamberlain to the King, as alſo one of his Council, on June 18, the ſame year, in conſideration of his exerciſe of that office [r], he had a grant of 100 marks per ann. to be received out of the cuſtoms of wools, in the port of London. On Auguſt 7, next enſuing, he was [s] made Conſtable of the Tower of London, during the minority of Henry, ſon and heir to John Duke of Exeter; and on October 30, 1449, was conſtituted Lord Treaſurer of England.

But about the Octaves of Eaſter following [t], the parliament being adjourned to St. Edmunſbury, the Commons there laid treaſon to his charge, as alſo to the Duke of Suffolk, and ſome others, who had aſſented to the releaſe of Anjou, and delivery of Maine to the French. Whereupon the King, to appeaſe them, baniſhed the Duke, and ſequeſtered this James Lord Say from his office of Treaſurer: and ſhortly after, on the inſurrection of the Kentiſh men, under the command of Jack Cade, the King, to qualify their paſſions, committed him to the Tower of London, in regard he diſcerned how much they clamoured againſt him. But this riotous mob entering the city of London, and finding their numbers increaſe, fetched him thence to Guildhall, and there arraigned him before the Lord Mayor, and other the King's Juſtices, notwithſtanding his requeſt to be tried by his Peers; whence hurrying him to the Standard in Cheapſide, they cut off his head, and carried it on a pole, cauſing his naked body to be drawn at a horſe's tail into Southwark, to St. Thomas of Waterings, and there hanged and quartered.

p Ex Autog. penes præfat. Ric. Fienes. q Pat. 25 Henry VI. p. 2. m. 1. r Ibid. m. 22. s Ibid. m. 4. t Stow's Annals.

This

This his untimely death happened [u] on July 4, 1451, leaving Sir William Fienes, his ſon, by Emmeline his [w] wife, daughter of ——— Cromer, of Willingham, (and by her mother, one of the coheirs of Trillow) then about twenty-four years of age. He had alſo three daughters, viz. Elizabeth, married to William Cromer, of Tunſtall, in Kent, Eſq; ſecondly to Laurence Rainsforth; Emmeline, and Jane.

Sir William, 2d Lord Say and Sele, by ſpecial writ, was [x] ſummoned to parliament the ſame 29 Henry VI. Before the end of which year being [y] ſeized of an eſtate in tail (to himſelf, and the heirs male of his body) of the office of Conſtable of Dover-Caſtle, and Warden of the Cinque-Ports, by virtue of a patent thereof to James his father, he granted all his right and title thereunto to Humphry Duke of Buckingham, and to his heirs male.

In 30 Henry VI. he was [z] retained to ſerve the King in his wars in France, and continued there to the 38th of that King's reign.

In 1461, he [a] obtained a grant of the office of Conſtable of Porcheſter-Caſtle for life, and the like of Pevenſey-Caſtle, and, being one of the Lords who [b] attended the King into the north, the ſame year was made [c] Viee-Admiral to Richard Nevil, the great Earl of Warwick, then High Admiral of England. In 10 Edward IV. he was [d] one of the Lords that fled with the King into Flanders; and on his return landed with him at Ravenſpur, in Holderneſſe, but ſoon after was ſlain [e] in the battle at Barnet, on April 14, 1471.

This William married [f] Margaret, the daughter and heir to William Wickham, ſon and heir to Sir Thomas Wickham, Knt. ſon of William Perot, by Alice his wife, daughter of William Champneis, by Agnes his wife, ſiſter to William of Wickham, Biſhop of Wineheſter, and founder of New-College in Oxford; and by that match [g] had the lordſhip of Broughton, near Banbury, in the county of Oxford. He had ſummons [h] to parliament from 29 Henry VI. to 9 Edward IV. ineluſive. By his ſaid wife, who was afterwards married to John Harvey, and died in 17 Edw. IV. he was father of three ſons, Henry, his heir; John; and Richard, who died unmarried.

It is ſaid by Leland, in his Itinerary, that the laſt of the Lords Say, which was this William, (for after him, for divers deſcents, none had ſummons to parliament) being in renown,

u Eſc. 29 Henry VI. n. 29. w MS. 12. in Offic. Arm. b. 4. a. x Clauſ. 29 Henry VI. p. 1. m. 3. y Pat. 29 Henry VI. p 2. m. 3. z Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell. a Pat. 1. Edw. IV. p 1. m. 3. b Stow's Annals. c Autogr. ut ſupra. d Stow's Annals. e Hollinſhed, p. 685. f MS. G. 5. in Offic. Arm. g Ex Coll. R. Gl. Som. h Clauſ. de iiſd. ann. in dorſo.

was

was twice taken priſoner, whereby he ſuffered much, and was forced to mortgage the greateſt part of his lands, ſo that the barony became extinct; and that the heirs male of the family were only called Fienes.

HENRY, the eldeſt ſon and heir of this laſt mentioned William, (reſiding at Broughton) though he uſed the title of Lord Say, had never ſummons to parliament. He died [k] on Auguſt 1, 1476, leaving iſſue, by Anne, his wife [l], daughter of Sir Richard Harcourt, Knt. anceſtor of the preſent Earl Harcourt, Richard his ſon and heir, then two years of age.

Which RICHARD married [m] Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Crofts, of Chiping-Norton, in com. Oxon. Eſq; and by her had, at his death, in 1486, one ſon, Edward, and three daughters; Anne, married to John, Lord Zouch, of Haringworth; Elizabeth wife to William D'Anvers, of Culworth, in Northamptonſhire, Eſq; and Mary, a nun. The ſaid [n] Elizabeth, ſurviving him, was ſecondly married to Richard Weſt, Eſq; and died 18 Hen. VIII.

Which EDWARD FIENES, refuſed to take up the title of Baron Say and Sele, becauſe his mother held the capital ſeat, and the greateſt part of the eſtate. He took to wife Margaret, daughter of Sir John Danvers, of Dantſey, in com. Wilts, Knight of the Bath, and, having made his will, on June 12, 1527, died at Broughton, in Oxfordſhire, as appears by [o] inquiſition, taken at Ivelcheſter, on September 25, 1529, ſeized of the manors of Burnham, and Brerie, in the county of Somerſet, leaving Richard, his ſon and heir, of the age of eight years and fourteen days, at the taking of the inquiſition. He had alſo two daughters, Elizabeth, ſucceſſively wedded to Francis Barentine, of Haſely, in Oxfordſhire, Eſq; Richard Exton, James Hilmot, and laſtly to Thomas Richards, of Chiping-Norton, in Oxfordſhire, Gent. She died in 1604, and is buried at Chiping-Norton; and Diana, who died young.

This laſt mentioned RICHARD FIENES, married Urſula, daughter of Richard Farmer, of Eaſton Neſton, in Northamptonſhire, Eſq; anceſtor to the Earl of Pomfret; and deceaſed, Aug. 3, 1579, leaving, by her,

RICHARD, his ſon and heir, who firſt married Conſtance, the daughter of Sir William Kingſmill, of Sidmanton, in Hampſhire, Knt. ſecondly, [p] Elizabeth daughter and coheir of Henry Coddingham, Eſq; Auditor of the Mint, widow of William Pawlett, of Winchester, Eſq; but had no iſſue by her. In the year 1592, this Richard was [q] knighted; but

k Eſc. 16 Edw. IV. n. 34. l G. 5. in Offic. Arm. m Ex Stemmate. n MS. St. George præd. o Cole's Eſc. Lib. I. p. 82. n. 61. A. 12. in Bibl. Harl. p Monument in Great St. Bartholomew's church, Smithfield. q Jekyl's Cat. of Knights.

by

by reaſon of that diſcontinuance of ſummons to parliament of his great-grandfather, grandfather, and father (though the two firſt had uſed the title of Lord Say) he obtained letters-patent from King James I. whereby the ſaid title of Baron Say and Sele was fully recognized and confirmed to him, and the heirs male of his body, on Auguſt 9, 1603. And it appears, by inquiſition, after his deceaſe, taken at Oxford [r], on May 28, 1613, that he died ſeized of the manors of Broughton, and the advowſon of the church of Bloxham-Fenys, alias Bloxham-Wickham, and the Hundred of Bloxham; the manors of Bloxham-Beauchamp, North-Newington, and Shutteford, in Oxfordſhire; and the manor of Norton, with the appurtenances, in Weſton, in Glouceſterſhire: and that William, by Conſtance, his wife, was his ſon and heir, and of the age of twenty-eight years the ſaid 28th of May.

Which WILLIAM, (as the ſaid inquiſition farther ſhews) in 43 Q. Elizabeth, in his father's life-time, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Temple, of Stow, in com. Bucks, Eſq; and by letters-patent, dated on July 7, 1624, was created Viſcount Say and Sele. By his ſaid wife he had four ſons, 1. James, 2d Viſcount; 2. Nathanael [s], who was Colonel in the Parliament's army, Commiſſioner of the Great Seal, Privy Counſellor, and Speaker of the other (or Lords) Houſe, under Oliver Cromwell; he died 16th December, 1669, and was buried at Newton-Toney, in Wiltſhire, near his daughters Frances and Anne, whom he had by his ſecond wife, Frances, daughter of Richard Whitehead, of Tuderley, Hampſhire; (See Wood's Athenæ, Oxon. Vol. II. p. 454.) 3. John, who was a Colonel for the Parliament, and afterwards one of Oliver's Lords; and, 4. Richard, anceſtor to the preſent Viſcount Say and Sele; alſo five daughters, Bridget, married to Theophilus Earl of Lincoln; Elizabeth, to Richard Norton, of Southwick, in Hants, Eſq; Conſtance, to Sir Francis Boynton, of Barmpſton, in com. Ebor. Bart. Suſan, to Thomas Earle, of Charlebury, in Dorſetſhire, Eſq; and Anne, to Sir Charles Wolſeley, of Wolſeley, in com. Staff. Bart. On the reſtoration of King Charles II. he was made Lord Privy-Seal; and dying on April 14, 1662, was buried at Broughton, in Oxfordſhire.

JAMES, *2d Viſcount Say and Sele*, took to wife Frances, one of the daughters and coheirs of Edward Cecil, Viſcount Wimbledon; and on March 11, 1677, was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Oxfordſhire. He died on March 15, 1673-4; and by his ſaid wife (who ſecondly wedded Joſhua Sprigge, an

[r] Cole's Eſc. præd. Lib. I. p. 500. [s] Lives of Lords Chancellors.

Inde-

Independent Divine, at Crayford, in Kent) had iſſue three ſons, James and William, who died in their infancies; and another, William, who died in France, before he arrived at man's eſtate; as alſo two daughters, Elizabeth, married to Sir John Twiſleton, of Barley, in com. Ebor. Knt. and Frances, to Andrew Ellis, of Aley, in the county of Flint, Eſq.

Whereupon the title of Viſcount Say and Sele devolved on William, the only ſurviving ſon of Nathanael Fienes, ſecond ſon to the before ſpecified William, Viſcount Say and Sele, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir John Eliot, of Port-Eliot, in the county of Cornwall, Knt.

WILLIAM, *3d Viſcount Say and Sele*, took to wife Mary, one of the daughters of his uncle Richard Fienes, fourth and youngeſt ſon of the aforeſaid William Viſcount Say and Sele; and by her had iſſue two daughters, Suſan, married to Robert Hawley, Eſq; and Margaret, who died young; alſo an only ſon Nathanael, of whom his mother died in child-bed, on October 23, 1676, and was buried at Broughton, in Oxfordſhire, near her grandfather William Viſcount Say and Sele. The ſaid William married, ſecondly, on September 8, 1685, Anne, daughter of John Walker, of Banbury, in com. Oxon. by whom he had no iſſue, and, dying in 1696, was ſucceeded by his only ſon,

NATHANAEL, *4th Viſcount Say and Sele*, who took his ſeat in the Houſe of Peers, on May 3, 1699, died unmarried on January 2, 1709-10, and was buried at Broughton: whereupon the title devolved on Laurence Fienes, ſon of John Fienes, third ſon of William firſt Viſcount Say and Sele.

Which John Fienes married Suſanna, the daughter and ſole heir of Thomas Hobbs, of Amwell-Magna, in com. Hertf. Eſq; and had iſſue ſix ſons and four daughters, viz. John, Thomas, and Henry, who all lived to mens eſtate, but died unmarried; William, who married Cecilia, daughter of —— Ellis, Eſq; widow of Richard Langley, Eſq; and granddaughter of James, 2d Viſcount Say and Sele, but left no iſſue by her, who died at Bath, the 22d of July, 1715, Æt. 58, and was buried at Broughton, by her near relation, Colonel Fienes Twiſleton, whom ſhe left her ſole heir and executor; Laurence, 5th Viſcount; and Richard, who died young.

The four daughters were, Suſanna, married to Thomas Filmer, Eſq; Hannah, to John Knight, of Broughton, in com. Oxon. Elizabeth, who died young; and Martha, who died unmarried, in May, 1738.

The ſaid LAURENCE, *5th Viſcount*, took his ſeat in the Houſe of Peers, on February 24, 1709-10, but dying without iſſue in

September, 1742, I ſhall now take notice of the deſcendants of Richard, fourth and youngeſt ſon of William, 1ſt Viſcount Say and Sele, and uncle of this Laurence.

Which Richard married two wives, firſt, Margaret, daughter and heir of Andrew Burrell, of Wiſbech, in the iſle of Ely, Eſq; and by her, who died 17th April, 1669, and was buried at Broughton, had iſſue ſurviving him, Pharamus, who died unmarried; and William, ſecond ſon, who married Prudence, only ſurviving daughter of William Coldwell, Prebendary of Ely, and Vicar of Wiſbech, in that iſle, by whom he had two daughters; and died on October 6, 1689, aged thirty-five, and was buried in the church of Wiſbech aforeſaid: Alſo five daughters, Elizabeth, married firſt to William Danvers, of Broughton, in Oxon. ſecondly, to John Brawn, of the county of Glouceſter; Mary, to William, 3d Viſcount Say and Sele, as is already mentioned; Anne, married to Dr. Beaument Percival, of Harding, in com. Flint, Arabella, unmarried; and Alice, married firſt to John Horn, of Wincheſter, Eſq; and, 2dly, to Sir John St. Barbe, of Broadlands, in the county of Southampton, Bart.

He married, ſecondly, Suſanna, daughter of Sir William Cobb, of Adderbury, in Oxfordſhire; ſhe died 31ſt March, 1712, Æt. 83, and is buried at Adderbury, by whom he had iſſue one ſon,

Richard, who, having taken holy orders, was Rector of Oakley, in Buckinghamſhire; and, by Penelope, his wife, daughter of George Chamberlain, of Wardington, in com. Oxon. Eſq; left iſſue one ſon and four daughters, viz. Richard, now Viſcount Say and Sele; Suſanna, married to Alexander Gordon, of Greenwich, Eſq; Vere-Alicia, married to Richard Wykham, of Swalcliffe, in com. Oxon. Eſq; Elizabeth, married to the Rev. Mr. Henry Quartly, Rector of Wicken, Northamptonſhire; and Cecilia.

Which RICHARD, *the preſent and 6th Viſcount Say and Sele*, married, on January 28, 1754, Iſabella, daughter of Sir John Tirrell, of Buckinghamſhire, Bart. relict firſt of John Knap, Eſq; ſecondly, of John Piggot, of Dodderſhall, in com. Bucking. Eſq. His Lordſhip is likewiſe LL.D.

TITLES.] Richard Fienes, Viſcount and Baron Say and Sele.

CREATIONS.] Baron Say (name of a family) and Sele by writ of ſummons to parliament, on March 3, 1446-7, 25 Henry VI. which title was recognized on Auguſt 9, (1603) 1 Jac. I. and Viſcount Say and Sele aforeſaid, on July 7, (1624) 22 Jac. I.

ARMS.]

ARMS.] Azure, three Lions, rampant, Or,

CREST.] On a wreath, a Wolf ſejant, Argent, his radiant collar, and chain, Or,

SUPPORTERS.] Two Wolves, Argent, collared radiant, and chained, Or,

MOTTO.] FORTEM POSCE ANIMUM.

CHIEF SEAT.] At Dodderſhall, in Buckinghamſhire.

TOWNSHEND, Viſcount Townſhend.

THE patriarch of this noble family, (which is undoubtedly of great antiquity in the county of Norfolk) was LODOVIC, a noble Norman, who coming into England in Henry I's reign, aſſumed the ſurname of Townſhend, and [a] took to wife Elizabeth, the daughter and heir of Sir Thomas de Havile, in whoſe right he became poſſeſſed of the manor of Havile, in Rainham, where his poſterity have ever ſince continued to have their principal reſidence. The family of Havile, or de Hautville, (de Alta Villa, as it is called in old deeds) was of Norman extraction, as their name ſufficiently evidences, and ſettling in Norfolk, became poſſeſſed of a very conſiderable inheritance, which thus came by marriage to the family of Townſhend. This Lodovic de Townſhend, Lord of Raineham, in right of his wife, had by her WALTER de Townſhend, his ſucceſſor, who took to wife Maud, daughter [b] of Sir Walter de Scogan, Knt. a family of good account in Norfolk, and had iſſue ROGER de Townſhend, who, by his wife Catharine, daughter of John Atherton, of the county of Suſſex, Eſq; [c] was father to Sir THOMAS de Townſhend, Knt. and to Catharine, the wife of Charles Blackney, of Sperham, in Norfolk, Eſq. The ſaid Sir Thomas married Eleanor, daughter of William Paine, of the county of Norfolk, Eſq; and departing this life, was [d] interred in the eaſt part of the church of the White Friers, or our Lady of Mount Carmel, near Fleet-ſtreet.

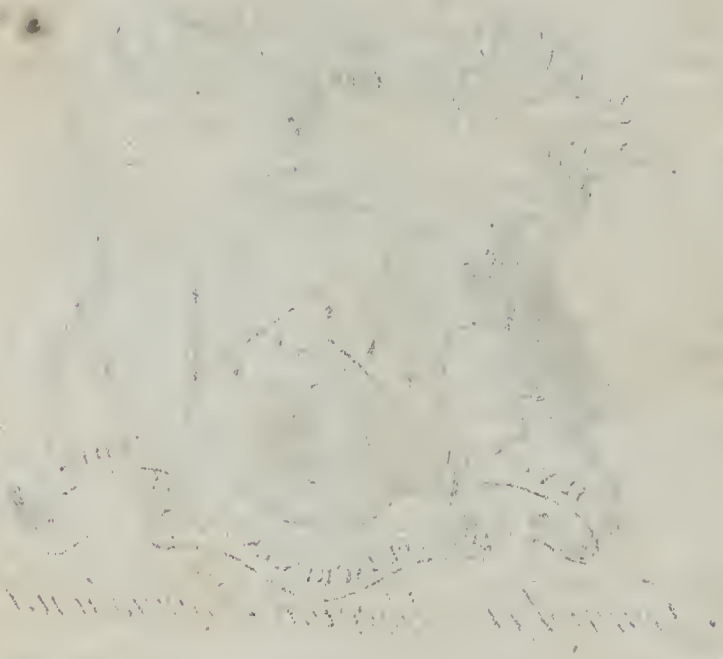
His ſon and heir, Sir ROGER TOWNSHEND, Knt. was wedded to Eleanor [e], daughter of Sir Thomas Gigges, of Rolleſby, in com. Norf. and had iſſue John, his ſon and heir, who by his laſt will, dated at Raynham, St. Mary, A. D. 1465, orders his body to be buried in the pariſh church of Raynham, in the middle of the body of the church, before the image of the crucifix of our Lord, which was accordingly done, and the following memorial of him raiſed:

> Orate pro Anima Johannis Townſhend, Filii
> Rogeri & Elianore, qui obiit IIII Die Octobris
> Ann. Dom. MCCCCLXV.

a Vif. de Com. Salop & Norf. in Offic. Armor. & in Bibl. Harleyana. b Jekyl's Liber Baronettorum, MS. p. 155. c Baronage, MS. Coll. S. Segar. d Stow's Survey of London, enlarged by Strype, B. III. p. 268. e Jekyl ut antea.

His

Townshend Viscount Townshend 111



His firſt wife was Joan, daughter and heir of Sir Robert Lunsford, of Rumford, in Eſſex, and of Battle, in Suſſex, (deſcended from the antient family of Lunsford, of Lunsford, in that county,) by this match the Townſhend family have right to bear the arms of Lunsford, and likewiſe thoſe of Barrington, Belhouſe, Marcy, Mandaville Earl of Eſſex, &c. By the ſaid Joan Lunsford, this John Townſhend had one ſon, Roger, and four daughters, viz. 1. Joan, married to Sir William Paſton, Knt. 2. Elizabeth, to Sir John Caſtel, Knt. 3. ———, to Sir William Clopton, Knt. and, 4. Thomaſine, to Sir Thomas Woodhouſe, of Kimberley, in Norfolk, created Knight of the Bath, at the marriage of Prince Arthur, eldeſt ſon to Henry VII. and anceſtor to the preſent Baronet. He was ſucceeded by the ſaid ROGER, his only ſon, who was of the Society of Lincoln's-Inn, where he ſtudied the Law, in the reign of Henry VI. and that Society was then ſo chargeable, and in ſuch high eſtimation, that none but Gentlemen were of the Inns of Court, as is obſerved by that great and famous lawyer Sir John Forteſcue, Chief Juſtice of the King's-Bench, in King Henry VI's time. He arrived to ſuch a degree of eminency, that he was elected one of the Governors [f] of the Society of Lincoln's-Inn, in the 1ſt, 3d, 5th, and 6th years of the reign of King Edward IV. and two years after, for his great learning, was by them choſen Lent Reader [g]. In the 12th of Edward IV. he was returned to parliament [h] for Calne, in Wiltſhire, and was Double Reader [i] to the Society of Lincoln's-Inn, in 14 Edward IV. and the ſame year again choſen one of the Governors thereof; as alſo in 16 Edward IV. In 17 Edward IV. he was [k] called to the degree of Serjeant at Law; and in 1 Edward V. [l] conſtituted the King's Serjeant at Law. The year following he was by Richard III. made one of the Juſtices of the Court of Common Pleas, wherein he continued till he died, his patent being renewed by King Henry VII. on his acceſſion to the crown, who alſo conferred on him the [m] honour of Knighthood, in his chamber at Worceſter, on Whitſunday before his coronation. He enlarged his eſtate by his marriage with Anne, daughter, and coheir of Sir William de Brewſe, of Wenham-Hall, in com. Suff. Knt. who deceaſed on October 31, 1489. This match brought a great increaſe of inheritance, and likewiſe of honour to the family, for the Brewſes, of Wenham, in Suffolk, and of Topcroft

f Dugdale's Orig. Juridic. p. 257 g Ibid. p. 249. h Pryn's 4th Brief Regiſt. p. 937. i Dugdale, p. 258. k Clauſ. 17 Edward IV. m. 3. l Rymer, Tom. 12. p. 186. m Nom. Equit. MS. in Bibl. Cotton. not. Claudius, C. 3. p. 13. and Jekyl's Cat. of Knights, p. 11.

and Newton, in Norfolk, were a collateral branch of the great family of Braoſe, Barons of Brember, in Suſſex, and of Brecknock and Gower, in Wales, who were among the firſt of the Norman Nobility. In conſequence of this marriage with the coheir of Sir Thomas Brewſe, the Townſhend family have right to quarter the arms of the antient Barons of Brember of the family of Braoſe, and likewiſe of Milo Earl of Hereford, Newmant Baron of Brecknock, Baladun Baron of Abergavenny, &c. This Sir Roger Townſhend, Knt. by the ſaid Anne de Brewſe, had a numerous iſſue, whereof ſix ſons and four daughters lived to mens and womens eſtate, and were honourably diſpoſed of. Anne was betrothed to Philip Crefcener, of Attilborough, in com. Norf. Eſq; Sufan was wife of Sir Edmund Wyndham, of Felbrigge, in com. Norf. Knt. Catharine was wedded to Sir Henry Bedingfield, of Oxborough, in the ſame county, Knt. one of the Privy-Council to Queen Mary, and by her made Governor of the Tower; and Joan was wife to ——— Montford. His ſons were, 1. Roger Townſhend; 2. John, anceſtor to the preſent Viſcount Townſhend; 3. Robert; 4. George Townſhend, who was ſeated at Dereham-Abbey, in Norfolk, and wedded ———, daughter of John Thurſton, of London; 5. Thomas Townſhend, of Teſterton, in the ſame county, and married Elizabeth, daughter of John Callibut, of Caſtle-Acre, in com. Norf. by whom he was anceſtor to the Townſhends of Weſt Wrotham, in Norfolk; and, 6. Gi'es. The ſaid Sir Roger Townſhend, their father, died in the eighth year of the reign of King Henry VII. and by his laſt will [n], bearing date on Auguſt 14, the ſame year, (1493) orders his body to be buried in the chapel of St. Catharine, in the church of St. Mary Raynham, if he deceaſed there; but, if he died at London, in the White-Fryers church, in Fleet-ſtreet, before the crucifix. He conſtitutes his wife ſole executrix, and leaves her guardian to his eldeſt ſon Roger Townſhend. He was buried at Raynham, where a fair tomb was erected [o] to his memory; but no inſcription is remaining.

Robert Townſhend, third ſon of Sir Roger, was of Brackinnaſhe, in com. Norf. and betaking himſelf to the ſtudy of the laws at Lincoln's-Inn, was elected Autumn Reader of that Society in 37 Henry VIII. and conſtituted Juſtice of Cheſter; alſo knighted [p] by the King, the ſame year, on Trinity Sunday, at Hampton-Court, after his return from Bulloign. He was continued [q] in his poſt of Juſtice of Cheſter,

n Ex Regiſt. Vox. not. 10. p. 11. in Cur Prærog. Cant. o Weever, p. 812.
p Nom. equit. ut antea, p. 149. q Leiceſter's Antiq. p. 176.

both

both by King Edward VI. and Queen Mary; and [q] deceaſed on the 8th of February, in the third and fourth of Philip and Mary, poſſeſſed of the manor and rectory of Gayſt, and advowſon of the vicarage of the church, the manors of Swantons, Foxleys, and Southall, in com. Norf. and the priory and houſe of St. Auguſtine, in Ludlow, which deſcended to Thomas, his ſon and heir, who was at that time twenty-two years of age, and had to wife Anne, daughter of Henry D'Oyley, of Shottiſham, in Norfolk, Eſq; He had alſo Roger Townſhend, anceſtor to thoſe of the name in com. Salop; and Sir Henry Townſhend, who became as eminent as his father by the ſtudy of the law. In 21 Elizabeth he was conſtituted Juſtice of Cheſter; and in 35 Elizabeth was in commiſſion [r] with William Lord Cobham, Warden of the Cinque Ports, Thomas Lord Buckhurſt, &c. to inquire what perſons came from beyond the ſeas, and adhered to the Biſhop of Rome, and to put the laws in execution againſt Jeſuits. In the firſt year of King James I. he was continued Juſtice of Cheſter, and choſen one of the Vice-Chamberlains of that city, a poſt to which none but perſons of honour were elected; and in the fifteenth year of the ſame reign [s] was of the council to William Lord Compton, Lord Preſident and Lieutenant within the dominion of the principality and marches of Wales. He deceaſed in 19 Jac. I. whoſe iſſue ſtill remain in Shropſhire and Worceſterſhire.

Roger Townſhend, (eldeſt ſon and heir of Sir Roger Townſhend) in 5 Henry VIII. was nominated a Commiſſioner by act of parliament, among other diſcreet perſons of the county of Norfolk, Juſtices of the Peace, (as the words of the act are) for aſſeſſing and collecting a ſubſidy of 163,000 pounds, by a poll-tax, &c. for defraying the expence of taking Teroven and Tournay. In 10 Henry VIII. he covenanted to ſerve the King with ten men at arms. He was thrice Sheriff of the county of Norfolk, [u] viz. in the third, tenth, and ſeventeenth of King Henry VIII. and in 33 Henry VIII. choſen one of the Knights for Norfolk, in the Parliament then held. In 37 Henry VIII. he was [w] knighted, on the King's return from Bulloign; and was one of the principal perſons of the county of Norfolk entruſted by the King and his council, as appears by a letter [x] from the Duke of Somerſet, Protector of the Realm, dated at the Tower of London, February 12, 1 Edward VI. wherein he ſignifies to the Earl

q Cole's Eſc. MS. Lib. 2. not. 61. A. 13. p. 241. in Bibl. Harleyana. r Rymer, Tom. 14. p. 201. s Ibid. Tom. 17. p. 119. t Rot. Parl. 5 & 6 Henry VIII. dorſo 31. u Fuller's Worthies in eod. Com. w Jekyl's Cat. of Knights. x Strype's Memorials, Vol. III. p. 19.

of Suſſex, Sir Roger Townſhend, Sir William Paſton, Knts. the death of King Henry VIII. deſiring them to take care of the peace of the county, and to call together all ſuch who were in the commiſſion of the peace, to execute their charge in maintaining of the peace.

This Sir Roger Townſhend died without iſſue; ſo that I ſhall now treat of John, ſecond ſon of Judge Townſhend.

Which JOHN Townſhend, Eſq; was ſeated at Brampton, in com. Norf. and having [y] married Eleanor, daughter of Sir John Heydon, of Baconsthorp, in the ſame county, Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Henry VIII. had iſſue two daughters and four ſons; Richard; Henry; John Townſhend, of Holloughton, in com. Norf. Eſq; who left an only daughter and heir; and George, fourth ſon. His daughters were, Catharine, married to Francis Colvil, of Marſhland, in com. Norf. Eſq; and Anne, the wife of Thomas Crofftes, of Felmingham, in the ſame county, Eſq; He was ſucceeded by Richard, his eldeſt ſon.

Which RICHARD Townſhend, Eſq; reſided alſo at Brampton, and died in the fifth year of King Edward VI. as appears by his will, [z] bearing date the 20th of July the ſame year, (and the probate thereof February 12, 1544) at which time he was dangerouſly ill, and appoints Thomas Townſhend, Eſq; his uncle, ſole executor. He married Catharine, third daughter and coheir of Sir Humphry Brown, of Ridley, in Cheſhire, one of the Juſtices of the Common Pleas, who was afterwards eſpouſed to Sir William Roper, Knt. anceſtor to the Ropers of Welhall; but by her firſt huſband had iſſue a ſon named Roger, and a daughter Elizabeth, married to Thomas Godſalve, of Buckenham, in com. Norf. Eſq; who [a] deceaſed on Auguſt 2, in 30 Elizabeth, leaving by her Roger Godſalve, of Buckenham, his ſon and heir, at that time twenty years of age.

ROGER Townſhend, Eſq; ſon and heir of Richard, reſided at Raynham, and became famed for his prudence, valour, and other accompliſhments. He enlarged his eſtate by divers purchaſes of manors, lands, &c. in the counties of Middleſex, Norfolk, and Eſſex, as appears by ſeveral authorities. And in the memorable intended invaſion by the Spaniards, in the year 1588, ſhewing an undaunted ſpirit and bravery, Charles Lord Howard, Lord High Admiral, conferred [b] the honour of Knighthood on him, the Lord Sheffield, and two others,

y Viſ. de Com. Norf. præd. z Ex Regiſt. vocat. Moor, qu. 20. in Cur. Prærog. Cant. a Cole's Eſch. MS. Lib. V. p. 324. in Bibl. Harl. b Camden's Ann. and Baker's Chron. 2d Edit. p. 544.

who

who had likewiſe ſignalized themſelves in that great fight at ſea; having power from the Queen ſo to do.

He lived but two years afterwards, departing this life in the flower of his age, at a ſeat he had purchaſed of Thomas Sutton, Eſq; [c] at Newington, in com. Middleſex, and was buried in the pariſh church of Cripplegate, London, June 30, 1590. His Lady was Jane, [d] youngeſt daughter of Sir Michael Stanhope, of Shelford, in com. Nott. anceſtor to the preſent Earls of Cheſterfield, Stanhope, and Harrington; by whom he left two ſons, John, and Robert Townſhend: She lived a widow till about ſeven years after his deceaſe, when ſhe was married to Henry Berkley, Lord Berkley, viz. on March 10, 1597, and ſurviving her 2d huſband, died on January 3, 1617-18.

Robert Townſhend, youngeſt ſon of Sir Roger, was [e] knighted at the Charter-houſe by King James I. on May 11, 1603; and took to wife Anne, daughter of William Lord Spencer, but died without iſſue, having been [f] elected for Caſtle-riſing, and Orford, to all parliaments from 42 Elizabeth to the laſt parliament of King James I.

John Townſhend, Eſq; the eldeſt ſon, was elected to parliament for Caſtle-riſing, in Norfolk, in 35 Elizabeth; and four years after, when the Earl of Eſſex had concerted the invading of the Spaniſh dominions, in the year 1596, he followed the example of his father, going in perſon in the ſervice of his country, in that expedition; and for his ſignal valour in entering the town of Cales, was [g] knighted by the General.

After his return, he was the ſame year [h] elected to parliament one of the Knights for the county of Norfolk; and in the 35th of Elizabeth for the borough of Caſtle-riſing, in the ſame county; alſo in the 43d of Elizabeth for the borough of Orford, in Suffolk; and was a leading member in the firſt parliament [i] called by King James; being appointed, among others of the principal members, to conſider of the grievances of the nation; and in a committee for a conference with the Lords, concerning wardſhips; as alſo in other ſpecial affairs, as the journals of the Houſe of Commons ſhew. During the ſitting of this parliament he had the misfortune of falling into a quarrel with Sir Matthew Brown, of Beachworth Caſtle, in Surry, [k] which ended in a duel fought between them on horſeback on Hounſlow-heath, wherein they were both mortally wounded, Sir Matthew dying on the ſpot, and Sir John Townſhend ſoon

c Ex Teſtament. in Regiſt. vocat. Sainberbe, not. 77. qu. 16. in Cur. Prærog. Cant. d Monument at Shelford. e Philpot's Cat. of Knights. f Ex Collect. B. Willis, Arm. g Camden's Annals. h Ex Coll. B. Willis, Arm. i Journal of Parl. 1 Jac. I. dorſ. 12 in Bibl. Int. Templ. k MS. de Famil. de Vincent, penes Hen. Vincent. Arm.

after,

after, on Auguſt 2, 1603, in the firſt year of King James I. He was poſſeſſed of a very great eſtate, as appears by two inquiſitions [l] taken after his death, at Thetford, one on the 8th of June, and one on the laſt of November the ſame year, wherein it was found that Roger, his ſon and heir, was eight years of age, and that he died poſſeſſed in the county of Norfolk of the manors of Reynham, and Sherbornes in Weſt Reynham, the manor and caſtle of Rudham, with the rectory, the lordſhip of Holloughton, the ſcite of the priory of Coxford, the manors of Ingaldeſthorpe, Scales, Barwick, Haviles, Reyton, Halles-Payne and Morehouſe, Scales, Horſham, with the rectory and advowſon of the vicarage of the church, Buckenhams in Barwick, Eatſhall and Stanhoe, Sherburnes in Stanhoe, Stinton-Hall, Stibard, Pandles, and Barnier, with other lands and tenements. He left iſſue by his wife Anne, eldeſt daughter and coheireſs of Nathaniel Bacon, of Stiff-Key, in Norfolk, Eſq; a daughter, Elizabeth, who was married to John Spelman, Eſq; and a ſecond ſon, Stanhope Townſhend, who went a volunteer in the ſervice of the States of Holland againſt the Spaniards [m]; and being wounded in a duel in the Low-Countries, it occaſioned his death, though he lived to come into England, dying at London unmarried.

Roger Townſhend, his eldeſt ſon, was created a Baronet by King James I. by letters-patent bearing date April 16, 1617, in the fifteenth year of his reign, and the ninety-eighth in order of creation. He rendered himſelf ſo conſpicuous, and was ſo well eſteemed in his country [n], that in the third year of King Charles I. anno 1627, he was unanimouſly elected one of the Knights in Parliament for the county of Norfolk; was [o] Sheriff of that county in the fifth year of King Charles I. and ſerved in all other offices ſuiting his degree. He reſided for the moſt part of his life in the country, an eminent example of all chriſtian virtues; and is mentioned with honour by Sir Henry Spelman [p], and other writers of thoſe times; being univerſally eſteemed for his piety and charity, having nobly endowed ſeveral churches with impropriations [q], to the yearly value of ſome hundred pounds. He built from the ground a ſtately houſe at Raynham, now the manſion ſeat of the family, and departed [r] this life on January 1, 1636, aged forty-one years, and was buried in the church of Eaſt-Raynham [s]. He took to wife Mary, ſecond daughter and coheir of the famous Horatio Vere, Lord Vere, of Til-

l Cole Eſch. MS. Lib. II. p 211. in Bibl. Harl. m Spelman's Hiſt. of Sacrilege, p. 268. n Ex Collect. B. Willis, Arm. o Fuller's Worthies in eod. com. p In Hiſt. of Sacrileges, p. 299. q Fuller's Worthies in com. Norf. p. 272. r Cole's Eſch. Lib. V. p. 187. s 1 MS. I. 24. p. 106. in Offic. Armor.

bury,

bury, by whom he had two ſons and five daughters; and ſhe ſurviving him, was afterwards married to Mildmay Fane, Earl of Weſtmoreland, by whom he was father of Vere Fane, Earl of Weſtmoreland. Her ſons by Sir Roger Townſhend were, Sir Roger, and Sir Horatio; and her daughters, who were married after their father's deceaſe, were Mary, wedded to Thomas Lord Crewe, of Steen, in com. Northamp.[t]; Jane to John Windham, Eſq; Anne to William Cartwright, of Ayno, in com. Northamp. Eſq; [u] Elizabeth, who died after her father's deceaſe, unmarried; and Vere, wedded to Sir Ralph Hare, of Stow-Hall, in com. Norf. Bart.

Sir ROGER Townſhend, Bart. born December 21, 1628, was in ward to the King, and dying in his minority, was ſucceeded by his brother Sir HORATIO Townſhend, Bart. Which

Sir HORATIO Townſhend was under age during the civil war begun in 1641; but when he became poſſeſſed of the eſtate of his anceſtors, which was one of the beſt of the county of Norfolk, (as the inquiſition taken after the death of his father ſhews) he was ſoon diſtinguiſhed for his eminent abilities, and courted by all thoſe who had the intereſt of their country at heart; and the part he acted during thoſe times of confuſion, was a principal means of the reſtoration of monarchy and epiſcopacy. Lord Clarendon [w] ſays of him, "That he was "a Gentleman of the greateſt intereſt and credit in that large "county of Norfolk, and was able to bring in a good body; "that he had been under age till long after the end of the war, "and ſo liable to no reproach or jealouſy, yet of very worthy "principles, and of a noble fortune, which he engaged very "frankly to borrow money, and laid it out to provide arms "and ammunition; and all the King's friends in thoſe parts "were ready to obey him, and the Lord Willoughby of Par-"ham, (whom he had brought over to his ſide) in whatſoever "they undertook." And he ſays, their deſign in the year 1659 for ſurprizing of Lynn, a maritime town of great importance in reſpect of its ſituation, was the beſt digeſted, and the moſt likely to ſucceed in reſtoring of the King, of any that had been formed. He took to heart the oppreſſion of his country, and had the courage, with the Lord Richardſon, and Sir John Hobart, to bring an addreſs from the county of Norfolk, which on January 28, 1659, he [x] preſented to the members then ſitting, 'wherein they demanded the ſecluded members to be admitted, or a free parliament choſen.' This forwarded the arrival of General Monk, and moſt counties in England follow-

t See Brydge's Northampt. Vol. I. fo. 199. u See Le Neve's Mon. Ang. Vol. II. p. 169; and Brydge's Northampt. Vol. I. p. 139. w Hiſt. of the Rebel. 8vo. Vol. VI. p. 665, 666. x Whitlock's Mem. p. 695.

ed

ed the example, and delivered addreſſes to the ſame purpoſe. During the time of his being in the Counſel of State, he contracted a friendſhip with the Lord Fairfax, who was General of the army; and being entruſted by the King with his affairs, he delivered that Lord a letter from his Majeſty, and brought him into the King's intereſt; which, as Lord Clarendon writes [y], greatly facilitated General Monk's advance into England, and his reception into the city of York. When the long Parliament was diſſolved, and another called to be holden at Weſtminſter, April 29, 1660, this Sir Horatio and the Lord Richardſon were elected Knights for the county of Norfolk: And he was nominated by the Houſe of Commons, with ſix Lords (ſons of Peers) of their body, and five other Commoners, to [z] attend the King at the Hague, 'To deſire his Majeſty to make a ſpeedy return 'to his Parliament, and take the government of the kingdom 'into his hands.' He was the firſt named of the Commoners, and arriving at the Hague, they had their audiences of the King May 16, 1660; and Sir Horatio came over with his Majeſty, who had a full ſenſe of his great ſervices; and, in conſideration thereof, advanced him to the dignity of a Peer of this realm, by the title of Baron Townſhend of Lynn Regis, April 20, 1661; and Auguſt 19 following, conſtituted him Lord Lieutenant of the county of Norfolk, and city and county of Norwich. Alſo further advanced him to the title of Viſcount Townſhend, of Raynham, in com. Norf. on December 11, 1682, 34 Car. II. He departed this life in December [a] 1687, having married two wives.

His firſt Lady was Mary, daughter, and ſole heir to Edward Lewkenor, Eſq; ſon and heir of Sir Edward Lewkenor, of Denham in Suſſex, Knt, who deceaſing without iſſue ann. 1673, his Lordſhip married Mary, daughter to Sir Joſeph Aſhe, of Twickenham, in the county of Middleſex, Bart. by whom he had three ſons; 1. Charles, his ſucceſſor; 2. Roger, who was one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Norfolk, in the firſt Parliament of Great Britain, and one of the Burgeſſes for Yarmouth, in that county, in the ſecond Parliament, but died on May 22, 1709, unmarried, and was buried at Reynham; 3. Horatio, who was Member of Parliament for Yarmouth, in Norfolk, and afterwards for Heyteſbury, in Wiltſhire, alſo one of the Commiſſioners of the Exciſe; he died October 24, 1751, in the 69th year of his age, and lies buried under an altar tomb near the north eaſt corner of Nelſon's Burial Ground, behind the Foundling Hoſpital, as does alſo his wife, Alice, daughter of ——— Starkey, Eſq; who died

[y] In Hiſt. Præd. 709. [z] Baker's Chron. 2d. Edit. p. 707, 710. [a] Journ. Greg. King Lanc. Fecial. penes Meipſ.

Novem-

November 22, 1747, aged 54; by whom he had iſſue Horatio, who died unmarried April 22, 1747, Mary, who died Auguſt 14, 1730, aged nine years and ſix months; Alice, who died Nov. 7, 1726, aged 5 months, and Letitia, their only ſurviving child, who was married July 24, 1749, to Brownlow, the preſent Earl of Exeter, but died in April 1756, without iſſue.

CHARLES, *2d Lord Viſcount Townſhend*, took [b] his ſeat in the Houſe of Peers December 3, 1697; and June 24, 1702, was [c] conſtituted Lord Lieutenant and Cuſtos Rotulorum of the county of Norfolk, and of the city and county of Norwich. In 1706 he was one of the Commiſſioners that treated of the Union between the two kingdoms; and on November 16, 1707, was appointed [d] Captain of the Yeomen of her Majeſty's Guard; and was ſworn [e] of the Privy-Council to her Majeſty the 20th of May following. In 1709 his Lordſhip, and the Duke of Marlborough, were appointed Plenipotentiaries to treat of a peace with thoſe of France, and arriving at Gertruydenburgh, had ſeveral conferences with the French Miniſters about a general peace; and preliminaries were ſigned by the Plenipotentiaries of the allies, the Duke of Marlborough, and his Lordſhip, May 28, 1709; and Monſieur de Torcy went with them to France; but the French Monarch refuſed to ratify them. His Lordſhip continued at the Hague as her Majeſty's Ambaſſador Extraordinary. In 1710, the French made freſh overtures for a peace, delivered by them at Gertruydenburgh, April 8; but according to their uſual deluſive artful management, it appeared only to protract time; and the conferences ending July 25, N. S. the States General were ſo exaſperated at their ſhuffling, that they came to vigorous reſolutions to puſh on the war, which are ſet forth in the Annals of Queen Anne, year the ninth, page 22, and ſeq. On the change of the miniſtry that year, his Lordſhip not coming into the meaſures of the court, deſired to be recalled; and thereupon it was publiſhed in our Gazette, March 7, 1710, "That the Lord Viſcount Townſhend, her Majeſty's Ambaſſador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the States-General of the United Provinces, having deſired leave to return home, her Majeſty had appointed the Lord Raby to ſucceed him." And on June 13th following, he was removed from his poſt of Captain of the Yeomen of her Majeſty's guard. His Lordſhip concurred in all meaſures for the ſecuring of the proteſtant ſucceſſion; and on the demiſe of the Queen, he was, by King George I. according to the power inveſted in him by act of parliament, nominated one of the Lords-Juſtices of Great-Britain, till he arrived from Hano-

[b] Journal Dom. Procer. [c] Gazette, No. 3821. [d] Ibid. 4384. [e] Ibid. 4386.

ver.

ver. And in purſuance of his Majeſty's pleaſure, ſignified to the Lords Juſtices, he was, on September 17, 1714, ſworn Principal Secretary of State, and took his place at the board accordingly. Three days after his Majeſty arriving, he was received with great marks of his favour. On December 12, 1716, he reſigned the ſeals of Secretary of State; and January 23, 1716-17, was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; but declined going over to that kingdom, and reſigned on the 19th of April following. On June 11, 1720 [f], he was conſtituted Preſident of the Council; and the ſame year was one of the Lords Juſtices in his Majeſty's abſence.

On February 10, 1720-21, [g] he was again made Principal Secretary of State; and the 26th of May, 1723, [h] on his Majeſty's going abroad, one of the Lords-Juſtices of Great-Britain; and embarking with the King, in his paſſage through Oſnaburgh [i] was very graciouſly received by the Duke of York. On July 9, 1724, being elected a Knight of the moſt noble Order of the Garter, he was inſtalled at Windſor on the 28th of the ſame month. On June 1, 1725, [k] he was likewiſe one of the Lords Juſtices, and waited on his Majeſty that year at Hanover; from whence he returned to Rye with the King, after a very dangerous paſſage, in ſtormy weather. In 1727 [l] he was again one of the Lords-Juſtices, and waited on the King [m], who arrived at Helvoetſluys [n] the 6th of June, and departed this life the 11th following, at Oſnaburg: Thereupon his Lordſhip returned, and waited on King Geo. II. on the 19th of June. On July 24 enſuing, he delivered the ſeals of his office of Secretary of State to his [o] Majeſty, when he was pleaſed to deliver them to him again; after which, on September 5, [p] he was appointed Lord Lieutenant and Cuſtos Rotulorum of the county of Norfolk, and city and county of Norwich. In 1729, he alſo attended the King to Hanover. And on May 15, 1730, [q] reſigned his poſt of Secretary of State, of which our Gazette makes this mention; "Whitehall, May 16. The 'Right Honourable the Lord Viſcount Townſhend having re-'ceived his Majeſty's permiſſion, reſigned the ſeals of Secretary 'of State on Friday laſt.' His Lordſhip was ever indefatigable in his concern for the honour and intereſt of the nation; and peace being fully ſettled in Europe, he choſe to retire to his ſeat in Norfolk, where he departed this life in June, 1738, aged 64.

His Lordſhip married firſt Elizabeth, daughter and ſole heir of Thomas Lord Pelham, father of his Grace Thomas Duke

f Gazettes, No. 5859. g Ibid. 6171, and 6175. h Ibid. No. 5928. i Ibid. No. 6167. k Ibid. No. 6378, and 6380. l Ibid. No. 6586. m Ibid. No. 6588. n Ibid. No. 6591. o Ibid. No. 6601. p Ibid. No. 6613. q Ibid. No. 6883.

of

of Newcaſtle,) by his firſt wife Elizabeth, daughter and heir to Sir William Jones, Knight, Attorney-General to King Charles II. Her Ladyſhip, who was heir to her mother, died on May 11, 1711, leaving iſſue a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Charles, firſt Earl Cornwallis; and four ſons:

1. Charles, the third Lord Viſcount Townſhend.

2. Thomas, who on the 15th of May, 1739, was appointed Secretary[r] to his Grace the Duke of Devonſhire, as Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; and is now one of the Tellers of his Majeſty's Exchequer. He was elected one of the Barons of the Cinque Ports for the town of Winchelſea, in Suſſex, to the 2d Parliament of George I. which was the 6th after the Union, and met firſt for the diſpatch of buſineſs, on October 9, 1722. In the ſix ſucceſſive Parliaments he repreſented the univerſity of Cambridge, where, on account of his extenſive knowledge in literature, he received the degree of Doctor of Laws; and for the encouragement of learning, he, and the Honourable Edward Finch-Hatton (the other repreſentative) gave for ſeveral years two prizes of fifteen guineas each, to the two ſenior Bachelors of Arts, who ſhould be adjudged to compoſe on two different ſubjects, (one for each degree) propoſed by the Vice-Chancellor, the beſt exerciſes in Latin proſe, which by the inſtitution they are obliged to read publickly on an appointed day near the commencement. He married on May 2, 1730, Albinia, daughter to Colonel John Selwyn, of Matſon, in the county of Glouceſter; and by her (who died in the year 1739) had iſſue two daughters, Albinia, married on April 25, 1752, to George, Viſcount Midleton, of the kingdom of Ireland; and Mary, born on March 24, 1734; alſo three ſons, Thomas, born in February 1732-3, repreſentative in the three laſt and preſent Parliaments for the borough of Whitchurch, in Hampſhire; was one of the Clerks of his preſent Majeſty's Houſhold, when Prince of Wales, who, on his acceſſion to the throne, appointed him one of the Clerks to the Board of Green Cloth, which he reſigned in 1762; and is now one of his Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy-Council; on May 19, 1760, he married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Richard Powys, of Hintleſham, in Suffolk, Eſq; by Lady Mary Brudenell, daughter of George, Earl of Cardigan, by whom he has ſeveral children; 2. Charles, born in 1736; and 3. Henry, who was killed in Germany in 1760, being then Captain of a company of Foot-Guards, being confeſſedly, for his heroic courage, and his amiable manners, the favourite of the whole army, and of all who knew him.

3. William, who was choſen Member for Yarmouth, in that Parliament which ſat firſt on buſineſs May 10, 1722, and ſerved in the two ſucceeding Parliaments for the ſame place. On

r Gazette, No. 7805.

May

May 29, 1725, he was married to Henrietta, only daughter of the Lord William Paulet, by his ſecond wife Anne, daughter and coheir of Randolph Egerton, of Betley, in Staffordſhire, Eſq; by his wife Anne, eldeſt daughter and coheir of Henry Murray, Eſq; by Anne his wife, Viſcounteſs Bayning. Having been Aid-de-Camp to his Majeſty, he was on December 7, 1728, appointed Groom of the Bed-chamber to his Royal Highneſs Frederick Prince of Wales. He was alſo Uſher of his Majeſty's Exchequer, and Member of Parliament for Great Yarmouth, in Norfolk, to the time of his deceaſe, January 29, 1737-8, leaving iſſue by his Lady, who died in January 1755, one ſon, Charles, who [s] was appointed Secretary to his Majeſty's Embaſſy in Spain, September 17, 1751, is now one of the joint Vice-Treaſurers of Ireland, a Member of his Majeſty's Privy-Council, and Repreſentative in Parliament for the town of Yarmouth, in Norfolk; he was married on Auguſt 20, 1777, in Lambeth Chapel, to Annabella-Powlett, daughter of the Reverend Mr. Smyth; and four daughters, Caroline, married February 8, 1759, to the Honourable and Reverend Edward Cornwallis, now Archbiſhop of Canterbury; Anne, Henrietta, deceaſed, and Dorothy.

4. Roger, youngeſt ſon, was Captain of a Troop of Horſe in General Wade's regiment; and, on the death of his brother William, was choſen Member of Parliament for Great Yarmouth aforeſaid; alſo was choſen for the ſame place, in the ſucceeding Parliament; and in 1747 ſerved for Eye, in Suffolk. On July 9, 1743, he was appointed Aid-de-camp [t] to his Majeſty, and was that year at the battle of Dettingen; and the 5th of January, 1744-5, made Governor of the forts and batteries of Yarmouth. On February 28th, 1747-8, he was made Receiver-General and Caſhier [u] of his Majeſty's Cuſtoms; he died Auguſt 7, 1760, unmarried, and is buried at Chiſlehurſt, in Kent, where an handſome monument is erected to his memory, on which is this inſcription,

Hic jacet diuturno (quem ſumma tulit patientia et fortitudine) morbo conſumptus, Rogerus Townſhend, Caroli nuper Vice Comitis Townſhend, ex Elizabetha prima conjuge, Thomæ Baronis Pelham de Laughton filia, filius; Portuum receptor generalis; Satellitem regiorum, dum per valitudinem militiæ operam dare licuit, centuriæ præfectus; in patriam ſincere et ſapienter pius; amicis (quos ſtudio fideli admodum et officioſa coluit) propter ſeveram probitatem, et ingenuam, quæ ſentiret, eloquendi libertatem, ſingulari humanitate, morumque et ſermonis venuſtate quadam et lepore, conditam, dilectiſ-

[s] Gazette, No. 9093. [t] Ibid. No. 8231. [u] Ibid. No. 8721.

ſimus.

ſimus. Natus eſt 15 die Junij 1708, 7 die Auguſti 1760 cœlebs obijt. Fratri chariſſimo atque amantiſſimo, Thomas Townſhend moerens poſuit.

His Lordſhip married, ſecondly, in July 1713, Dorothy, daughter of Robert Walpole, of Houghton, in Norfolk, Eſq; and ſiſter to Sir Robert Walpole, firſt Earl of Orford, who left him a widower March 29, 1726, by whom he had iſſue four ſons, and two daughters.

1. The Honourable George Townſhend, who took to a maritime life; in 1747, being Commodore of a ſquadron of his Majeſty's ſhips in the Weſt-Indies, he took a large fleet of French merchant-ſhips; and on the 4th of February, 1755, was appointed Rear-Admiral of the White in his Majeſty's Navy; he died Auguſt 9, 1762, aged 54.

2. Auguſtus Townſhend, who made ſeveral voyages to China, as Chief Super-cargo and Captain in the ſervice of the Eaſt-India Company; in which ſtation he died at Batavia, unmarried, in 1746, having then the command of the Auguſta.

3. Horatio Townſhend, who was in the late reign appointed a Commiſſioner for victualling the Royal Navy, and continued in that office by the preſent King, until his death, which happened at Liſbon (whither he had gone for the recovery of his health) in Feb. 1764, and was unmarried.

4. Edward Townſhend, Prebend of Weſtminſter, Deputy-Clerk of the Cloſet to his Majeſty, and Dean of Norwich, who died on January 27, 1765; in 1747, he married Mary, daughter of Brigadier-General Price, by whom he left iſſue one ſon, Edward, and five daughters, Mary, Elizabeth, Henrietta, Charlotte, married on May 12, 1773, to John Norris, of Whitten, in Norfolk, Eſq; and Lucy.

Of his Lordſhip's two daughters, Dorothy, married in 1743, to Dr. Spencer Cowper, late Dean of Durham, only brother of William, Earl Cowper; and Mary, wedded to the late Honourable Lieutenant-General Edward Cornwallis, Member of Parliament for the city of Weſtminſter, Governor of Gibraltar, and brother to Charles, late Earl Cornwallis.

CHARLES, *third Lord Viſcount Townſhend*, born July 11, 1700, was, in his father's life-time, ſummoned to the Houſe of Peers, by the ſtile and title of Baron Lynne, of Lynne-Regis, in the county of Norfolk, May 24, 1723, in 9 Geo I. and took his place according to his grandfather's patent of creation[w]. Alſo on the ſame day his Majeſty was pleaſed to appoint him one of the Gentlemen of his Bed-chamber. And on June 15, 1730, his Majeſty appointed his Lordſhip Lord Lieutenant and Cuſtos Rotulorum of the county of Norfolk, and of the city of

[w] Gazette, No. 6166.

Norwich, and county thereof, at the deſire of his father the Lord Viſcount Townſhend, who reſigned to him [x]. And alſo the ſame day granted to his Lordſhip the office of Maſter, or Treaſurer of his Majeſty's Jewels; which, on ſucceeding his father in his honours and eſtate, he reſigned in 1738, as he did the places of Lord Lieutenant and Cuſtos Rotulorum in January 1739-40. His Lordſhip erected and endowed at Raynham, a charity-ſchool, for clothing and educating thirty boys, and twenty girls; the latter to be brought up in ſpinning. His Lordſhip departed this life on May 12, 1764, in his return from Bath, whither he had gone for the benefit of his health. In May 1723 his Lordſhip married Audrey, daughter and ſole heir of Edward Harriſon, of Balls, in the county of Hertford, Eſq; formerly Governor of Fort St. George, in the Eaſt-Indies, and by her Ladyſhip had iſſue a daughter, Audrey, married to ——— Orme, Eſq; and five ſons.

1. George, the preſent Viſcount;

2. Charles, ſeated at Adderbury, in Oxfordſhire, who was endowed with a remarkable vivacity of parts, and a ſurpriſing ſolidity of judgment, together with a nervous and eaſy flow of elocution, and diſtinguiſhed himſelf in a moſt eminent degree both in the ſenate and cabinet. He was choſen Member for the town of Yarmouth, in the Parliaments which firſt ſat for the diſpatch of buſineſs on November 12, 1747, and May 1, 1754, and was returned for the borough of Harwich, in Eſſex, to the Parliament which convened on March 3, 1761. He was, in conjunction with his brother, a ſedulous promoter of the laws for eſtabliſhing a national militia, even when the court ſeemed rather averſe to that meaſure, and demonſtrated, that he was a patriot without prejudice, and a placeman without dependance. In June 1749, he was conſtituted one of the Commiſſioners of Trade, and the Plantations; in June 1751, was appointed one of the Commiſſioners for executing the office of Lord High Admiral of Great Britain, as he was alſo at a new nomination in 1754. In 1756 he was declared Treaſurer of his Majeſty's Chamber, by which his ſeat in Parliament being vacated, he was ſoon after choſen for the borough of Saltaſh, in Cornwall, and about the ſame time was ſworn of the Privy-Council. At the acceſſion of his preſent Majeſty he was continued at the Council-Board, and in his office of Treaſurer of the Chamber, which on March 24, 1761, he quitted, on being appointed Secretary at War. Whilſt in that extenſive department, he executed every branch of it with ſuch accuracy and diſpatch, as fully refuted the common maxim, that, genius and induſtry are incompatible, but he choſe to reſign in February 1763; and was on March firſt following, appointed firſt Lord of Trade and the Plantations;

x Gazette, 6892.

on

on June 8, 1765, he was conſtituted Paymaſter-General of all his Majeſty's Land Forces; and on Auguſt 2, 1766, was appointed Treaſurer of the Exchequer, and one of the Lords of Treaſury, in which high poſt he continued to his death, which happened on September 4, 1767, being then forty-two years of age. His death was greatly lamented by all who knew how to ſet a proper value upon extraordinary merit. On Auguſt 15, 1755, he married Lady Caroline, eldeſt daughter and coheir of John, Duke of Argyll and Greenwich, widow of Francis, Earl of Dalkeith, eldeſt ſon of Francis, Duke of Buccleugh; by which Lady, (who is ſince created Baroneſs of Greenwich, with limitation of that honour to her ſons, by the ſaid Charles Townſhend, Eſq;) he left iſſue two ſons, Thomas-Charles, born June 22, 1758; and William-John, born March 29, 1761; alſo one daughter, Anne, born June 29, 1756.

Edward, third ſon, died of the ſmall-pox, June 29, 1731, unmarried; ——, the 4th ſon, died young; Roger, the 5th and youngeſt ſon, entered young into the army, and at length attained the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel of Foot, in which ſtation he was unfortunately killed by a cannon-ſhot at Ticonderago, in North-America, July 25, 1759, being then in the twenty-eighth year of his age, and unmarried. His melancholy fate was univerſally lamented, and, together with his character, is elegantly and juſtly deſcribed in the following inſcription, on a monument which has ſince been erected to his memory in Weſtminſter-Abbey.

This monument was erected by a diſconſolate
parent, the Lady Viſcounteſs Townſhend,
To the memory of her fifth ſon,
The Hon. Lieutenant-Colonel Roger Townſhend, who was killed by a cannon-ball on the 25th of July 1759, in the 28th year of his age,
As he was reconnoitering the French lines at
Ticonderago, in North-America.
From the parent, the brother, and the friend,
His ſocial and amiable manners,
His enterpriſing bravery,
And the integrity of his heart,
May claim the tribute of affliction.
Yet, ſtranger! weep not;
For though premature his death,
His life was glorious;
Enrolling him with the names of thoſe immortal
Stateſmen and Commanders
Whoſe wiſdom and intrepidity,
In the courſe of this comprehenſive
and ſucceſsful war,
Have extended the commerce,

En-

Enlarged the dominion,
And upheld the majeſty of theſe kingdoms,
Beyond the idea of any former age.

GEORGE, *the fourth and preſent Viſcount*, was born on February 28, 1723-4, and had his Majeſty King George I. as one of his ſponſors. He was choſen one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Norfolk, in the Parliament which met on Auguſt 3, 1747; being then Colonel of a Company in the Foot Guards, and Aid de Camp to his Royal Highneſs William, Duke of Cumberland, both which he reſigned in 1750. He continued to repreſent the ſaid county, till his acceſſion to the Peerage, on the death of his noble father, on March 12, 1764; two years before which he was appointed Lieutenant-General of the Ordnance, and on October 17, 1772, his Lordſhip was appointed Maſter-General of the Ordnance. On Auguſt 12, 1767, his Lordſhip kiſſed his Majeſty's hand at St. James's, on his being appointed Lord Lieutenant and General Governor of the kingdom of Ireland, and embarking at Holyhead, on October 13, arrived at Dublin the next day, and was immediately ſworn into that high and important truſt. The firſt year of his preſiding in that kingdom, will be ever memorable in the hiſtory thereof, as productive of a bill for ſeptennial Parliaments.

His Lordſhip is alſo Colonel of the Queen's Regiment of Dragoon Guards, Lieutenant General of his Majeſty's forces, and one of his Majeſty's moſt honourable Privy-Council.

In December 1751, he married Lady Charlotte Compton, only ſurviving iſſue of James, Earl of Northampton; by Elizabeth Shirley, Baroneſs de Ferrars, by which Lady, who was in her own right Baroneſs de Ferrars, Bourchier, Lovaine, Baſſet, and Compton, he had iſſue four ſons; 1. George, born April 18, 1753, of whom more particularly under his title of Baron de Ferrars of Chartley; 2. John, born January 19, 1757; 3. Frederick, born December 30, 1767; 4. Charles-Patrick-Thomas, born at Leixlip, in Ireland, January 6, 1768; alſo four daughters, Charlotte, Caroline, Frances, who all died young, and Elizabeth, born on Auguſt, 1766, now living. Her Ladyſhip departing this life at Dublin, on September 14, 1770, her remains were brought over to England, and interred on October 1, amongſt his Lordſhip's anceſtors at Reynham. On May 19, 1773, his Lordſhip was married to his ſecond and preſent Lady, Anne, daughter of Sir William Montgomery, Bart. Member in the preſent Parliament for Ballynakill, in the kingdom of Ireland; and by her has iſſue three daughters; Anna, born February 1, 1775; Charlotte, born March 19, 1776; and Honora-Maria, born July 6, 1777; alſo a ſon, William, born Sept. 13, 1778.

TITLES.] George Townſhend, Viſcount Townſhend of Raynham, Baron Townſhend of Lynne-Regis, Baron of Lynne, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet 16 April (1617) 15 Jac. I. Baron Townſhend of Lynn-Regis in com. Norf. by letters-patent 20 April (1661) 13 Car. II. and Viſcount Townſhend of Raynham in the ſaid county, 2 Dec. (1682) 34 Car. II. Baron of Lynne, by Writ, May 24, 1723.

ARMS.] Azure, a chevron, ermine, between three eſcallop-ſhells, argent.

CREST.] On a wreath, a buck, tripping ſable, attired proper.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter ſide, a buck, ſable, attired argent; on the ſiniſter, a greyhound, argent.

MOTTO.] HÆC GENERI INCREMENTA FIDES.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Raynham-Hall in the county of Norfolk; at Stiffecay-Hall in the ſame county; and at Denham-Hall, in the county of Suffolk.

THYNNE, *Viſcount Weymouth.*

IT appears from the evidences ſtill extant among the writings of this family, that their ancient name was Botevile; and by this name they held lands in the manor of Stretton, in Shropſhire, for many generations, from the time of King John, in whoſe reign the two brothers, Sir Geoffry and Oliver Botevile, of conſiderable rank in Poictou, came into England, in order to aſſiſt him againſt his Barons, as Matth. Paris relates in his hiſtory.

Sir GEOFFRY, the elder brother, was the firſt that ſettled at Stretton, on the lands given him by the Earl of Arundel (William d'Albini) which have been ever ſince called Botevile's Lye, and are ſtill in the poſſeſſion of one of that name. This Sir Geoffry was, by King John, conſtituted Governor of Belvoir-caſtle, in Lincolnſhire, which had been taken from that Earl. In the ſaid pariſh of Stretton did this family reſide, from the ſaid Sir Geoffry's time, till Sir John Thynne, the elder, ſettled at Longleate, in Wiltſhire, retaining ſtill his ancient lands in Shropſhire.

WILLIAM BOTEVILE, his ſon, departed this life, A. D. 1256, leaving a ſon JOHN, whoſe name is recorded in an old roll among the Knights of Shropſhire, who attended at the ſiege of Caerlaverock-caſtle. This Sir John Botevile had two ſons, Sir Adam Botevile, and Walter Botevile. Sir ADAM was attainted of high treaſon, for taking part with Thomas Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaſter, at the battle of Boroughbridge, fought on March 16, 1322.

WALTER, his brother, left a ſon, JOHN Botevile, who had two ſons, another JOHN, and Walter Botevile. The laſt-mentioned JOHN was father of Thomas Botevile and Hugh Botevile.

The ſaid THOMAS Botevile, the elder brother of Hugh, had a ſon, RICHARD, the father of WILLIAM, who had a ſon, RICHARD, who was the father of JOHN Botevile, called, from his [a] reſidence in one of the Inns of Court, *John of Th' Inne*, and thence came the ſurname of Thynne, as now uſed. This John, according to Francis Thynne, Eſq; Lancaſter Herald, married Joan, daughter of —— Boulder. The iſſue of the ſaid *John of Th' Inne* (who flouriſhed in the reign of King Edward IV.) were, 1. Ralph Botevile (alias Thynne;) 2. Roger; and, 3. Thomas.

[a] Obſervations on Pariſh Regiſters, by Ralph Bigland, Eſq; the preſent Clarencieux, King of Arms, page 5, 6.

Roger,

Thynne Viscount Weymouth

Roger, the 2d ſon, was father of two daughters, viz. Elizabeth, the wife of Richard Heynes, or Eynes, of Stretton, in Shropſhire, and Margaret; and alſo of a ſon, William, the father of Thomas Thynne, of Deverell, in Wiltſhire, who married Elizabeth, daughter of ——— Done, and was alive in the year 1625, being then very old.

Ralph Botevile, or Thynne, the eldeſt ſon of the ſaid *John of Th' Inne*, married Anne, (or Joan according to ſome pedigrees) daughter of John Higgons, of Stretton: and by her had three ſons, 1. Thomas Thynne; 2. William; and, 3. Richard; and likewiſe a daughter, Agnes, wedded to William Bowdlier, of the county of Worceſter.

William Thynne, alias Botevile, 2d ſon of Ralph, was Maſter of the Houſhold to King Henry VIII. and dying on [b] Auguſt 10, 1546, had ſepulture in the church of All-Hallows, Barking, Great Tower-ſtreet, London, on the North ſide of the Communion-table, where was a marble grave-ſtone, with his effigies of braſs inlaid, and that of his wife, Anne, daughter and coheir of William Bawde, together with thoſe of their four children. Theſe were, 1. Francis Thynne, Eſq; Lancaſter Herald, before-mentioned, who was bred at the Univerſity of Oxford, and became very well verſed in the antiquities of his country, as his manuſcript collections in the Britiſh Muſeum, &c. evidence, and died in 1611, without iſſue, by ———, his wife, daughter of ——— Rivers: 2. Elizabeth, married to Thomas Pigott, Eſq; 3. Anne, to Richard Maudley, of Nunnye, in Somerſetſhire, Eſq; and, 4. Iſabel, to George Pagett, Eſq.

Thomas Thynne, of Stretton, the eldeſt ſon of Ralph Botevile, or Thynne, married Margaret, daughter, and at length heir of Thomas Eynes, or Heynes, of Stretton, Eſq; by Joyce his wife, ſole daughter and heir to Humphry Gatacre, who was Eſquire of the Body to King Henry VI. and married Eleanor, daughter and heir of Richard Blyke, Eſq. And the ſaid Humphry's father, John Gatacre, married Joyce, daughter and heir of Sir John Burley, ſon of Sir Roger, ſon of Sir John Burley, who married Amicia, daughter of Sir Richard Pembruge, Knight of the Garter.

By this match the preſent Viſcount Weymouth is intitled to quarter the arms of Eynes, Blyke, Fylelode, Aſtley, Gatacre, Burley, and Pembruge, all very ancient and conſiderable families in the counties of Salop and Hereford; the two laſt being eminent for having Knights of the Garter, deſcended from them in the reigns of Edward III. and Richard II.

[b] Stow's Survey of London, Edit. 1633, fo. 132.

The ſaid Thomas Thynne, of Stretton, by Margaret his wife, aforeſaid, had iſſue, 1. Sir John Thynne, founder of the magnificent ſtructure at Longleate: 2. William Thynne, or Botevile, Eſq; who, in 1546, was made Receiver of the Marches, and dying on [a] March 14, 1584, was buried in the ſouth aiſle of Weſtminſter-abbey, where there is a monument of marble and alabaſter, with his repreſentation, and an inſcription, ſhewing that he was a great traveller, a brave ſoldier, and a devout chriſtian; and, 3. Joan, wedded to John Chelmick, of Ragdon, in Shropſhire.

The books of the building of Longleate are at this time remaining there, which ſhew that the foundation began to be laid in January 1567, from which time the building was carried on to 1579, ſo that twelve whole years were ſpent before it was finiſhed. This is ſaid to be the firſt well-built houſe in the kingdom. The front is 220 feet, and the ſides upwards of 180, and very noble cellars the length of the front of the houſe. The ſtone and timber were all his own; and beſides carriage, and days of gift, it coſt 8016l. 13s. 8d. as it appears from three old folio books of the building of Longleate.

Sir JOHN Thynne, the founder of that edifice, was knighted by the Duke of Somerſet (to whom he was ſecretary) in the camp before Roxburgh in 1547, having been in the great battle of Muſſelburgh on Sept. 10, and the ſiege of Leith, in Scotland; and in 1550 obtained a grant of the manor of Kempsford, in com. Glouc. In the firſt year of Queen Elizabeth, he ſerved in parliament for Wiltſhire, and afterwards for Heyteſbury in that county. By his laſt teſtament, dated at Longleate, on May 6, 1580, (the probate whereof is on November 12 following) he orders his body to be buried in the church of Deverell-Langbridge, in the county of Wilts, and that a convenient tomb be made for him and his late wife in the ſaid church, according to a plot thereof, made and ſigned with his own hand, and to the value of 100l. He bequeaths to John Thynne, his eldeſt ſon, the preſent poſſeſſion of his houſe at Longleate, with the inheritance thereof; as alſo of all other manors, according to a conveyance made by him in his life time, and conſtitutes him ſole executor, provided he gives ſecurity for the performance of his will, in the ſum of 10,000l. And ordains the Lord-Treaſurer of England (whom he truſts will take it on him, in reſpect of the friendſhip that had been between them of old time) together with Sir Amias Paulet, Knt. Overſeers. He further wills, that Francis, Thomas, Egremont, Henry, Charles, Edward, and William, his ſons, enjoy all ſuch lands and annuities, which, by his deed, or

[a] Seymour's Survey of London, Vol. 2. p. 559.

this

this his will, he had conveyed and aſſured to them; and bequeaths to Elizabeth, his daughter, two thouſand marks; alſo to Catharine, Greſham, his daughters, a thouſand marks each; and to every other of his daughters, a thouſand marks; likewiſe to Dorothy Cole, the daughter of his ſon-in-law John Cole, and Anne his wife, 100 l.

He bequeaths to Dorothy, his wife, the third part of all his plate and houſhold-ſtuff at Longleate, and Corſeley, in Wilts, and the two other third parts, to him, her, or them, of his blood, that, after his deceaſe, ought to have the lawful poſſeſſion of his freehold, at Longleate; and that all his ſaid plate, hangings, bedding, &c. remain and be heir-looms to ſuch perſons, as ſhall or ought to have the freehold of his houſe at Longleate; and that an inventory be made thereof, within one month after his deceaſe, to be filed to his will, and to remain on record with the probate of his will. He died on May 21, 1580. At his funeral ſixty gowns were given to ſo many poor men, which coſt 72 l. 12 s. Sixty-one mourning ſuits were given to ſo many ſervants; alſo cloaks were given to a great number of Gentlemen for mourning gowns, which came to a great ſum of money. He was attended by the heralds with pennons, and a great number of eſcutcheons, &c. The whole ſum came to 320 l. 8 s. 3 d. as appears from the bill indorſed by Sir John Thynne, and was in thoſe days a great ſum. His body was carried to the church of Deverell-Langbridge in a waggon, there being then no hearſes. He has a monument in that church, which ſhews that he was *ſeneſchallus hoſpitii* to the Duke of Somerſet, and a keen ſtickler for the reformed religion even in the time of Queen Mary.

He married, for his firſt wife, Chriſtian, daughter of Sir Richard Greſham, Knt. Lord Mayor of London, and ſiſter and heir to Sir Thomas Greſham, Knt. who founded and endowed Greſham-College, and built the Royal Exchange, in London: and by her had iſſue, 1. John, his heir; 2. Francis Thynne, Eſq; of Kempsford, in Glouceſterſhire; who by Alice, his wife, daughter of Arthur Knocker, of the county of Stafford, Eſq; was father of Francis Thynne, Eſq; of Helderſley, in the aforeſaid county; and, by Eleanor, his wife, daughter of Richard Rogers, had an only daughter, Eleanor, living A. D. 1620; 3. Thomas Thynne, Eſq; ſeated at Bilſon, in Staffordſhire; 4. Anne, eſpouſed to John Cole, of Devonſhire, and of Barton, in Somerſetſhire, Eſq; 5. Dorothy, the wife of John Strangways, of Melbury, Eſq. [d] She was buried at Melbury Sampford, in Dor-

[d] Hutchins's Dorſetſhire, Vol. I. p. 519.

ſetſhire, Sept. 25, 1592; 6. Elizabeth, married to Sir John Chamberlain, of Preſtbury in Glouceſterſhire; and, 7. Catharine, wedded to Sir Walter Long, of Wraxhall, in Wiltſhire; beſides four daughters, Frances, Chriſtiana, Maria, and Frances, who died unmarried.

Sir John's 2d wife was Dorothy, daughter of Sir William Wroughton, of Broadlington, in the county of Wilts, Knt. and by her he had, 1. Sir Egremont Thynne, Serjeant at Law, who married Barbara, daughter of Henry Calthorp, ſon of Anthony, and brother to Martin Calthorp, Lord Mayor of London; 2. Henry Thynne, of Kingwood, in Wiltſhire, Eſq; 3. Charles, of Chedder, in Somerſetſhire, Eſq; 4. Edward Thynne, who, by Theodoſia, his wife, daughter of Roger Manners, had a ſon of his own name; 5. William Thynne, Eſq; who wedded Alicia, daughter of ——— Talbot, and by her was father of one ſon, William, who married Mary, daughter of Anthony Weoly, of Hampden, in Glouceſterſhire; and a daughter, Dorothy, the wife of ——— Wrightſon, of Ampthill, in Bedfordſhire; and, Catharine, maid of honour to Queen Elizabeth.

John, the eldeſt ſon of Sir John Thynne, the founder of Longleate, ſucceeded to that eſtate, &c. and received the honour of knighthood from King James I. at the Charter-Houſe, in London, on May 11, 1603, four days after his Majeſty arrived there, from Scotland, to take poſſeſſion of the Engliſh crown, which deſcended to him by hereditary right. Sir John married Joan, youngeſt daughter of Sir Rowland Hayward, Knt. who was twice Lord Mayor of London, (and lies interred in the church of St. Alphage, near Cripplegate, in that city, where a monument ſtands erected to his memory.) This Lady was coheir to her mother, Joan, daughter and heir of William Tyllſworth, and brought with her Caus-caſtle, the manor of Stretton-all, in Shropſhire, and other lands. By her Sir John, at his death, which happened on November 21, 1604, left two ſons and two daughters, viz. Sir Thomas Thynne, his ſucceſſor; John Thynne, ſeated at Church-Stretton; Dorothy, married to ——— Roſcorrock, of the county of Cornwall; and Chriſtian, the wife of Francis Leigh, of Addington, in Surry.

The ſaid John Thynne, 2d ſon, ſeated at Church-Stretton, in Shropſhire, wedded Suſanna, daughter of Robert Rawſon, of the town of Shrewſbury; and by her was father of three ſons, and a daughter, viz. 1 John Thynne, who was ſeated at Egham, in Surry: 2. Walter Thynne: 3. Thomas Thynne: and, 4. Dorothea. Thomas Thynne, the 3d ſon, who was ſeated at Botevile, in Shropſhire, eſpouſed Mary, daughter of ——— Goodfellow; and by her had iſſue,

Thomas

Thomas Thynne, James Thynne, and Mary, married to ——— Urrey, of London. John Thynne, ſeated at Egham, in Surry; the eldeſt ſon of John Thynne, of Church-Stretton, aforeſaid; married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Manwaring; and by her was father of John Thynne, his heir; Thomas; Edward; James; Robert; Anne, the wife of Dean Harriſon, of Hurſt, in Berkſhire; and Arabella. The ſaid John Thynne, eldeſt ſon of John Thynne, of Egham, had to wife Judith, daughter and coheir of John Balſton, of Strelly, in the county of Nottingham; and by her was father of John Thynne; Thomas Thynne; and alſo of two daughters, Judith and Elizabeth.

Having thus deduced the progeny of John Thynne, of Church Stretton, in Shropſhire, ſecond ſon of Sir John Thynne, of Longleate, by his wife Joan Hayward, we now recur to his eldeſt ſon and heir

Sir THOMAS Thynne, who was twice married; 1ſt, to Maria, daughter of George Lord Audley, by Lucia his wife, daughter and heir of Sir James Mervin, of Fontell, now wrote Fonthill, in Wiltſhire; and, 2dly, to Catharine, daughter of Charles Howard, brother to the Viſcount Bindon. By this laſt Lady, who was buried on May 23, 1650, in King Henry VIIth's chapel, Weſtminſter-abbey, near the ſteps of the Duke of Richmond's monument, Sir Thomas Thynne had three ſons, and a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Sir Thomas Nott, of Richmond, in Surry. The ſons were, 1. William, who was aged ſeven years, A. D. 1623, and died unmarried: 2. Sir Henry Frederick Thynne, of Kempsford, in Glouceſterſhire, of whom more fully afterwards, as continuator of the male line, and anceſtor to the preſent Viſcount Weymouth: and, 3. Theophilus, who was four years of age in 1623, and died without iſſue.

Sir Thomas Thynne, by his firſt Lady, Maria, beforementioned, was father of three ſons, 1. John, who died unmarried: 2, Sir James Thynne, his ſucceſſor, who died at Richmond, in Surry, on October 12, 1670, without iſſue by his wife, Lady Iſabella, daughter of Henry Rich, Earl of Holland, who was beheaded by the Sectarian rebels, on March 9, 1648-9, for his pious endeavours to reſcue his Sovereign King Charles I. from the hands of his enemies: and, 3. Sir THOMAS THYNNE, who was ſeated at Richmond, in Surry; and by Stuart, his wife, daughter and coheir of Dr. Walter Balquanquill, Dean of Durham, and Maſter of the Savoy, was father of THOMAS THYNNE, of Longleate, of whom more fully afterwards, who was murdered, on February 12, 1681-2, by the means of Count Coningſmark; and alſo of two daughters, Stuart, married to Sir Edward Baynton,

Baynton, of Bromham-Baynton, in Wiltſhire, Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles II. A. D. 1661, and Elizabeth, to John Hall, of Bradford, in the ſame county, Eſq.

There is a tomb of white marble for the ſaid Thomas Thynne, Eſq; at the Weſt end of the ſouth aiſle of Weſtminſter-abbey, whereon his effigies is cumbent, and on the front, cut in relievo, the figure of him in his coach, with three aſſaſſins, one ſtopping the horſes, and a ſecond ſecuring the footman behind, whilſt a third ſhoots him; as was his cruel caſe.

It was performed at the coſt of his executor and brother-in-law, John Hall, Eſq; and a Latin inſcription was prepared, and intended to be engraved on it; but Dr. Thomas Sprat, Biſhop of Rocheſter, and Dean of Weſtminſter, when the ſaid monument was erected, having the peruſal thereof, he thought ſome paſſages in it offenſive to the then government, and therefore would not ſuffer it to appear on the monument; ſo that there was only this inſcription:

THOMAS THYNNE, of Longleate, in the county of Wilts, Eſq; who was barbarouſly murdered on Sunday the 12th of February, 1682.

The inſcription the Biſhop of Rocheſter would not permit, as before-mentioned, is as follows:

Juxta hoc Marmor,
Immaturo fato extinctus, jacet
THOMAS THYNNE, de Long-Leate in Agro
Wiltonienſi, Armiger:
Vir, illuſtri generi, haud diſpar,
Cui magnas facultates Familia,
Majorem animum Natura dederat,
Religionem a Romanenſium corruptelis vindicatam,
Et jura Patriæ, ac Civium Libertatem,
Non ſemel ſuæ fidei a Comprovincialibus commiſſa,
Nec minus Majeſtatem Imperii Britannici,
Summo ſtudio coluit & propugnavit.
Uxorem duxit Elizabetham Comitiſſam de Ogle,
Antiquiſſimæ ut & Illuſtriſſimæ familiæ de Percy,
Northumbriæ Comitum Filiam & Heredem
Unicam.
Hinc illæ Lacrymæ.
Summæ Felicitatis ſumma Invidia ſemper eſt Comes.
In unius Caput conjurarunt
Germanus, Suecus, & Polonus,
Nomina marmore indigna:

Quorum

Quorum duo erant e ſatellitio Caroli Comitis
De Conningſmarke.
Heu! quam nefarium ſcelus moliebantur
Homines ad vim & cædam delecti?
Cui Patrando unus non ſuffecerat populus,
Tres Armati, equis inſidentes, & tenebris cooperti,
Unicum inermem, Curru ſedentem, & nihil mali
ſuſpicantem,
Quatuorque plumbeis adoriuntur globis in viſcera
diſploſis,
Totidem emigranti animæ exitum aperuere.
Sed Scelus a tergo ſequitur Vindicta,
Sicarii, non ſine numine deprehenſi,
Manifeſti criminis, quod Germanus juſſit,
Polonus exequebatur, in ſubſidiis collato Sueco,
Damnati laqueo omnes periere:
Quin & ipſe Comes de Conningſmarke,
Sceleris non ſolum ut conſcius, ſed & author
poſtulatus,
Et a turpi fuga retractus, capitis judicium ſubiit:
Verum juratorum ſuffragiis crimine ſolutus evaſit;
In quem tamen ex reis duo ad mortem
Uſque facinus rejecerunt,
Tertius ſilere maluit.

There was an extraordinary friendſhip between this Mr. Thynne (who ſerved in four parliaments for Wiltſhire) and the Duke of Monmouth. His Grace had been often with him at Longleate; and, as a teſtimony of his particular reſpect, Mr. Thynne gave him his fine ſet of Oldenburgh coach-horſes. Mr. Thynne made the new lane near Longleate which goes to Frome, planted the elms there, and made it a good hard way; and alſo made ſeveral advantageous and ornamental alterations in the houſe. He likewiſe built a handſome ſtable on the middle of the hill in the park, for his hunting-horſes, which the ſecond Viſcount Weymouth having no occaſion for, ordered to be pulled down. He lived very magnificently, but, on his death, ſome manors and farms, which he had by inheritance from his father Sir Thomas Thynne, were diſpoſed of by his executor before-mentioned.

The male iſſue of Sir Thomas Thynne, of Longleate, by his firſt wife, Maria, daughter of George, Lord Audley, thus terminating, we return to

Sir Henry-Frederick Thynne, of Kempsford, aforeſaid, eldeſt ſurviving ſon of the ſaid Sir Thomas Thynne, by his ſecond Lady, Catharine, before-mentioned. This Sir Henry-Frederick was born on March 1, 1615; and Anne, the

royal

royal conſort of King James I. being his god-mother, gave him the additional name of Frederick, being that of her father the King of Denmark and Norway. Thomas Howard, the firſt Earl of Suffolk, was one of his godfathers, and in his letter to Sir Thomas Thynne, the father, calls him and his Lady couſins. This Sir Henry-Frederick Thynne was created a Baronet, by letters patent, bearing date July 15, 1641: He departed this life at Kempsford, where he had reſided, and his remains, with thoſe of his lady, were there depoſited, and a plain ſtone laid over them. By Mary, his wife, daughter of Thomas the firſt Lord Coventry, he had iſſue, 1. Sir Thomas Thynne, his heir: 2. James Thynne, of Buckland in Glouceſterſhire, who was created LL. D. by the univerſity of Oxford, A. D. 1677; was one of the Repreſentatives for the borough of Cirenceſter, in the parliament which convened on February 10, 1700-1, and departed this life, unmarried, on March 15, 1708-9: 3. Henry-Frederick Thynne, of whom afterwards, as anceſtor to the preſent Viſcount Weymouth: 4. John, who died unmarried: 5. Mary, wedded, on Auguſt 12, 1673, in Henry VIIth's chapel, Weſtminſter-abbey, to Sir Richard How, of Wiſhford, in Wiltſhire, Bart. and, 6. Catharine, married, on December 3, 1674, to Sir John Lowther, afterwards Viſcount Lonſdale.

Sir Thomas Thynne, the eldeſt ſon of Sir Thomas Thynne, Bart. inherited not only the family eſtate at Kempsford, &c. but, on the murder of Thomas Thynne, of Longleate, Eſq; as before related, ſucceeded to all his poſſeſſions, by virtue of an entail made by his uncle Sir James, who died at Richmond in Surry, on October 12, 1670. He was born in the year 1640; the day he would never let any of his family know. He was educated at ſchool under the famous William Burton, who wrote the Commentary on *Antonius's Itinerary*, &c. and under him he acquired ſuch a taſte of the Roman antiquities of this kingdom, as never after left him. His other ſchool-maſter was Dr. Triplet, another eminent man, who publiſhed Lord Falkland's book of Infallibility. But the very learned and pious Dr. Henry Hammond, and Dr. John Fell (afterwards Biſhop of Oxford) were at laſt the chief directors of his ſtudies; the latter eſpecially, whilſt he was at Chriſt-Church in Oxford.

When Sir Heneage Finch was made Lord Keeper, on November 9, 1673, this Thomas Thynne, Eſq; then ſeated at Drayton, in com. Salop, was in his place returned one of the Members of Parliament for the Univerſity of Oxford in January following; and was one of the Repreſentatives for Tamworth, whilſt he continued a Commoner. In November 1679,

he was choſen Honorary Steward of Sutton Coldfield, in com. Warwick. In conſideration of his great merits he was created *Baron Thynne*, of Warminſter, in the county of Wilts, and *Viſcount Weymouth*, in the county of Dorſet, on December 11, 1682, 34 Car. II. with limitation, for want of iſſue male, to James, and Henry-Frederick Thynne, his brothers. He married the Lady Frances Finch, eldeſt daughter of Heneage, 2d Earl of Winchelſea, and of Mary his wife, daughter of William Duke of Somerſet, by the Lady Frances Devereux, his wife, ſiſter and one of the coheirs of Robert Earl of Eſſex, her brother. By that match he had a ſon, Henry, who ſucceeded him; William, who died an infant; and a daughter, Frances, married to Sir Robert Worſley, of Appledore-combe, in the iſle of Wight, in the county of Southampton, Bart. (by whom ſhe was mother of Frances, the firſt Lady of John late Earl Granville; and of Thynne Worſley, Eſq. This Lady, to whoſe illuſtrious deſcent were added a fine perſon, and delicate underſtanding, died on April 2, 1750.) His Lordſhip, on June 18, 1702, was ſworn of her Majeſty Queen Anne's moſt honourable Privy-Council, and took his place at the board accordingly. He was again ſworn of the Privy-Council for Great Britain, on March 8, 1711, according to the Act of Union. On July 6, 1711, he was appointed Cuſtos Rotulorum of Wiltſhire; and on March 31, 1712, Keeper of her Majeſty's Deer, and Woods, in the foreſt of Deane. This Thomas, 1ſt Viſcount Weymouth, was a perſon of ſtrict piety, honour, and integrity. Among other his charities, he ſettled, by deed for ever, on the Vicarages of Deverell-Langbridge, and Monkton-Deverell, an augmentation of 30 l. per annum. He died on July 28, 1714, in the ſeventy-fourth year of his age, and was buried at Deverell-Langbridge.

His only ſon Henry, had to wife Grace, daughter and ſole heir to Sir George Strode, Knt. Serjeant at Law, and of Leweſton, in the county of Dorſet, a younger ſon of Sir John Strode, of Parnham, in the ſame county, by Anne his wife, eldeſt daughter of Sir John Wynham, anceſtor to the preſent Earl of Egremont. By this Lady, who died on April 3, 1725, he had two daughters, Frances, the wife of Algernon Seymour, Lord Percy and Duke of Somerſet; and Mary, who was married to William Grevile, Lord Brooke, and died in the 19th year of her age, on March 29, 1720, being mother of Francis Earl Brooke and Earl of Warwick. And the ſaid Henry their father dying without iſſue male, aged thirty-three, on December 20, 1708, the title, on the deceaſe of his father, Thomas Lord Viſcount Weymouth, on July 28, 1714, deſcended to the heirs of Henry-Frederick Thynne

before-

before-mentioned, younger brother to the ſaid Thomas Viſcount Weymouth.

Which HENRY FREDERICK THYNNE, the third ſon of Sir Henry Frederick Thynne, Bart. was under the particular care of his uncle Henry Coventry, Eſq; who, when he became Principal Secretary of State, made him his under Secretary, or firſt Clerk in his Office. He was afterwards appointed one of the Clerks of the Privy-Council, Keeper of the Royal Library, at St. James's, and Treaſurer to Catharine, Queen Dowager of King Charles II. and he had upwards of ten thouſand pounds with his wife Dorothy, daughter and coheir of Francis Philips, of the Inner-Temple, Eſq; an eminent Counſellor, who had a ſeat at Sunbury, near Hampton Court, in Middleſex.

The ſaid Henry-Frederick Thynne, Eſq; purchaſed ſome lands at Old Windſor, in Berkſhire, where he built a houſe, which was the uſual place of his reſidence, and now belongs to the preſent Viſcount Weymouth. He died in the year 1705, at London, and was buried near his Lady, at Sunbury, where they had an eſtate; leaving by her one ſon, Thomas [e]. He bequeathed in his laſt will three thouſand pounds for charitable uſes, which the Lord Weymouth, his brother, laid out for lands in Eaſt Pennard, in com. Somerſ. and ſettled as part of the annual income belonging to the new church erected on Rottenbury Common, near Longleate.

THOMAS Thynne, Eſq; his only ſon, born at Little Holland-Houſe, at Kenſington, was about the age of eighteen when his father died, and then at Eaton-School, where he had ſpent ſome years. Soon after he was removed to Chriſt-Church College, in Oxford; and, about two years after that, his uncle, the Viſcount Weymouth, who was his godfather and guardian, ſent him to travel. When he had been abroad about two years, in Holland, Germany, Italy, &c. he returned home; and his uncle then made it his buſineſs to find out a wife for him. Accordingly a marriage was conſummated, A. D. 1709, between him and the Lady Mary Villiers, daughter to Edward, the firſt Earl of Jerſey.

He died at London, of the ſmall-pox, on April 24, 1710, and was buried at Deverell-Langbridge, leaving his Lady big with child; who, on May 21 following, was brought to bed of a ſon, Thomas, 2d Viſcount Weymouth. By his father's will, he was not to be in poſſeſſion of his lands, &c. till he arrived to the age of twenty-four, which he never attained to; but in the mean time his guardians purchaſed for him

e The Rev. Mr. Jacob, in his Complete Engliſh Peerage, ſays, two ſons and two daughters, Thomas, John, Dorothy, and Mary.

and

and his heirs, out of his father's money, the manor of Bakwell, near Briſtol, lands in Dorſetſhire, and the noble houſe at Coſham, with lands, &c. and Toghill farm, at Colſton, in com. Wilts.

His widow, in December 1711, was married to George Granville, Eſq; who was, on the 31ſt of that month, created, by Queen Anne, Lord Lanſdown; and deceaſed on January 17, 1734-5, leaving ſeveral daughters by him.

Thomas, only ſon and heir of the ſaid Thomas Thynne, Eſq; ſucceeded to the title and eſtate of his grandfather's elder brother, Thomas Viſcount Weymouth, who died in 1714, as before-mentioned.

The ſaid THOMAS, *2d Viſcount Weymouth*, married, on December 6, 1726, the Lady Elizabeth Sackville, eldeſt ſurviving daughter of Lionel Duke of Dorſet; but her Ladyſhip departed this life, whilſt his Lordſhip was on his travels, on June 29, 1729, before co-habitation. His Lordſhip returned to England the ſame year; and, on July 3, 1733, took to his ſecond wife the Lady Louiſa Carteret, daughter of John Earl Granville, before-mentioned; and by her had iſſue, 1. Thomas, his heir; 2. the Hon. Henry Frederick Thynne, Eſq; who was born on November 17, 1735, and is Joint Poſt-Maſter-General, and one of his Majeſty's Privy Counſellors, he has taken the name of Carteret, purſuant to the Will of the late Earl of Granville; and 3. the Hon. James Thynne, Eſq; who was born at his Lordſhip's houſe, in Groſvenor-ſquare, London, on December 16, 1736, and died on March 19, 1741. Her Ladyſhip ſurvived the birth of her ſon James but nine days, as the inſcription on her coffin at Deverell-Langbridge, where ſhe was interred, ſets forth. His Lordſhip was, on December 4, 1739, conſtituted Ranger of Hyde-park, and St. James's-park; and, dying on January 12, 1750-1, was buried at Horningham, in Wiltſhire, and ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon

THOMAS, *now 3d Viſcount Weymouth*, who was born on September 13, 1734; and, after having an education at home ſuitable to his noble birth and great fortune, ſet out on his travels, in 1753, for his further accompliſhment, by acquainting himſelf with the manners and conſtitutions of foreign countries. He was appointed one of the Lords of his Majeſty's Bed-chamber, Nov. 25, 1760, in which poſt he continued till April 21, 1763, when he was appointed Maſter of the Horſe to the Queen; on April 30, 1765, was nominated Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, which he reſigned in July following; on January 20, 1768, his Lordſhip was appointed Secretary of State for the Northern department, and on Oct. 21 following, was removed to the Southern department, which

which he reſigned in Dec. 1770, and was again appointed thereto Nov. 10, 1775, which high poſt his Lordſhip ſtill enjoys; he is alſo a Privy-Counſellor, High Steward of the Corporation of Tamworth, and one of the Elder Brethren of the Trinity-Houſe.

His Lordſhip, on May 22, 1759, married the Lady Elizabeth Cavendiſh Bentinck, eldeſt daughter of William, 2d Duke of Portland; and by her Ladyſhip, (who has been a Lady of the Bed-chamber to Queen Charlotte, ſince the firſt eſtabliſhment of her houſhold in 1761) had the following iſſue: 1. Louiſa, born March 1760; 2. Charlotte, born Nov. 7, 1761, died May 19, 1764; 3. Henrietta, born Nov. 17, 1762; 4. Sophia, born Dec. 19, 1764; 5. Thomas, born January 5, 1765; 6. and 7. Twin ſons, ſtill born, June 26, 1766; 8. A daughter, born July 24, 1767; 9. A daughter, born Oct. 10, 1768; 10. George, born January 23, 1770; 11. Frances, born Feb. 12, 1771; 12. John, born Dec. 28, 1772; 13. Elizabeth, born Aug. 19, 1775, and died 22d of the ſame month.

TITLES.] Thomas Thynne, Viſcount Weymouth, Baron Thynne, of Warminſter, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet, on July 15, (1641) 17 Car. I. Baron Thynne, of Warminſter, in com. Wilts, and Viſcount Weymouth, in com. Dorſet, on Dec. 11, (1682) 34 Car. II.

ARMS.] Barry of ten, Or, and Sable.

CREST.] On a wreath, a Rein-deer, tripping, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter-ſide, a Rein-deer, Or, gorged with a plain collar, ſable; on the ſiniſter a Lion, Gules.

MOTTO.] J'AY BONNE CAUSE.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Longleate, in the county of Wilts, and at Botsfield, in the county of Salop.

St. JOHN,

S.t John Viscount Bollingbroke

St. JOHN, Viſcount Bolingbroke, and St. John.

THIS family is paternally deſcended from the Ports, Lords of Baſing, in the county of Southampton, at the time of the Conqueſt; and by maternal deſcent derive their ſurname in lineal ſucceſſion from [a] WILLIAM DE ST. JOHN, (denominated from the territory of St. John, near Rouen, in the province of Normandy,) who entered England with the Conqueror, whoſe army he attended as Grand Maſter of the Artillery, and Superviſor of the waggons and carriages: for which reaſon the horſes hemes, (or collar) was borne for his cognizance; and his name occurs in the roll of Battle Abby, among thoſe who were with the Conqueror, when he obtained the memorable victory near Haſtings. This WILLIAM DE ST. JOHN, part of whoſe eſtate was the Manor of Belington, had to wife Oliva, daughter to Ralph de Filgiers of Normandy, and had by her, THOMAS DE ST. JOHN, who held lands in Oxfordſhire, 13 Hen. I. and in 1112 [b] gave to the Monks of St. Peters, in Glouceſter, his lands, called Rugge, lying in Standiſh, but dying without iſſue, his brother,

JOHN DE ST. JOHN inherited his lands in England, and principally the Lordſhip of Stanton, in Oxfordſhire; (for diſtinction from the other towns of the ſame name, called Stanton St. John.) He gave the ſite of the * Abby of Godſtow, near Oxford, which was dedicated in December, 1138; at which time he gave to the ſaid Abby one mill, and two houſes in Wolvercote: and in [c] 1140 gave 160 marks of ſilver for livery of thoſe lands, and was a witneſs [d] to that grant of the church of Coombe, made to the Monks of Egneſham, in Oxfordſhire, by the Empreſs Maud. He likewiſe enfeoffed thoſe Monks [e] with the church of Stanton, and was alſo witneſs to another charter of the Empreſs, confirming the donation of Baldwin, Earl of Devon, to the chapel of St. James, at Exon, an Alien Priory.

This John was famous in the reign of King William Rufus, being one of the twelve Knights who accompanied Robert Fitz Hamon, Earl of Glouceſter, in that warlike expedition, made againſt the Welſh, and had in reward of his great ſervices and helps in many victories (as other Knights which attended had) the caſtle of Falmont, Faumont, or Fauman (as variouſly written) in the county of Glamorgan.

a Ex Stemmate penes præhon. Vicecom. St. John. b Mon. Angl. Vol I. p. 118. c Rot. Pip. 5 Steph. Oxon d Ex Regiſtro de Egneſham, f. 176. e Ibid. f. 41 a. * Kennet's Parochial Antiq. p. 94.

He [f] had iſſue Roger de St. John, of whom hereafter, and Thomas de St. John, Lord of Stanton St. John, living 13 H. II. alſo a daughter, Avoris, who was the ſecond wife of Bernard de St. Walery, Lord of the Manor of Ambroſeden, &c. in Oxfordſhire; whoſe family derived their name from the town and port of St. Walery, or Valery, in France; the port from whence Duke William ſet ſail for his Engliſh expedition. This Bernard de St. Walery, having fallen into the King's diſpleaſure, ſoon made his peace; and it ſeems a condition of it, that he (with the conſent of his wife Avoris) gave to the King his Manor of Wulvercote, and his right of advowſon and patronage of the nunnery of Godſtow; [g] both of which he had in frank marriage with his wife Avoris, daughter of John de St. John. [h] Thomas de St. John aforeſaid, was father of Roger de St. John, who in 22 Henry II. was [i] aſſeſſed 133l. 6s. 8d. for treſpaſſing in the King's foreſts in com. Oxon, and being dead in the ſixteenth year of King John, Jeffery de Luci [k] gave 300 marks for the wardſhip and marriage of his heir, whoſe name was John; who had iſſue a ſon [l] John, killed in the battle of Eveſham, 43 Edward III. He was in the Holy Wars with King Richard I. who, at the ſiege of Accon, a port in Paleſtine, thought of this device: he tied a leathern thong or garter round the left leg of a certain number of his Knights (one of whom was this John de St. John) that they might be excited to greater courage [m]. This, ſome think, the firſt occaſion of the Inſtitution of the Order of the Garter [n].

Roger de St. John, intermarrying with Cicely [o], daughter and heir to Robert de Haya, Lord of the Manor of Halnac, in com. Suſſ. (given unto him by his kinſman King Henry I.) had by her a daughter, Muriel, and two ſons, William de St. John [p] (mentioned among the Barons and Knights in the Rolls, for payment of ſcutage for Knights-fees in the county of Suſſex) and Robert de St. John, who between them augmented the number of Monks at Boxgrave in that county, from three to fifteen, William adding ten, and Robert two; the three being inſtituted by their maternal anceſtor, Robert de Haya, the pious founder of that priory, which he made a cell to Eſſay in Normandy. Their ſiſter Muriel had for huſband [q] Reginald *de Aurea valle*, or Orvyle, of whom proceeded Mabil, married unto Adam de Port, a great Baron, having the head of his barony at Baſing, in com. Southampton, ſon of John, ſon of Henry, ſon of Hugh de Port, proprietor of fifty-five lordſhips in the county of Southampton, temp. Will. I. a perſon of

f Ex Regiſt. de Egneſham, f. 41. a. & Rot. Pip. 13 Hen. II. Oxon. g Ex Regiſt. Godeſtow MSS. h Kennet's Par. Ant. p. 127. i Rot. Pip. 22 Henry II. Oxon. k Ibid. 10 Joh. Oxon. l MS. St. George prædict. m Kennet's Parl. Antiq. 147. n Barn's Hiſt. of Ed. III. p. 293. o Mon. Angl. Vol. I. p. 594. p Lib. Rub. Scac. & Cot. Lib. Claudius, c. 2. q Ibid.

very

very ample revenues, as may be ſeen under the title of Terra Hugonis de Port, in Doomſday-book, ſome of which (at leaſt two manors, Cerdeford, and Eſchetune, in Hampſhire) he had from his anceſtors before the entrance of William, the Norman Duke.

Nevertheleſs, as great as he was, his chief heir-male WILLIAM, the ſon of ADAM DE PORT, by Muriel, aſſumed the ſurname of his grandmother by the mother's ſide, viz. St. John [r], writing himſelf Willielmus de Sancto Johanne, Filius & Hæres Adæ de Port.

This WILLIAM DE ST JOHN is ſtiled ſon and heir of Adam de Port [s], confirming to the Monks of Boxgrave, what Robert de Haya, Roger, and William, and Robert de St. John, his predeceſſors, Lords of Halnac, had given them.

The ſaid William de St. John enjoyed the barony of Baſing, and likewiſe [t] gave to the aforeſaid Monks of Boxgrave eleven virgates of land in the town of Walborneton, and paſture for twelve oxen, and as many cows, &c. and in the town of Concone two virgates of land, and paſture for ſheep, part alſo of his wood near Boxgrave; and likewiſe a virgate in Halnac to the church of Boxgrave, for the ſouls of William, and Robert de St. John, and Adam de Port his father, and Mabel his mother; witneſſed [u] by Geffery Peverell, Roger Hay, and Geffery de St. John, under the ſeal of his arms, On a chief, two mullets, as now borne by his deſcendants.

To this William de St. John, Lord of Baſing [w], by Godchild (or Godchelda) his wife, daughter of Paganel, ſucceeded Robert de St John, his ſon and heir; but he had other children, Jeffery, Adam, and Thomas; who wrote himſelf Thomas de Port, aliter St. John; he was living in 1256.

The ſaid ROBERT DE ST. JOHN, Lord of Baſing, in 1254, 38 Henry III. [x] obtained a charter of free warren in all his demeſne lands at Warnford and Chanton, in com. Southampton, Weſtreet, Hampton, Godmewood, Walferton, and Bernham, in com. Suſſex; as alſo at Schisford, in com. Berks: and in 42 Henry III. had ſummons [y], among divers other great men, to be at Cheſter upon Monday next after the feaſt of St. John Baptiſt, well accoutred with horſe and arms, to oppoſe the incurſions of the Welſh. Likewiſe in 45 Henry III. he obtained licence [z] to fix a pale upon the bank of his moat at Baſing; as alſo to continue it ſo fortified during the King's pleaſure: And in 50 Henry III. was conſtituted Governor [a] of the caſtle of Por-

r Mon. Angl. Vol. I. p. 595. s Ibid. p. 594. t Mon. Ang. Vol. I. p. 596. u Pole's MS. Charters, p. 176. w Ibid. p. 594. x Rot. Vaſcon. 38 Henry III. m. 18. y Clauſ. 42 Hen. III. in dorſ. m. 11. z Pat. 45 Hen. III. m. 5. a Pat. 50 Hen. III. m. 20.

cheſter, but died the next year, or before [b]; for then had John, his ſon and heir (by Agnes, daughter of William de Cantelupe) livery of his lands, doing his homage, from whom deſcended the Lords St. John of Baſing; the brother of which John was William, whoſe poſterity bore for arms, till the time of Queen Elizabeth, Argent, on a chief, gules, the two mullets, over all a bend of the ſecond, as a note of cadency.

This William before-mentioned [c] had the caſtle of Faumont (or Funmon, as ſometime wrote) in Glamorganſhire, by the gift of his father Robert, the ſecond Lord St. John, of Baſing. He lived in the reign of Edward I. about which time, I find Iſabel was his wife, who was daughter and coheir to William Combmartin; and it is evident that he had two ſons; Henry, who died without iſſue; and SIR JOHN ST. JOHN, who, by Beatrix his wife, had iſſue another SIR JOHN ST. JOHN, of Faumont, his ſon and heir; who married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to Sir Henry Umfreville, of Penmark; by whom he had an only ſon and heir, SIR JOHN ST. JOHN, who by Iſabel his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir John Paveley, of Paulers Pury, in Northamptonſhire, Knt. was father to SIR OLIVER ST. JOHN, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir John Delabere, Knt. and had iſſue an only ſon and heir, SIR JOHN ST. JOHN.

This laſt Sir John was found couſin and heir to Sir John Delabere; and in 1395, 18 Richard II. by deed intailed the manors of Shynebrook, Thurlygh, Eaton, Radwell, Felmingham, Roxton, Bareford, Chauſton, Ryſeley, Cold-Newton, Byddenham, Kayſho, called the Berryſted, in Kayſho, and Stoughton-parva, and Paſture, called Coldham, parcel of the priory of Chickſand; and Granges of Bulnehurſt, and Standford-Bury; all in the county of Bedford: the manor of Aſhmer, in Dorſetſhire: the manors of Ripton-Abbots, alias St. John-Ripton, with the park there, Houghton, and Witton, in the county of Huntington: the manor and ſcite of Turk's-deane, parcel of the monaſtery at Lantony, in Glouceſterſhire: half the manor of Penmark, and advowſon of the church; the manor of Barrey, and manor and caſtle of Funmon, in Glamorganſhire; and manor of Lanthill, in South-Wales [d]. All which manors and lands, with appurtenances, ſo entailed, lineally deſcended to Oliver Lord St. John, of Bletſoe, who died poſſeſſed thereof, on April 21, 1582, leaving John Lord St. John, of Bletſoe, his ſon and heir, 38 years, 7 weeks, and 5 days old, on June 9, next following, as ſet forth in the inquiſition taken at Bedford that day. This Sir John St. John was Mayor of Burdeaux, from 1414 to 1421 [e].

b Clauſ. 51 Hen. III. m. 17. c Seger's Baronage, MS. d Cole's Eſcheat. Lib. 1. Not. 61. A. 12. p. 452, 453, in Bibl. Harley. e Rymer's Fœdera, V. 4. Pt. 2. page 187, and V. 4. Pt. 3. page 197.

Sir

Sir John had iſſue, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of —— Pawlett, SIR OLIVER ST. JOHN, who came firſt to poſſeſs the lordſhip of Bletſhoe, in the reign of Henry VI. by taking to wife Margaret, daughter to Sir John de Beauchamp, and ſiſter and ſole heir to John Lord Beauchamp, of Bletſhoe, in com. Northampton, Knt. a junior line of the Beauchamps of Powick, which branched from the Earls of Warwick; by which Lydiard Tregoze alſo came into this family of St. John, poſſeſſed by the Beauchamps ever ſince the marriage of Roger, Baron Beauchamp, of Bletſhoe, Chamberlain to Edward III. with Sibil, eldeſt daughter and heir of Sir John de Patiſhul, Lord of Bletſhoe, [f] by his wife Mabel, only daughter and heir of William Lord Grandiſon.

This Sir Oliver died in 1437, and was buried in the church of the Jacobins, at Roan, in Normandy, leaving (by the ſaid Margaret his wife) five daughters, and two ſons; the former were Edith, married to Sir Geoffry Poole, Knt. Elizabeth, married firſt to Henry Lord Zouch, of Codnor, ſecondly to John Lord Scrope; Mary, wife of Sir Richard Frogenhall, of Frogenhall; Margaret, Lady Abbeſs of Saliſbury, who died 1492; and Agnes, wife to David Malpas, of Cheſhire: The ſons were Sir John St. John, Knt. and Oliver St. John, Eſq; anceſtor to the preſent Viſcount Bolingbroke.

From Sir John St. John, of Bletſhoe, the eldeſt, deſcended the Earls of Bolingbroke, and the preſent Lord St. John, of Bletſhoe.

The aforeſaid Margaret Beauchamp (mother of the ſaid Sir John, and Oliver St. John) was afterwards wife of John Beaufort, Duke of Somerſet, Knight of the Garter; who had iſſue by her only a daughter, Margaret, wife of Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond, and by him mother to Henry VII. King of England. The ſaid Margaret Beauchamp was alſo the third wife of Lionel Lord Welles, and by him mother to John Viſcount Welles, Knight of the Garter, who married Cecily, 2d daughter to Edward IV. but died Feb. 9, 1498, leaving iſſue one ſole daughter, Anne [g].

OLIVER ST. JOHN, her ſecond ſon, had the lordſhip of Lidiard Tregoze, part of his mother's inheritance, and was, as Leland writes, in his Itinerary, a ſtout black man, and died at Fonterabia in Spain. His laſt will and teſtament is as follows:

Ex Regiſtr' vocat Horn in Cur' Prærog' Cant.'

In the Name of GOD, Amen. This is the laſte will of me Olyver Seynt John, Eſquyer, ſonne to the excellent Dutcheſſe

[f] Philpot's great Baronage, fol. 207, in Offic. Armor. [g] Dugdale's Baronage, V. 2. P. 13.

of Somerſett. Firſt, I bequeath my ſowle to Almighty GOD, and to our Lady Seynt Mary, and to the Saynts of heven; and my body to be buried in the quier afore Saynt Andrew, in the pariſh church of Stoke. Alſo I will, that my wife have, durying her life, all my lands and tenements in Legeard Tregoes, and Polton, with the manor of Borwode and Whatfild-hall, which is myne by the reſonne and gift of my Lady my modre, with a place which I purchaſed in the Lordſhippe of Hachſmore, called Hilliſthing, in Dorſetſhire. Alſo I will, that my wife have all ſuche landes as be myne, by the reaſon and gift of the Kynge's grace, at Hatfeld Peverall, with the ternyns and wayes ſouth, with Depford and Depford Strond, otherwiſe called Weſt Greenwich. Alſo I will, that ſhe have the Lordeſhip of Garſeynton; and that after her deceaſe all the forſaid lordſhippes, landes, and tenements returne unto my ſonne John, and to his heirs. Alſo I will, that my wife have the lordeſhip of Lollam, the which I purchaſed to geve and ſell, as in fee ſimple. Moreover I will, that Rauf Rochford have all ſuch landes and tenements as I purchaſed within the lordeſhip of Sowth Stoke, and North Stoke. Alſo I will, that my wife have all my goodes, moveable and unmoveable, and that ſhe occupie as myne executor, ſole by herſelf, and to diſpoſe all my goodes for the helth of my ſowle, as ſhe thinks beſt. Thees being witneſſes, Maſter Richard Bullock, John Writh, Henry Bigote, and Rauf Rocheford, with other yeomen; and made the ſeconde day of Marche, in the year of oure Lord God MCCCCLXXXXVI.

The probate is dated on April 10, 1497. The inquiſition, taken after his deceaſe, ſets forth, [h] That he left John his ſon and heir, aged eight years; and that he had two other ſons, Henry, and Oliver, and a daughter Margaret. He was in the inquiſition denominated of Ewell, in com. Surr. and died ſeized of the manors of Lydiard Tregoſe, in Wiltſhire; the manors of Warrington, in Oxfordſhire; the manors of Hatfield-Peverel, and Cermynis, in Eſſex; and manor of Deptford, called Weſt-Greenwich, in Kent.

This Oliver's wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Scroop, and widow of Bygod, or Bigot, as appears from her tomb-ſtone, in the pariſh church of Stoke Rochford, in Lincolnſhire; whereon is this inſcription, viz. Pray for the ſoll of Mayſter Oliver Seynt John, Eſq; and of Dame Elizabeth Bygod his wyffe, who departed this tranſitory life the 12th day of June, in the year of our Lord God 1503. By her he left an only ſon and heir, John, and three daughters; Elizabeth, married

h Cole's Eſc. Lib. 1. præd. p. 203, 211, 213, 217.

to

to Gerald Fitz-Gerald, 8th Earl of Kildare; Eleanor to Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorſet; and Margaret, Lady Abbeſs of Shafton, or Shafteſbury, in Dorſetſhire.

Which JOHN, his only ſon and heir, was knighted by King Henry VII. having, in 1487, brought [i] forces to the aid of the King againſt the Earl of Lincoln, Lambert Simnel, and their adherents in the battle of Stoke, near Newark upon Trent, on June 16, when they were defeated, and the Earl of Lincoln ſlain. And Margaret, Counteſs of Richmond, that monarch's mother, who died on June 29, in the firſt year of the reign of her grandſon, King Henry VIII. by her [k] laſt will, dated on June 6, 1508, ſtiling herſelf Margaret Counteſs of Richmond and Derby, and mother to King Henry the Seventh, conſtitutes this Sir John St. John, who was then her Chamberlain, one of her three executors; and the King her ſon, Superviſor, deſiring him 'To ſhew his ſpecial favour, help, and aſ-'ſiſtance, to her ſaid executors, and to every of them.'

She was foundreſs of Chriſt's and St. John's colleges in Cambridge, having left the iſſues and profits of her eſtate for that purpoſe, which was wiſely applied by the executors, who were (as our hiſtorians relate) true to the truſt and confidence repoſed in them, in doing their part, by purſuing the foundreſs's intention. This Sir John St. John died in parts beyond the ſeas, on September 1, 1512, leaving John, his ſon and heir, ſeven years of age, whom he had by Johanna his wife, daughter and heir to Sir John Ewerby, (or [l] Iwardby) by Catharine his wife, daughter and coheir to Sir Hugh Anneſley, of Mapledurham, in com. Oxon; alſo a ſecond ſon, Oliver St. John, of Lambeth, in Surry, who married Margaret Love, of Winchelſea, in Suſſex, by whom he had three ſons, Sir Oliver, Nicholas, and John.

JOHN, the eldeſt ſon, was in ward to Sir Richard Carew, of Bedington, in com. Surry, Knt. who married him to Margaret, one of his daughters; by which Lady he had three ſons, Nicholas, [m] William, and John, whereof the eldeſt, Nicholas St. John, of Lydiard Tregoze, Eſq; had to wife Elizabeth, daughter to Sir Richard Blount, of Mapledurham, in com. Oxon, Knt. and by her had iſſue three ſons, Sir John, Oliver, and Richard, and five daughters, Catharine, married to Edmund Webbe, Eſq; Eleanor, to Sir Thomas Cave, Knt. Jane, to ——— Nicholas, of Manningford, in Wiltſhire; Elizabeth, to Sir Richard St. George, Knt. Clarencieux King of Arms, and Dorothy, to ——— Egiock.

i Polydore Virgil, p. 573. N. 20. k Ex Regiſt. Bennet, Qu. 31. in Cur. Prærog. Cantaur. l Monument in Purley Church, Berks. m Sir Henry St. George's MS. makes William and John, the iſſue of a ſecond wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Whethill, of Callis.

OLIVER, the ſecond ſon, was ſent to ſtudy the law in the Inns of Court; and happening into a quarrel with one Beſt, Captain of the Guard to Queen Elizabeth, and Champion of England, killed him in ſingle duel; for which he was forced to leave the kingdom. He firſt ſerved in the army under Sir Francis Vere, and Sir Horace Vere, in Flanders, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, where he had the honour of Knighthood conferred on him. In 1601, he was ſent with his regiment into Ireland, againſt the Spaniards, who had landed there, and had taken poſſeſſion of Kinſale; and gave great [n] proof of his courage and conduct at the battle of Kinſale, and performed other memorable ſervices againſt the rebels. He was Preſident of Munſter, Vice-Preſident of Connaught, and Maſter of the Ordnance in that realm. In 1613, [o] when the parliament met on May 18, there was a diſpute in the election of a Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, Sir John Davis being propoſed by the proteſtants, and Sir John Everard by the papiſts: On which occaſion Sir Oliver St. John, Maſter of the Ordnance, voted for Davis, who had a great majority; but the papiſts placing Everard in the chair, Sir Oliver St. John told him, if he would not leave the chair, they ſhould be obliged to pull him out; and accordingly he and others gently removed him, and placed Davis in the chair. On April 3, 1616, he was appointed Lord-Deputy of Ireland, but did not go over for that kingdom till Auguſt following, on the 30th of which he was ſworn in.

Over the Choir-door in Chriſt-Church, Dublin, it is thus written:

The Right Honourable Sir Oliver
St. John, Knt. deſcended of the
Noble Houſe of the Lord St. Johns,
of Bletſo, Deputy-General of Ireland,
who took the Sword of State and
Government of this Kingdom into
his Hands Auguſt 30, 1616.

Sir Richard Cox, in his preface to the ſecond part of the Hiſtory of Ireland, gives this account of him, "That he was "of a generous temper, and not inferior to any of his prede- "ceſſors, in a ſincere concern for the proteſtant religion, and "the good of the kingdom; but he happened in an ill time, "as did alſo his ſucceſſor, the worthy Lord Falkland, whilſt "the Spaniſh match was in agitation. So that both theſe brave "men, by the clamour of the Iriſh, and the prevailing power "of their popiſh enemies, came away in diſgrace."

n Cox's Hiſtory of Ireland, preface to part 2d.

o Cox's Hiſt. p. 22, 23.

However,

However, Sir Oliver [p] was not wanting in his own vindication; and therefore wrote to the King, that he met a cloud of malicious enemies, inſtead of good ſubjects; and that even ſome of the privy-council were ſpies upon him, and took occaſions to leſſen him, though they had no provocation for it, but his examination of a certain patent, according to his Majeſty's ſpecial order, and his righting the church againſt their depredations. And though the King, in anſwer, aſſured him, 'That his reputation ſtood without blemiſh,' yet his enemies afterwards not only prevailed, by getting the Lord Falkland to ſucceed him, but were ſo importunate for his coming over, that his Majeſty from Newmarket, on January 28, 1621, anſwers them, "That it were diſhonourable to ſerve one in that emi-"nent ſtation ſo unkindly without a crime;" and adds this poſtſcript: "It was never wont to be my faſhion to diſgrace "any ancient Miniſter of mine before he was heard." He was ſworn [q] of the Privy-Council to King James in both realms; and in the government of Ireland behaved without any blemiſh on his character, except from the papiſts, who endeavoured to blacken him; and, deſiring to reſign, he arrived in England in May, 1622, and was found ſo deſerving, that, on June 3 following, he was created a Peer of Ireland, by the title of Viſcount Grandiſon of Limerick (by reaſon of his deſcent from an heir female of that houſe) with limitation, for want of iſſue male, to the iſſue of Sir Edward Villers, his nephew (half-brother to the Duke of Buckingham) whoſe ſon, Sir George Villers, accordingly enjoyed the honour, and was father of Barbara Villers, Ducheſs of Cleveland.

On the acceſſion of King Charles I. to the throne [r], he was on Auguſt 13, 1625, conſtituted High-Treaſurer of Ireland; and by letters patent, dated on May 21, 1626, was advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this kingdom, by the title of Baron Tregoze, of Highworth, in com. Wilts. The next year he obtained a grant, from that King, of the manors of Batterſea, and Wandſworth, in com. Surr. He married Joan, daughter and heir of Henry Roydon, of Batterſea, Eſq; and widow of Sir William Holcroft, (or Rycroft [s],) Knt. and departing this life without iſſue, on December 30, 1630, being then aged ſeventy years, was buried at Batterſea; his dignity of Baron Tregoze became extinct; and John, the ſon of his brother, Sir John St. John, was heir to his eſtate.

Which Sir JOHN, his brother, had the eſtate at Lydiard; and having married Lucy, daughter and heir to Sir Walter Hungerford, of Farley, in com. Wilts, (afterwards wife to

[p] Cox's Hiſtory of Ireland, Part II. p. 35. [q] Ibid. p. 36. [r] Pat. 1 Car. I. p. 9. n. 3. [s] Notitia St. Johanniana, p. 37.

Sir

Sir Anthony Hungerford) had iſſue by her three ſons, John, Oliver, and John, and ſeveral daughters, viz. Barbara, married to Sir Edward Villers, Knt. by whom ſhe was parent to three ſons of the name of Villers, all Viſcounts Grandiſon, and of a fourth, from whom the Earl of Jerſey; Lucy, married to Sir Alan Apſley, Knt. Lieutenant of the Tower; Jane, to Robert Ayte, ſecondly, to Sir Charles Pleydell; Catharine, to Sir Giles Mompeſſon, of Sarum, in com. Wilts; Anne, to Sir George Ayliff, of Gretenham, in that county; Eleanor, to Sir William St. John, of Heighley, in com. Glamorg. Knt. and Margaret, who died unmarried.

JOHN, the only ſurviving ſon of the laſt Sir John, ſucceeded at Lydiard Tregoze, was knighted at Whitehall, on Feb. 2, 1608, and was created a Baronet at the firſt inſtitution of that order, on May 22, 1611, being the ſeventeenth in precedency by creation. His uncle, the Lord Grandiſon, gave him his eſtate at Batterſea and Wandſworth, &c. and being zealouſly attached to the intereſt of the royal party, in the civil war, had three of his ſons ſlain in the King's ſervice; William, his ſecond ſon, was killed at the taking of Cirenceſter, in Glouceſterſhire, under Prince Rupert; Edward, the third ſon, at the battle of Newberry, in Berkſhire; and John, the fifth ſon, in the north. He married, firſt, Anne, daughter to Sir Thomas Leighton, of Feckenham, in com. Wigorn; ſecondly, Margaret, the widow of Sir Richard Grubham, Knt. He had iſſue, by the former, three daughters; Anne, married to Sir Henry-Francis Lee, Bart. anceſtor to the late Earls of Litchfield; and, ſecondly, to Henry Wilmot, Earl of Rocheſter; Lucy, to Richard Howe, Eſq; and Barbara, to ——— Egerton: and ſeven ſons; 1. Oliver, who died in the life-time of his father, having married Catharine, daughter and coheir to Horatio Lord Vere, Baron of Tilbury, and had iſſue by her, (who after his deceaſe married John Lord Poulet,) Sir John St. John, Bart. who died three months before he came of age, unmarried; 2. William, 3. Edward, 4. Nicholas, 5. John, (who married Dorothy, the daughter of Sir George Ayliff [t]) all died without iſſue; 6. Sir Walter; and, 7. Henry, who married Catharine, daughter to Oliver St. John, Lord Chief Juſtice of the Common Pleas, and left iſſue only a daughter, Catharine, married to Anthony Bowyer, of Camberwell, in com. Surry, Eſq; whoſe widow ſhe died, April 13, 1717, aged 64, and is buried at Camberwell, in Surry, where a monument is erected to her memory.

Sir WALTER, the ſixth ſon, ſucceeded his nephew, Sir John St. John, Bart. at Lydiard Tregoze, and in the eſtates

t Notitia St. Johanniana, p. 39.

of

of Batterſea and Wandſworth. He ſerved for the county of Wilts, in two Parliaments, in the reign of King Charles II. as alſo in that of the ſecond year of King William and Queen Mary. He had his chief reſidence at Batterſea, and was famed for his piety, and all moral virtues. Dr. Patrick, Biſhop of Ely, ſo juſtly celebrated for his many religious diſcourſes, and his commentaries on the Bible, was his domeſtic chaplain; and in January, 1659, dedicates to him his *Menſa Myſtica*, wherein he acknowledges the civilities he had received from him and his Lady, and tells us how commendably they lived. This Sir Walter St. John died on July 3, in the year 1708, at his ſeat at Batterſea, in the eighty-ſeventh year of his age, and was interred in the pariſh church there; leaving iſſue by his wife Johanna, another daughter of the Lord Chief Juſtice St. John, an only ſon, Sir Henry St. John, and two daughters, Barbara, married to Sir John Top, Bart. and Anne, to Thomas Cholmondely, of Vale-Royal, in Cheſhire, Eſq.

Which Sir HENRY ST. JOHN, having ſerved his country in Parliament the ſpace of twenty-one years, was on July 2, 1716, 2 George I. created Baron St. John of Batterſea, and Viſcount St. John. His Lordſhip died, about the ninetieth year of his age, in April, 1742.

He married to his firſt wife Mary, ſecond daughter and coheir to Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick, by whom he had an only ſon, Henry, the firſt Viſcount Bolingbroke: and by his ſecond wife, Angelica Magdalene, daughter to George Pilleſary, Treaſurer-General of the Marines, and Superintendant of all the Ships and Gallies of France, under Lewis XIV. his Lordſhip had three ſons, and a daughter, Henrietta, married on June 20, 1727, to Robert Knight, of Barrels, in com. Warw. Eſq; afterwards created Lord Luxborough of Shannon, in the kingdom of Ireland, on Auguſt 8, 1746, and Earl of Catherlough, and Viſcount Barrels, in the ſaid kingdom, on April 30, 1763. She died ——, 1756.

Of his Lordſhip's ſons, by his ſecond Lady, (who died at Batterſea, in Auguſt, 1736,) George, the eldeſt, was Secretary to the Engliſh Plenipotentiaries, in the Congreſs, at Utrecht, and died at Venice, in January, 1715-16; John, the ſecond, his heir, ſhall be mentioned afterwards, as continuator of the male line; and Hollis, third ſon, was Equerry to the Queen, and died in October, 1738, unmarried.

HENRY, only ſon of the aforeſaid Henry Viſcount St. John, by the firſt wife, having diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the Houſe of Commons, was, on April 20, 1704, 2 Q. Anne, made Secretary at War; but reſigned in February, 1707-8. However, on the change of the Miniſtry, in 1710, he was

made Secretary of State, and one of the Privy-Council, in September that year. On July 7, 1712, in the eleventh of that reign, he was created Baron St. John of Lydiard Tregoze, in the county of Wilts, and Viſcount Bolingbroke, in the county of Lincoln, with remainder, for want of iſſue male, to Sir Henry St. John, his father, and the heirs male of his body; alſo on October 24, 1713, he was conſtituted Lord Lieutenant and Cuſtos Rotulorum of the county of Eſſex: But in Auguſt, 1715, the 2d of George I. his honours were forfeited by attainder, and he entered in the ſervice of the Chevalier de St. George. However, being reſtored in blood on May 28, 1723, he came to England next month, and in May 1725, an Act paſſed, enabling him and his iſſue to inherit the family eſtate, notwithſtanding his attainder. He died on Dec. 15, 1751, in the ſeventy-ninth year of his age.

He married, to his firſt wife, Frances, daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Winchcomb, of Bucklebury, in the county of Berks, Bart. and to his ſecond, Mary-Clara des Champs de Mareſilly, Marchioneſs de Villette, relict of the Marquis de Villette, and niece to the celebrated Madam de Maintenon, wife to Lewis XIV. but had no iſſue by either.

A monument is erected to his memory, of grey and black marble, ſtanding againſt the church wall of Batterſea, near the altar. On the top is his ſhield, impaling his and her coats of arms; and from the top falls a rich marble curtain, partly drawn up, which diſcovers a double urn of a browniſh yellow. Underneath is ſpread a ſheet of black marble, with inſcriptions in gold letters: on the right thereof is her buſto, and on the left his Lordſhip's. The inſcriptions are as follow:

Here lies
HENRY ST. JOHN,
In the Reign of Queen Anne
Secretary of War, Secretary of State, and
Viſcount Bolingbroke.
In the Days of King George I. and King
George II.
Something more and better.
His Attachment to Queen Anne
Expoſed him to a long and ſevere Perſecution;
He bore it with Firmneſs of Mind.
He paſſed the latter Part of his Time at home,
The Enemy of no national Party;
The Friend of no Faction.
Diſtinguiſhed under the Cloud of Proſcription,

Which

Which had not been entirely taken off,
By Zeal to maintain the Liberty,
And to reſtore the ancient Proſperity
of Great-Britain.

In the ſame Vault
Are interred, the Remains of
Mary-Clara des Champs de Mareſilly
Marchioneſs of Villette, and Viſcounteſs
Bolingbroke,
Born of a noble Family,
Bred in the Court of Lewis XIV.
She reflected a Luſtre on the former,
By the ſuperior accompliſhments of her
Mind,
She was an Ornament to the latter,
By the amiable Dignity and Grace of her
Behaviour.
She lived
The Honour of her own Sex,
The Delight and Admiration of ours.
She died
An Object of Imitation to both,
With all the Firmneſs that Reaſon,
With all the Reſignation that Religion
Can inſpire.

'Her fortune,' ſays Voltaire, 'was ſcarcely any thing; 'ſhe had little elſe beſides expectations; and has often told 'me, "ſhe reproached her aunt for doing ſo little for her "family." 'Her uncommon underſtanding, however, made 'up for this deficiency; and Madam de Maintenon, in her 'letters lately publiſhed, ſtiles her, "The moſt ſenſible per-"ſon among her female relations."

We now return to John, 2d and only ſurviving ſon of Henry Viſcount St. John, by his 2d wife, before-mentioned.

The ſaid JOHN ſerved for the borough of Wotton-Baſſet, in Wiltſhire, in the firſt parliament called by King George II. was appointed Comptroller of the Cuſtoms in the port of London, A. D. 1746, and on the death of his father, in 1742, ſucceeded him as Viſcount St. John. He firſt married, on April 17, 1729, Anne, daughter and coheir of Sir Robert Furneſe, of Walderſhare, in Kent, Bart. and by her Ladyſhip, (who died July 11, 1747, and was buried at Lydiard Tregoze,) had iſſue three daughters; Louiſa, married to Sir William Bagot, Bart.; Anne, and Louiſa, who both died young; alſo three ſons, viz. 1. Frederick, his ſucceſſor; 2. Henry, who is Member of Parliament for Wotton Baſſet,

one

one of the Grooms of his Majeſty's Bed-chamber, Aid de Camp to the King, with the rank of Colonel in the Army, and Lieut. Colonel to the 67th regiment of Foot. He married Auguſt 31, 1771, ———, eldeſt daughter of Colonel Thomas Bladen, ſiſter to the Counteſs of Eſſex; 3. John, Member in the preſent Parliament for Eye, and Surveyor-General of the Crown Lands.

His Lordſhip married, ſecondly, Heſter, eldeſt daughter of James Clarke, of Watton, in Hertfordſhire, Eſq; but, by this Lady, who died March 8, 1752, and was buried at Wootton Waven, Warwickſhire, he had no iſſue.

His Lordſhip departed this life in France, in February, 1748-9; and his corpſe, being brought over to England, was interred among thoſe of his anceſtors. He was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon,

FREDERICK, the preſent and *3d Viſcount St. John*, who alſo, upon the death of his uncle Henry, A. D. 1751, inherited his dignities of Viſcount Bolingbroke, and Baron St. John of Lydiard Tregove, by which titles he was introduced into the Houſe of Peers, on February 12, 1754. His Lordſhip, in October, 1761, was conſtituted one of the Lords of his Majeſty's Bedchamber, and ſtill retains that honourable office. On September 9, 1757, he wedded the Lady Diana Spencer, eldeſt daughter of Charles, 2d Duke of Marlborough: and by her Ladyſhip, from whom he was divorced in 1768, and who is now married to the Hon. Topham Beauclerk, he had iſſue two ſons; George, born March 6, 1761; Frederick, born Dec. 20, 1763; and one daughter, Charlotte, who died young.

TITLES.] Frederick St. John, Viſcount Bolingbroke and Viſcount St. John, Baron St. John of Lydiard Tregoze, and Baron St. John of Batterſea, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet, May 22, (1611) 9 Jac. I. Baron St. John of Lydiard Tregoze, and Viſcount Bolingbroke, on July 7, (1712) 11 Queen Anne; and Baron St. John of Batterſea, in com. Surry, and Viſcount St. John, on July 2, (1716) 2 George I.

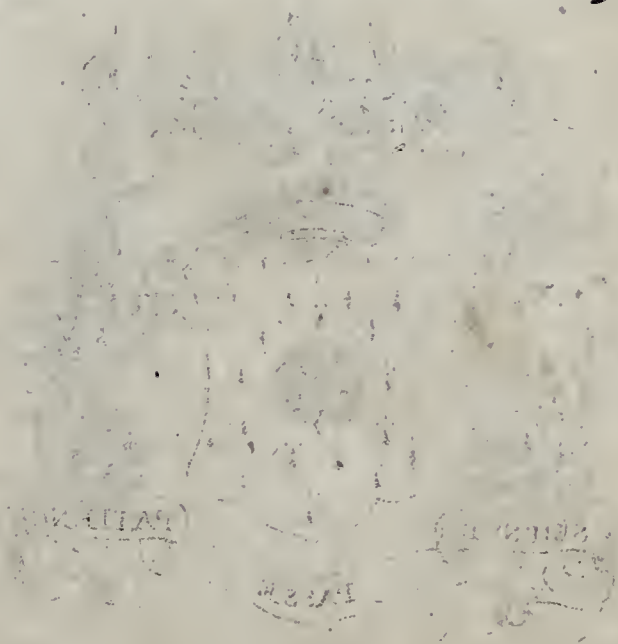
ARMS.] Argent, on a Chief, Gules, two Mullets, Or.

CREST.] On a wreath, a Mount proper, and therefrom, a Faulcon riſing, with bells, Or, and ducally gorged, Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Eagles, with wings expanded, Or, crowned ducally, Gules, and upon each breaſt a pair of horſes hemes, tied at the top and bottom, proper; within which is party per pale, Argent and Gules.

MOTTO.] NEC QUÆRERE NEC SPERNERE HONOREM.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Batterſea, in the county of Surry, and at Lydiard Tregoze, in the county of Wilts.



Boscawen Viscount Falmouth

BOSCAWEN, Viſcount Falmouth.

HIS Lordſhip's anceſtors, according to the cuſtom of ancient times, had denomination from the lordſhip and manor of Boſcawen-Roſe, in Cornwall, of which they were owners, in King John's reign.

The firſt mentioned, in the viſitation of the Heralds, in the office of [a] arms, is HENRY DE BOSCAWEN, who had two ſons, Robert; and Alan, who had iſſue John, the father of Mirabel, his only daughter and heir.

ROBERT DE BOSCAWEN, eldeſt ſon of Henry, was living in the reign of King Henry III. and left iſſue HENRY DE BOSCAWEN, living in 1292, who, by his wife, Hawiſe, relict of William de Trewooſe, had iſſue HENRY DE BOSCAWEN, his ſon and heir, who was living in 1327, and by Nicha de Lulyn, his wife, was father of JOHN DE BOSCAWEN, who came to the eſtate in 1334. This John married Johan, daughter and heir of John de Tregothnan, of Tregothnan, with whom he had that eſtate, and iſſue by her two ſons, John, his ſon and heir, and Otho, ſecond ſon, who died without iſſue; and a daughter, Amy, the wife of John Chiderton. The ſaid

JOHN DE BOSCAWEN ſucceeded his father, in 1357. He wedded Johan, daughter and heir of Otho de Abalanda [b], lineally deſcended from Sir Oſbert de Abalanda, Knt. who, by his wife Euſada, daughter of John Reſkyner, had a ſon, Ewryne, who, by his wife Florence, daughter and heir of Walter Pother, had a ſon, Oſbert, who, by Alice, his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Laurence Arundel, of Lamayle, had a ſon, Oſbert, who was father to Ewryne, who, by his wife, Alice, daughter and heir of Otho de Trevayle, had Otho, who, by his wife, Margery, daughter and heir of Ralph Kaſel, was father of the ſaid Johan, and bore, for his arms, Gules, three Bends, Argent, as his anceſtors had done. By this match, a great eſtate accrued to their ſon and heir, JOHN BOSCAWEN, Eſq; who, by Roſe his wife, daughter of William Brett, Eſq; had iſſue HUGH BOSCAWEN, Eſq; his ſon and heir, who ſucceeded him in his eſtate; and married Johan, only daughter of Ralph Trenouth, and heir of her mother Maud, daughter and heir of —— Tregarick, of an ancient family in Cornwall.

[a] Viſitations of Devonſhire and Cornwall, C. 1. p. 333, 334. [b] Ibid.

This

This Hugh's ſon and heir was RICHARD Boſcawen, Eſq; who, on July 4, 1505, paid a fine of 5 l. to be excuſed from being made a Knight of the Bath. He married two wives, 1. Elizabeth, daughter of Godfry St. Albin, and, 2. Maud, daughter and coheir of Laurence Haſlep, of Trewonwall, by Eleanor his wife, daughter and heir of William Trevillan, and ſon of William Haſlep, by his wife, Plaſcaſia, daughter and heir of ——— Trewythyneck, in the county of Cornwall, Eſqrs. Philippa, the other daughter and coheir of Laurence Haſlep, being the wife of James Trefuſis, of Trefuſis, in the ſame county, Eſq. By his firſt Lady he had no iſſue: but by his ſecond, who brought him part of the lands of Haſlep and Trevillan, as alſo the lands of Trewythyneck, he had two ſons, John, his heir, and Bennet, who died without iſſue. JOHN, the eldeſt ſon and heir, was ſeated at Tregothnan, in the county aforeſaid; and, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Nicholas Lower, who was living in 1482, had iſſue, three ſons, and five daughters. 1. Jane, who died on Nov. 10, 1517, was ſucceſſively wedded to Richard Trevenor, and ——— Courtney, Eſq; 2. Chriſtian was firſt married to Thomas Ninnis, and 2dly, to Walter Burlace, Eſqrs. 3. Iſabel was the wife of Samſon Manington, of Cornwall, Eſq; 4. Elizabeth, of Richard Curtis, Eſq; and 5. Grace, of Richard Kempe, of Bliſland, Eſq.

The three ſons of the aforeſaid John Boſcawen, Eſq; were 1. John Boſcawen, of Tregothnan, Eſq; 2. Hugh, continuator of the family; and, 3. Laurence, who died unmarried. Which JOHN BOSCAWEN, Eſq; the eldeſt ſon, died on February 29, 1523-4, [c] as is evident from the inquiſition taken after his deceaſe, which ſets forth, that he was ſon and heir of John Boſcawen, and of Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Nicholas Lower, Eſq; and he of Richard Boſcawen; and that he died poſſeſſed of the manors of Tregarreck, with the appurtenances; and of lands and tenements in Trevele, Tregithvant, and Trenorra, in the county of Cornwall; leaving Thomas Boſcawen, his ſon and heir (by his wife Margaret, daughter of Thomas Trethurfe, Eſq; and coheir of Edward Courtenay, Earl of Devon) who was ſix months old at his father's deceaſe, and died in his infancy.

Thereupon the inheritance devolved on HUGH, 2d ſon, continuator of the family, before-named, who paid a fine of four marks for not attending the coronation of Queen Mary, on October 1, 1553, and departing this life on Auguſt 24, 1559, aged 80, was buried at Penkevil. He wedded Philippa, daughter and coheir of Nicholas Carminow, of Carminow,

[c] Cole's Eſc. Lib. not. 61. A. 12. p. 65. in Bibl. Harley.

Wol-

Wolveidon, &c. Eſq; whoſe other daughter and coheir, Elizabeth, carried her purparty of thoſe lands to her huſband, Nicholas Hearle, Eſq. By the ſaid Philippa, he was father of ſeven ſons, and as many daughters. The ſons were, 1. John, who died an infant: 2. Another John, his heir: 3. Nicholas Boſcawen, Eſq; who ſucceeded his brother: 4. William Boſcawen, who died young: 5. Hugh Boſcawen, Eſq; who was born A. D. 1550, and by his wife, Mary, daughter of Thomas Tredynwick, Eſq; had iſſue Hugh Boſcawen, aged 24, in the year 1620, and Margaret, wife of William Bird, of Foy, Eſq; 6. George Boſcawen, Eſq; who wedded Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Thomas Carnarther, Eſq; (and by her had 3 ſons, 1. Hugh, aged 23, in 1620, 2. Edward, aged 20, in 1620, who died in 1649, without iſſue, and was buried at Penkevil, 3. John) and, 7. Edward Boſcawen, Eſq; who died without iſſue on February 15, 1619, aged 63, and had ſepulture at Penkevil. The ſeven daughters of the ſaid Hugh and Philippa were, 1. Joan, who was ſucceſſively married to Walter Gawgan, and John Barrett, Eſqrs. and, dying in 1625, was buried at Penkevil: 2. Alice, the wife of Richard Kendal, Eſq; 3. Petronel, wedded to Peter Maynowe, Eſq; 4. Mary, who was married to Peter Coffin, Eſq; and deceaſing on September 4, 1622, aged 67, had ſepulture at Penkevil: 5. Elizabeth, ſucceſſively wife to Richard Poyle and Richard Trevilion, Eſqrs. 6. Margaret, who died without iſſue, A. D. 1655, and was buried at Penkevil: and, 7. Catharine, who was firſt married to ——— Nanſcawen, and, 2dly, to Richard Geddy, Eſqrs.

John Boscawen, the ſecond but eldeſt ſurviving ſon of the aforeſaid Hugh and Philippa Carminow, ſucceeded to a great part of the eſtate of his father; and died unmarried on May 4, 1564, poſſeſſed of the manors of Tregareck, Trevilla, and Nonſabellan, with thirty meſſuages in Boſcawen, and the appurtenances thereunto belonging in Tregoney, Penbyrth, Trefraſow, &c. as appears by inquiſition taken [d] on July 12, in 6 Elizabeth; and that Nicholas Boſcawen, of Tregothnan, was his brother and heir, and twenty-one years of age.

Which Nicholas Boscawen, third, but ſecond ſurviving ſon, [e] ſucceeding to the eſtate of his brother John, had to wife Alice, daughter and coheir of John Trevanion, of Trevanion, Eſq; and by her, who died on September 15, 1580, and was buried at Penkevil, he had iſſue Hugh Boſcawen, his only ſon and heir, living, unmarried, in 1620; and three daughters, Mary, married to William Bird, of Foy, in Cornwall; Grace, who died without iſſue; and Radigund (or Radagon) firſt the wife of Richard Cole, of Buckiſhe, in com. Devon,

[d] Cole præd. p. 34. [e] Ibid. ut antea.

and, ſecondly, of Sir William Cooke, of Highnam, in com. Glouceſt. Knt. This Nicholas Boſcawen, dying on May 1, 1626, aged 85, had ſepulture at Penkevil, and was ſucceeded in the manor and borough of Tregony, &c. by his ſaid only ſon,

HUGH BOSCAWEN, Eſq; who was choſen one of the Knights [f] of the Shire for the county of Cornwall, [g] to that Parliament which met at Weſtminſter on November 3, 1640, but died in 1641, and had ſepulture at Penkevil.

This Hugh Boſcawen, Eſq; married Margaret, daughter of Robert Rolle, of Heanton (or Haynton) Satchville, in Devonſhire, Eſq; and by her (who died in December, 1635, and was buried at Penkevil) had iſſue eight ſons, 1. Nicholas Boſcawen, Eſq; his heir: 2. Hugh Boſcawen, Eſq; who ſucceeded the ſaid Nicholas: 3. Robert, who was born in 1626, and died young: 4. Charles, born in 1626, and died without iſſue: 5. Edward, of whom hereafter: 6. Robert, who was born in 1630, and died young: 7. John, born in 1634; and, 8. Samuel, who was born in 1635, and in 1663 had ſepulture at Penkevil. By the ſame lady he had alſo three daughters, viz. Joan, born in 1624; Margaret, who was born in 1631, and was married to Robert Carr, Eſq; but died without iſſue; and Alice, born in 1633.

NICHOLAS BOSCAWEN, Eſq; eldeſt ſon and heir of the aforeſaid Hugh Boſcawen, Eſq; was born in 1623, and joined the Parliamentarian army with a regiment of Horſe from among his own tenants: but, dying without iſſue, the eſtate devolved upon his next brother,

HUGH BOSCAWEN, Eſq; who was born in 1625, died 13 May, 1701, and was buried at Penkevil, with his wife Margaret, daughter and coheir of Theophilus Clinton, Earl of Lincoln, by which lady (who departed this life in 1688) he had iſſue eight ſons, who all died without iſſue, 1. Hugh, born 1649, married Ann, daughter of Wentworth Fitz-Gerald, 17th Earl of Kildare, which lady married ſecondly Frances Robartes, ſon of John Robartes, the firſt Earl of Radnor, ſhe died May 4, 1715, and was buried on the 15th in Weſtminſter-abbey; 2. Theophilus: 3. William, 4. Edward, 5. Robert, 6. Charles, 7. Samuel, 8. Nicholas: alſo two daughters, Margaret, who died unmarried, and Bridget, (who at length became their ſole heir) married to Hugh Forteſque, of Filleigh, in Devonſhire, whoſe ſon and heir Hugh Forteſque was ſummoned to Parliament, as Baron Clinton, in right of his Mother.

[f] Willis's Not. Parl. p. 241. [g] Ibid. p. 286.

EDWARD

EDWARD BOSCAWEN, Eſq; fifth ſon of Hugh Boſcawen, and Margaret Rolle, aforeſaid, continuator of the male line, ſerved for Tregony in that Parliament, which met January 27, 1658-9, which diſſolved themſelves, and ordered a new Parliament to meet on April 25, 1660, which reſtored King Charles the Second. He was a leading Member of the Houſe of Commons in that reign, and one of the twelve Commoners, who, with ſix of the Houſe of Peers, were appointed to examine and ſtate the public accounts. The King having promiſed his two Houſes of Parliament, that he would conſtitute Commiſſioners for taking the accounts of the ſeveral ſums of money aſſigned to carry on the war with the Dutch, to the end that his Majeſty and people might be ſatisfied of the faithful application thereof; he repreſented the ſaid borough in Parliament till the laſt year of that King's reign. He married Jael, daughter of Sir Francis Godolphin, Knight of the Bath, and ſiſter to Sidney Earl of Godolphin, Lord High Treaſurer of Great-Britain: and by her had four ſons and two daughters, viz. Hugh, his heir, created Viſcount Falmouth; Edward, William, and another Edward, who all three died young, and were buried at Kenſington, in Middleſex; Anne, wedded to Sir John Evelyn, of Wotton, in Surry, Bart. and Dorothy, married to Sir Philip Medows, Knight Marſhal, one of the Comptrollers of the accounts of the army. This Edward Boſcawen, Eſq; dying in October, 1685, was interred at Kenſington, aforeſaid; and his Lady, ſurviving him till April, 14, 1730, had alſo ſepulture there.

HUGH, his eldeſt ſon and heir, was created VISCOUNT FALMOUTH, &c. In the reign of Queen Anne he was a Member in ſeveral Parliaments for the county of Cornwall, and boroughs of Truro, and Penryn; and was Groom of the Bed-chamber to his Royal Highneſs Prince George of Denmark, and attended in that poſt at his funeral, on November 13, 1708. He was conſtituted Warden of the Stannaries on April 30, 1708; and on the acceſſion of George I. was made Comptroller of his Majeſty's Houſhold, and ſworn [h] of the Privy-Council, on October 12, 1714. On June 13, 1720, in the ſixth of that reign, he was created Baron of Boſcawen-Roſe, and Viſcount Falmouth, in the county of Cornwall. On April 3, 1724, he was appointed Vice-Treaſurer of Ireland, &c. and on his reſignation of that poſt, was conſtituted Lord Warden of the Stannaries. He was alſo Captain of St. Maw's Caſtle, and Recorder of the towns of Tregony and Penryn. His Lordſhip, who died ſuddenly, at Trefuſis, in the county of Cornwall, on October 25, 1734, had ſepulture at Penkevil. He was zealouſly

h Pointer's Chron. Hiſt. p. 784.

attached to the Hanover ſucceſſion and family, both before it took place, and ever after. The ſervices he exerted in that reſpect, coſt him immenſe ſums of money, particularly on the vigorous ſtand he made in his own county, during the rebellion, A. D. 1715, being the chief in preſerving the quiet and peace of the county of Cornwall, where, at St. Columbe's, James Painter, jun. Eſq; had proclaimed the Chevalier de St. George King of England, &c. His attendance in Parliament was very regular and conſtant: and in private life, as a huſband, father, maſter, and friend, he was kind, indulgent, punctual, and exemplary. He was beneficent by nature, compaſſionate, and ready to forgive injuries, and had a peculiar generoſity to thoſe who were in diſtreſs and want. He treated all ranks of people on an equality, and at the ſame time ſupported his character and dignity. He underſtood and behaved as a man, who conſidered himſelf as ſuch, and was not a ſtranger, in any reſpect, where good offices and humanity were requiſite and neceſſary.

He was married, [i] on April 23, 1700, in King Henry VII's chapel in Weſtminſter-abbey, to Charlotte, eldeſt of the two daughters and coheirs of Charles Godfrey, Eſq; (by Arabella Churchill his wife, ſiſter to that great General John Duke of Marlborough) and by her (who was one of the Maids of Honour to Queen Anne, and ſurviving his Lordſhip until March 22, 1754, being then in the 76th year of her age, had ſepulture at Penkevil) had eight ſons and ten daughters.

1. Charlotte, born on Auguſt 5, 1702, married to Henry Moor, Earl of Drogheda, whom ſhe ſurvived, and died on April 3, 1735.

2. Anne, who was born on Feb. 17, 1703-4, married Sir Cecil Biſhopp, of Parham, in Suſſex, Bart. died in May, 1747, and was buried at Parham.

3. Diana, who died young.

4. Mary, born on March 12, 1705, wedded, in Auguſt 1732, to John Evelyn, Eſq; eldeſt ſon and heir of Sir John Evelyn, of Wotton, in Surry, Bart. died in 1749, buried at Wootton.

5. Hugh, the preſent Viſcount Falmouth.

6. Harriott, who was born on April 25, 1708, and died young.

7. Elizabeth, who was born on April 20, 1709, and died young.

8. Charles, who was born on June 12, 1710, died young, and was buried at St. Michael Penkevel.

i Ex Reg. Eccle.

9. Ed-

9. Edward Boſcawen, of Penroſe, near the Land's-End, Cornwall, 3d ſon, of whom more fully afterwards.

10. George, who was born on December 1, 1712, and elected a Member for Penryn to the Parliament ſummoned to meet on June 25, 1741; alſo to that Parliament, ſummoned to meet on Auguſt 13, 1747; and ſerved in the next Parliament for the ſame place. At the general election in 1761, he was returned for Truro; which place he continued to repreſent to the time of his deceaſe, which was on May 3, 1775. In 1728, he had a Commiſſion of Enſign in the Guards; and had afterwards a company of the Guards, with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, having behaved with great bravery at the battles of Dettingen and Fontenoy. In 1745 he was conſtituted Deputy-Governor of the iſlands of Scilly; and on October 14, 1749, was appointed one of his Majeſty's Aid-de-Camps. On March 4, 1752, he was promoted to the command of the 29th Regiment of Foot, then in Ireland; and, on January 16, 1761, was removed to that of the 23d, the Welch Fuſileers. On January 17, 1758, he was appointed Major-General of his Majeſty's forces; and promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-General, on February 22, 1760. He married, in February, 1742-3, Anne, daughter of John Morley-Trevor, of Glynd, in Suſſex, Eſq; and ſiſter and coheir of John Trevor, of Trevalyn, in North Wales, Eſq; By that Lady he had iſſue two ſons, and two daughters; George, born on Sept. 4, 1745; Member in the preſent Parliament for Truro, and Captain in the Firſt Troop of Horſe Grenadiers: Anne, born on October 10, 1744, one of the Maids of Honour to the Queen; Charlotte, born on May 1, 1747; and William, born on Auguſt 17, 1752.

11. John, born on January 2, 1713-14. This Gentleman, chuſing a military life, paſſed through the ſeveral degrees of an officer in the firſt regiment of Foot-Guards, till he arrived at the rank of Colonel, on May 1, 1758. On November 11, 1761, he got the command of the 45th regiment of infantry; and, on March 4, 1761, was conſtituted Major-General. He was Maſter of the Horſe to the Duke of Cumberland, and one of the Grooms of his Bed-chamber. He was [illegible] Deputy-Governor of Scilly iſlands. He ſerved as a Member for Truro, in every Parliament from the year 1747, till his death, which happened in June, 1767. He married, in Dec. 1748, Thomaſina, daughter of Robert Surman, of Valentine-Houſe, in Eſſex, Eſq; by whom he had a ſon, William-Auguſtus-Spencer, born on January 7, 1749-50; (of whom ſhe died in child-bed on the 17th following;) and died April 30, 1767.

12. Eleanor, who was born on February 18, 1714-15, and died young.

13. Arabella, who was born on February 13, 1715-16, and died young.

14. William-Frederick, born on September 18, 1717, went out Supercargo in the ſervice of the Eaſt-India Company, and died unmarried.

15. Lucy, who was born on May 6, 1719, married Sir Charles Frederick, Knight of the Bath, Surveyor-General of the Ordnance.

16. Catharine, who was born on December 11, 1720, and departing this life on June 5, 1736, had ſepulture at Beddington, in Surry.

17. Henry, who was born on April 18, 1722, and died unmarried.

18. Nicholas, born on Auguſt 16, 1723, created at Cambridge Doctor of Divinity, in June, 1753, at the time the Duke of Newcaſtle, Chancellor of the Univerſity, was there. He is Dean of St. Burien, in Cornwall, a Prebendary of Weſtminſter, and Chaplain to his Majeſty. He married Jane, daughter of ——— Woodward, and relict of ——— Hatton, of Stratford upon Avon, in Warwickſhire, Eſqrs. and by her had two ſons, Hugh, who was born on March 25, 1755, died on April 21, 1756, and was buried at Heydon, in Eſſex; and Nicholas, who was born on March 25, 1756.

Her Ladyſhip, their mother, was exemplary in her piety, virtue, and charity: And though, for ſome years paſt, ſhe endured the miſeries of a tedious, lingering, and gradual decay, yet ſhe perfectly retained her ſenſes unto her laſt moments, and bore her ſufferings with a firmneſs and reſolution peculiar to herſelf, which can be equalled but by few, but exceeded by none.

We ſhall now return to the Right Hon. Edward Boſcawen, 3d ſon of Hugh, Viſcount Falmouth. The ſaid Edward was born on Auguſt 19, 1711, and became not only an ornament to his name and family, but alſo to his country. His genius leading him to a ſea-faring life, he had the command of the Shoreham, of 20 guns, which made part of Admiral Vernon's ſquadron in the Weſt-Indies, in 1739, where he diſtinguiſhed himſelf as a volunteer, at the taking and blowing up of the fortifications of Porto-Bello. On the attack of Carthagena, in February 1741-2, he had the command of a party of ſeamen, who bravely and reſolutely attacked and took the Faſcine-battery of fifteen twenty-four pounders, and a ſmaller of five guns, notwithſtanding a bloody reſiſtance; and, ſpiking up all the guns, tore up, and burnt all the platforms and carriages, wherewith General Wentworth had complained the

enemy

enemy had much galled him. After that ſiege, ſo glorious to our naval forces, having the command of the Prince Frederick, he arrived on May 14, 1742, at St. Helen's, in nine weeks from Jamaica, ſent by Admiral Vernon and General Wentworth, with advice, that the fleet, and land forces under their command, were under ſail from Jamaica, on a new expedition againſt the Spaniards.

On November 26, 1746, being Captain of the Namure, and Commodore of a ſquadron of his Majeſty's ſhips, he took the Intrepide, a French privateer of St. Maloe's, of twenty guns, and two hundred men; alſo a diſpatch ſnow from the Marquis d'Anville's ſquadron at Chebucto, in Acadia, with advices of great importance to the court of France.

On May 3, 1747, he ſignalized himſelf in that engagement with the French fleet, which was convoying from the ports of France, to the Eaſt and Weſt-Indies, ſhips laden with merchandize and warlike ſtores; and not one of the ſhips of war belonging to that fleet eſcaped. Thereupon he was conſtituted Rear-Admiral of the Blue Squadron of his Majeſty's fleet; alſo Commander of a ſquadron, and General of his Majeſty's marine forces, employed in an expedition to the Eaſt-Indies. On November 4, 1747, he ſailed from St. Helen's, with a fair wind, which only ſerved for that day [k]; but Admiral Boſcawen, anxious to get out of the Channel, choſe rather to turn to the windward with the fleet, than to put back. Meeting with hard gales of wind they were obliged to anchor in Torbay, where the fleet arrived about 11 o'clock, on November 10; but at four in the evening, the wind ſerving, ſailed again, and proceeded to the Land's End, when it turned again; but, ſtruggling with the winds, came to anchor in the road of Madeira, on December 13. Hard gales of wind had ſeparated ſeveral ſhips, which, however, on the 17th, joined the Admiral, who uſed all poſſible means to get the fleet in a condition to ſail, which being compleated on the 22d, they ſailed on the 23d. On March 29, 1748, the fleet came to an anchor in Table-bay, at the Cape of Good Hope. On the 30th, the ground was pitched on to encamp, and men ordered on ſhore to clear it; but the wind blowed ſo freſh, that the forces could not land till April 6, when the whole incamped in good order and diſcipline, being three battalions with artillery. On the right were 400 marines, making one battalion; ſix Engliſh independant companies, of 112 men on the left; and ſix Scotch companies in the center. The men made a good appearance; and no pains were ſpared to diſcipline and refreſh them, for their better performance in

k Information from Lieutenant John Collins, to his father, Arthur Collins, Eſq.

action. The Admiral, by his genteel behaviour, entirely gained the love of the land officers; and never was greater harmony among all degrees of men, than in this expedition, every one thinking they were happy in being under his command. The time they ſtayed at the Cape was of great ſervice to the land and ſea forces, who had freſh meat all the time; but their ſtay was longer than intended, occaſioned by five India-ſhips, with forces on board, parting from the fleet, purpoſely to get firſt to the Cape, in order to ſell their private trade to a better advantage; but were miſtaken, as they did not arrive till April 14; and thoſe India-ſhips, that were with the Admiral, had ſupplied the Cape with all that was wanting. On May 8, the fleet ſailed from the Cape in good health, but met with contrary winds and hard gales before it weathered that promontory, and, after much bad weather, made the iſland Mauritius, in latitude 20 ſouth, belonging to the French, on June 23. At 9 o'clock the ſame day, the Admiral (having before given orders to all the Captains of men of war to be ready) ſailed along the ſhore in line of battle, the Pembroke man of war, of 60 guns, leading the van; and about three o'clock came oppoſite to a battery that fired on them. The compliment was returned by the Pembroke; and moſt of the ſhips fired thereon as they paſſed; but being out of point-blank ſhot, no damage was done on either ſide. About ſeven at night, the fleet came to anchor in Turtle-bay, near the mouth of the harbour, but no ſhip could ſail into it, the wind conſtantly blowing out of the harbour's mouth; and the channel ſo narrow, that but one ſhip could go in at a time. The French had two batteries at Turtle-bay, one of ten guns, the other of eight, which fired at the Pembroke, but moſt of their ſhot fell ſhort. On the 24th in the morning, the Admiral ordered Mr. Bickerſtaff, chief, and Mr. Fenner, ſecond Engineer, Capt. Lloyd, of the Deal-Caſtle, and Lieut. Iſlip, of the train, in the Swallow ſloop, to reconnoitre the harbour and coaſt, in order to fix on a place to land the forces. A council of war was held at their return, by land and ſea officers; and, from the report made by thoſe Gentlemen, it appeared to the council of war, that the forces could land at no place but Turtle-bay, four miles from the town, and that the whole way was through a thick wood, where the enemy had ſeveral batteries. In the night the Pembroke was ordered to warp in, to ſilence the batteries at Turtle-bay; and the Maſters of men of war were ordered to go in boats, and ſound the harbour and coaſt, for a place to land at. The Pembroke warped in as near to the ſhore as the ſoundings would permit, and drove the enemy from their batteries, but could not get near enough to diſmount the guns. The Maſters reported, they had

had been in the harbour, and on the coaſt, which they found ſo defended by rocks, that it was impoſſible for a ſhip to warp into the harbour; and the enemy had moored a ſhip of 60 guns croſs the channel; and two forts were on each ſide the harbour, which would ſink any ſhip before they could warp in. On the 25th, a council of war was called, conſiſting of land and ſea officers, the reſult whereof was, that, there being no place but Turtle-bay to land at, it was adjudged we ſhould loſe 500 men in attempting it; and as the Admiral's orders were not to hazard the forces there, but to look in, and take it, if practicable, without loſs of men; likewiſe affairs of greater conſequence being to be executed, the council of war unanimouſly agreed to proceed on their voyage; and accordingly the fleet left the iſland on June 27. Mauritius is moſt deſirably ſituated, there being a continual ſpring; and, as it is defended by nature, is almoſt impregnable. The Britiſh forces were in good health and ſpirits, and all to a man wiſhing to go on ſhore, had it been with a poſſibility of ſucceſs.

On July 28, the fleet arrived at Fort St. David's, [1] having met with a fine paſſage from the iſland of Mauritius, and our men were all in good health, except ſome who were ill of the ſcurvy. The next day the forces landed, and were incamped till all things were ready for our march to Pondecherrie, which was about ſixteen miles diſtant. The India Company's forces joined thoſe under the Admiral; and, every thing neceſſary for the ſiege being compleated on Auguſt 7, they decamped the next day, and marched towards Pondecherrie, but were obliged to make ſhort marches, the weather being extremely hot. On Auguſt 13, they attacked Arrecopong Fort, within three miles of Pondecherrie, which commanded the paſs of a river, and the troops were obliged to take it, to keep a communication with Fort St. David's. Information was brought, that the French were intrenched before the fort; on which all the grenadiers and pickets were ordered to attack them. The Britiſh forces marched up a plain for near a mile in front of the fort, from which ten guns played on them; but the troops marched up to the walls, without taking their firelocks from their ſhoulders, the enemy playing great guns and ſmall arms the whole time. Finding no intrenchment, and not being prepared to take the fort, they retired in good order. The loſs, killed and wounded, was about fifty ſoldiers, one Captain and a Lieutenant killed, and two Lieutenants wounded, with Major Goodier of the train, who afterwards died. The army incamped near the fort; and having got two guns, eighteen pounders, and two twelve pounders, from the ſhips that attended them on the coaſt, they made regular approaches.

[1] Information aforeſaid.

The

The enemy had a ſmall battery near the fort, which the Admiral blew up on the 19th; and, thereupon the French abandoning the fort, he took poſſeſſion of it. On the 26th the army marched from Arrecopong, and attacked the barrier of Pondecherrie, and made themſelves maſters thereof; which had the French defended as they ought to have done, the Admiral muſt have loſt numbers of men. After the guns with ſtores were landed as faſt as poſſible, the trenches were opened next day, and the bomb-veſſel was ordered immediately to play. On September 10, a mortar battery was opened with five mortars. On the 17th, a battery with three twelve pounders was opened. On the 20th the Admiral opened another battery with two twelve-pounders, and a battery of five mortars. On the 25th he opened the grand battery of eight guns, about 600 yards diſtance. On the 27th the ſhips went as near as poſſible, and played upon the town, when the forces made the grand attack; but found the enemy too ſtrong, having placed 27 guns upon them, beſides bombs and mortars. The men growing ſickly, and the monſoons expected, and the enemy being ſtronger in garriſon than the beſiegers, the Admiral called a council of war, wherein it was reſolved to raiſe the ſiege. Accordingly the cannon being ſent on board the ſhips, the troops ſet fire to their batteries, and decamped on October 6, marching for fort St. David's, with drums beating, and colours flying. The French appeared, but the Admiral's retreat was ſo regular, that they did not offer to attack him. In two days the army reached fort St. David's; and their retreat was ſo well ordered, that Mr. Boſcawen ſhewed himſelf the General as well as the Admiral. No Commander could do more than he did with ſo few forces. Pondecherrie is a regular fortification, has a ditch, a covered way, glacis, and citadel. The ground is a light ſand, whereby none of the bombs did much execution; and the garriſon conſiſted of near 2000 Europeans, beſides Blacks, within the walls. The Admiral's ſtrongeſt force was but 3200 men, who did all that could be expected from them.

Soon afterwards news arrived of the peace; but unfortunately two of our men of war were loſt in a ſtorm. The Admiral, having ſent forces, and taken poſſeſſion of fort St. George, which was delivered up by the French, prepared for his voyage home. On October 19, 1749, he ſailed from fort St. David's, on his return to Europe, and arrived at Spithead in April 1750.

On his return he was conſtituted Rear-Admiral of the White Squadron of his Majeſty's Fleet; and, in June, 1751, one of the Lords Commiſſioners of the Admiralty. On February 4, 1755, he was conſtituted Vice-Admiral of the Blue

Squadron of his Majeſty's Fleet; and the French having, in April, that year, equipped a large navy, with a conſiderable number of regular troops, and military ſtores in proportion, on board, to reinforce their garriſons, and execute their ambitious ſchemes, in North America, he was appointed commander of a ſquadron rigged out to watch their motions. Accordingly he ſet ſail from Plymouth, on the 27th of that month, with eleven ſhips of the line, and a frigate, with two regiments, for the Banks of Newfoundland. In a few days after his arrival there, the French fleet, conſiſting of twenty-five ſhips of the line, beſides frigates and tranſports, under the command of M. Bois de la Mothe, came to the ſame ſtation: but the thick fogs, which prevail on thoſe coaſts, eſpecially at that ſeaſon of the year, kept the two armaments from ſeeing each other; and part of the French ſquadron ſailed up the river St. Laurence, whilſt another part of it went round, and got into the ſame river through the ſtraits of Belliſle, on the north of the iſland of Newfoundland, by a courſe which was never attempted before by ſhips of the line. Nevertheleſs, when the Admiral lay with the fleet off Cape Race, the moſt ſouthern point of Newfoundland, and deemed the moſt proper ſtation for intercepting the enemy; two French ſhips, the Alcide, of 64 guns, with 480 men, and the Lys, pierced for 64 guns, but mounting only 22, with eight companies of land forces on board, having been ſeparated from the reſt in the fog on June 9, fell in, the next day, with the Dunkirk and Defiance, two 60 gun ſhips, commanded by Captain Howe (now Viſcount Howe) and Captain Andrews, and were both taken, after an engagement of near five hours.

Mr. Boſcawen was, on February 8, 1758, declared Admiral of the Blue, having regularly gone through the two intermediate ſtations, of Vice-Admiral of the White and Red, between that and the rank of Vice-Admiral of the Blue, to which he had been promoted before his laſt expedition to America, as before related: and, the reduction of Louiſbourg, in the iſland of Cape-Breton, being about that time concerted, he was pitched upon as the beſt qualified officer to command the armament deſtined for that ſervice, being equally capable of conducting the operations by land as well as ſea. He ſailed from St. Helen's on the 19th of that month, when the Invincible, a 74 gun ſhip, and one of the beſt of his ſquadron, miſſing her ſtays, ran upon a flat, and was loſt, but the men, artillery, ſtores, &c. were ſaved. At his arrival at Halifax in Nova-Scotia, he was joined by General Amherſt (ſince created Lord Amherſt,) and took his departure thence, on May 28, with that officer, the ſhips of war and tranſports amounting to 157 ſail, with about 12,000 land forces on board.

board. On June 2, the fleet anchored in the bay of Gabarus, about ſeven miles to the Weſtward of Louiſbourg; and on the 8th diſembarked the troops: after which he and the general co-operated with ſuch harmony and firmneſs, that Chevalier Drucour, governor of the fortreſs, after a vigorous defence, was, on July 26, obliged to agree to terms of capitulation, by which the garriſon of Louiſbourg, conſiſting of 5637 men, (whereof 1347 were ſick and wounded,) as well as the forces in the iſland of St. John, became priſoners of war, and ſubmitted to be tranſported to England; and the merchants and their clerks, who had not acted in a military capacity, were to be ſent to France, in ſuch manner as the Admiral ſhould think proper. In this place there were found 221 pieces of cannon, and 18 mortars, with a conſiderable quantity of ammunition and ſtores. Eleven French colours, delivered up at diſarming the garriſon, were ſent over to England; and, after being preſented to his Majeſty at Kenſington, were carried thence by as many ſerjeants of the foot-guards, on Sept. 6, in triumphal proceſſion, eſcorted by a detachment of the horſe and foot-guards, with kettle-drums and trumpets, to St. Paul's cathedral, where they were hung up as trophies, under a diſcharge of the cannon at the Tower and in St James's-park. Of the ſhips of war in the harbour, the Apollo, of fifty guns, with the Chevre, Biche, and Fidelle, frigates, were ſunk acroſs the mouth of it, to prevent the Britiſh fleets going in; the Bizare, and Comete, frigates, eſcaped by favour of the fog; the Entrepenant, of 74 guns, was accidentally ſet on fire by a ſhell from one of the French batteries, and communicating the flames to the Capricieux and Celebre, of 64 guns each, were all three deſtroyed, the beſiegers in the mean time keeping a conſtant firing to prevent their getting any aſſiſtance from the town; the Prudent, of 74 guns, was, in the midſt of a moſt furious diſcharge of cannon, mortars, and ſmall arms, boarded, ſword in hand, by a party of ſeamen under Capt. John Laforey, and being aground, with ſeveral feet of water in her hold, was ſet on fire, a large ſchooner, and her own boats, being left along-ſide of her for her people to eſcape in to the ſhore, which was at no great diſtance; and the Bienfaiſant, of 64 guns, being the only ſhip then remaining, was, at the ſame time, and in the ſame hazardous circumſtances, boarded in like manner, by another party of ſeamen, under Captain Balfour, and towed off in triumph from under the walls. The Diana, of 36 guns, and the Eccho, of 26, had ſlipped out of the harbour, but had not got far before they were taken. After the ſurrender of this important place, which coſt the beſiegers about 400 killed and wounded (William Cochran, 7th Earl of Dundonald, a Captain in the 16th

regiment of foot, commanded by Brigadier General John Forbes, being in the number of the former) and which paved the way for the reduction of Quebec, and conqueſt of all Canada. Admiral Boſcawen, having detached ſome ſhips, with a body of troops under Andrew, Lord Rollo, to take poſſeſſion of the iſland of St. John, and having left a ſufficient ſquadron at Halifax, in Nova-Scotia, returned with Sir Charles Hardy, and four ſhips of the line, to England, where they arrived on Nov. 1, 1759, after giving chace to ſix large French ſhips, which they deſcried to the weſtward of Scilly, but could not overtake or bring to an engagement. The Houſe of Commons had ſo juſt a ſenſe of the ſervice done by Admiral Boſcawen to his country, by his operations in North-America, that, on December 6, 1758, it was unanimouſly agreed, that the thanks of that Houſe ſhould be given to him for the ſame. Accordingly, Mr. Onſlow, the Speaker, addreſſed him in the following terms: "*Admiral Boſcawen!* The Houſe have unanimouſly reſolved, that their thanks ſhould be given to you for the ſervices you have done to your King and country in North-America; and it is my duty to convey their thanks to you.——I wiſh I could do it in a manner ſuitable to the occaſion, and as they ought to be given to you, now ſtanding in your place, as a Member of this Houſe.——But were I able to enumerate and ſet forth, in the beſt manner, the great and extenſive advantages accruing to this nation from the conqueſt of Louiſbourg, with the iſlands of Cape Breton and St. John, I could only exhibit a repetition of what has already been, and is, the genuine and uniform ſenſe and language of every part of the kingdom.——Their joy too has been equal to their ſentiments upon this intereſting event; and in their ſentiments and joy they have carried their gratitude alſo to you, Sir, as a principal inſtrument in theſe moſt important acquiſitions.——You are now therefore receiving the acknowledgments of the people, only in a more ſolemn way—by the voice, the general voice, of their repreſentatives in parliament—the moſt honourable fame that any man can arrive at in this or any other country. It is on theſe occaſions a national honour from a free people; ever cautiouſly to be conferred, in order to be the more eſteemed—to be the greater reward; and which ought to be reſerved for the moſt ſignal ſervices to the ſtate, and for the moſt approved merit in them: Such as this Houſe has uſually, and very lately, made their objects of public thanks. The uſe I am perſuaded you will make of this juſt teſtimony, and high reward, of your ſervices and merit, will be the preſerving in your own mind a laſting impreſſion of what the Commons of Great-Britain are now tendering to you, and in a conſtant con-

continuance of the zeal and ardour for the glory of your King and Country, which have made you to deſerve it.——In obedience to the commands of the Houſe, I do, with great pleaſure to myſelf, give you the thanks of the Houſe, for the ſervices you have done to your King and Country, in North-America."——To which Admiral Boſcawen, with his uſual modeſty, made the following reply: "*Mr. Speaker*, I am happy in having been able to do my duty; but have not words to expreſs my ſenſe of the diſtinguiſhing reward that has been conferred upon me by this Houſe: Nor can I enough thank you, Sir, for the polite and elegant manner in which you have been pleaſed to convey to me the reſolution of the Houſe."

Mr. Boſcawen having given ſuch eminent proofs of his abilities, he was by his Majeſty's command, on February 2, 1759, ſworn of the Privy-Council, and took his ſeat at the board accordingly. This gallant Admiral, being veſted with the command of a ſquadron, of 14 ſhips of the line and two frigates, for the Mediterranean ſervice, ſet ſail from St. Helen's on April 14, 1759; and after his arrival in that ſea, he diſplayed the Britiſh flag before Toulon, by way of defiance to the French fleet that lay at anchor there under M. de la Clue, conſiſting of twelve large ſhips and three frigates, preparing to join M. Conflans, at Breſt. Finding that he could not provoke M. de la Clue to quit his moorings, he ſent three ſhips of the line, on June 7, under Captains Callis, Harland, and Barker, to burn two ſhips that lay cloſe to the mouth of the harbour; and, though they did not ſucceed in the enterprize, yet they gained great honour by ſuſtaining, for upwards of three hours, the fire of ſeveral batteries, ſome of which they had not ſeen before their approach. They attempted to deſtroy two forts, which they cannonaded with great vivacity: but being overmatched by ſuperior force, and the wind ſubſiding in a calm, they ſuffered conſiderable damage, and were, with ſome difficulty, towed off. The Admiral then ſteered to Gibraltar, in order to refit; and, when that was near completed, he was advertiſed, on Auguſt 17, about eight in the evening, by one of his two cruizing frigates, that fourteen large ſhips appeared on the Barbary coaſt to the eaſtward of Ceuta. He immediately weighed anchor, and was out of the bay before ten, with fourteen ſail of the line, and two fireſhips. At day-light next morning he deſcried ſeven ſail, which proved to be the beſt part of the French fleet, from which five capital veſſels, and three frigates, had ſeparated in the night: but the Engliſh ſquadron not anſwering their ſignal, they endeavoured to make the beſt of their way. However, as the wind blew freſh, the Britiſh Admiral came faſt up with them till about noon, and made ſignal to chace and engage in a line of battle a-head:

but

but the wind dying away, it was near half an hour paſt two, before the headmoſt ſhip, could come cloſe with the rear of the enemy, with whom there began a ſmart fight. Mr. Boſcawen, without waiting to return the fire of the French ſternmoſt ſhips, bore up to the Ocean commanded by M. de la Clue, and about four o'clock in the afternoon, running athwart her hawſe, poured into her a moſt furious broad-ſide. The combat continued with great bravery on both ſides for about half an hour, when the mizen-maſt and both topſail-yards of his ſhip, the Namur, were ſhot away; and then the Ocean went off with all the ſail ſhe could carry. The Britiſh Admiral, having ſhifted his flag from the Namur to the Newark, joined ſome other ſhips in attacking the Centaur, of 74 guns, which ſoon ſtruck. Mr. Boſcawen purſued the remaining part of M. de la Clue's ſquadron all night; and, in the morning of the 19th, ſaw only four of them, the other two having altered their courſe. M. de la Clue, whoſe left leg had been broke, and the other wounded in the engagement with the Namur, perceiving Mr. Boſcawen's ſhips coming up with crowded ſails, reſolved as he was on the coaſt of Portugal, to deſtroy thoſe under his command, rather then they ſhould fall into the hands of the victors; and accordingly, about 9 o'clock, ran his own ſhip, the Ocean, of 80 guns, among the breakers, two leagues from Lagos, near the fort of Almadana, from whence three ſhots were fired at the Engliſh. The Captain of the Redoubtable, of 74 guns, followed the example of his Admiral; but the Commanders of the Temeraire, which carried 74 cannon, and the Modeſte, mounted with 64, anchored as near as they could to the forts Exavier and Lagres, in hopes of obtaining their protection, as belonging to a neutral Prince. The Ocean ſtruck to Captain James Kirk, of the America, at the firſt broad-ſide, about half an hour after M. de la Clue had been landed: but, being too much damaged to be got off, was ſet on fire, the Count de Carne, Captain, with the other officers and men, whom the roughneſs of the ſea prevented from getting aſhore, being firſt taken out. Captain (afterwards Sir) John Bentley, of the Warſpight, attacked the Temeraire, and brought her off, with all her officers and crew. At the ſame time Vice-Admiral Thomas Broderick, with his diviſion, burned the Redoubtable, her officers and men having quitted her, being bulged; but made prize of the Modeſte, which had been little hurt. This ſignal victory, which in a great meaſure diſconcerted the future operations of M. Conflans, was gained at the expence of about 250 killed and wounded, and without the life of any officer; but muſt have proved very dear to the vanquiſhed, as M. de la Clue, in his letter to the French Ambaſſador at Liſbon, acknowledged that 100 men were killed on board

board his ſhip, and 70 dangerouſly wounded. Admiral Boſcawen, after this memorable exploit, arrived at Spithead on September 15; and waiting on his Majeſty, on the 17th, was very graciouſly received. For his eminent ſervices and military ſkill, he was, on December 8 following, declared General of the marine forces: and about the ſame time, the Magiſtrates of Edinburgh, in conſideration of his many favours to Scotſmen, &c. complimented him with the freedom of their city, which he was pleaſed to accept very politely.

In January, 1760, he ſailed for the bay of Quiberon, with a ſmall ſquadron, in order to watch the motions and diſtreſs the commerce of the French; but was driven back, before the end of that month, to Spithead, by ſtreſs of weather. However, he ſailed again on February 6; and meeting with a ſeries of tempeſtuous weather, was forced into Plymouth, with his little fleet very much ſhattered, on the 15th: but the Ramilies, a 90 gun ſhip, overſhooting the ſound, and being embayed near a point called the Bolt-head, was drove from her anchors, and daſhed in pieces among the rocks; all her officers and men, to the number of ſeven hundred, being loſt, except one midſhipman and twenty-five mariners. He was, in the courſe of the enſuing ſummer, alternately with Sir Edward Hawke, Commander in Quiberon-bay, where, having no object to exert his military talents, he ſhewed his benevolence to mankind by poſſeſſing himſelf of a ſmall iſland near the river Vannes, and cultivating and planting it with vegetables for the uſe of the men afflicted with ſcorbutic diſorders, ariſing from ſalt proviſion, ſea air, and want of proper exerciſe. That was the laſt public ſervice done by this brave officer, who, if he had an equal, had no ſuperior; for he was cut off by a bilious fever on January 10, 1761. He lies interred in the pariſh church of St. Michael, at Penkevil, in Cornwall, where a monument of exquiſite workmanſhip, deſigned by Mr. Adam, and executed by Mr. Ryſbrack, ſtands erected to his memory, with the following inſcription:

Here lies the Right Honourable
EDWARD BOSCAWEN,
Admiral of the Blue, General of Marines,
Lord of the Admiralty, and one of his
Majeſty's Moſt Hon. Privy-Council.
His birth, tho' noble,
His titles, tho' illuſtrious,
Were but incidental additions to his greatneſs.
HISTORY,
In more expreſſible and more indelible
characters,

Will

Will inform lateſt poſterity
With what ardent zeal,
With what ſucceſsful valour,
He ſerved his country;
And taught her enemies
To dread her naval power.
In command
He was equal to every emergency,
Superior to every difficulty;
In his high departments maſterly and upright;
His example formed, while
His patronage rewarded
MERIT.
With the higheſt exertions of military greatneſs
He united the gentleſt offices of humanity;
His concern for the intereſt, and unwearied
Attention to the health, of all under
his command,
Softened the neceſſary exactions of duty,
And the rigours of diſcipline,
By the care of a guardian, and the tenderneſs
Of a father
Thus beloved and revered,
Amiable in private life, as illuſtrious in public,
This gallant and profitable ſervant of his
Country,
When he was beginning to reap the harveſt
Of his toils and dangers,
In the full meridian of years and glory,
After having been providentially preſerved
Thro' every peril incident to his profeſſion,
Died of a fever,
On the 10th of January, in the year 1761,
The 50th of his age,
At Hatchland's Park, in Surry,
A ſeat he had juſt finiſhed (at the expence
Of the enemies of his country)
And (amidſt the groans and tears
Of his beloved Corniſhmen) was
Here depoſited.
His once happy wife inſcribes this marble,
An unequal teſtimony of his worth,
And of her affection.

Admiral Boſcawen was returned one of the repreſentatives for the borough of Truro, in Cornwall, to the 9th Parliament of Great-Britain, ſummoned to meet on June 25, 1741.

He was likewiſe elected for the ſame borough to the next Parliament, which firſt ſat for the diſpatch of buſineſs on November 12, 1747; and alſo for Saltaſh, in the ſame county; but choſe his ſeat for the former, by which he was likewiſe elected to the enſuing Parliament, which met on May 31, 1754. Among his other offices, he had that of an Elder Brother of the Trinity-Houſe, which is conferred on none but thoſe who have diſtinguiſhed themſelves in ſome of the maritime departments.

His Lady, who erected the aforeſaid monument, was Frances, daughter of William-Evelyn Glanville, of St. Clere, in Kent, Eſq; and by her, whom he married in December, 1742, he left three ſons, and two daughters, viz. Edward-Hugh, born on September 13, 1744, died unmarried at Spa, in Germany, July 17, 1774; William-Glanville, born on Auguſt 11, 1751, but was unfortunately drowned, when bathing in a pond, at Jamaica, A. D. 1769; George-Evelyn, born on May 6, 1758; Frances, born on March 7, 1746; and married July 5, 1773, to the Hon. John Leveſon Gower, brother to the preſent Earl Gower; and Elizabeth, born on May 28, 1747; married January 2, 1766, to Henry Somerſet, the preſent Duke of Beaufort.

HUGH, *the preſent Viſcount Falmouth*, when a Commoner [m], was Member for Truro, in Cornwall, in the Parliament ſummoned to meet on November 28, 1727. And after ſucceeding to the Honours, on October 25, 1734, was conſtituted Captain of the Yeomen of his Majeſty's Guard. On the breaking out of the rebellion in 1745, his Lordſhip had ſuch an intereſt in the county of Cornwall, that 6387 perſons ſigned an aſſociation to appear armed, in the beſt manner they could, under his command (being impowered by his Majeſty to form into troops, or companies, ſuch who were willing to aſſociate themſelves) or under ſome other Officer or Officers, commiſſioned by him, in order to defend his Majeſty's ſacred perſon and government, preſerve the peace of their county, their religion, liberties, properties, and every thing dear to them as Engliſhmen; and, at the hazard of their lives and fortunes, oppoſe all invaders, rebels, and traitors whatſoever: which aſſociation his Lordſhip preſented to his Majeſty at St. James's, on December 18 following. His Lordſhip alſo preſented an addreſs to the ſame effect, from the borough of Penzance, whereof he was Recorder; and the miniſtry having thought it expedient, on that emergency, to raiſe two regiments of horſe, and thirteen of foot, under as many noblemen of known attachment to the government, his Lordſhip was impowered to raiſe one of the regiments of infantry. His Lordſhip, having

m Britiſh Parl. Regiſt. No. 24.

thus

thus initiated himſelf in the military ſervice, was promoted to the rank of Major-general on March 7, 1755, to that of Lieutenant-general on February 8, 1759, and to that of General on May 25, 1772. On December 15, 1756, his Lordſhip was ſworn one of his Majeſty's Privy-Council, and took his ſeat at the board accordingly. At the acceſſion of the preſent King, on October 25, 1760, his Lordſhip was continued in the office of Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard, and likewiſe in his place at the council-table. His Lordſhip married May 6, 1736, Hannah-Catharina-Maria, widow of Richard Ruſſel, Eſq; and daughter of Thomas Smith, of Worpleſdon, in the county of Surry, Gent. but hath no iſſue.

TITLES.] Hugh Boſcawen, Viſcount Falmouth, and Baron Boſcawen-Roſe.

CREATIONS.] Baron Boſcawen-Roſe, and Viſcount Falmouth, in Cornwall, on June 23, (1720) 6 Geo. I.

ARMS.] Ermine, a Roſe, Gules, barbed and ſeeded, proper.

CREST.] On a wreath, a Falcon, cloſe, proper.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Sea Lions, Argent, gutty de larmes, i. e. ſpotted with blue drops.

MOTTO.] PATIENCE PASSE SCIENCE.

CHIEF SEAT.] At Tregothan, in the county of Cornwall.

BYNG, Viſcount Torrington.

IT appears on record, that this family has been long ſeated in [a] Kent: and, as the Viſitation of that county in the Office of Arms ſhews,

THOMAS BYNG, who was living in the reign of King Henry VII. and ſeated at Wrotham, married [b] Joan, daughter and heir of Thomas Hicks, by whom he had iſſue John, his ſon and heir, with nine other ſons, and a daughter, Rebecca, married to Henry Goddard, of Rucking, in Kent, Eſq.

JOHN BYNG, Eſq; his ſon, in 1537, having [c] married Agnes, daughter to Robert Spencer, of the county of Eſſex, had iſſue two ſons, Robert Byng, of Wrotham, in Kent, Eſq; anceſtor to the preſent Viſcount Torrington; and Thomas.

The ſaid Thomas, 2d ſon, was of St. Peter's College, in Cambridge, and Maſter of Clare-Hall, and Doctor of the Civil Laws [d]. In 1572, he was Vice Chancellor of the Univerſity of Cambridge; as alſo in 1578.

In 1576, he was [e] in Commiſſion with William Lord Burleigh, Lord High Treaſurer of England, Richard Biſhop, of Ely, and others, to viſit St. John's College, in Cambridge. In 1594, he was [f] conſtituted Regius Profeſſor of the Civil Law in the ſaid Univerſity. He was ſeated at Grancheſter, in Cambridgeſhire; and in [g] 1571, was married to Catharine, daughter of ——— Randall, or Randolph, Eſq; ſhe died in 16-7, aged 74, and is buried at Grancheſter, where a monument is erected to her memory, which ſhews that they had iſſue ten ſons, and two daughters, who it is preſumed all died young, except Henry, of whom afterwards; and Andrew, who was D. D. Archdeacon of Norwich, the King's Hebrew Profeſſor at Cambridge; was particularly recommended by King James I. to be Maſter of Corpus Chriſti College in that Univerſity, by his letter of the 26th of March, 1618, as knowing perſonally, he ſays, his great worth, as he would be an honour and ornament to the Univerſity, if they made choice of him; which they accordingly did; he died during the time of the Civil War.

Henry, the eldeſt ſon of Thomas, was born in Weſtminſter, on July 22, 1573, and the ſponſors at his baptiſm were Henry Percy Earl of Northumberland, Dr. Gabriel Goodman, Dean

a Viſit. Com. Kantii H. 2. folio 44. in Offic. Arm. & No. 1106 Harl. MSS. in Brit. Muſ. b Glover. c Symonds's Antiq. of Eſſex, Vol. I. fol. 145. d Le Neve's Faſti Eccleſ. Anglic. p. 396, 397. e Rymer's Fœd. Vol. XV. p. 762. f Ibid. Vol. XVI. p. 243. g Ex Regiſt. Eccleſ. S. Marg. Weſtm.

of

Byng Viscount Torrington 115

of Weſtminſter, and the Lady Iſabella Neville. He was Serjeant at Law, and Counſel to the Univerſity of Cambridge; and, by Catharine his wife, daughter of Thomas Clynch, of Holebrooke, in Suffolk, Eſq; ſon of John Clynch, one of the Juſtices of the Queen's-Bench, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, he had three ſons, 1. Henry Byng, who married ———, daughter and coheir of Arthur Coke, Eſq; 3d ſon of Sir Edward Coke, Lord Chief-Juſtice, anceſtor to the late Earl of Leiceſter: 2. Edward Byng, who wedded another daughter of the ſaid Arthur Coke; and, 3. John Byng, who was Counſellor at Law, and Counſellor to the Univerſity of Cambridge. This John married Grace, daughter and coheir to Thomas Goad, LL. D. Regius Profeſſor of the Civil Law, in the Univerſity of Cambridge, and left iſſue, John, who was born at Grancheſter, in Cambridgeſhire, A. D. 1663, and marrying Frances, daughter of Thomas Shortyng, Gent. left by her two daughters, Winifred, married to Richard Burr, Doctor in Divinity; and Catharine, to Henry Oborne, Chirurgeon, and Citizen of London.

We now return to ROBERT BYNG, of Wrotham, Eſq; before-mentioned, the direct anceſtor to the preſent Viſcount Torrington. He ſerved [h] for the borough of Abingdon, in the firſt Parliament of Queen Elizabeth, A. D. 1559; and in the 34th year of her reign was [i] Sheriff of the county of Kent. He married to his firſt wife [k] Frances, daughter and heir of Richard Hill, Eſq; by whom he had three ſons, George, John, and Francis, whereof the two laſt died without iſſue; and by his ſecond wife, [l] Mary, daughter of William Maynard, Eſq; he had iſſue three ſons; of whom Robert was living A. D. 1619, and William was Governor of Deal-Caſtle; and a daughter, Anne [m], married to David Polhill, of Otford, in Kent, Eſq.

The ſaid Robert Byng, Eſq; [n] died on September 2, 1595, (as appears by inquiſition of the Court of Wards) leaving iſſue George Byng, his ſon and heir, 39 years old. Which

GEORGE, who ſucceeded him, was [o] choſen Member of Parliament for Rocheſter, in the county of Kent, 27 Elizabeth, and for the [p] Port of Dover, in the firſt of James I. He married [q] Jane, daughter of William Cromer, of Tunſtall, in Kent, Eſq; and by her had three ſons and four daughters; Elizabeth, the eldeſt, was married to Thomas

h Willis's Not. Parl. Vol. I. p. 69. i Fuller's Worthies in Kent. k Viſit. de Com. Kanc. l Vincent's Kent in Offic. Arm. No. 182. p. 217. m Vincent's Viſit. Kent. c. 16, 81. n Cole's Inquiſition of the Court of Wards, Vol. III. fo. 66. in Bibl. Harley. o Harris's Hiſt. of Kent, p. 450. p Ibid. p. 452. q Cole's Inquiſit. Vol. III. p. 66. and Funeral Certif. in Offic. Arm. l. 16.

Polhill, of Wrotham, Eſq; Frances, Martha, and Dorothy; the ſaid George, [r] dying in 1616, was ſucceeded by

GEORGE BYNG, his eldeſt ſon and heir [s], born at Wrotham, in 1594, who, in 1617, was married to Catharine, daughter to John Hewit, of Headley-Hall, in the county of York, Eſq; (which family was afterwards ſeated at Wareſley-park, in the county of Huntingdon) by whom he had iſſue a ſon, John, and a daughter, Elizabeth, married to —— Man, of Kelmſcot, in Oxfordſhire, Eſq.

JOHN BYNG, Eſq; his ſon and heir, conveying away Wrotham, was the laſt of this family there. He married Philadelphia, the daughter of ——— Johnſon, of Loans, in Surry; and by her had ſeveral children; of which

GEORGE, the eldeſt, born at Wrotham, on Jan. 27, 1663, was created *Viſcount Torrington*. He went a volunteer to ſea, in 1678, at the age of fifteen, with the King's letter, given him on the recommendation of James, Duke of York.

In 1681, he quitted the ſea ſervice, upon the invitation of General Kirk, Governor of Tangier, and ſerved as cadet in the grenadiers of that garriſon, till on a vacancy, which quickly happened, the General (who always patronized him with great friendſhip) made him Enſign of his own company, and ſoon after a Lieutenant.

In 1684, after the demolition of Tangier, George Legge, Lord Dartmouth, General of the ſea and land forces, appointed him Lieutenant of the Oxford, from which time he conſtantly kept to the ſea ſervice, remaining likewiſe an officer in the army ſeveral years after.

In 1685, he went Lieutenant of his Majeſty's ſhip the Phœnix, to the Eaſt-Indies, where engaging and boarding a Zinganian pirate, who maintained a deſperate fight, moſt of thoſe that entered with him were ſlain, himſelf greatly wounded, and the pirate ſinking, he was taken out of the ſea with ſcarce any remains of life.

In 1688, being Firſt Lieutenant to Sir John Aſhby, in the fleet commanded by the Lord Dartmouth, fitted out to oppoſe the deſigns of the Prince of Orange, he was, in a particular manner, entruſted and employed in the intrigues then carrying on amongſt the moſt conſiderable officers of the fleet, in favour of that Prince; and was the perſon confided in by them to carry their ſecret aſſurances of obedience to his Highneſs, to whom he was privately introduced, at Sherburn, by Admiral Ruſſell, afterwards Earl of Orford. On his return to the fleet, the Lord Dartmouth ſent him, with Captain

[r] Ex Regiſt. Eccleſ. de Wrotham. [s] Ibid.

Aylmer,

Aylmer, and Captain Haſtings, to carry a meſſage of ſubmiſſion to the Prince at Windſor, and made him Captain of the Conſtant Warwick, a ſhip of the fourth rate.

In 1690, he commanded the Hope, a third rate, and was ſecond to Sir George Rooke, in the battle off Beachy.

In the years 1691 and 1692, he was Captain of the Royal Oak, and ſerved under Admiral Ruſſell, who commanded in chief his Majeſty's fleet.

In 1693, that great officer diſtinguiſhed him, in a particular manner, by promoting him to the rank of his firſt Captain; in which ſtation he ſerved in 1694 and 1695, in the Mediterranean, where the deſigns of the French againſt Barcelona were prevented; and in 1696, in the Channel, to oppoſe the intended invaſion of King James with a French army, which, upon the appearance of the fleet, was laid aſide.

In 1702, a war breaking out, he accepted the command of the Naſſau, a third rate, and was at the taking and burning the French and Spaniſh fleet at Vigo.

In 1703, he was made Rear-Admiral of the Red, and ſerved in the fleet commanded by Sir Cloudſly Shovel in the Mediterranean, who detached him with a ſquadron of five ſhips to Algiers, where he renewed and improved our treaties with that government. In his return home he was in danger of periſhing in the great ſtorm which he met with in the Channel.

In 1704, he ſerved in the grand fleet in the Mediterranean, and commanded the ſquadron that attacked and cannonaded Gibraltar; and by landing and heading the ſeamen, the 23d of July (whoſe valour was very remarkably diſtinguiſhed on this occaſion) the town was taken. He was alſo in the battle off Malaga, ſoon after, and for his behaviour in that action, Queen Anne honoured him with Knighthood, of which it was publiſhed in our Gazette, No. 4064. 'St. James's, October 22, 1704. This day her Majeſty was pleaſed to confer the honour of Knighthood upon George Byng, Eſq; Rear-Admiral of the Red ſquadron of her Majeſty's fleet, as a teſtimony of her approbation of his behaviour in the late action with the French in the Mediterranean.' On January 18 following, he was appointed Vice-Admiral of the Blue; and immediately after, the French having two ſtrong ſquadrons in the Soundings, beſides great numbers of privateers, which annoyed our trade, he was ſent with a ſquadron to cruize againſt them, in which he was ſo ſucceſsful, that he took above twenty of their largeſt privateers, in about two months time, with the Thetis, a French man of war of fifty guns; and cleared thoſe ſeas of the enemy.

In 1705, he was promoted to be Vice Admiral of the Blue, and returned a burgeſs for Plymouth, which he repreſented till he was created a Peer. During the ſummer he commanded in chief a ſquadron in the Channel, and blocked up the French fleet in Breſt, with a much inferior ſtrength.

In 1706, King Charles, late Emperor, being cloſely beſieged in Barcelona, by ſea and land, by the Duke of Anjou, and the place reduced to great extremity, and our fleet in the Mediterranean being too weak to relieve it, he was appointed to command a ſtrong ſquadron fitting out in England; in the haſtening of which ſervice he uſed ſuch diligence and activity, and joined our fleet with ſuch unexpected diſpatch, that the ſaving of that city was entirely owing to it. He aſſiſted in the other enterprizes of that campaign, and commanded the ſhips detached for the reduction of Carthagena, and Alicant, which he accompliſhed.

In 1707, he ſerved in the ſecond poſt under Sir Cloudſly Shovel, at the ſiege of Toulon; and narrowly eſcaped ſhipwreck in his return home, Oct. 22, when that officer was loſt. For being the next ſhip to him, and finding the Admiral's lights all out of a ſudden, he was appriſed of his misfortune, and with an admirable preſence of mind, immediately ſet his topſails, put out the ſame lights the Admiral had, and ſteered a different courſe, and the fleet followed him.

He was conſtituted Admiral of the Blue on Jan. 26, 1707-8, and ſoon after commanded the ſquadron that was fitted out to prevent the invaſion deſigned againſt Scotland by the Pretender, with a French army from Dunkirk; in which he ſucceeded by arriving off the Frith of Edinburgh, before their troops could land, and obliged them to return to Dunkirk, with their troops in ſo diſtreſſed a condition, that all the hoſpitals and convents of Dunkirk, Furnes, and Bergue, were too ſmall for the accommodation of their ſick.

For this important ſervice, on April 21, 1708, Sir Patrick Johnſton, at London, in the name of the Magiſtrates of Edinburgh, preſented him with the freedom of that city in a gold box, with the arms of the city on the ſide, and on the cover whereof were engraven the following words, viz. "The Lord "Provoſt, Bailiffs, and Town Council of Edinburgh, did pre- "ſent theſe Letters of Bourgeoiſie to Sir George Byng, Admi- "ral of the Blue, in gratitude to him for delivering, under her "Majeſty's auſpicious influence, this iſland from a foreign in- "vaſion, and defeating the deſigns of a French fleet at the "mouth of the Frith of Edinburgh, 13 March, 1708."

This preſent was accompanied with a letter from Sir Samuel Mackiellan, Lord Provoſt of Edinburgh, wherein he deſires the Admiral,

Admiral, 'to accept of it as a mark of their high reſpect to 'him, who had been the happy inſtrument of ſo ſeaſonable a 'deliverance of this iſland, for which his memory would be 'honoured by future ages.' All which is ſet forth in our Gazette, April 26, 1708, No. 4430.

On his return from this expedition, the Queen was pleaſed to offer him the place of one of the Prince's Council in the Admiralty, which he then declined.

He continued to command that ſummer in the channel; and upon the arrival of Mary-Anne, daughter of the Emperor Leopold, at Spithead, September 25, 1708, on her way to conſummate her marriage with John V. King of Portugal, her Majeſty went immediately on board the Royal Anne, where Sir George Byng received her, and had the honour of conducting her to Liſbon, where a commiſſion was ſent him to be Admiral of the White.

In 1709, he commanded in chief her Majeſty's fleet in the Mediterranean; and after his return to England, was, on November 8, 1709, made one of the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty, and continued ſo till near the time of the Queen's death, when not falling in within the meaſures of the miniſtry, he was removed: But on the acceſſion of King George I. he was reſtored to that employment.

In 1715, a rebellion breaking out in the kingdom, encouraged by the Pretender in perſon, and ſecretly ſupported with arms, and warlike ſtores, from France, he was appointed to command a ſquadron, with which he kept ſuch a watchful eye along the French coaſt, by examining ſhips, even in their ports, and obtaining orders, from the court of France, to put on ſhore at Havre de Grace great quantities of arms and ammunition he had detected, were ſhipped there for the Pretender's ſervice, that in reward of his ſervices the King created him a Baronet, gave him a ring of great value, and other marks of his royal favour.

In 1717, upon the diſcovery of ſome ſecret practices of the Miniſters of Sweden againſt this kingdom, he was ſent with a ſquadron into the Baltic, and prevented the Swedes appearing at ſea.

In 1718, he was made Admiral and Commander in Chief of the fleet, and ſent with a ſquadron into the Mediterranean, for the protection of Italy, againſt the further invaſion of the Spaniards, who had the year before ſurprized Sardinia, and had this year landed an army in Sicily. Whereupon he gave a total overthrow to their fleet on the coaſt of Sicily; for which action he was honoured with a letter from the King, written with his own hand; and received congratulatory letters

letters from the Emperor, and the King of Sardinia, and was further honoured by his Imperial Majeſty with his picture ſet in diamonds. He remained ſome time in thoſe ſeas, for compoſing and adjuſting the differences between the ſeveral powers concerned, being veſted with the character of Plenipotentiary to all the Princes and States of Italy. In that year and the next, he ſupported the German arms in their expedition to Sicily, and enabled them, by his aſſiſtance, to ſubdue the greateſt part of that iſland. When matters tended to an accommodation, in 1720, by the King of Spain's acceſſion to the Quadruple Alliance, and a convention was ſigned at the Hague for a ceſſation of hoſtilities, ſuch confidence was placed in him, and regard ſhewn to his proceedings, that it was expreſly mentioned in the treaty, that nothing therein ſhould derogate from any ſtipulations he might have made by virtue of his plenipotentiary powers, which ſhould be in full effect, notwithſtanding the ſaid treaty: and when, in conſequence of the convention concluded between him and the Generals of the Imperial and Spaniſh armies, the kingdoms of Sicily and Sardinia were to be evacuated by the Spaniards, he arbitrated ſo equally between them, that the King of Spain expreſſed his great ſatisfaction in his conduct to the Britiſh Court. He afterwards proceeded to Sardinia, to be preſent at the ſurrender of that iſland to the Duke of Savoy, ſtipulated by the Quadruple Alliance, in exchange for Sicily; in which, as well as all his other concerns in thoſe parts, his behaviour was very acceptable to that Prince, whoſe acknowledgments were accompanied with his picture ſet in diamonds.

After the performing ſo many ſignal ſervices, he attended his Majeſty, by his command, at Hanover, where he arrived the middle of Auguſt, 1720, and was received with the moſt gracious expreſſions of favour and ſatisfaction. On October 21, 1720, he was conſtituted Rear-Admiral of Great-Britain, and Treaſurer of the Navy. On January 20, 1720-21, he was ſworn of his Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy-Council, at St. James's; and on September 9, 1721, [t] was created a Baron, and Viſcount.

The Preamble of his Lordſhip's Patent is as follows:

As the grandeur and ſtability of the Britiſh Empire depend chiefly upon knowledge and experience in maritime affairs, we eſteem thoſe worthy of the higheſt honours, who, acting under our influence, exert themſelves in maintaining our domi-

[t] Bill. Signat. 8 Geo. I.

nion

nion over the ſea. It is for this reaſon that we have determined to advance to the degree of Peerage our truſty and well-beloved Counſellor Sir George Byng, Knt. and Bart. who being deſcended from an ancient family in Kent, and educated from his youth in the ſea ſervice, hath through ſeveral poſts arrived to the higheſt ſtation and command in our navy, by the ſtrength of his own abilities, and a merit diſtinguiſhed by our predeceſſors, and ourſelves, in the many important ſervices, which he has performed with remarkable fidelity, courage, and ſucceſs. In the late vigorous wars, which raged ſo many years in Europe; wars fruitful of naval combats and expeditions; there was ſcarce any action of conſequence wherein he did not bear a principal part, nor were any dangers or difficulties ſo great, but he ſurmounted them by his exquiſite conduct, and a good fortune that never failed him. Particularly when a ſtorm was gathering in France, and it was uncertain upon what part of the coaſt it would fall, with wonderful ſagacity and diligence he flew to the very place of danger, reſcuing our capital city of Scotland from the imminent attack of a French ſquadron, which had many rebels, and numerous forces, on board; and by his very appearance defeated the vain hopes of the enemy, compelling them to relinquiſh their diſappointed enterprize, and to ſeek their ſafety by a flight towards their own ports, attended with loſs. With no leſs vigilance he repreſſed, not long ſince, the like machinations of the ſame traitors in the ports of France, who were ſo diſconcerted at his preſence, as to abandon the ſchemes they had projected; for which prudent ſervice we conferred on him the dignity of Baronet, the firſt mark of our royal favour. Moreover, lately, when new contentions were ſpringing up in Italy, and the diſcord of Princes was on the point of embroiling Europe again in war, he did, with ſingular felicity and conduct, interpoſe with our ſquadron, cruſhing at one blow the laboured efforts of Spain to ſet up a power at ſea, and advanced the reputation of our arms in the Mediterranean to ſuch a pitch, that our Flag gave law to the contending parties, and enabled us to re-ſettle the tranquillity that had been diſturbed. It is juſt, therefore, that we ſhould diſtinguiſh with higher titles a ſubject who has ſo eminently ſerved us and his country, both as monuments of his own merit, and to influence others into a love and purſuit of virtue.

Know ye therefore, &c.

In 1725 he was inſtalled one of the Knights Companions of the Bath, on the revival of that moſt ancient and honourable Order.

In 1727, his late Majeſty, on his acceſſion to the Crown, placed him at the head of his naval affairs, by making him Firſt Lord Commiſſioner of the Admiralty. And in that high ſtation he died, on the 17th of January, 1732-3, in the 70th year of his age, and was buried at Southill, in Bedfordſhire.

I ſhall end my account of this Lord with an extract of his character, from a book publiſhed after his deceaſe. An Account of the Expedition of the Britiſh Fleet to Sicily; in which the author, who was well known to him, ſays, "To give ſome "deſcription of his perſon, he was of a ſlender conſtitution, "but well ſupplied with ſpirits, which did not diſplay them- "ſelves ſo much in gaiety of converſation (for he was modeſt "in his nature) as in activity in all the duties and functions of "life, or buſineſs, in which he was indefatigable; and by a "continued habit of induſtry had hardened and inured a body, "not naturally ſtrong, to patience of any fatigue. He had "made no great proficiency in ſchool-learning (which the ear- "ly age of going to ſea ſeldom admits of) but his great dili- "gence, joined with excellent natural parts, and a juſt ſenſe "of honour, made him capable of conducting difficult nego- "tiations and commiſſions, with proper dignity and addreſs. "The late King, who knew his abilities, uſed to ſay to his Mi- "niſters, when they applied for inſtructions to be ſent to him "for his guidance on certain important occaſions, that he would "ſend him none, for he knew how to act without any; and, "indeed, all the meaſures he took abroad were ſo exact and "juſt, as to ſquare with the counſels and plan of policy at "home. The cauſe of the Emperor being become the cauſe "of his Maſter, he ſerved the intereſts of that Prince with a "zeal and fidelity that ſtood a pattern to his own ſubjects. "He lived in ſuch harmony with the Imperial Vice-Roys and "Generals, as has been ſeldom ſeen among fellow-ſubjects unit- "ed in command, the want of which has proved the ruin of "many important expeditions. He was incapable of perform- "ing his duty in a cold or negligent manner; and, when any "ſervice was committed to his management, he devoted his "whole time and application to it; nor could any fatigue or "indiſpoſition of body ever divert or interrupt his attention "from any point that required preſent diſpatch. To this it "might be in great meaſure owing, that he was never unfor- "tunate in any undertaking, nor miſcarried in any ſervice that "was entruſted to his direction. For whoever will trace up- "wards to the ſprings and cauſes of public or private events, "ſhall find (except where the immediate finger of Providence "is viſible) that what is uſually called Ill-Luck, is generally "the effect of negligence or imprudence. He always proceed- "ed upon ſolid principles, and left nothing to fortune, that

"could

" could be accompliſhed by foreſight and application. His " firmneſs and plain-dealing were ſo apparent to the foreigners, " who treated with him upon buſineſs, that it contributed " much to the diſpatch and ſucceſs of his tranſactions with " them; for they could depend upon what he ſaid, and, as they " ſaw he uſed no arts or chicanes himſelf, and had too diſcern- " ing a ſpirit to ſuffer them to paſs unobſerved in others, they " often found it their beſt policy to leave their intereſts in his " hands and management, being very ſure of a moſt impartial " and punctual performance of whatever he engaged in. His " reputation was ſo thoroughly eſtabliſhed in this particular, " that in the frequent diſputes and altercations which aroſe be- " tween the Savoyards and Germans in the courſe of the war, " and between the latter and the Spaniards, at the concluſion " of it, wherein little faith or confidence was given to the pro- " miſes or aſſeverations of each other, he was the common Um- " pire between them, always ſtemming and oppoſing any ex- " travagant or unjuſt demands (which the over-bearing tem- " per of the German General was very apt to ſuggeſt, where " he had the ſuperior hand) and reconciling, as much as poſ- " ſible, the violences of war with the rules of honour and " juſtice. When he departed from Italy to attend his late Ma- " jeſty at Hanover, the King, among many gracious expreſſi- " ons, told him, That he had found out the ſecret of obliging " his enemies, as well as friends; and that the Court of Spain " had mentioned, with great acknowledgments, his fair and " friendly behaviour in the proviſion of tranſports, and other " neceſſaries, for the embarkation of their troops, and in pro- " tecting them from many violences and oppreſſions that had " been attempted. No wonder, that a man endowed with " ſuch talents, and ſuch a diſpoſition, left behind him in Italy, " and other foreign parts, the character of a great Soldier, an " able Stateſman, and an honeſt Man."

His Lordſhip married, in Covent-Garden church, on March 5, 1691, Margaret, daughter of James Maſter, of Eaſt Langden, in the county of Kent, Eſq; by Joice his wife, daughter of Sir Chriſtopher Turnor, of Milton-Erneys, in the county of Bedford, Knt. one of the Barons of the Exchequer; and by her Ladyſhip, who died on April 1, 1756, aged 87, and was buried at Southill, had eleven ſons, and four daughters, of which thoſe that ſurvived him were,

1. Pattee, 2d Viſcount Torrington.

2. George, of whom afterwards, as 3d Viſcount Torrington.

3. Robert, born in 1703, choſen Member of Parliament for Plymouth in 1727; was appointed one of the Commiſſioners of

of his Majeſty's Navy, on June 21, 1731; and, in 1739, Governor of Barbadoes, where he died, in 1740, and was buried at Southill, leaving iſſue, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and coheir of Jonathan Forward, Eſq; three ſons, viz. George; Robert, who was ſmother'd in the Black Hole at Calcutta in the Eaſt Indies, June 20, 1756; and John, who was born in Barbadoes, A. D. 1740, departed this life, on June 16, 1764, at Boulogne, in France, and was buried at Southill; George, the eldeſt, on March 16, 1761, was appointed Major Commandant of the 99th regiment of Foot, and is Member of the preſent Parliament for Wigan, in Lancaſhire; he married, on March 5, 1761, Anne, ſecond daughter of the Right Honourable William Conolly, of Caſtle-town, in the county of Kildare, in Ireland, Eſq; by his wife, Lady Anne, daughter of Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Strafford, by whom he has iſſue George Byng, born May 17, 1764; and Anne-Elizabeth, born February 14, 1762.

4. John, born at Southill, in 1704, was brought up in the ſea ſervice, into which he entered when about 13 years of age; and, in 1727, had the command of the Gibraltar man of war, ſtationed in the Mediterranean. After ſeveral ſervices, being Commander of the Sutherland man of war, he was, on March 13, 1741-2, appointed Governor and Commander in Chief in and over his Majeſty's Iſland of Newfoundland, in America, Fort of Placentia, &c.

On Auguſt 5, 1745, he was declared Rear-Admiral of the Blue ſquadron; and after paſſing gradually through the intermediate ſtations of Rear-Admiral of the White, and Red, and Vice-Admiral of the Blue, White, and Red ſquadrons, was, in the ſequel, promoted to the rank of Admiral of the Blue. Upon the breaking out of the rebellion in Scotland, A. D. 1745, he was appointed Commander of a fleet on the Scottiſh coaſt; and gave manifeſt proofs of his zeal for the ſervice in which he was employed.

In 1756, when repeated advice had been received at London, that the French intended a deſcent upon the iſland of Minorca, Admiral Byng was ſelected to take the command of a fleet, conſiſting of eleven ſhips of the line, in very indifferent condition, and poorly manned, for the defence of that important place; and, in obedience to his orders, departed from St. Helen's, on April 6, four days before the French armament ſet ſail from Toulon.

He came in view of Minorca upon May 19, and next day had an engagement with the French ſquadron. But, as an account of that action, and the infamous ſteps taken againſt the unfortunate Admiral, either before or after his arrival in England, would far exceed the limits allotted to this work,

we

we ſhall beg leave to refer our readers to his trial, and the hiſtory of thoſe times; and only obſerve, that being brought before a Court-martial, and that tribunal having reſolved, on January 27, 1757, that "He fell under part of the 12th article of an Act of Parliament of the 22d year of Geo. II. for amending, explaining, and reducing into one Act of Parliament, the laws relating to the government of his Majeſty's ſhips, veſſels, and forces by ſea; and as that article poſitively preſcribes death, without any alternative left to the diſcretion of the Court under any variation of circumſtances; the Court did therefore unanimouſly adjudge the ſaid Admiral Byng to be ſhot to death, at ſuch time, and on board ſuch ſhip, as the Lords Commiſſioners of the Admiralty ſhould direct: but, as it appeared by the evidence of Lord Robert Bertie, Lieutenant-colonel Smith, Captain Gardiner, and other officers of the ſhip, who were near the perſon of the Admiral, that they did not perceive any backwardneſs in him during the action, or any marks of fear or confuſion, either from his countenance or behaviour, but that he ſeemed to give his orders coolly and diſtinctly, and did not ſeem wanting in perſonal courage, and from other circumſtances, the Court did not believe that his miſconduct aroſe either from cowardice or diſaffection, and did therefore unanimouſly think it their duty moſt earneſtly to recommend him as a proper object of mercy."

In conſequence of this laſt reſult, when the Court-martial tranſmitted a copy of their proceedings to the Board of Admiralty, they likewiſe ſent their Lordſhips a letter, which concluded in theſe terms:—"We cannot help laying the diſtreſſes of our minds before your Lordſhips, on this occaſion, in finding ourſelves under a neceſſity of condemning a man to death, from the great ſeverity of the 12th article of war, part of which he falls under, and which admits of no mitigation, even if the crime ſhould be committed by an error in judgment; and therefore, for our own conſciences ſake, as well as in juſtice to the priſoner, we pray your Lordſhips, in the moſt earneſt manner, to recommend him to his Majeſty's clemency."

However, notwithſtanding that recommendation, the warrant, for putting the devoted Admiral Byng to death, was ſubſcribed by four of the Lords of the Admiralty, but the Honourable John Forbes abſolutely refuſed, and for his diſſent gave reaſons, which are ſubjoined by way of note[w]; and, without regard

[w] It may be thought preſumption in me to differ from ſo great authority as that of the twelve Judges; but, when a man is called upon to ſign his name to an act, which is to give authority to the ſhedding of blood, he ought to be guided by his own conſcience, and not by the opinions of other men.

In

regard to the interceſſion of his friends, and although ſeveral ſteps were taken for ſaving him, particularly appealing to the twelve Judges, the ſentence was carried into execution on Monday, March 14, 1757, when he ſubmitted to his fate with great compoſure and intrepidity.

In the caſe before us, it is not the merit of Admiral Byng that I conſider: whether he deſerves death, or not, is not a queſtion for me to decide; but whether or not his life can be taken away by the ſentence pronounced on him by the Court-martial, and after having ſo clearly explained their motives for pronouncing ſuch a ſentence, is the point alone which has employed my moſt ſerious conſideration.

The twelfth article of war, on which Admiral Byng's ſentence is grounded, ſays (according to my underſtanding of its meaning) "That every perſon, who, in time of action, ſhall withdraw, keep back, or not come into fight, or who ſhall not do his utmoſt, &c. through motives of cowardice, negligence, or diſaffection, ſhall ſuffer death." The Court-martial does, in expreſs words, acquit Admiral Byng of cowardice and diſaffection, and does not name the word *Negligence*. Admiral Byng does not, as I conceive, fall under the letter or deſcription of the twelfth article of war. It may be ſaid that negligence is implied, though the word is not mentioned; otherwiſe the Court martial would not have brought his offence under the twelfth article, having acquitted him of cowardice and diſaffection. But it muſt be acknowledged, that the negligence implied cannot be wilful negligence; for wilful negligence, in Admiral Byng's ſituation, muſt have proceeded from either cowardice or diſaffection, and he is expreſsly acquitted of both theſe crimes: beſides, theſe crimes, which are implied only, and not named, may indeed juſtify ſuſpicion and private opinion, but cannot ſatisfy the conſcience in caſe of blood.

Admiral Byng's fate was referred to a Court-martial, his life and death were left to their opinions. The Court-martial condemned him to death, becauſe, as they expreſsly ſay, they were under a neceſſity of doing ſo, by reaſon of the letter of the law, the ſeverity of which they complained of, becauſe it admits of no mitigation. The Court-martial expreſsly ſay, that, for the ſake of their conſciences, as well as in juſtice to the priſoner, they moſt earneſtly recommended him to his Majeſty for mercy; it is evident then, that in the opinions and conſciences of the Judges, he was not deſerving of death.

The queſtion then is, Shall the opinions, or neceſſities, of the Court-martial, determine Admiral Byng's fate? If it ſhould be the latter, he will be executed contrary to the intentions and meaning of the Judges; if the former, his life is not forfeited. His Judges declare him not deſerving of death; but, miſtaking either the meaning of the law, or the nature of his offence, they bring him under an article of war, which, according to their own deſcription of his offence, he does not, I conceive, fall under; and then they condemn him to death, becauſe, as they ſay, the law admits of no mitigation. Can a man's life be taken away by ſuch a ſentence? I would not willingly be miſunderſtood, and have it believed that I judge of Admiral Byng's deſerts: that was the buſineſs of a Court-martial, and it is my duty only to act according to my conſcience; which, after deliberate conſideration, aſſiſted by the beſt light a poor underſtanding can afford, ſtill remains in doubt, and therefore I cannot conſent to ſign a warrant whereby the ſentence of the Court-martial may be carried into execution; for I cannot help thinking, that however criminal Admiral Byng may be, his life is not forfeited by that ſentence. I do not mean to find fault with other mens opinions: all I endeavour at is to give reaſons for my own; and all I deſire, or wiſh, is, that I may not be miſunderſtood: I do not pretend to judge of Admiral Byng's deſerts, nor to give any opinion on the propriety of the act.

"Signed 16 Feb. 1757, at the Admiralty.

J. FORBES."

N. B. Mr. Forbes was removed from his ſeat at the Board of Admiralty, about the beginning of April following; but was reinſtated in about three months afterwards, and continued in that department until April, 1763, when he was conſtituted General of Marines, ſince which time he has worthily retained that rank and command.

Immediately

Immediately before he kneeled down to receive the fatal volley, he thus addreſſed himſelf to William Brough, Eſq; Marſhal to the Admiralty :—" Sir, Theſe are my thoughts on this occaſion. I give them to you, that you may authenticate them, and prevent any thing ſpurious being publiſhed, that might tend to defame me. I have given a copy to one of my relations." At the ſame time the Admiral delivered him a paper, containing thoſe his ſentiments, in the following words :

" A few minutes will now deliver me from the virulent perſecution, and fruſtrate the farther malice, of my enemies. Nor need I envy them a life ſubject to the ſenſations my injuries, and the injuſtice done me, muſt create. Perſuaded I am, juſtice will be done to my reputation hereafter. The manner and cauſe of raiſing, and keeping up, the popular clamour and prejudice againſt me, will be ſeen through. I ſhall be conſidered (as I now perceive myſelf) a victim deſtined to divert the indignation and reſentment of an injured and deluded people from the proper objects. My enemies themſelves muſt now think me innocent. Happy for me, at this my laſt moment, that I know my own innocence, and am conſcious that no part of my country's misfortunes can be owing to me. I heartily wiſh the ſhedding my blood may contribute to the happineſs and ſervice of my country ; but cannot reſign my juſt claim to a faithful diſcharge of my duty, according to the beſt of my judgment, and the utmoſt exertion of my abilities, for his Majeſty's honour, and my country's ſervice. I am ſorry that my endeavours were not attended with more ſucceſs, and that the armament under my command proved too weak to ſucceed in an expedition of ſuch moment.

" Truth has prevailed over calumny and falſhood, and juſtice has wiped off the ignominious ſtain of my ſuppoſed want of perſonal courage or diſaffection. My heart acquits me of theſe crimes. But who can be preſumptuouſly ſure of his own judgment? If my crime is an error in judgment, or differing in opinion from my judges; and, if yet the error in judgment ſhould be on their ſide, God forgive them, as I do; and may the diſtreſs of their minds, and the uneaſineſs of their conſciences, which in juſtice to me they have repreſented, be relieved and ſubſide, as my reſentment has done.

" The ſupreme Judge ſees all hearts and motives; and to him I muſt ſubmit the juſtice of my cauſe.

" On board his Majeſty's ſhip Monarque,
" in Portſmouth harbour, March 14, 1757."

J. BYNG."

This unfortunate gentleman (who died a bachelor) had ſepulture in the vault of his family at Southill, in Bedfordſhire, with the following inſcription engraved upon a braſs plate, and fixed upon the lid of his coffin:

To the perpetual Diſgrace of
Publick Juſtice,
The Honourable John Byng,
Vice Admiral of the Blue,
Fell a Martyr to
Political Perſecution,
On March 14, in the year 1757,
When Bravery and Loyalty
Were inſufficient Securities
For the Life and Honour
Of a Naval Officer.

He was, in January, 1751, choſen Member for Rocheſter, in room of the deceaſed Sir Chaloner Ogle; and at the general election, in 1754, was returned for the ſame city to the next Parliament.

5. Edward, born in 1706, bred up in the army; married, in Nov. 1730, Mary, 2d daughter and coheir of John Bramſton, of Chigwell, in Eſſex, Eſq; by Mary, daughter and heir of John Pennyngton, of Chigwell, Eſq. She died[a] March 31, 1744, aged 37, and is buried at Roxwell, in Eſſex. When his brother, the Admiral, was brought home priſoner, he went to viſit him at Portſmouth, where he arrived on July 28, 1756, very much out of order, and went on board the Antelope in the afternoon; being of a tender conſtitution from long illneſs, and overcome by the fatigue of his journey, in which he had made great expedition, he was, on the next morning, ſeized with convulſions, died about noon, and was buried at Southill.

Sarah, his Lordſhip's only ſurviving daughter, was married to John, the eldeſt ſon of Sir John Oſborne, of Chickſands, in the county of Bedford, Bart. and died Nov. 1775.

PATTEE, *ſecond Viſcount Torrington*, the eldeſt ſon, was born at Southill in Bedfordſhire, in 1699; and, in 1716, had a troop in the Royal Regiment of Horſe-Guards. In 1718, being with his father in his expedition into the Mediterranean, he was diſpatched by him to England, with an account of his victory obtained July 31, over the Spaniſh fleet, off Syracuſe, on the coaſt of Sicily. Returning ſoon after to Naples, and Sicily, he accompanied his father during the reſt of the expe-

[a] Hiſtory of Eſſex, Vol. I. p. 303.

dition,

dition, until the beginning of the year 1720, when he was ſent by him to the court of Vienna, on the propoſals made by the General of the Spaniſh army for its quitting Sicily, which he could not conſent to, till the King of Spain had acceded to the Quadruple Alliance.

His father being called up to the Houſe of Peers in 1721, he was elected Member of Parliament for Plymouth, in his room; and ſerved for the ſame borough in the next Parliament, ſummoned in 1722. On April 18, 1724, he was appointed Treaſurer of the Navy, on his father's reſignation of that office; in which he was continued by his late Majeſty, on Sept. 6, 1727; and was choſen one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Bedford, in the Parliament then called. In May, 1732, he was ſworn of his Majeſty's Moſt Honourable Privy-Council; and on December 29, 1744, was appointed Joint Vice-Treaſurer and Paymaſter-General of Ireland, and was of the Privy-Council in that kingdom. On the reſignation of that office, he was, on February 22, 1745-6, conſtituted Captain of the Yeomen of his Majeſty's Guard; in which poſt he died, on January 23, 1746-7, and was ſucceeded in his honours by George, his next brother and heir, 3d Viſcount Torrington.

His Lordſhip married, on Jan. 9, 1724, the Lady Charlotte Montagu, youngeſt daughter of Charles Duke of Mancheſter; and by her, who died on September 13, 1759, and was buried at Southill, he had two ſons, George, and Frederic, and one daughter, Caroline, who all died young.

GEORGE, *3d Viſcount Torrington*, and 2d ſon of George Byng, 1ſt Viſcount Torrington, was born in 1701. In 1719, he ſerved as a volunteer under Count Mercy, General of the Imperial army in Sicily, and, on June 20, was dangerouſly wounded there, at the battle of Franca-Villa. He arrived at Whitehall, on May 14, 1720, ſent expreſs, by the Admiral his father, with the account of the ſigning, on May 16, N. S. the convention for a ſuſpenſion of arms, and of the evacuation of Sicily and Sardinia by the Spaniards. Afterwards, having been a Captain in his Majeſty's Foot-Guards, he was, in January, 1740-1, conſtituted ſecond Major in the third regiment of Foot-Guards, and Captain of a company, with the rank of Colonel; and on April 17, 1743, appointed firſt Major in the ſaid regiment. Alſo, on September 13 following, he was made Lieutenant Colonel of the ſaid regiment. On July 24, 1749, he was conſtituted Colonel of the 48th regiment of foot; having been, on October 10, two years before, promoted to the rank of Major-General of his Majeſty's forces. He married, in 1736, Elizabeth, daughter of —— Daniel,

Eſq; ſon of Sir Peter Daniel, Knt. and by her (who died on March 17, 1759) had two ſons, George; and John, born on October 11, 1740, and married March 3, 1767, to Bridget, eldeſt daughter of Arthur Forreſt, Eſq; Captain in the Navy, by whom he has iſſue ———, born Jan. 1768, Elizabeth Cæcilia [b] born Aug. 15, baptized Sept. 15, 1770, Anna Maria Bridget, [b] born Aug. 18, baptized Sept. 20, 1771. His Lordſhip, departing this life on April 7, 1750, was ſucceeded by his ſaid eldeſt ſon,

GEORGE, now *4th Viſcount Torrington*, who is an officer in the Bedfordſhire militia, and on July 10, 1765, married Lady Lucy Boyle, only daughter of John, 5th Earl of Cork and Orrery in Ireland, and 2d Lord Boyle of Marſton in England, (by his 2d Lady) and full ſiſter to Edmund, now Lord Boyle of Marſton, Earl of Cork, &c. by whom he had iſſue Lucy Elizabeth, born October 27, 1766, ———, born Feb. 24, 1768, and George, who died Nov. 24, 1770.

TITLES.] George Byng, Viſcount Torrington, Baron Byng of Southill, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Bart. November 15, 1715, 2 Geo. I. Baron Byng of Southill, in com. Bedford, and Viſcount Torrington, in com. Devon, by letters-patent, Sept. 9, 1721, 8 Geo. I.

ARMS.] Quarterly, Sable and Argent: in the firſt a Lion, rampant, of the ſecond, armed and langued, Gules.

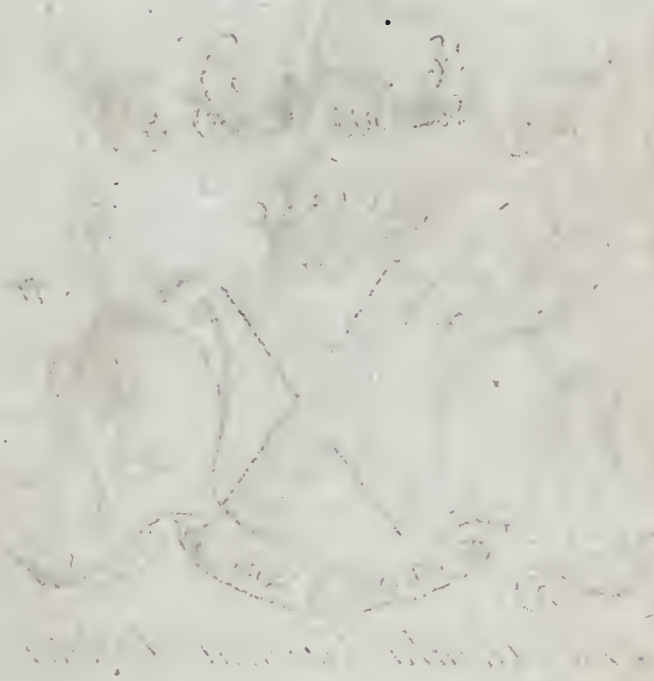
CREST.] On a wreath, an Antelope, paſſant, Ermine, horned, tuſked, flaſhed, maned, and hoofed, Or, langued, Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter ſide, an Antelope, Ermine, horned, maned, and hoofed, Or, ſtanding on a ſhip gun, proper; and, on the ſiniſter ſide, a Sea-horſe, proper, finned, Or, on a like gun.

MOTTO.] TUEBOR.

CHIEF SEAT.] At Southill, in the county of Bedford.

[b] Regiſter of Baptiſms in the Pariſh of St. Marybone, Middleſex.



Fitz-Gerald Viscount Leinster

FITZ-GERALD, Viſcount Leinſter.

HAVING, in the fourth volume, under the title of Windſor, Earl of Plymouth, treated of the original of the family of Fitz-Gerald; and therein ſhewn the pedigree of MAURICE Fitz-Gerald, anceſtor to the preſent Duke of Leinſter, Viſcount Leinſter, &c. I ſhall now obſerve that the ſaid Maurice Fitz-Gerald (who beſides the town of Wexford, had alſo the barony of Offaley and Wykenlooe, now Wicklow, and was one of the Governors of Ireland in 1172, in which year he ſlew O'Rourk, Prince of Meath, then in Rebellion againſt the Engliſh Government,) died full of Honour[a], at Wexford, on the kalends (i. e. the 1ſt) of September, 1177, and was buried under a monument in the monaſtery of the Grey Friars, without the walls of that town; greatly regretted by his friends for his many excellent qualities, and his death eſteemed a real loſs to the Engliſh intereſt in that country. A truer man, nor ſtedfaſter, for fidelity, and love, there was not in Ireland, as ſays Giraldus Cambrenſis (his cotemporary and relation) who wrote the conqueſt of Ireland, which he dedicated to King John. And therein he gives this further character of him[b]: 'He was a man of much nobility 'and worſhip, of a good countenance, of ſtature indifferent, 'but ſeemingly and well compact; in body and mind of the 'like compoſition, being not too great in the one, nor proud 'in the other: Of nature he was very courteous and gentle, 'and deſired rather to be ſo in deed, than to be thought and re'puted ſo to be. He kept ſuch a meaſure and a moderation in 'all his doings, that in his days he was a pattern of all ſo'briety and good behaviour: a man of few words, but his 'ſentences full of wit and reaſon: and, whenſoever any mat'ter was to be debated, he took leiſure in thinking of it, and 'ſpoke very wiſely and prudently. In martial affairs he was 'very bold, ſtout, and valiant; but not raſh in any adventure. 'He was ſober, modeſt, chaſte, conſtant, truſty, and faith'ful; not altogether without fault, and yet not ſpotted with 'any notorious crime, or irregularity.'

His iſſue[c] were four ſons; and one daughter, Neſta, married, Anno 1175, at Wexford, to Harvey Mount-Maurice, one of the adventurers under, and nephew to Richard de Clare, (called *Strongbow*) Earl of Pembroke.

a Ex Evident. Famil. b Vide his conqueſt of Ireland in Hollinſhed's Chronicle, Vol. I. p. 28. c Ex Stemmate.

The ſons were, 1. Gerald, who ſucceeded in the lands, and was Lord Offaley.

2. William Fitz-Maurice, to whom King Henry II. gave the barony of Naas, in the county of Kildare, but his iſſue male is extinct: 3. Alexander, and 4. Maurice, who both died iſſueleſs.

GERALD, the eldeſt ſon, with his brother Alexander, were with their father in that memorable ſalley out of Dublin, Anno 1173, when it was beſieged by O'Connor, King of Connaught, and an army of 30,000 men, over whom they gained a complete victory, and though theſe valiant brothers were in the rear, yet were ſo vigorous in the purſuit, as to be with the foremoſt, and overthrew and killed many of their enemies[d]. In 1205, he was made Baron of Offaley; and is ſaid to be Chief Juſtice of Ireland. He deceaſed at Sligo[e], in 1205, the 7th of King John; and by Catharine his wife, daughter of Hamo de Valoins[f], Lord Juſtice of Ireland in 1197, left iſſue two ſons, Maurice, his ſucceſſor, and Gerald, who left no iſſue.

MAURICE was ordered by the mandatory letter of King Henry III. dated November 26, 1216, to be put in poſſeſſion of Manooth, and all the other lands of which his father died ſeized in Ireland; whereby, it is preſumed, he then attained his full age. In an ancient manuſcript, he is ſaid to be the firſt who brought the Orders of Friars Minors, and Preachers, into Ireland, the former whereof was confirmed in 1215, and the latter the year following. In 1229[g], or (according to Hollinſhed) the year before, the King, underſtanding the good ſervices of this family, ever ſince their firſt arrival in Ireland, conſtituted him Lord Juſtice of the kingdom. In that year, [h] during his adminiſtration, happened the great cauſe of Coparceners, for the deciſion whereof the King ſent a writ, which in the printed ſtatutes is called *Statutum Hiberniæ*. He afterwards went to the aid of the King with great power, and [i] returning to Ireland on September 2, 1232, reſumed the ſword as Lord Juſtice.

On the defection of Richard Marſhal, Earl of Pembroke[k], 17 Henry III. this Maurice Fitz-Gerald, then Juſtice of Ireland, received a letter from Peter de Rupibus, Biſhop of Wincheſter, that the ſaid Earl was, for treaſon, baniſhed the realm of England, and requiring him, and Walter de Lacy, to take him, living or dead (if he came into Ireland) in reward whereof the King would beſtow all the Earl's lands in that realm upon them: Alſo, on an aſſurance that they were reſolved to effect

d Ex Evident. hujus Fam. e Cox, p. 61. f Borlace, p. 11. g Cox, p. 60. h Ibid. i Ibid. p. 61. k Matt. Paris, fo. 395.

his

his deſires, the Biſhop ſent them over a patent to that purpoſe. Whereupon, they immediately entered on the Earl of Pembroke's lands and caſtles with a military power. This drew the Earl into Ireland[l], who raiſed what forces he could, and laid ſiege to Limerick, which was yielded to him at the end of four days. Thereupon, this Maurice Fitz-Gerald ſent to him, that they could not ſuffer his proceeding in that manner, without being branded with the ignominy of traitors, and deſired a truce for ſo long time as they might ſend into England, to know whether the King would defend the realm or not. This drew on conferences in a certain meadow for that purpoſe, when Geffery de Mariſco upbraided the Earl with cowardice for conſenting to it, and that, if he acceded thereto, he would forſake him. But, the next morning, Maurice Fitz-Gerald demanded the truce[m], telling him plainly, that, in caſe he would not agree thereto, he would adventure battle with him. Whereupon the Earl, putting his men in order, exhorted them to go on with courage, and afterwards boldly charging into the midſt of his enemies, was there ſlain. Yet notwithſtanding what Matthew Paris has aſſerted, relating to the Biſhop of Wincheſter's grant of the Earl of Pembroke's lands in Ireland to the ſaid Maurice Fitz-Gerald, it appears by record, in 1234, 18 Hen. III. that Gilbert Earl of Pembroke was reſtored to the lands of his brother's inheritance, both in England and Ireland.

The Lord Juſtice, in 19 Henry III. was ſo much in favour, that he obtained a free commerce between both kingdoms, the King ſending over to him the following writ:

[n] Rex, dilecto & fideli ſuo Mauritio filio Giraldi, Juſticiario ſuo Hiberniæ, ſalutem: Veſtra non ignorare debet diſcretio, quod dignum eſt, & id volumus, quod terra noſtra Angliæ, & terra noſtra Hiberniæ, communes ſint ad invicem, & quod homines noſtri Angliæ & Hiberniæ hinc inde negotiari poſſunt, ad commodum & emendationem terrarum prædictarum: Et ideo vobis mandamus, Quod homines de terra Hiberniæ volentes emere blada in Hibernia ducendena, in Angliam, in nulla impediatis vel impediri permittatis; quin libere & ſine impedimento id facere poſſunt. Teſte Rege apud Weſtm. 2 die Jun. &c.

Et vide ibidem de Galeis (i. e. gallies or ſhips) de Hibernia in Angliam mittendis, to aid the King.

About this time, (as related by M. Paris [o], &c.) he was ſent for into England [p], to ſatisfy the King concerning the death of Richard Earl of Pembroke, killed as before recited; and

l Ibid. p. 397. m Ibid. p. 399. n Pryn in Hen. III. p. 253. o Hiſt. p. 432, &c. p Cox, p. 61.

conceiving Gilbert Earl of Pembroke to be diſaffected to him on that account, though he knew himſelf to be innocent thereof (as my author [q] has obſerved) offered to put himſelf on his trial. Neverthelefs, for the love of peace, and to ſtand upon terms of amity with him, he told the King he would found a noble monaſtery for the health of the ſoul of the ſaid Earl Richard: with which the King was ſo well ſatisfied, that calling the Earl of Pembroke before him, he offered his mediation for this reconciliation, affirming, at the ſame time, that, if he refuſed it, he ſhould be unworthy of his grace and favour; whereupon a fair accord between them was made.

During his abſence from Ireland, there was ſome diſorder, and Dr. Hanmer writes, that they rebelled [r]; but his ſpeedy return gave a check to their intentions. Alſo, whilſt he was in England, the King of Connaught exhibited a complaint againſt John de Burgh (ſon of Hubert, Earl of Kent) for invading and waſting his country with fire and ſword, and deſired the King would rid him of that baſe upſtart, or newcomer, who ſought to diſinherit him. Whereupon the King [s] immediately ordered the Lord Juſtice to pluck up by the root the fruitleſs plant, that it might bud no more. And this, it is probable, occaſioned the diſorder, which Dr. Hanmer calls a rebellion.

In 1235, he oppoſed Cormac Mac Art O Melaghlin, then in rebellion [t], and took him priſoner in Athlone; and the next year built the caſtle of Ardmagh, and founded a Dominican convent in the friary at Sligo. In 1242, he erected the caſtle of Sligo, placing in it able Warders. In 1244, King Henry lying at Ganock, in Wales, and ſending to him for aid againſt the Welch, he conducted the forces over himſelf [w], landed in the Iſle of Anglefey, and joined the King's army at Chepſtow, whereby the Welch were defeated, and the King, victualling and manning his caſtles, returned crowned with victory, and the Lord Juſtice into Ireland, with great honour.

In 1245, he found Ulſter, on the death of Hugh Lacy, Earl of that province, over-run by Odonnel; to reſtrain whoſe proceedings he marched into thoſe parts, and by the aſſiſtance of Cormac Mac Dermoid Mac Rory, who joined him with a conſiderable party, invaded Tyrconnel, O Donnel's territory [x], where he routed the Iriſh, and ſlew many of their Chiefs, among whom was Moyleſlaghlon O Donel, called King of Keyvale: After ſeveral expeditions into that country, he fortified and manned his caſtle of Sligo [y], forced O Neile to give hoſtages, to keep the King's peace, and left him ſecured in the ſaid caſtle. He gave Cormac, his aſſiſtant, the

q M. Paris, 432, &c. r Cox, p. 62. s Ibid. t Ex Eviden. Famil.
u Cox. p. 65. w Ibid. x Cox, p. 66. y Ibid.

moiety

moiety of Connaught; and returned with great booty. But theſe, and other ſervices, having not rooted out the King's reſentment, for his not coming ſo expeditiouſly into Wales as he expected, he removed him, in 1245, from the office of Lord Juſtice: Mauritium, Hiberniæ Juſtitiarium, eo quod ficte & tarde auxilium ab Hibernia Domino Regi duxerat periclitanti, a Juſticiaria depoſuit [z], as Florilegus and Hollinſhed write.

He afterwards took on him the habit of St. Francis, and died on May 8, 1257. Miles ſtrenuus & facetus, nulli ſecundus, as Matt. Paris writes, fol. 398. He was buried amongſt the Friars Minors at Youghall [b], having founded that convent in 1231.

There have been ſome diſputes whether he left two or three ſons; the pedigree in the Duke of Leinſter's cuſtody, and others, ſetting forth, that he had only two ſons, Thomas, his heir, and Maurice: Yet, in another, drawn in the reign of King William, Maurice is ſaid to be his heir, Thomas, anceſtor to the Earl of Deſmond, and Gerald, grandfather of John, created Earl of Kildare. But theſe pedigrees are no further to be relied on than they are conſonant to chronology, hiſtory, and records.

Therefore, notwithſtanding what has been wrote in favour of the houſe of Deſmond, &c. it will evidently appear, that the Earl of Kildare was the eldeſt branch, which (beſides other authorities) is evinced from the unerring teſtimony of his deſcendants bearing the coat-armour plain, and without any addition; it being a ſtanding rule in ancient times, as is well known to all who are acquainted with the differences then uſed, to diſtinguiſh the Cadets from the principal branch of any family, that they either altered their Tinctures, or added Bordures, Orles, Bends, Chiefs, &c. for that purpoſe; whence, the Duke of Leinſter's anceſtor, who bore the coat plain and unaltered, is ſufficiently proved to be the chief of the family; the Earls of Deſmond bearing the field, Ermine, by way of difference, and the Earl of Kerry, a Chief, Ermine. Therefore, conſidering all circumſtances, I ſhall follow the pedigree in the cuſtody of the Duke of Leinſter, which aſſerts, that Maurice Fitz-Gerald left but two ſons, Thomas, his heir, and Maurice.

Which MAURICE Fitz-Maurice, the youngeſt ſon, was, in 1265, a perſon of ſuch note, that the King, hearing of diſſenſions between the great men of the kingdom, wrote to the Archbiſhop of Dublin, the Biſhop of Meath, his Treaſurer, and this Maurice Fitz-Maurice [c], ordering them to

z Borlace, p. 22 & 23. a Ware de Antiq. Hibern. p. 233. b Ibid.
c Cox, p. 79.

ſecure

ſecure the peace of the nation, and ſent private inſtructions, by Robert Waſpail, commanding them to give credit to him: Having, by his behaviour, recommended himſelf to the King's eſteem, he was appointed Lord Juſtice of Ireland, (on the death of Sir James Audley,) on June 23, 1272, and ſo continued [d] till November 16, that year, when Henry III. died. King Edw. being then abſent in the Holy Land, this Maurice had, on December 7, enſuing, a writ to proclaim him King, and to preſerve the peace of the kingdom, and [e] is therein ſtiled Maurice, ſon of Maurice, and Juſtice of Ireland. Alſo another writ [f] of the ſame date was directed to this Maurice, Juſtice of Ireland, Hugh, Biſhop of Meath, Lord Treaſurer, and to John de Sandford, Eſcheator, to receive the oaths of fealty and allegiance of all the Nobility, Gentry, and Commons of Ireland, to King Edward I. He was ſtiled in that writ Maurice Fitz-Maurice, according to the then patronymical manner of deſignation.

In 1273, the Iriſh [g] rebelling, and deſtroying the caſtles of Roſcommon, Aldleek, Scheligath, and Randon, this Maurice, Lord Juſtice, invaded Thomond with great forces, took hoſtages of the O Briens, and made the Earl of Ulſter priſoner at Caſtle-Dermot: But the rebels finding means to corrupt ſome of the Lord Juſtice's followers, he was betrayed into their hands in Offaley, and there taken, and impriſoned. This induced the King to ſend over, [h] in October the ſame year, Geoffery Lord Genevil, of the houſe of Lorrain, Lord Juſtice of Ireland. However, I find him engaged, in 1277, with Thomas de Clare, his ſon-in-law, againſt the O Briens, and that they took O Brien Roe, King of Thomond, and beheaded him [i]. Whereupon the Iriſh, to revenge his death, drove them into the mountains of Slevebloom, and there ſurrounded them, till, being reduced to eat horſe-fleſh, they ſurrendered themſelves priſoners; and to obtain their liberty were forced to give hoſtages to make ſatisfaction for O Brien's death, and ſurrender the caſtle of Roſcommon. On which the King was ſo diſſatisfied with Sir Robert de Ufford, then Lord Juſtice, that he ſent for him into England, to give an account why he permitted it. He did not long ſurvive this [k], dying at Roſs, in 1286, leaving by his [l] wife Emilia, daughter of William Longſpée (alias *Longſword*) the firſt Earl of Saliſbury, an only ſon, Gerald Fitz-Maurice, and a daughter Emilia, married in 1276 to the Lord Thomas de Clare, ſecond ſon of Richard de Clare, Earl of Glouceſter.

GERALD, the only ſon of Maurice Fitz-Maurice [m], is ſaid to be drowned between Ireland and Wales, in the time of Sir

d Cox, p. 71. e Ware de præſul, p. 34. f Cox, p. 72. g Ibid. p. 73. h Borlace, p. 28. i Cox, p. 73, 74. k Ibid. p. 77. l MS. de Famil. de Clifford, Lib. 2. p. 127. m Cox, p. 70.

Robert

Robert de Ufford, Lord Juſtice of Ireland; but, in 1285 [n], Gerald Fitz-Maurice is mentioned to be betrayed by his followers and made priſoner, and that he died [o] at Rathmore the year after, which was the ſame year his father died: And it is probable he ſurvived him, for, dying without iſſue, he left his eſtate to his couſin John, grandſon of his uncle Thomas, as appears by inquiſition, 4 Edward II. wherein it was found that John de Verdon, in the reign of Henry III. enfeoffed Maurice Fitz-Gerald, and Agnes de Valentia, his (2d) wife, in the manors of Adare, Crom, &c. in com. Limerick; that he died without iſſue by the ſaid Agnes, and that Gerald his ſon and heir enfeoffed John Fitz-Thomas in the manors of Manooth, Radunegan, and Legh.

I now return to THOMAS, the eldeſt ſon of Maurice, 3d Lord Offaley, who died in 1257, and was ſurnamed *the Great*. He married Eleanor, daughter of Sir William Morrie, ſon of Sir Geoffrey Morrie, Knt. with whom the Fitz-Geralds got their eſtates in Kerry. By that Lady he had two ſons, John, and Maurice; and dying at Youghall on May 26, 1260, was buried in the Dominican friary there, which (his father having founded) he had finiſhed at his own charge.

He was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon, JOHN, deſigned of Callan, from whom all the Fitz-Geralds in Munſter, and ſome in Leinſter, are deſcended. He was the founder of the abbey of Tralee, in the county of Kerry, for Friars Preachers; and being killed, with his brother Maurice, at Callan, in Deſmond, by Mac-Carthy More, againſt whom the Fitz-Geralds had raiſed a great army, in 1261, was buried in the ſaid friary, with his ſon Maurice, ſlain at the ſame battle.

The ſaid John married to his firſt wife Margery, daughter of Sir Thomas Fitz-Anthony, with whom he got all the lands of Decies and Deſmond, with all the bailywicks, returns of the Sheriffs, &c. together with the cuſtody of the caſtle of Dungarvon (which caſtle, and manor, on April 17, 1543, were by Act of Parliament annexed to the Crown) all which were confirmed to him by King Edward I. whilſt he was Earl of Cheſter, by charter, dated at Bermondſey, on November 7, 1250.

By his ſaid wife he had iſſue only one ſon, Maurice; and marrying ſecondly Honora, daughter of Hugh O Connor, the firſt Iriſh woman any of the family ever married, had by her four ſons:

1ſt, Gilbert, called by the Iriſh Gibbon, from whom deſcended the *White Knight*, otherwiſe called Clan-Gibbon, whoſe country contained twenty-four miles in length, and twelve in breadth; and alſo Mac Gibbon, of Mohawnagh.

[n] Cox. p. 76. [o] Ibid. p. 77.

2d, John,

2d, John, anceſtor to Sir John Fitz-Gerald, of Clengleſſe, the Knights of the Glyn and Valley (whoſe territories contained ſixteen miles in length and nine in breadth) and alſo to the families at Femierſtown and Towngeeby.

3d, Maurice, who was the firſt Knight of Kerry, alias the *Black Knight*, of whom many families are deſcended, as the Fitz-Geralds of Alloone, in the county of Kildare, who are now extinct; thoſe of the Gurteens, in the county of Kilkenny, ſtiled Barons of Burn-Church; and alſo (ſays an authentic manuſcript) Edmund Mac James, Dean of Cloyne, who was a layman, and had a daughter, who by Edmund Mac Morriſh, Seneſchal of Imokilly, (ſprung from a baſtard ſon of the Knight of Kerry) was mother of John Fitz-Edmund, of Cloyne, Seneſchal alſo of Imokilly, whoſe poſterity were men of great eminence and worth.

4th, Thomas, anceſtor to the Fitz-Geralds of and about the iſland of Kerry; to Mac Roebuck, of Noghauels; and, as ſome ſay, to the Fitz-Geralds of Mornane, in Kerry; and to divers other families there, and in the county of Limerick.

Maurice, only ſon (by the firſt wife) who was killed with his father, married firſt Juliana (or according to others Johanna) daughter and heir to John Lord Cogan, of Belvoir, and, ſecondly, Maud de Barry. The firſt wife brought into the family the eſtates of Carrigileene, Carrigrona, Caſtlemore, Moyallow, in Rathgrogan, &c. And in 1310, an inquiſition was taken of the lands and manors of Adare, Crom, Athleacath, Wriggedy, Grene, and Eſtgrene, in the county of Limerick; and of the manors of Manooth, Rathynegan, Leygh, Geaſhill, and Rathmore, in the county of Kildare; parcel of the lands of Maurice Fitz-Gerald, together with the feoffment of Juliana de Cogan, by which ſhe enfeoffed him in the ſaid lands.

By her he had an only ſon, Thomas, nick-named Nappagh, Simiacus, or *the Ape*, an appellation given to him on the following account: Being only nine months old when his father and grandfather were killed at Callan, as before related, and being nurſed at Tralee, thoſe who attended him, in their firſt aſtoniſhment on the news of their deaths, ran out of the houſe, and left the child alone in the cradle, when a baboon or ape, kept in the family, took him up, and carried him to the top of the ſteeple of the abbey of Tralee; from whence, after carrying him around the battlements, and ſhewing him for ſome time, to the ſurprize of the ſpectators, brought him down ſafe, and laid him in the cradle: And, by this accident, he ever after retained the ſobriquet of *the Ape*.

In April, 1295, the ſaid Thomas, ſixth Lord, by creation, was conſtituted Lord Juſtice of the kingdom, and being Captain

tain of all Deſmond, was ſo great a man, that he is ſtiled Prince and Ruler of Munſter. He founded the houſe of Eremits, at Dungarvan; and claimed to be the King's Sheriff of the counties of Cork, Waterford, Kerry, &c. as heir to his grandfather, founding his pretenſions on a record late in the valuable collection of the Biſhop of Clogher, now depoſited in the college library. He married Catharine, (or rather Margaret) daughter to John Lord Barry, of Olethan; and departing this life at Awny, in 1296, (or, as Henry of Marlborough relates, in 1298,) was interred in the middle of the choir of the friary, at Youghall, leaving (as ſome ſay) two ſons, Maurice, created Earl of Deſmond, and John, anceſtor to the family of Mac Thomas, of the Decies and Connelloe. But we are well aſſured, that when this Thomas was ſucceeded as Lord Juſtice of Ireland, by William Wogan, on Oct. 18, 1295, he ſat as Lord Offaley, in the Parliament held by him at Dublin; and accordingly, in the Duke of Leinſter's pedigree, is made the 7th who had that title by tenure, and to have two ſons, beſides daughters, viz. 1ſt, John, who ſucceeded him, and was the eighth Lord Offaley, created Earl of Kildare; and, 2d, Maurice, created Earl of Deſmond: And this ſeems moſt probable by the Earls of Kildare bearing the monkies for their Supporters and Creſt, in a grateful remembrance of the ſaid Thomas's preſervation, which never was done by any of the Earls of Deſmond; and the late Earl of Kildare, alluding to this event, did ſometimes uſe, as a motto over the creſt, the words *Non Immemor Beneficii*. Believing this to be evident, I ſhall firſt treat of MAURICE, the ſecond ſon, who was created Earl of Deſmond, by patent, dated at Glouceſter, Auguſt 27, 1329.

In January, 1329-30, being ſtiled Maurice Fitz-Thomas, of Deſmond, he was ſummoned by Sir John Darcy, Lord Juſtice, to fight the Iriſh rebels then in arms, with the promiſe of the King's pay; and he accordingly advanced againſt the O Nolans, with a very conſiderable army[p], routed them, burned their country of Wicklow, and forced them to give hoſtages for their ſubmiſſion. He did the ſame to the O Murroughs, and recovered the caſtle of Ley, in the county of Kildare, from the O Demſies.

In 1333, he broke his leg by a fall from his horſe; notwithſtanding which accident, he is ſaid to have been ſent that year into England to the King, by the Parliament; and the year following had an order from his Majeſty to receive fifty pounds out of the Exchequer, towards defraying the charge of himſelf and his men againſt the Scots; or rather one hundred pounds,

[p] Cox ut antea, p. 111, 112.

or perhaps both thoſe ſums; for that year a deliberate was alſo directed to Thomas Croſs, to pay that ſum to him, (by concordatum) in recompence of the charges he had ſuſtained in ſtaying with his men for a paſſage from Drogheda towards Scotland. In 1339, he was engaged for the King againſt the Iriſh in Kerry, [q] when he ſlew 1,200 men, and took Nicholas Fitz-Maurice, Lord of Kerry, priſoner, whom he kept in confinement till he died, becauſe he had joined with thoſe rebels againſt the crown.

After this the King being adviſed, that the over large grants of lands, &c. made to the Lords of Engliſh blood, cauſed them to grow inſolent, reſumed the franchiſes ratified to the ſubjects of his kingdom in general; which gave ſuch offence as threatened a rebellion, the Engliſh of birth, and the Engliſh of blood, being thereupon at variance. The Earl of Deſmond was at the head of this diſcontented party againſt the Engliſh of birth, to appeaſe whoſe diſcontents, and ſatisfy them in their demands, Sir Ralph Ufford was ſent Lord Juſtice in 1344: but, he being rigorous in his government, and, by the perſuaſion of the Counteſs of Ulſter, his wife, covetous and greedy of amaſſing riches, proved an unfit inſtrument. However, on June 7, 1345, a Parliament being ſummoned by him to meet at Dublin, and the Earl being ſpecially and expreſly ordered to give his attendance therein [r]; his Lordſhip not only refuſed to come, but appointed another aſſembly at Callan, in the county of Kilkenny, in direct oppoſition to the Lord Juſtice's Parliament at Dublin: which proceeding ſo incenſed the Lord Juſtice, that, immediately after the feaſt of St. John the Baptiſt, he marched againſt him with the King's ſtandard, directly into Munſter (but as is obſerved, contrary to the conſent of the Nobles) and there confiſcated all his goods and poſſeſſions, granting them in fee to others, on the reſervation of an annual rent. He alſo executed his principal followers, and enforced the Earl himſelf to fly and lurk, until twenty-ſix Noblemen and Knights became bound for his appearance at a certain day prefixed; but he making default the ſecond time, the utmoſt advantage was taken againſt his ſureties; and another Parliament being called the year after by Sir John Morris, he ſtill refuſed to give his attendance, ſhewing, for cauſe thereof, the reſentment he had of ſome privileges lately taken from him, which he and his anceſtors had enjoyed; whereupon (as already obſerved) aroſe ſo high and diſorderly a diſſenſion between the Engliſh of blood, and the Engliſh of birth, that he and the Earl of Kildare, with the Citizens and Burgeſſes of the principal towns, convened a council at Kilkenny, in op-

q Cox, p. 116. r Ibid. p. 121.

poſition

poſition to the Parliament, where they framed articles againſt the Lord Juſtice, which produced his removal from the government; and Sir Walter Bermingham ſucceeding him, in 1348, procured leave for the Earl of Deſmond to manage his cauſe in England, and to abide ſuch trial as the law ſhould award; [s] whither repairing, he was kindly received, and allowed by the King, to defray his expences, twenty ſhillings a day from the day he landed; and being very active and diligent in procuring ſatisfaction for the wrongs done him by Sir Ralph Ufford, he obtained it amply in 1352, by a reſtoration to all his lands, poſſeſſions, and juriſdictions.

His conduct from thenceforward was ſo meritorious, and his abilities to ſerve the King ſo eminent, that, [t] on July 20, 1355, he was appointed Lord Juſtice of Ireland, during his life; but he died in the caſtle of Dublin, on January 25 following, and was buried at Tralie; he was ſo juſt a man, that he ſpared not his very relations, when they were criminal, as Sir Richard Cox relates in his Hiſtory of Ireland. From him the Earls of Deſmond deſcended; and Sir John Davis, in his Hiſtorical Collections, has the following obſervations on their conduct, viz. 'That the ſaid Earl of Deſmond was the firſt 'Engliſh Lord that impoſed Coigne and Livery upon the 'King's ſubjects; the firſt that raiſed his eſtate to immoderate 'greatneſs, by that wicked extortion and oppreſſion; the firſt 'that rejected the Engliſh laws and government, and drew 'others, by his example, to do the like; the firſt Peer of Ire-'land that refuſed to come to the Parliament, ſummoned by 'the King's authority; and the firſt that made a diviſion and 'diſtinction between the Engliſh of blood, and the Engliſh of 'birth; and, as he was the only author, and firſt actor, of theſe 'miſchiefs, which gave the greateſt impediment to the full 'conqueſt of Ireland, ſo it is to be noted, that albeit others of 'his rank afterwards offended in the ſame kind, whereby their 'houſes were many times in danger of ruin, yet there was not 'ever any noble houſe of Engliſh race in Ireland utterly de-'ſtroyed, and finally rooted out by the hand of Juſtice, but 'the houſe of Deſmond only; nor any Peer of this realm ever 'put to death (though divers have been attainted) but Thomas 'Fitz-James, the Earl of Deſmond only; and only for the 'wicked cuſtoms brought in by the firſt Earl, and practiſed 'by his poſterity, though by ſeveral laws they were made high-'treaſon; and albeit the ſon of this Earl, who loſt his head at 'Drogheda, was reſtored to the Earldom, yet could not the 'King's grace regenerate obedience in that degenerate houſe, 'but it grew rather more wild and barbarous than before:

[s] Cox, p. 22. [t] Ibid. p. 123, 124.

'For

'For from thenceforth they retained a ſtrange privilege, "That the Earls of Deſmond ſhould never come to any par-"liament, or grand council, or within any walled town, but "at their will and pleaſure." But that which I conceive 'moſt worthy of obſervation upon the fortunes of the houſe 'of Deſmond, is this, that as Maurice Fitz-Thomas, the firſt 'Earl, did firſt raiſe the greatneſs of that houſe, by Iriſh ex-'actions and oppreſſions, ſo Gerald, the laſt Earl, did at laſt 'ruin and reduce it to nothing, by uſing the like extortions. 'For certain it is, that the firſt occaſion of his rebellion grew 'from thence; that when he attempted to charge the Decies, 'in the county of Waterford, with Coigne and Livery, Black 'Rents and Coſheries, after the Iriſh manner, he was reſiſted 'by the Earl of Ormond, and, upon an encounter, overthrown 'and taken priſoner, which made his heart ſo unquiet, as it 'eaſily conceived treaſon againſt the crown, and brought forth 'actual and open rebellion, wherein he periſhed himſelf, and 'made a final extinguiſhment of his houſe and honour.' The male iſſue of the Earls of Deſmond became extinct in 1632.

I ſhall now proceed to treat of JOHN, eldeſt ſon of Thomas Lord Offaley, of whom the Duke of Leinſter is lineally deſcended. Which John Fitz-Thomas, eighth Lord Offaley, and firſt Earl of Kildare, had great variance with William Veſey, Lord of Kildare, in 1291, who was Lord Juſtice of Ireland in that King's reign, having many complaints againſt him, by his oppreſſions of the country, and neglect of its defence againſt the Iriſh; and finding the council reflected on his mal-adminiſtration [u], he endeavoured to excuſe his own conduct, by charging this John Lord Offaley 'with being as fierce as a 'lion, when any private injury was offered, but as meek as a 'lamb, when the public was concerned.'

This occaſioned great diſputes between them, related in Hollinſhed's Chronicle, and obliged the Lord Offaley to appeal to the King; who, to examine and adjudge the matter impartially, ſent for both of them into England (ſome ſay, they went of their own accord) where each having addreſſed the King [w] (according to the cuſtom of that age) he challenged the Lord Juſtice to clear himſelf by combat, in the following terms: 'But 'for ſo much as our mutual complaints ſtand upon the one his 'Yea, and the other his Nay, and that you would be taken for 'a Champion, and I am known to be no Coward, let us, in 'God's name, leave lying for varlets, bearding for ruffians, 'facing for crackers, chatting for twattlers, ſcolding for callets, 'booking for ſcriveners, pleading for lawyers; and let us try, 'with the dint of ſword, as become martial men to do, our mu-

[u] Cox, p. 78. [w] Ibid. p. 80, & ſeq.

'tual

'tual quarrels. Wherefore, to juſtify that I am a true ſubject, 'and that thou, Veſey, art an arch-traytor to God and to my 'King, here in the preſence of his Highneſs, and in the hear-'ing of this honourable aſſembly, I challenge the combat.'—The audience expreſſed their ſatisfaction by a loud acclamation; and, the challenge being accepted by Veſey, was admitted by the King, but Veſey conveyed himſelf into France, to avoid the trial; which, when the King underſtood, he pronounced his Lordſhip innocent[x], and beſtowed on him Veſey's manors and lordſhip of Kildare, Rathangan, and divers others, ſaying, 'That although he had conveyed his perſon into France, yet 'he had left his lands behind him in Ireland.'

His Lordſhip returned to that kingdom with the congratulation of all his friends[y]; and in 1294, with John Delamere, took Richard Bourk, Earl of Ulſter, and William Bourk, priſoners in Meath, and confined them in the caſtle of Ley; whence they were afterwards delivered by order of Parliament at Kilkenny. In 1295, by the Lord Juſtice Wogan's procurement, an agreement was made between him and the ſaid Earl; whereby it was covenanted, that he ſhould give to the Earl of Ulſter three thouſand marks to be thus diſcharged, viz. to aſſign Slegagh, with all its appurtenances, in Connaught, for one thouſand marks; and all his ſilver veſſels and plate, in ſatisfaction of another thouſand; and his ſon and heir, Thomas, to marry the Earl's daughter, in diſcharge of the other thouſand. In the ſame year he[z] marched with a great army into Meath; and the next year[a] went to aſſiſt the King in Scotland, who ſumptuouſly entertained them in Roxburgh-Caſtle. In 1299, he was again ſummoned to attend the King with horſe and arms in his beſt array for war, againſt the Scots, and to be with him at Withwelaun, on March 1. Alſo in 1300, with Peter de Bermingham, the Lord Juſtice Wogan, and others, he[b] went a third time into that kingdom, to aſſiſt his Majeſty; from whence they returned the next year. In 1307 he accompanied Sir Edmund Butler (afterwards Earl of Carrick) his ſon-in-law, into Connaught and Offaley, when they diſperſed the rebellion then raiſed in thoſe parts, and relieved the caſtle of Ley: And in 1312 was ſent General into Munſter, to ſuppreſs the Iriſh in arms againſt the Government, when he knighted Nicholas Fitz-Maurice, and Robert Clonkull, at Adair, in the county of Limerick. Alſo on May 25, 1315, when Edward Bruce, brother to Robert I. King of Scotland, being invited by many of the natives, entered the North of Ireland with an army of 6000 men, and being joined by the Iriſh, was crowned King of Ireland at Dundalk; his Lordſhip, in

x Cox, p. 84. y Ibid. 78. z Ibid. p. 85. a Ibid. p. 86. Ibid.

order to ſtop the inſurgents proceedings, attended his ſaid ſon-in-law, then Lord Juſtice, againſt the Scots; and that year, the differences, then ſubſiſting between him and the Earl of Ulſter, were happily adjuſted, and finally determined, at the inſtance of the Lord Juſtice, who brought about their reconciliation, that by the union of the King's good ſubjects, the invader of the kingdom might the ſooner be expelled or conquered. After this reconciliation, an army being raiſed, the Lord Juſtice, accompanied with his Lordſhip, and others, the Lords and Gentlemen of Leinſter and Munſter, gave the ſaid Edward Bruce battle near Ardſkoll: but being defeated, and Roger, Lord Mortimer, alſo, with an army of 1500 men, overthrown ſoon after; and the Iriſh, on the news of theſe defeats, riſing and waſting the country, from Arklow to Leix; the Lord Offaley, with other Lords, faithful ſubjects to the King, renewed their promiſe of allegiance, and for the confirmation and aſſurance thereof, delivered hoſtages to be kept within the Caſtle of Dublin, and reſiſted the attempts of the Scots to the utmoſt of their power; whom, together with the Iriſh, they frequently defeated, with the ſlaughter of many of them; ſo that Edward Bruce was at length obliged to ſend for his brother Robert, King of Scotland, to his aſſiſtance; who, landing at Carrickfergus, in May, 1316, beſieged and took that caſtle; and the Lord Offaley marching againſt him, to fruſtrate his deſigns, King Edward II. as well to reward his ſervices paſt, as to engage him to his intereſts for the time to come, created him, by patent, dated May 14, 1316, Earl of Kildare; which the learned Selden, in his Titles of Honour, tells us, 'is the moſt ancient form of creation he had ſeen,' and is as follows:

Edwardus, Dei Gratia, Rex Angliæ, Dominus Hiberniæ, Dux Aquitaniæ, Archiepiſcopis, Epiſcopis, Abbatibus, Prioribus, Comitibus, Baronibus, Juſtitiariis, Vice-Comitibus, Præpoſitis, Miniſtris, et omnibus Ballivis et Fidelibus ſuis, ſalutem. Sciatis quod Nos pro bono et laudibili Servitio, quod dilectus et fidelis noſter Johannes Filius Thomæ de Hibernia, Celebris Memoriæ Domino Edwardo quondam Regi Angliæ, Patri noſtro, et Nobis hactenus impendit, et Nobis impendet in futurum, dediſſe, conceſſiſſe, et hac Charta noſtra confirmaſſe eidem Johanni, Caſtrum et Villam de Kildare, Ipſumque Præfeciſſe in Comitem ejuſdem Loci: Habendum et tenendum eidem Johanni, et Hæredibus ſuis Maſculis de Corpore ſuo legitime procreatis, una cum Fœodis Militum, Advocationibus Eccleſiarum, Abbatiarum, Prioratuum, Hoſpitalium, et aliarum Domorum Religioſarum in Comitatu de Kildare, Homagiis, Servitiis libere Tenentium, Firmariorum et Betagiorum, Wardis, Maritagiis, Releviis, Eſcaetis, Molendinis, Stagnis, Vivariis, Aquis, Ripariis, Piſcariis, Boſcis, Moris, Mariſcis,

Mariſcis, Pratis, Paſcuis, Paſturis, Libertatibus, liberis Conſuetudinibus, et omnibus aliis ad prædicta Caſtrum et Villam pertinentibus; excepto officio Vicecomitis Comitatus de Kildare, et his quæ ad officium Vicecomitis ibidem pertinent, quæ Nobis et Hæredibus noſtris volumus remanere; de Nobis et Hæredibus noſtris per Servitium duorum Fæodorum Militum in perpetuum. Et ſi idem Johannes obierit ſine Hærede Maſculo de Corpore ſuo legitime procreato, tunc prædicta Caſtrum et Villa cum Terris, Redditibus, Fæodis Militum, Advocationibus Eccleſiarum, Abbatiarum, Prioratuum, Hoſpitalium, et aliarum Domorum Religioſarum, Homagiis, Servitiis libere Tenentium, Firmariorum et Betagiorum, Wardis, Maritagiis, Releviis, Eſcaetis, Molendinis, Stagnis, Vivariis, Aquis, Ripariis, Piſcariis, Boſcis, Moris, Mariſcis, Pratis, Paſcuis, Paſturis, Libertatibus, et liberis Conſuetudinibus, et omnibus aliis ad prædicta Caſtrum et Villam pertinentibus, ad Nos et Hæredes noſtros integre revertantur. Quare Volumus et firmiter Præcipimus, pro Nobis et Hæredibus noſtris, quod prædictus Johannes habeat et teneat ſibi, et Hæredibus ſuis Maſculis de Corpore ſuo legitime procreatis, prædicta Caſtrum et Villam cum Terris, Redditibus, et aliis Pertinentiis ſuis, ſub Honore et Nomine Comitis de Kildare; ſimul cum Fæodis Militum, Advocationibus Eccleſiarum, &c. (ut ſupra) et omnibus aliis ad prædicta Caſtrum et Villam pertinentibus, quoquo modo, excepto officio Vicecomitis Comitatus de Kildare, et his quæ ad officium Vicecomitis ibidem pertinent, quæ Nobis et Hæredibus noſtris volumus remanere, de Nobis et Hæredibus noſtris per Servitium duorum Fæodorum Militum in perpetuum. Et ſi idem Johannes obierit ſine Hærede Maſculo de Corpore ſuo legitime procreato, tunc prædicta Caſtrum et Villa, cum Terris, Redditibus, &c. ad Nos et Hæredes noſtros integre revertantur, ſicut prædictum eſt.

His Teſtibus, Venerabilibus Patribus W. Cantuar. Archiepiſcopo, totius Angliæ Primate; J. Norwicenſi et W. Exoni, Epiſcopis; Johanne de Britannia, Comite Richmond; Hugone le Deſpenſer Seniore; Rogero de Mortuo Mari de Wigmore; Hugone le Deſpenſer Juniore; Rogero de Mortuo Mari de Chirk; Johanne de Cromwell Seneſcallo Hoſpitii noſtri, et aliis. Datum per Manum noſtram 14° Die Maii 1316.

Per ipſum Regem.

He enjoyed this honour but a very ſhort time, dying at Laraghbrine, near Manooth, on September 10, the ſame year, and was interred in the Franciſcan friary of Kildare; having, amongſt other pious acts, built the abbey of Eremites of St. Auguſtine's order, at Adaire, on the ſouthern part of the river Mage, in the county of Limerick, to which he gave the town of Modulleghy, and other lands in Adaire; which grant was confirmed by the King, on December 13, 1317.

He alſo founded in the ſame town of Adaire, a monaſtery of Friars of the order of the Bleſſed Trinity, bearing blue and red croſſes on their breaſts.

He married Blanch, daughter to John Lord Roche, of Fermoy and Poolcaſtle: and by her had two ſons and two daughters, viz. Gerald, who died unmarried, in 1303, and Thomas Fitz-John Fitz-Gerald, his ſucceſſor; Lady Joan, married in 1302, to Sir Edmund Butler, Lord Deputy, in 1312, and afterwards Earl of Carrick, anceſtor to the Earls and Dukes of Ormond; and Lady Elizabeth, married to Nicholas Netterville, Eſq; anceſtor to the Viſcount Netterville.

THOMAS, *the ſecond Earl of Kildare*, a prudent and wiſe man, was, on the day after Palm-Sunday, 1316, made, by the King's command, Leader of the army, conſiſting of 30,000 men, againſt the before-mentioned Edward Bruce and the Scots: but the Lord Roger Mortimer landing about the ſame time at Youghall, and by his letters deſiring the engagement might be deferred until he joined them with his forces, no battle enſued; for Bruce, being advertiſed of their deſign, retired about the beginning of May into Ulſter; and, in 1318, his army was defeated, himſelf killed, and an end put to the Scottiſh invaſion in Ireland. This Thomas, Earl of Kildare, was appointed Lord Juſtice, in 1320; when he received a grant from the King, to cauſe all ſuch of his Iriſh tenants to be obedient to the laws of England as would be governed by them. In February, 1326-7, he was again made Lord Juſtice, in which high office he departed this life, at Manooth, in the county of Kildare (the family-ſeat) on Thurſday in Eaſter-week, viz. April 9, 1328, and was buried in the chapel of our Lady, before the altar, in the abbey of the Friars Minors, in Kildare.

On Auguſt 16, 1312, he married at Greencaſtle, in Connaught, the Lady Joan de Burgh, third daughter to Richard Earl of Ulſter; which Lady, on July 3, 1329, re-married with Sir John Darcy, Lord Juſtice, and ſhe dying on April 23, 1359, was buried in the church of Kildare, near her firſt huſband, to whom ſhe bore three ſons, John, who died in 1323, in the ninth year of his age; Richard, heir and ſucceſſor to his father; and Maurice, who ſucceeded his brother Richard.

RICHARD, *the 3d Earl of Kildare*, died when about twelve years of age (as it is found in the Red Book of Kildare) at Rathangan, on July 7, 1329, and was buried in the Grey, or Franciſcan abbey of Kildare, on the right-hand of his father; ſo that his brother, Maurice Fitz-Thomas, became heir.

MAURICE,

MAURICE, *4th Earl of Kildare*, being under age at his acceſſion to the honour, the lands of Kildare, Manooth, Adaire, Cromagh, and Eſtgrene, were ſeized into the King's hands, on June 3, 1334, and granted by him to Sir John Darcy, who had married his mother. He no ſooner arrived to years of maturity, but he ſignalized himſelf in the defence of his country againſt the O Dempſies, who had raiſed a rebellion in Leinſter. He purſued them ſo cloſe, in 1339, that many of them were drowned in the river Barrow; and the greateſt booty that every was taken in that country was brought by him to Dublin. He continued to defend the Pale until the Earl of Deſmond, in 1345, refuſing to come to the Parliament held in Dublin, he aſſiſted him to withſtand Sir Ralph Ufford, the Lord Juſtice; but, after Deſmond's lands were ſeized, and his party ſubdued, he was allured, on promiſes of indemnity, to come to the ſaid Lord Juſtice, at whoſe command he was inſidiouſly apprehended by Sir William Burton, as he was ſitting among the King's Counſellors in the court of Exchequer at Dublin, and impriſoned in the caſtle; where he remained till May 26, 1346, when he was diſcharged by Sir Roger Darcy, the new Lord Juſtice, on the recognizances of twenty-four Lords and Gentlemen. After that he performed many eminent ſervices; for, in November, the next year, he, with the Lord Juſtice Sir Walter Bermingham, invaded the territory of O More with fire and ſword, and, after a briſk engagement, purſued them ſo effectually, that they ſubmitted to the King's clemency, and gave hoſtages for their future behaviour. Alſo, in May, 1347, he went, with his Barons and Knights, to ſerve King Edward III. at the ſiege of Calais, where he had, amongſt other horſemen in his auxiliaries to the King out of Ireland, twenty-ſeven hoblers, and was made Leader of the army; in which ſtation his ſervices were ſo ſignal, that he was knighted by the King, after his return into England; and, on March 30, 1360, conſtituted Lord Juſtice of Ireland, by the following commiſſion:

'To all whom theſe Preſents ſhall come, greeting; Know 'ye, that we have committed to our faithful and loving ſub-'ject, Maurice Earl of Kildare, the Office of Chief Juſtice of 'our Kingdom of Ireland, together with the Nation itſelf, 'and the Caſtles and other Appurtenances thereunto belong-'ing, to keep and govern during our Will and Pleaſure; 'commanding, that whilſt he remains in the ſaid Office, he 'ſhall receive the ſum of five hundred Pounds yearly out of 'our Exchequer at Dublin; upon which conſideration, he 'ſhall perform the ſaid Office, and take Care of the King-'dom, and maintain twenty men and horſe in arms con-

'ſtantly, whereof himſelf ſhall be one, during the enjoy-
'ment of the ſaid Commiſſion. In Witneſs whereof, &c.
'Given at Dublin by the Hands of our beloved in Chriſt,
'Friar Thomas Burgey, Prior of the Hoſpital of St. John
'of Jeruſalem, in Ireland, our Chancellor of that King-
'dom, on the thirtieth of March, being the thirty-fourth
'year of our Reign.'

He was accordingly ſworn the next day, and was again made Cuſtos of the Realm, on March 2, 1371-2; alſo a third time appointed to govern Ireland, by a commiſſion bearing date February 16, 1375-6, until the return of Sir William de Windſor. He was a perſon of great piety, and was among the principal benefactors to the priory of St. Woolſtan. His Lordſhip departed this life on Auguſt 15, 1390, and was buried in the church of the fraternity of the Holy Trinity in Dublin. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Bartholomew Burgherſh, Knight of the Garter, by Elizabeth his wife, ſecond daughter of Theobald Lord Verdon, who died in 1316, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Glouceſter, and widow of John de Burgh, ſon of Richard Earl of Ulſter: which Theobald was third ſon, and at length heir, to John Lord Verdon, by Margaret, daughter and coheir to Gilbert Lacy, who died before his father Walter, Lord of Meath, brother to Hugh Earl of Ulſter. By this Lady the Earl of Kildare got ſome lands in the county of Meath; and had iſſue four ſons, beſides daughters, viz. 1. Gerald, who ſucceeded to the honour; 2. John, ſuppoſed to have died young; 3. Richard, who died unmarried in his father's life-time; and, 4. Thomas, who was father of Gerald, from whom (as is ſaid) the family of Fitz-Gerald, of Palline, in the county of Limerick, derive their deſcent.

GERALD, *the 5th Earl of Kildare*, was taken priſoner, in 1398, by Callogh Mac Murrough O Connor, and the horſemen of Offaley, who delivered him to his father Murrough O Connor, Prince of Offaley, to be kept his captive, until he ſhould be ranſomed; which was afterwards done. He was appointed Lord Juſtice on September 7, 1405; and in October, 1406, being ſucceeded in that office by Sir Stephen Scrope, his Lordſhip and the Earl of Deſmond accompanied him in 1407, and preyed on the lands of Mac Murrough, whom they ſubdued, taking alſo O Nolan and his ſon. From thence haſtening towards Callan, in the county of Kilkenny, he put to flight the rebellious Scepts of the O Carrols and Burks; O Carrol and eight hundred of his men being ſlain. In 1408, he built the White Caſtle in New-Leighlin; but that year, when Thomas Duke of Clarence, King Henry IV's 2d ſon, and Lord-Lieutenant, landed at Carlingford, and

was

was met in his way to Dublin by the Earl of Kildare, he arreſted his Lordſhip, and three more of his family, as they came to meet him, whereby he loſt all his goods by the Lord-Lieutenant's ſervants, and he was impriſoned in the caſtle of Dublin, until he paid three hundred marks for the recovery of his liberty. On what account this befel him, or how he had incurred the diſpleaſure of the Lord Lieutenant, hiſtory is ſilent; yet probably it was, becauſe he and Adam O Nolan did not permit the King to preſent a fit perſon to be prebend of Manooth, in the cathedral church of St. Patrick, Dublin. He departed this life in 1410, and was buried in the friary of Kildare; leaving iſſue, by Margaret his wife, daughter and heir of Sir John Rochfort, Knt. two ſons and one daughter, viz. John, his ſucceſſor; Thomas Fitz-Gerald, who left no children; and Joan, who was firſt married to Jenico Grey, by whom ſhe had no iſſue, and ſecondly to James Butler, the fourth of that name, Earl of Ormond, and dying in London, on Auguſt 3, 1430, was buried in the church of the hoſpital of St. Thomas D'Acres there, now Mercers Chapel.

John, *ſixth Earl of Kildare*, was commonly called *the Crooked*, or *Crouch-Back*; and being accuſed of having communicated with the Prior of Kilmainham, was arreſted at Slane, or rather at Clane, in the county of Kildare, with Sir Chriſtopher Preſton, and Sir John Bedlow, and impriſoned in the caſtle of Trim, on the feaſt of St. John, 1418. He built the caſtles of Manooth and Kilkea; and, on October 21, 1426, had a liberate to receive twenty marks for the charges he had been at in reſiſting the Iriſh enemies and Engliſh rebels, on the frontiers of the Pale. He deceaſed on October 17, 1427, and was buried in the monaſtery of All-Saints, in Dublin, leaving, by his wife Margaret, daughter of —— De la Herne, an only ſon.

Thomas, *7th Earl of Kildare*, who, in 1454, was appointed Lord-Deputy of the kingdom; as he was again the year following, when he held a great council, or Parliament, in Dublin; and two years after another, at the Naas, on the Friday next after the feaſt of All-Saints, wherein, among other Acts, it was enacted, 'That as no mean could be found to keep the 'King's coin within the land of Ireland, that all Frenchmen, 'Spaniards, Britons, Portingales, and other ſundry nations, 'ſhould pay, for every pound of ſilver they carried out of the 'land, forty pence of cuſtom to the King's Cuſtomer, for the 'uſe of the King.' The next year he alſo held a Parliament at Dublin, on the Friday after the feaſt of the Purification; and continued in the government until 1459, when Richard Duke of York was made Lord Lieutenant, whoſe Deputy he was appointed in 1460. Alſo King Edward IV. coming to the throne, continued him Lord Juſtice by patent, dated by the coun-

council at Dublin, on April 30, 1461; and, on May 1, he was ſworn in Chriſt-Church. In 1463, he was conſtituted Lord Chancellor by Act of Parliament, with the fee of forty pounds per annum, and ten ſhillings per diem.

Richard Duke of York, Earl of Ulſter, Lord of Wigmore, Clare, Trim, and Connaught, father of King Edward IV. being ſeiſed in fee of the manor of Molagh, with its appurtenances, in the county of Meath, which he held of the crown *in capite*, gave and granted the ſame to this Thomas Earl of Kildare, without having obtained the previous licence of King Henry VI. for alienating thereof; and a pardon for that offence being abſolutely neceſſary, King Edward IV. for the fine of twenty ſhillings paid into the Hanaper, granted one both to the Duke, and Earl, on July 5, 1461. In 1464, he and his Counteſs founded an abbey of Grey Friars, of the order of St. Francis, commonly called the Poor Abbey, in the eaſtern part of the town of Adaire. They alſo built the church of the abbey at their own charge, and gave two chalices of ſilver, and the great bell, to that convent. But, in 1467, with the Earl of Deſmond, and Edward Plunket, Eſq; he was attainted of high-treaſon by Act of Parliament, for alliances, foſterage, and alterage with the King's Iriſh enemies, furniſhing them with horſe and arms, and ſupporting them againſt the King's ſubjects. The Earl of Deſmond, againſt whom the accuſation ſeemed principally to be levelled, ſuffered death. However, his Lordſhip was afterwards enlarged, pardoned, and reſtored in blood by Parliament; and (the Lord-Deputy, John Tiptoft Earl of Worceſter, haſtening to England) he was made Lord Juſtice. He was alſo, in 1471, Deputy to George Duke of Clarence, in which office he continued until 1475. Having called two Parliaments, the firſt at Drogheda, wherein the Engliſh ſtatute of the ſixth of Richard II. *That women conſenting to raviſhers ſhould forfeit their inheritance*; and all other Engliſh ſtatutes made before that time were confirmed; he held the ſecond Parliament at the Naas, on Friday after the feaſt of St. Andrew the Apoſtle, 1472, wherein it was enacted, 'That cuſtom ſhould be paid for all ſtaple wares carried into 'Scotland, and that no grain ſhould be tranſported out of the 'realm, if the price exceeded ten pence the peck, upon pain 'of forfeiture of the ſame, or the value thereof.'

On March 25, 1478, or rather 1477, (as appears from a note of the obits of the Earls of Kildare, taken out of a book belonging to Gerald Earl of Kildare, and Elizabeth Grey, his Counteſs) he departed this life, and was buried near his father, in All-Hallows, near Dublin. He married, as is found in ſome pedigrees, Dorothea, daughter of Anthony O More, of Leix, before the Earldom fell to him; and

and by her is made anceſtor to the families of Blackhall, Oſbert's-town, Timothire, or Cluonblogue, &c. and I find of Sir Shane (John) Fitz-Gerald, and William, ſons of Thomas Earl of Kildare: but the wife, by whom he had his ſucceſſor, was Johan, daughter to James the ſeventh Earl of Deſmond, by whom he had four ſons, and two daughters, Eleanor and Anne, whereof Eleanor married Henry Mac Owen O Neile, Chief of his name.

The ſons of Thomas Earl of Kildare, were, firſt, Gerald, his ſucceſſor.

2d, Sir Thomas, who by ſtatute in Parliament, held at Trim, in 2 Richard III. was made Lord Chancellor of Ireland for Life: and in the reign of King Henry VII. having promoted the deſigns of Lambert Simnel, had, on December 8, 1486, pardon for all treaſons and offences. Yet ſoon after [c], continuing his adherence to that impoſtor, he accompanied him into England, where the King's forces, at Stoke, near Newark upon Trent, entirely routed them on June 16, 1487, and this Sir Thomas was ſlain. He married Elizabeth, eldeſt daughter of Robert Lord Viſcount Gormanſtown, and by her left iſſue Sir Maurice Fitz-Gerald, of Laccagh, his heir, anceſtor to the family at Laccagh.

James, third ſon, married Eleanor, daughter of the White Knight, and had iſſue four ſons, Gerald, Edmund, Richard, and Shane; whereof Edmund had Richard, of Mulloghmaſt, in the county of Kildare, who had Bryan, who left Oliver, of Mulloghmaſt, anceſtor (as preſumed) to the family at Johnſtown, in the county of Weſtmeath; 2. Edmund of Birton, father of Piers, the father of Gerald, of Birton.

Maurice, fourth ſon, was anceſtor to the Fitz-Geralds of Thomaſtown, and Caheraſſa, in the county of Limerick.

The Lady Johan, Counteſs of Kildaire, ſurviving their father, lived his widow until 1486, when ſhe was buried near the choir in the church of the abbey of Adaire, which ſhe and her Lord had founded.

GERALD, *the eighth Earl of Kildare*, the ſame year he ſucceeded his father, was conſtituted Lord Deputy to Richard Duke of York, ſon to Edward IV. Whereupon he held a Parliament at Naas, on Friday after the feaſt of St. Petronelle the Virgin. The next year, 1479, (or, according to other accounts, 1472,) the ſociety of St. George, or the Order of the Garter, was eſtabliſhed in Ireland, conſiſting of thirteen of the moſt honourable perſons in the counties of Kildare, Dublin, Meath, and Louth, of which he was the firſt Knight elected. Of this Order the Earl was appointed

c Hall's Chron. in Henry VII. fol. 5 and 10.

Captain,

Captain, and his ſucceſſors were annually to be elected at Dublin on St. George's day, out of the ſaid number, under whoſe command were two hundred armed men; and a poundage was laid on all merchandize imported and exported, for their ſupport (hides, and the goods of Freemen of Dublin and Drogheda, excepted). The intention of the inſtitution was to defend the ſaid counties from the incurſions of the rebellious Iriſh, and enemies to the Engliſh government: but the ſociety was diſſolved by Act of Parliament in 1494.

On Auguſt 12, 1480, he was again made Deputy to Richard Duke of York, for four years, by the Duke's patent under the King's privy-ſeal; and he covenanted, by indenture with the King, to keep the realm ſurely and ſafely to his power, and for that end was to have eighty archers on horſeback, forty ſpearmen on horſeback, and ſix hundred pounds a year to maintain them. On Monday after the feaſt of the tranſlation of St. Thomas the Martyr that year, he held a Parliament at Dublin, which forbad the carrying of hawks out of the kingdom, without great cuſtom; and that the Pale ſhould have no correſpondence with the Iriſh. Alſo, being attended with the Mayor, Bailiffs, and many citizens of Dublin, he went out a hoſting into the O More's country; and remaining Chief Governor at the death of King Edward IV. was continued by Richard III. in 1483, as Deputy to his ſon Edward. In 1485, he was Deputy to John de la Pole, Earl of Lincoln, when the Parliament held at Dublin gave him a ſubſidy of thirteen ſhillings and four-pence out of every plough-land, towards defraying his charges in the ſervice he had performed againſt the Iriſh rebels and traitors to the ſtate.

At the acceſſion of King Henry VII. to the throne, he was continued Deputy to Jaſper, Duke of Bedford, the Lord Lieutenant; whereupon that year he held a Parliament at Trim, on the Monday after Corpus Chriſti day, when the manor of Swords was confirmed to John Walton, Archbiſhop of Dublin, for his maintenance during life, he having reſigned the See to Walter Fitz-Simons, by reaſon of his being deprived of his ſight. On February 2 enſuing, being at maſs in Chriſt-Church, he received the news of the King's marriage with Elizabeth, eldeſt daughter of King Edward IV. and communicating the ſame to the Archbiſhop of Dublin, he cauſed the Prior to ſay another maſs for the King and Queen. But the next year his Lordſhip was ſuſpected of adhering to the famous impoſtor Lambert Simnel, a baker's ſon, who being ſupported by Margaret, widow of Charles Duke of Burgundy, and ſiſter to King Edward IV. in order to try the people's affection to the Houſe of York, perſonated Edward

Earl

Earl of Warwick, only ſon to George Duke of Clarence, brother to the ſaid Ducheſs and King Edward IV. Which Duke, being their countryman born, the Iriſh (and eſpecially the Earl of Kildare) much reſpected him. This impoſtor laying claim to the crown, as the immediate and rightful heir, and the King having ſome intimation of the Earl's hearkening to his deſigns, and being willing to have him ſecured in his own hands, invited him, by his letters, to repair immediately to England, to conſult about the weighty affairs of the realm: whereupon his Lordſhip, rightly animadverting on the King's intentions, imparted the ſame to the Nobility of Ireland, then aſſembled at Dublin, who ſent letters of excuſe, dated June 4, ſignifying, 'That his preſence was ſo 'neceſſary, he could not, at that time, be ſpared from the 'government, certain matters being then debating in Parlia-'ment, which by his ſo ſudden journey might prove of the 'greateſt impediment and detriment; and therefore earneſtly 'deſired he might ſtay till thoſe matters were ſettled:' Subſcribed by Walter, Archbiſhop of Dublin; Octavianus, Archbiſhop of Armagh; John Pain, Biſhop of Meath; John Purcell, Abbot of St. Thomas; Walter Campflour, Abbot of St. Mary; John Troy, Abbot of Mellefont; Henry, Abbot of Baltinglas; Nicholas, Prior of Conal; Robert, Viſcount Gormanſtown; and the Barons Slane, Delvin, Killeen, Howth, Trimleſton, and Dunſany.

At length Simnel, with his tutor Richard Simon, an Oxford prieſt, ſailed to Ireland, to win over that kingdom to his intereſt, before he attempted any thing in England; flattering himſelf with ſucceſs from the affection of the natives to the houſe of York. Accordingly, on his arrival, he preſented himſelf before the Lord-Deputy, the Chancellor, Treaſurer, and other Nobles of the York faction, who all readily owned him for what he called himſelf; and being proclaimed in Dublin by the name of Edward VI. the Chancellor lodged him in his own houſe, and treated him according to his aſſumed quality. The Deputy alſo (againſt the endeavours of Octavianus, Archbiſhop of Armagh) ſhewed him all the countenance he could deſire, and was preſent at his coronation in Chriſt-Church, on Whitſunday, May 2, (others ſay June 3) 1487, when the ceremony was performed with great ſolemnity, the Chancellor, the Archbiſhop of Dublin, the Earl of Lincoln, Lord Lovel, Jenico Marks, Mayor of Dublin, and many other perſons of quality, attending in performance thereof; the Crown being borrowed from the image of the Virgin Mary, erected in a church dedicated to her memory near Dame's Gate. John Pain, Biſhop of Meath, preached the coronation ſermon, ſetting forth his (pretended) title to the crown; and he after was

conducted, with great applauſe of the people, to the caſtle of Dublin, on the ſhoulders of Darcy of Platen, a perſon of an extraordinary high ſtature, and much taller than the reſt of the people. Whereupon all matters of ſtate were iſſued in the name of Simnel, who, with an army of Iriſh, and 2000 Almains or Germans (ſent by the Ducheſs of Burgundy into Ireland, under the command of Martin Swart) and ſome Engliſh, ſailed for England, Thomas Fitz-Gerald, the Earl's brother, quitting his Chancellorſhip to attend him: but (as was before mentioned) coming to an engagement with the King's forces near Stoke, his whole army was routed, and the ſaid Chancellor (and not the Earl his brother, as the Lord Bacon and others write) valiantly fighting in a wrong cauſe, loſt his life.

The news of this defeat arriving at Dublin, the Deputy, being ſenſible of his overſight, did, with the other Miniſters of State, who countenanced and attended this mock coronation, ſend meſſengers to the King, acknowledging their raſhneſs, and earneſtly imploring his pardon; which the King granted, ſatisfying himſelf with their ſubmiſſions, and promiſes of loyal ſervice for the future: and thereupon, the next year, he ſent over Sir Richard Edgecumbe, Comptroller of his Houſhold and of his Privy-council, with authority to take new oaths of fidelity and allegiance of the Nobility, Gentry, and Chief Citizens of the kingdom. Sir Richard arrived at Kingſale, on June 27, and took the homage of the Lords Barry, Kingſale, &c. On July 3, he put in at Lambay, where he heard the Earl of Kildare was gone on a pilgrimage, and could not return for four or five days. On which going on ſhore the 2d day following at Malahoide, he was entertained there by Mr. Talbot; and being conducted to Dublin that night, by the Biſhop of Meath, (who had preached Simnel's coronation ſermon, but was the firſt who made a ſubmiſſion) and other Miniſters of State, was lodged at the Black Friars, and continued there till the Earl of Kildare arrived at Thomas-Court, with two hundred horſe in his retinue. His Lordſhip immediately ſent the Biſhop of Meath, the Lord Slane, and others, to Sir Richard, to advertiſe him of his arrival, and conduct him to his houſe. Sir Richard was received and welcomed by the Earl in a great chamber, to whom, without reverence or courteſy, he delivered the King's letters, which being read, they, with all the Lords preſent, went into a privy-chamber, when Sir Richard opened and declared to them his meſſage from the King, and the whole cauſe of his journey: but divers Lords of the Council being abſent, the conſideration of the buſineſs was deferred for five days; and that night the Earl went to Manooth, and Sir Richard to his lodgings; whence the next day, being Sunday, on his going

to Chriſt-Church, it was declared in a ſermon by the ſame Biſhop of Meath, 'That the King would pardon every man 'that would do his duty to him; and the abſolution of ex-'communication (which the King had procured of the Pope) 'to all who ſhould yield due obedience,' was proclaimed by Sir Richard's command.

On Monday Sir Richard, at the Earl's invitation, went to Manooth, and was nobly entertained; the Earl promiſing, that he would conform himſelf in all things to the King's pleaſure, in ſuch wiſe, that Sir Richard ſhould be contented: and returning to Dublin, on July 16, the Earl and the Lords of the Council agreed, the following day, at Thomas-Court, to become the King's true ſubjects; and offered, for the performance of their fidelity, to be bound in as good ſurety as could be deviſed by the King's laws. Accordingly, on July 21, Sir Richard, at the Earl's deſire, went to Thomas-Court, where the Lords and Council were aſſembled: and there, in the ſaid great chamber, called the King's Chamber, took homage, firſt of the Earl, and then of the other Lords; which done, the Earl, whilſt maſs was ſung, was delivered from the curſe he had incurred by the Pope's Bull, and made his ſolemn oath of allegiance on the ſacrament, as did the Biſhops and Lords after him; and Sir Richard put a collar of the King's livery about his neck, to ſignify his Majeſty's entire reconciliation to him; which his Lordſhip (dining with Sir Richard) wore through the city to his lodgings, and home again.

On July 30, the Earl, in St. Mary's church at Dame's-Gate, delivered to Sir Richard his certificate upon his oath, under the ſeal of his arms, as the obligation of his future allegiance and faithful ſervice; and Sir Richard, in the preſence of all the Lords, delivered unto him the King's pardon under his great ſeal; and, having thus faithfully executed his commiſſion, departed, after dinner, to Dalkie-Iſland, ſix miles from Dublin, where his ſhips lay, and embarking that night, arrived ſafe in England. All which particulars of his conduct and ſucceſs in this affair he preſented to the King, and are narrated (from a manuſcript in the Cotton Library) in the account of Lord Edgecumbe's family.

Soon after Sir Richard's departure, the Earl and the Council ſent the Biſhop of Meath, to aſſure the King of their future fidelity, and to thank him for his pardon; but Simnel being taken priſoner, and confeſſing the whole impoſture to the King, he ſent for all the temporal Lords of Ireland to repair to his preſence; who, obeying the ſummons, were conducted before him at Greenwich, in this rank of precedency; the Earls of Kildare, and Ormond, the Lords Barry de Botivant, Roche de Fermoy, Bermingham of Athunry, Courcy

Courcy of Kingſale, Preſton of Gormanſtown, Nugent of Delvin, Fleming of Slane, Plunket of Killeen, St. Lawrence of Howth, Barnwall of Trimleſton, and Plunket of Dunſany. The King gently reproved them for the countenance and ſupport they had yielded to the impoſtor and his cauſe; but told them, 'They would at laſt crown apes, 'ſhould he be long abſent.' However, he received them into his favour, honourably treated them, and at length graciouſly diſmiſſed them, with their pardons under the broad ſeal, promiſing the continuance of his favour, as their future conduct ſhould deſerve.

He continued the Earl of Kildare in the government, who, on his return into Ireland, in 1489, invaded Mac Geoghagan's country, took and deſtroyed the caſtle of Bileragh, and waſted the whole territory of Moycaſhel, in the county of Weſtmeath; whence, being loaded with booty, he returned to Dublin. In this year, or 1490, he had ſent him out of Germany, as a great rarity, ſix hand-guns or muſkets, which his guard, during the time they ſtood centinels, bore before his habitation at Thomas Court. The next year he aſſembled a Parliament at Trim, on the Friday after the Epiphany; but the year following being ſuſpected by the King, on ſome envious ſuggeſtions, for abetting new conſpiracies with the afore-mentioned Ducheſs of Burgundy, he was removed from the poſt of Lord Juſtice; for (as Hollinſhed obſerves) 'let them behave themſelves valiantly in war, and 'loyally in peace, yet notwithſtanding ſuch ſlanders are 'raiſed, ſuch rumours noiſed, ſuch malicious inventions 'forged, that ſuch as are in authority cannot but of force ſuſpect them, unleſs they were able, like Gods, to pry in the 'bottom of each man's conſcience.' About this time alſo the contentions, which had long ſubſiſted between his Lordſhip and the Butlers, growing to ſuch a height, as greatly to diſturb the government, and deſtroy the Engliſh Pale; it in ſome meaſure contributed to raiſe the ſaid ſuſpicions in the King, and bring a load of trouble on the Earl of Kildare.

And it was not long before the Earl was again ſuſpected to be a favourer of the youth called Perkin Warbeck, who was by many acknowledged to be Richard Duke of York, King Edward IV's younger ſon, reported not to be murdered with his brother Edward V. in the Tower, but in compaſſion ſpared, and ſent ſecretly away. However, he cleared himſelf of that ſuſpicion, by going with the Lord-Deputy, and the Earl of Ormond, againſt his abetters, in 1494; yet, notwithſtanding this, he had ſome enemies, who repreſented with the greateſt indignation to the Deputy, that he did it very unwillingly, and was ſo far from deſiring to ſuppreſs the King's

enemies,

enemies, that he was more indulgent to them than he ought, and on that account had contrived clandeſtine plots with the chief of the Iriſh to oppoſe the Deputy, and eſpecially with O Hanlan (in whoſe country they then were) to murder him. This acccuſation was very incredible, for O Hanlan, in 1495, denied upon his ſolemn oath, 'That he knew of any 'ſuch proceedings between them.' Yet this is certain, that his brother James (and by his advice as was imagined) ſeized on the caſtle of Catherlough, and ſecured it by a garriſon, which obliged the Deputy to lay aſide the proſecution of O Hanlan and Magennis, from whom he took pledges for their keeping the peace; and to march to Catherlough, where he took the caſtle, after a ſhort ſiege, by ſurrender. In November, 1494, his Lordſhip, with his brother, and many more of the Geraldines, and their adherents, were, in a Parliament holden at Drogheda, by Sir Edward Poynings, declared traytors, and were accordingly attainted of high treaſon, for correſponding with O Hanlan, and ſeizing the caſtle of Catherlough, extorting coyne and livery, and for treating with the King of Scotland. Likewiſe his motto of *Crom a Boo*, with thoſe of the Earl of Ormond, *Butler a Boo*, of the Earl of Deſmond, *Shanet a Boo*, and of the Lord Clanrickard, *Galriah a Boo*, were adjudged unlawful, and a means of nouriſhing diſſenſion between noble families; and therefore were abrogated. His Lordſhip, having alſo before this been at great variance with Plunket of Rathmore, and fought ſeveral ſkirmiſhes wherein he had always the worſt, was at length brought to ſuch a paſs, that he dared not to venture into any part of the county of Meath, nor continue for three nights together (but privately) in any part of the county of Kildare; in which condition he continued, till one day, with about twelve horſemen, meeting Plunket near Trim, attended by about twenty, he engaged him ſo reſolutely, that Plunket and moſt of his men fell. After which, the Biſhop of Meath (between whom and his Lordſhip the ſtricteſt friendſhip had for many years ſubſiſted) oppoſing his authority, and factiouſly controuling him, he was watched ſo cloſe, that his Lordſhip chaced him into a church, where he fled for ſanctuary; whence commanding him to come, and the Biſhop refuſing, he ordered his men to diſmount, and follow him; and himſelf entering the church, with a naked ſword, and going where the Biſhop was kneeling in the chancel, with his ſhorn head uncovered, he ſwore by St. Bride (his uſual oath) 'Were it not that he 'knew his prince would be offended with him, he could find 'in his heart to lay his ſword upon his ſhaven crown:' And then, taking him away, kept him priſoner, until, upon demand by the Deputy, he enlarged him; and having the promiſe of a

free

free pardon, came to Dublin, but was inſidiouſly taken in the evening, and ſent forthwith in a bark, then ready to convey him to England[e], and brought to the King, to anſwer ſuch things as were laid to his charge.

To the afore-mentioned crimes, whereof he was ſuſpected, and for which he was attainted, and the irregularities he had run into, by withſtanding and proſecuting his private enemies and oppoſers, he was accuſed of burning the church of Caſhel, to prove which there were many witneſſes; when, contrary to all their expectations (being admitted to make his defence before the King) he readily confeſſed the fact, and ſwore, 'That he would never have done it, but that he thought the 'Archbiſhop (David Creagh) was in it.' Which being uttered with a pleaſantneſs and bluntneſs, peculiar to his Lordſhip, did exceedingly work upon the King; for[f] whilſt the Earl did ſo earneſtly urge that for his excuſe, which was the greateſt aggravation of his crime, the King eaſily perceived a perſon of that plainneſs could not be guilty of thoſe fineſſes and intrigues which were objected againſt him. But amongſt all his accuſers the Biſhop of Meath was the moſt inveterate, having purſued him into England, and there charged him with ſundry matters of great importance: To which the Earl could not make an immediate reply, ſaying, 'He was not ſufficiently 'learned to make anſwers in ſuch weighty matters, nor at that 'time was he well adviſed of them: That the Biſhop was a 'learned man, and ſo was not he, and therefore might eaſily 'out-do him in argument.' Whereupon the King told him, 'He ſhould be allowed a Counſellor; and bad him chuſe 'whom he would have in England, and he ſhould have him, 'and alſo a ſufficient time to be adviſed.' The Earl replied, 'If you will ſo do, I will make anſwer to-morrow; but I 'doubt, I ſhall not have that good-fellow that I would chuſe.' 'The King aſſured him he ſhould, and that it concerned him 'to chuſe well, and to get Council that were very good, for 'that he doubted his cauſe was very bad.' The Earl anſwered, 'That he would pitch upon the beſt Council in England.' 'Who is that,' ſaid the King? 'Marry, ſaid the Earl, 'I 'can ſee no better man in England than you; and, by St. 'Bride, I will chuſe no other.' Whereat the King laughed, and ſaid, 'By St. Bride you have choſe well, for I thought 'your tale could not well excuſe your doings, unleſs you had 'well choſen;' adding to his Council, 'That a wiſer man 'might have choſen worſe; and ſo requited his Lordſhip for 'his compliment.' When the Biſhop concluded his laſt article with this ſharp expreſſion, 'You ſee what a man he is, all

e Stow's Annals, p. 479. f Cox's Hiſt. of Ireland, p. 191.

'Ireland

'Ireland cannot rule yonder Gentleman,' the King replied, 'If it is ſo, then he is meet to rule all Ireland, ſeeing all Ire-'land cannot rule him;' and accordingly made him Lord Lieutenant by his letters-patent, bearing date Auguſt 6, 1496, reſtoring him to his honour and eſtate, and diſmiſſed him with rich preſents.

The King, however [g], kept his eldeſt ſon, Gerald, as an hoſtage of the father's fidelity, which proved rather a matter of caution, than of neceſſity; for none could behave with more loyalty, or more vigour againſt the rebellious Iriſh, than his Lordſhip. He returned into Ireland the ſame month of Auguſt, with his ſecond wife; and, the day on which he re-received the ſword, he held a Parliament at Caſtledermot. He ſoon after marched towards Thomond, againſt O Brien; went through the city of Limerick; and on the 26th of that month, by the King's order [h], pardoned Maurice, Earl of Deſmond, and many other perſons of note, of all their crimes, leſt deſpair might induce them to new diſturbances. He took the caſtle of Feyback from Finin Macnamara; took and razed the caſtle of Ballynitie or Ballynice, and other garriſoned places of the rebels. After which, returning to Dublin, he was reconciled to Octavianus de Palatio, Archbiſhop of Armagh, (with whom he had been at variance from the time of Simnel's proceedings in Ireland, which that Prelate had ſtrenuouſly oppoſed) to their mutual eaſe and quiet, and to the great advantage of public affairs.

In 1497 [i], continuing firm and powerful againſt the claimant Perkin Warbeck, he defeated his deſigns in Ireland; and on Auguſt 25, that year, was rewarded by the King [k] with a grant of the manors of Dunchurch [l] (containing the hamlets of Cauſton, Tofte, and Thurlaſton) Avan-Baſſet, Kingſton, alias Kingsford, and Ullenhall, in the county of Warwick; and of the manor of Shennington, and the advowſon of the church there, in the county of Glouceſter, to him and Elizabeth St. John, his wife, and to the heirs male of their bodies lawfully begotten; all which had come to the crown by the attainder of Sir Simon Montfort, Knt. This grant was confirmed by another patent, dated July 20, 1503, 18th of Hen. VII. [m] and free warren granted to them therein; which King Henry VIII. [n] likewiſe ratified in his ſecond year. Theſe lands, &c. by virtue of the entail, devolved on Sir James Fitz-Gerald, his ſon; but, by his attainder, in 28 Henry VIII. reverted to the crown, and out of the family, to Sir John Fitz-William, Sir Ralph Sadler, and others.

g Cox, p. 191. h Ibid. p. 192. i Ibid. p. 193. k Pat 12 Hen. VII. p. 1. m. 2. l Dugdale's Warwickſh. 1ſt edit. p. 190. m Pat. 18 Henry VII. p. 2. m. 29. n Pat. 2 Henry VIII. p. 1.

King Henry VII. in his letter [o] to Sir Gilbert Talbot, dated at his manor of Woodſtock, recites, 'that Perkyn 'Warbeck, after landing in Ireland, had been taken by his 'couſins, Therls of Kildare, and of Deſmond, if he and his 'wife had not ſecretly ſtolen away, and, coming upon the 'ſee, is to land in our countie of Cornewalle,' &c.

On March 28, 1498, he obtained power from the King to call a Parliament, at which time certain articles, propounded by his Majeſty, were approved: and ſoon after he invaded Ulſter [p], where he took the caſtles of Dungannon and Omagh, forced Neile Mac Art O Neile to ſubmit and give hoſtages, and ſet at liberty all the priſoners he had detained there. This ſervice being over, he marched in October to Cork, where, by reaſon of that city's late defection in abetting of Perkin Warbeck's pretenſions, and to prevent the like, he placed a garriſon, and obliged the inhabitants, with thoſe of Kinſale, to ſwear allegiance, and bind themſelves thereto, both by indentures and hoſtages. In the beginning of March, his Lordſhip held a Parliament at Dublin, by the title of Lord-Deputy to Henry Duke of York, the King's ſecond ſon (afterwards King Henry VIII.) who about this time was made Lord-Lieutenant; but no mention is made of any acts paſſed therein. On its concluſion he marched into Connaught, took the four caſtles of Athleague, Roſcommon, Tulſk, and Caſtlereagh, and placed garriſons in them. Alſo, on Auguſt 26, 1499, he held a Parliament at Triſtledermot, in which it was ordered, 'That the acts in England for the puniſh-'ment of cuſtomers, merchants, and others, for their miſde-'meanors, be put in force in Ireland, after they were pro-'claimed.' Some other ſtatutes were enacted, and a ſubſidy granted to the King.

In 1500, he undertook an expedition into Ulſter, againſt the rebels there [q], from whom he took the caſtle of Kinrad, put a new garriſon therein, and made his nephew, Terlough O Neile, governor of it. In 1503, his Lordſhip went into England, to give the King an account of his affairs in the kingdom [r]; from whence, after three months ſtay, and receiving his Majeſty's commands concerning certain matters of moment, he returned in Auguſt, with great honour, together with his eldeſt ſon, Gerald, and his new married Lady, daughter of John Lord Zouch; and not long after made another expedition into Ulſter, when he took and deſtroyed the caſtle of Belfaſt, and placed a garriſon in Carrickfergus. On the feaſt-day of St. Magnus the martyr, Auguſt 19, 1504, he fought the famous battle of Knockto,

[o] Rymer's Fœdera, Vol. XI. p. 503. [p] Cox, p. 193. [q] Ibid. p. 196.
[r] Ibid. p. 229.

or

or Knocktough, in Connaught, five miles from Galway, when (after encouraging his men, telling them all they had, and the honour of their Prince, depended upon that day's ſervice, as well as their own ſafety, being far from their towns and caſtles, and in a country unknown to moſt of them) he acquired an entire victory over Ulick Bourk, Chief of Clanricard, commonly called Mac William, Terlough O Brien, Chief of Thomond, Melroony O Carrol, and others, who, finding his Lordſhip's power too great to be oppoſed ſeparately, had confederated together, and drawn into a body the greateſt army that had been in Ireland ſince the conqueſt; whereof four thouſand (or, according to the book of Howth, nine thouſand) were ſlain, and ſome taken priſoners; the conſequence of which great victory was the ſurrender of Galway, and Athunry, the deſtruction of that whole country, and loading the conquerors with prey and booty. At his return to Dublin from this ſignal enterprize, he beſtowed thirty tons of wine upon his ſoldiers. Alſo, the ſame year, being attended with the Mayor and Commons of the city (as he had been before to Knocktough) he marched to Ballagh-Aſperd, upon O Carrol and his abettors, whom he totally deſtroyed, and burned their country: And in September ſent Walter Fitz-Symons, Archbiſhop of Dublin, to England, to give an account of theſe and other public affairs. The King was ſo well pleaſed with his ſervices, that he procured him to be elected one of the Knights Companions of the moſt noble Order of the Garter, and he was inſtalled at Windſor, on May 4, 20 Henry VII. by his proxy Sir John Williams, who was very liberal to the Officers. Vide Anſtis's Regiſter of the Garter, Vol. II. p. 243, 244, 249.

King Henry VII. dying on April 22, 1509, his Lordſhip was continued in the government by King Henry VIII. whom he cauſed to be proclaimed in May with great ſolemnity. The ſame year invading Ulſter, he recovered the caſtles of Dungannon and Omagh, the former of which was delivered up before his approach, and, a little after beſieging the other, he deſtroyed it. In 1510, he was appointed Lord-Deputy, and undertook a journey into Munſter, with a powerful army, raiſed out of the counties of Dublin, Kildare, Meath, and Lowth, to which Hugh O Donnel, Dynaſt of Tyrconnel, joined himſelf; and, preying over the greateſt part of Deſmond, took divers caſtles without reſiſtance; but, in his return, was met at Monetar, in the county of Limerick, by a ſtrong body of his enemies, the principal whereof were James, eldeſt ſon of Maurice, Earl of Deſmond: Terlough O Brien; Dynaſt of Thomond; and Mac William; with whom he maintained a long and ſharp engagement, in which many on

both ſides fell; but his ſoldiers being loaden with ſpoils, and tired with a tedious march, ſuſtained the greater loſs, yet were only parted by the night, which put an end to the battle; and his Lordſhip, by the advice of his friends, retired the next day in good order. In 1511, he employed moſt of his time in putting himſelf in a condition to appear formidable againſt the enemies of the public peace; and having, in 1503, demoliſhed the caſtle of Belfaſt, which being afterwards repaired, he a ſecond time took and deſtroyed it in 1512, waſted the country, and diſtributed the ſpoil among his ſoldiers. That year he built St. Mary's chapel, in the choir of Chriſt-Church, Dublin, where himſelf was afterwards honourably interred, near the high altar, on October 16, 1513, and where his arms, within the Garter, and thoſe of his wives, ſtood together, with thoſe of many of his predeceſſors, and ſucceſſors, until defaced by William Moreton, Biſhop of Kildare, and Dean of that church, upon a new model thereof.

This great Nobleman had been, at ſeveral times, thirty-three years Chief Governor of Ireland, which he could never have been entruſted with, had he not been a perſon of ſingular parts, as is obſerved by Camden, Borlace, and others. During his adminiſtration, the kingdom was in a better condition than before his time; being ſo famous for his many great and ſucceſsful victories, that his reputation kept the rebels in awe. He alſo ſecured the Pale, by caſtles and fortifications built in commodious places upon the borders, amongſt which were thoſe of Rathville, Lincarrig, Triſtledermot, and Athy; and, whenever the Iriſh made an inſurrection, he chaſtiſed them, by deſtroying their fortified places, razing and levelling their caſtles to the ground, and diſperſed colonies for the ſecurity of the land in proper places; rebuilt ruined towns; and was ſo frequently advanced (as Sir Richard Cox obſerves, in his Hiſtory of Ireland, p. 199,) to the Chief Government of the kingdom for good reaſons, being a man of great intereſt and courage, and his very name more terrible to the Iriſh than an army. He was of a tall ſtature and goodly preſence, very liberal and merciful, of ſtrict piety and religion, mild in his government, open and plain, ſenſible of injuries, and when offered, in his mood, deſperate both of word and deed; but yet not ſo eaſily diſpleaſed, as appeaſed; an inſtance whereof is related by Stanihurſt: That, being in a rage with certain of his ſervants, one of his horſe-men offered Mr. Boyce (a retainer to him) an Iriſh hobby, on condition he would pluck an hair from the Earl's beard. Boyce accepted the offer; ſtepped to the Earl (with whoſe good-nature he was thoroughly acquainted) and ſaid, 'So it is, and if it 'like your good Lordſhip, one of your horſemen promiſed me

'a choice

'a choice horſe, if I ſnip one hair from your beard.' 'Well, quoth the Earl, 'I agree thereto; but if thou pluck any 'more than one, I promiſe thee to bring my fiſt from thine 'ear.' He was well beloved of the Engliſh, and a man of ſingular parts and valour, evident by his long adminiſtration of the government. He departed this life, on September 3, 1513, at Kildare, being carried thither from Athy, where he fell ſick, as he was on his march towards Lemewanan, otherwiſe called O Canan's-Caſtle, attended by the Mayor of Dublin, and a great company. His death was occaſioned by a ſhot he had received a little before, againſt the O Mores of Leix. By his laſt will he bequeathed his beſt gown, of cloth of gold purpurated, for to make facerdotal veſtments; and beſtowed the town of Capporo to the maintenance of that Canon who ſhould celebrate his obſequies. He is ſaid alſo to have repaired the church of Caſhel, which he had burned.

He married two wives; to his firſt, Aliſon, daughter and coheir of Sir Rowland Euſtace, of Harreſtown, in the county of Kildare, Knt. created Baron of Portleſter, on March 4, 1462, 2 Edward IV. and for many years Lord High Treaſurer and Chancellor of Ireland, to which poſt he was advanced by King Edward IV. on May 1, 1461, and died on December 19, 1496, (by Maud his firſt wife, daughter of Jenico d'Artoys, and widow of John, third ſon of Sir John Dowdal, of Newtown, Knt.) and by her (who died of grief on November 22, 1495, during his confinement in England, and lies buried among the Friars Minors of the Order of St. Francis, near Kilcullen, built by her father in 1460, and where he alſo lies buried) his Lordſhip had iſſue Gerald, his ſucceſſor, and ſix daughters, viz.

Eleanor, firſt married to Donald Mac Fincene Mac Carthy Reagh, of Carbury, ſtiled in thoſe days Prince of Carbury. The ſaid Lady Eleanor had to her ſecond huſband Caluacus O Donel, Lord of Tyrconnel, and the whole county of Donegal: and, outliving the misfortunes which attended her family, had a grant from King Henry VIII. dated at Dublin, on September 20, the thirty-eighth of his reign, of a pardon for all treaſons, felonies, murders, forfeiture of lands, and other crimes by her committed, before July 3, in the thirty-ſeventh year of his reign.

2. Lady Margaret, married to Piers Butler, eighth Earl of Ormond.

3. Lady Elizabeth, married to Chriſtopher Fleming, Lord Slane.

Of his Lordſhip's other three daughters, Alice, (or Aliſon) Euſtachia, and Joan, there is no further mention, than that the firſt of them was married to Con O Neile, her firſt couſin,

who, in 1480, was naturalized by Act of Parliament, and whoſe father and himſelf (ſays Moriſon) waxing bold upon the power of the Earls of Kildare, tyrannized over the people, and deſpiſed the titles of Earls, Marquiſſes, Dukes, or Barons, in regard of that of O Neile.

The Earl of Kildare's ſecond wife, whom he married in 1496, was Elizabeth, eldeſt daughter to Oliver St. John, of Lidiard-Tregoze, in the county of Wilts, Eſq; and of Elizabeth his wife, daughter to Henry, Lord Scroop of Bolton; and by her (who ſurvived him, and died ſeiſed of the manors of Carlingford and Coly, in the county of Louth, &c. on June 28, 1516) had iſſue ſeven ſons,

1. Henry, heir to his mother in the aforeſaid lands; but dying on July 2, the ſame year, was ſucceeded by his next brother.

2. Thomas, who was then aged eighteen years and more, but died ſoon after, in 22 Henry VIII. unmarried; ſo that

Sir James Fitz-Gerald, the third ſon, became heir. He was ſeated at Leixlip, in the county of Kildare, was a Knight of the Order of St. John of Jeruſalem, and in 1526, Deputy of Ireland to his brother, the Earl of Kildare. He was ſeiſed of divers lands in England, by livery granted to him in 24 Henry VIII. alſo of the manor of Leixlip in fee, with divers meſſuages and lands, parcel of the poſſeſſions of the monaſtery of Leixlip, which were forfeited to the crown by his attainder. He married the daughter of the White Knight, Lord of Clangibbon, and had an only daughter, the wife of O Toole, of Imayle.

Oliver, fourth ſon, married Meawe, daughter of Caher O Connor, Chief of his name, and was anceſtor to the family of Belloagh, and Killiegh, in the King's county; having iſſue three ſons, Henry, Thomas, and Gerald.

Richard, fifth ſon, by inquiſition in 30 Henry VIII. was found to have been ſeiſed in fee of Crewagh, Power's-Court, and Taſſaghroo, in the county of Dublin, with divers other lands. He married Maud, daughter to George Darcey, of Platen, Eſq; and widow of James Marward, Baron of Skrine, but had no iſſue.

Sir John Fitz-Gerald, ſixth ſon, was a Knight of the ſame Order with his brother Sir James, and left no iſſue.

Walter, ſeventh ſon, left no children by his wife Elizabeth, eldeſt daughter of Robert Lord Dunſany. Theſe laſt five unfortunate brethren were all attainted of treaſon, and executed at Tyburn, on February 2, 1535-6, with their nephew, Thomas, Earl of Kildare, as related hereafter.

I now proceed with the only ſon of Gerald, the eighth Earl of Kildare, by his firſt wife,

GERALD,

GERALD, *ninth Earl of Kildare.* He is ſaid to have been one of the faireſt men then living, and was called, by the vulgar, *Garret Mac Aliſon.* He was [a] conſtituted Lord High Treaſurer of Ireland, on February 18, 1503-4; which office he reſigned, when, on his father's deceaſe (whoſe footſteps, in ſubduing the Iriſh, and preſerving the peace of his country, he indefatigably purſued) he was appointed Lord Juſtice of the kingdom by aſſent of the Council, according to an Act of Parliament in 10 Henry VII. for electing the Lord Treaſurer, in caſe of a vacancy by death; and the King afterwards by patent, conſtituted him Lord-Deputy. At the battle of Knocktough, on Auguſt 19, 1504, he led the body of reſerve, and being left at a diſtance, to be ready if relief was wanted, could not, when he once ſaw the battle join, ſtay to wait as his father had appointed him, but charged with the foremoſt in ſuch a brave and reſolute manner, as deſerved applauſe; yet by quitting his poſt, all the Engliſh carriage was taken by the Iriſh horſe, and a few of the Engliſh Gentlemen became priſoners. In the winter of 1513, the Iriſh ravaging the country, his Lordſhip, impatient at their inſolence, in the beginning of 1514, marched with his army into Leix (now Queen's County) where he vanquiſhed O More, and, purſuing him and his party, drove them into the woods. He after took the caſtle of Cavan, and having killed O Reily, and many of his followers, chaced the remainder into their inacceſſible bogs and faſtneſſes, burning and deſtroying them there, returned to Dublin with his men, loaden with booty. This ſervice was extremely well received by the King and his Engliſh ſubjects, of which his Lordſhip was advertiſed by Wolſey; and the next year coming to England, to confer with his Majeſty touching the Parliament intended to be ſhortly held at Dublin, was, on June 13, ſucceeded in the government by William Preſton, Viſcount Gormanſtown, who, on his return, reſigned that poſt to him before the end of the year, being then conſtituted Lord Deputy. He was ſo much favoured by the King, that he obtained a grant, dated at Weſtminſter, October 10, the ſame year, to him and the heirs male of his body, of the cuſtoms, ſubſidies, tonnages, poundages, and other profits, &c. ariſing, and accruing out of the towns and ports of Strangford and Ardglaſs, and the creeks and members thereof, in the county of Downe. Yet ſoon after he incurred the King's diſpleaſure, by conniving at James, Earl of Deſmond, then a proclaimed rebel and traitor, contrary to the King's private orders for apprehending him; inſtead whereof, he admoniſhed him to come to no place where he might meet him, or have any power upon him: But, the King pardoning

[a] Cox, p. 197.

this offence, his Lordſhip, in 1516, made an inroad into Imaly (the county of Wicklow) and there in a ſkirmiſh ſlew Shane O Toole, and ſent his head to John Richard, Mayor of Dublin. Thence he marched into the King's county, where he was joined by ſeveral Noblemen (of Engliſh extraction,) of the provinces of Munſter and Leinſter, particularly by Piers, Earl of Ormond, and James, eldeſt ſon to the Earl of Deſmond; with which ſupply being ſufficiently ſtrengthened, he undertook the ſiege of Lemewanan Caſtle, which the garriſon defended for a week, and then by night deſerted, leaving it to be demoliſhed by the Lord-Deputy. This good ſucceſs encouraged him to make an attempt on the town of Clonmel, in Tipperary, with ſo much celerity, that the townſmen (being ſurprized) immediately ſurrendered upon conditions: And, having thus finiſhed this expedition, he returned in December to Dublin in triumph, loaden with hoſtages, booty, and honour; and there held [b] a Parliament, on February 25, 1515-16, by virtue of the King's commiſſion, which continued, by ſeveral prorogations, until Thurſday after Michaelmas, 1717, wherein a ſubſidy was granted to the King, and an Act made, 'That no man ſhould 'be compelled, by privy-ſeal, to anſwer any complaint in 'England, until the accuſers entered into a recognizance in 'the Chancery of Ireland to pay the defendant his coſts and 'damages, if he be acquitted.' Which ſo much abated that vexatious courſe of proceeding, as it is now quite out of uſe.

In 1517, his Lordſhip invaded Ulſter; and, being oppoſed by the chiefs of that province, a great ſlaughter enſued, but concluded in his favour. He took the caſtle of Dundrum by ſtorm, which had done great injury to the Engliſh; and then, marching into Tyrone, burnt the fort of Dungannon, and reduced Ireland to a quiet condition. However, having many enemies, who, combining againſt him, ſought his ruin, they accuſed him of male-adminiſtration; to which charge, as ſoon as he underſtood their deſigns, he earneſtly intreated the King, by letters, to give no credit to their malicious accuſations, profeſſing he ever had been, and would continue, faithful and firm in Majeſty's ſervice; and inſtructed his friends in England how they might beſt anſwer ſuch matters as he apprehended would be objected againſt him. This was in 1518. But his enemies fearing his Lordſhip, now juſtly incenſed, ſhould continue Deputy, and make uſe of his power to their prejudice, reſted not until they obtained their deſire, and had him recalled from his government, in 1519, to England, to anſwer articles exhibited againſt him for male-adminiſtration.

b Borlace, p. 98.

1. That

1. That he had enriched himſelf and followers, by unjuſt ſeizure of the King's revenues and crown lands.

2. That he had alliance and correſpondence with divers of the Iriſh, enemies to the ſtate.

And, having the King's leave to ſubſtitute a Deputy, he appointed Sir Maurice Fitz-Gerald, of Lackah, his near relation, to that office; and marrying his ſecond wife in London, by that means procured favour in England, ſtrengthened himſelf much by the acceſſion of many friends at court, and was acquitted of what was alledged againſt him; but, through the malice and power of Cardinal Wolſey, was removed from the government of Ireland, as ſome write; yet others attribute it to the King's having too much neglected his Iriſh affairs, on which a ſerious debate was had to rectify that error; when it was concluded, that ſome principal perſon of the Engliſh Nobility ſhould be ſent into Ireland, with a ſufficient force to ſuppreſs the rebels, and reduce them to their allegiance. In purſuance thereof, Thomas Howard, Earl of Surry, and Lord High Admiral (whom the Cardinal wanted out of the way, that he might the more eaſily effect the ruin of Edward, Duke of Buckingham, his father-in-law) was appointed Lord-Lieutenant, with an army equal to the ſervice. However, the Earl of Kildare being ſet at liberty the next year, was ſoon after received into favour by the King, whom he attended into France, and was preſent at the grand interview his Majeſty had with the French King, Francis I. between Ardres and Guiſnes [c]; after which he returned to Ireland, in January 1522-3.

In 1518, he preferred his petition [d] to William Rokeby, Archbiſhop of Dublin, for licence to found and endow a college at Manooth; with which the Biſhop complying, his petition was confirmed on October 12, 1521; and he built the ſaid college in a moſt beautiful form, requiring the Prebendary of Laraghbrine, or Manooth, and his ſucceſſors, to be Maſters of the ſaid college, and there to receive their daily food.

On his return to Ireland, he obtained leave [e] of the Deputy to invade the territory of Leix; in which expedition, being accompanied by the Mayor of Dublin, and divers citizens, he burned ſome villages; but being intercepted by an ambuſh, loſt a great many men, and, with ſome difficulty, retreated to Dublin. Soon after [f] jealouſies and diſcords ariſing between his Lordſhip and the Earl of Ormond, his brother-in-law, then Lord Deputy, ſo that the affinity between them was not

c Hiſt. of Ireland, p. 213. d Peerage of Ireland, fol. p. 59. e Hiſt. of Ireland, p. 213. f Hiſt. of Ireland, p. 214.

con-

conſidered, it broke out in open enmity, by James Fitz-Gerald's killing Robert Talbot, of Belgard, in the county of Dublin, (the Earl of Ormond's chief favourite) near Ballymore-Euſtace, in the county of Wicklow, as he was journeying to keep his Chriſtmas with the Earl at Kilkenny. This ſo exaſperated the Earl of Ormond, that he ſent an impeachment againſt the Earl of Kildare to England. Whereupon the King, at the inſtance of the Marquis of Dorſet, the Earl's father-in-law, iſſued a commiſſion, authoriſing Sir Ralph Egerton, Sir Anthony Fitz-Herbert, one of the Juſtices of the Common-Pleas, and James Denton, Dean of Litchfield, to examine the matter; with inſtructions, that if the Earl of Kildare purged himſelf of the crimes objected, then to depoſe the Earl of Ormond, and place him in the government in his ſtead. The Commiſſioners, arriving at Dublin about Midſummer-day, ſpeedily determined the matter in favour of the Earl of Kildare, by agreement between the Earls, bearing date July 28, 1524; and the Earl of Kildare was Lord-Deputy by patent, dated Auguſt 4 following; and for ſome time after lived in peace and honour, until his ſerenity was converted into a cloud on himſelf and family.

On May 19, 1525, he held a Parliament at Dublin, and that year executed a ſignal piece of juſtice on Maurice Cavenagh, Archdeacon of Leighlin, cauſing him to be hanged on a gibbet, in the high-road near Glen-Reynold, and his bowels burned [g], for baſely murdering his dioceſan and kinſman Maurice Doran, who had reproved him for his crimes, and threatned him with a ſuitable correction. Alſo in this year he invaded Tyrconnel, but on notice that Hugh O Neile [h] was up in arms in Tyrone, he ſettled a peace with O Donel, and turning all his force againſt O Neile, gave him a total defeat, wherein being killed, the public peace was, in ſome meaſure, reſtored. After this, his Lordſhip, on the Earl of Oſſory's allegation, being ſuſpected of entering into an engagement with the Byrnes to ſerve the Earl of Deſmond, (who had deſigned a rebellion) and a letter from him to that Earl [i], dated July 28, 1526, inviting him to meet him in Oſſory, being intercepted; as alſo that he had armed the Iriſh againſt himſelf, being Deputy, and put good ſubjects to death, upon ſuſpicion of their adhering to the Butlers; he was ſent for into England, to anſwer an impeachment againſt him. On his arrival there (having ſubſtituted his brother, Thomas Fitz-Gerald, of Leixlin, his Deputy till his return) he was impriſoned in the Tower of London, and coming to his trial before the Lords of the Council, Cardinal Wolſey, in a

[g] Hift. of Ireland, p. 215, and Borlace, p. 101. [h] Ibid. [i] Cox, p. 216, 217.

virulent

virulent ſpeech, enforced the articles objected againſt him; but his Lordſhip removing the objections, by proving they were the malicious ſuggeſtions of his enemies, without the leaſt foundation in truth, the Cardinal, incenſed to ſee his arguments ſo fully anſwered, aroſe haſtily from the council-table, committed the Earl, and deferred the further examination of the matter, till more direct proof was produced out of Ireland: but the Duke of Norfolk, late Lord Lieutenant, perceiving the Earl's innocence, and the Cardinal's bias, interceded with the King for his enlargement from the Tower, and that he might become his priſoner, offering to be bound for his appearance in all his lands, and body for body; to which the King aſſenting, he was enlarged from his confinement, on a very conſiderable bail, viz. [k] the Marchioneſs Dowager of Dorſet, the Marquis of Dorſet, the Lords Fitz-Walter and Mountjoy, Henry Standiſh, Biſhop of St. Aſaph, Lord Richard Grey, Lord John Grey, Lord Leonard Grey, Sir Henry Guildford, Sir John Zouch, and John, Abbot of Vale-Royal; and was honourably entertained by the Duke, and reſtored to the King's favour. During his ſtay in England he lived at Newington, (the Duke of Norfolk's houſe) in Middleſex, where (as was alledged) on July 8, 1529, he commanded his daughter Alice, Lady Slane [l], to repair into Ireland, and, in his name, to will all his brethren, O Neile, O Connor, and all other his friends, ſervants, and allies, to levy and ſtir up war againſt the King's Deputy and ſubjects, and particularly the Butlers: and being ſucceſsful in her negotiations, proved very unhappy to him. The aforeſaid perſons making an inſurrection, by invading, burning, killing, and robbing the King's ſubjects; not deſiſting from their traitorous acts, until they were by force repreſſed. This being made known to the Council of England, the Cardinal cauſed his Lordſhip to be examined before them, and preſſed him ſo deeply with his late diſloyalty, that the preſumption being vehement (as the Cardinal enforced it) he was re-committed to the Tower; but not long after he was again releaſed by the King, reſtored to his favour, and before his departure from England, was one of thoſe Peers, who, [m] on July 30, 1530, ſigned that memorable letter ſent to the Pope, concerning the divorce of King Henry VIII. from his Queen Catharine.

In Auguſt, 1530, he arrived in Dublin, with Sir William Skeffington, the Lord-Deputy; and, being freed from all his troubles, was met by the Mayor and Citizens (to whom he was very dear) in ſolemn proceſſion, on the Green of St. Mary's-abbey; Thomas Fitz-Simons, the Recorder, congratulating

k Ware's Annals, p. 119. l Cox's Hiſtory, p. 221. m Herbert's Life of King Henry VIII. in Hiſtory of England, Vol. II. p. 141, 142.

their

their arrival; to whom the Lord-Deputy Skeffington returned this anſwer: 'Mr. Mayor and Mr. Recorder, you have at 'length this Nobleman here preſent, for whom you ſore longed 'whilſt he was abſent. And after many ſtorms by him ſuſtained, 'he hath now, to the comfort of his friends, to the confuſion 'of his foes, ſubdued violence with patience, injuries with 'ſufferance, and malice with obedience: and ſuch butchers, 'as of hatred thirſted after his blood, are now taken for out-'caſt maſtives, littered in curriſh blood. How well my Maſ-'ter, the King, hath been of his gracious inclination affected 'to the Earl of Kildare (his back-friend being, by his juſt 'deſert, from his Majeſty weeded) the credit, wherein this 'Nobleman at preſent abideth, manifeſtly declareth. Where-'fore it reſteth that you thank God and the King for his ſafe 'arrival. As for his welcome, Mr. Recorder's courteous diſ-'courſe, your great aſſemblies, your chearful countenances, 'your willing meetings, your ſolemn proceſſions, do ſo far 'ſhew it, as you miniſter me occaſion, on his Lordſhip's be-'half, rather to thank you for your courteſy, than to exhort 'you to any further ceremony.'

The O Tools having preyed and ſpoiled his Lordſhip's tenants in his abſence, he determined to puniſh them, and to that end was aſſiſted by 200 archers drawn out of the city bands [n], and accompanied the Deputy the next year in an expedition into Ulſter, where taking the caſtle of Kinnard, they deſtroyed it, and frighted Hugh O Donnel into a ſubmiſſion. But after this, enmities ariſing between his Lordſhip and the Deputy, and the fame increaſing to an open rupture, they reciprocally accuſed each other, by meſſengers and letters into England. And his Lordſhip, thinking it prudent to ſolicit his own affairs, went thither himſelf, in 1532; where, ſoon after his arrival, being brought to a trial by the King, he ſo well acquitted himſelf, that, on July 5, he was appointed to ſucceed Sir William Skeffington in the government, as Deputy to Henry Duke of Richmond, the King's natural ſon; and returning at Lammas, landed in Dublin, with great congratulations of the people; in which year it was enacted in Parliament, 'That none 'ſhould be elected Lord Juſtice of Ireland, but an Engliſhman 'born in England, and not in Orders, except by patent from 'the King.'

Whilſt his Lordſhip was in England [o], he procured John Allan, Archbiſhop of Dublin, to be removed from the office of Lord Chancellor, (to which he had been advanced by Cardinal Wolſey, out of hatred and oppoſition to his Lordſhip) and George Cromer, Archbiſhop of Armagh, to be ſubſtituted

[n] Cox, p. 223. [o] Ibid. p. 224.

in

in his room, on July 5, 1532. And his Lordſhip [p], having again got the ſupreme power, preſumed ſo far on its continuance, as he little valued the oppoſition of his enemies, which involved him in thoſe troubles, that proved, in the concluſion, deſtructive to him, and almoſt his whole family. The Act for his attainder, in 24 [q] Henry VIII. ſets forth, that he ſuffered O Neile, the King's Iriſh enemy, to invade and deſtroy the county of Uriel (Louth) without any reſiſtance made therein by himſelf, being the King's Deputy, or any other for him; alſo his brother Sir John, being by his commandment in company with the ſaid O Neile, to ſuccour and guide, aid and conduct him in that his traitorous enterprize; and likewiſe, in his own proper perſon, having gathered his forces, invaded the county of Kilkenny, burning and deſtroying the ſame, rifling and robbing the King's ſubjects, and bringing from thence many preys belonging to the Earl of Oſſory, and his friends (on account of James, Lord Butler, that Earl's eldeſt ſon, having been made High Treaſurer of Ireland, which he reſented) and at the fair of Caſtledermot carrying havock among the King's ſubjects, which thither were reſorted, cauſing them in his own preſence to be ſpoiled and robbed of their goods, and divers of them murdered moſt cruelly and traitorouſly; and that he might more firmly unite himſelf to the Iriſh, he married his daughter Mary to Brian O Connor, of Offaley; and another daughter to Ferganimus, that is, Anonymous O Carrol, Dynaſt of Elye O Carrol.

And, in 1533, at the perſuaſion of his ſon-in-law, his Lordſhip entered that country againſt the ſons of the deceaſed O Carrol, who aſſumed the right thereof to themſelves; and at the ſiege of the caſtle of Birr, occupied by them, was wounded in the head, [r] ſo that he was never well after, being thereby deprived of the right uſe both of his limbs and ſpeech. Theſe proceedings cauſed the Council to ſend John Allen, Maſter of the Rolls, linked in enmity againſt him, with the Archbiſhop, Thomas Cannon, Secretary to Sir William Skeffington, when Lord Juſtice (who thought his Maſter had been ſupplanted by the Earl) and Robert Cowley, Bailiff of Dublin, ſervant to the Lady Margaret, Counteſs of Ormond, into England, who made great complaints againſt him; and their accuſation at length prevailing with the King, his Majeſty, willing the reformation of the land, and the relief and comfort of his ſubjects, commanded the Earl, by his letters, to haſten to his preſence in London, and to leave ſuch

p Cox, p. 224. q Brooke, in his Second Diſcovery of Errors in Camden's Britannia, (p. 138) ſays 26 Henry VIII. r Cox, p. 224.

a perſon

a perſon Governor of Ireland in his abſence, for whoſe doings he would be reſponſible. Whereupon he ſent his Lady to England to intercede with her friends, for procuring a countermand of his voyage, and to alledge, that the ill poſture of affairs in Ireland could not permit his abſence. But her ſolicitations proving ineffectual, he prepared for his voyage, and before he went furniſhed all his caſtles, eſpecially Manooth and Ley, with guns and ammunition out of the King's ſtores, contrary to the King's expreſs command, imparted to him by Allen, Maſter of the Rolls, in preſence of the Biſhop of Meath and others. And the Act of Attainder alſo mentions, that he furniſhed the wild *Iriſhmen*, being the King's mortal enemies, with arms and ammunition. Alſo being ordered by the King to leave a Deputy, for whoſe fidelity he would anſwer, he made choice of his ſon Thomas Fitz-Gerald, about twenty-one years of age, and of a hot and active temper. Yet this is recited of his Lordſhip, that ſitting in council at *Drogheda* (where he took ſhipping) in the hearing of the whole board, he thus addreſſed him[a]:

'Son Thomas, I doubt not but you know my Sovereign Lord 'the King hath ſent for me into England, and what ſhall 'betide me, God knoweth, for I know not. But howſoever it 'falleth, both you and I know, that I am well ſtepped in 'years; and, as I may ſhortly die, for that I am mortal; ſo 'I muſt in haſte deceaſe, becauſe that I am old. Wherefore 'in ſo much as my winter is well near ended, and the ſpring of 'your age now buddeth; my will is, that you behave your'ſelf ſo wiſely in theſe your green years, as that to the com'fort of your friends, you may enjoy the pleaſure of ſummer, 'glean and reap the fruits of your harveſt, that with honour 'you may grow to the catching of that hoary winter, on 'which you ſee me your father faſt pricking. And whereas 'it pleaſeth the King his Majeſty, that upon my departure 'hence, I ſhould ſubſtitute in my room ſuch one, for whoſe 'government I would anſwer; albeit I know, that your years 'are tender, your wit not ſettled, your judgment not fully 'rectified, and therefore I might be with good cauſe reclaim'ed from putting a naked ſword in a young man's hand: 'Yet notwithſtanding, for ſo much as I am your father, and 'you my ſon, I am well aſſured to bear that ſtroke with you 'in ſteering your ſhip, as that, upon any information, I may 'command you as your father, and correct you as my ſon, 'for the wrong handling of your helm.

'There be here that ſit at this board, far more ſufficient per'ſonages for ſo great charge, than you are. But what then?

[a] Hollingſhed's Chronicle, p. 88.

'If

'If I ſhould caſt this burden on their ſhoulders, it might be 'that hereafter they might be ſo far with envy carried, as they 'would perceaſe hazard the loſs of one of their own eyes, to 'be aſſured that I ſhould be deprived of both mine eyes. 'But, for ſo much as the caſe toucheth your ſkin as near as 'mine, and in one reſpect nigher than mine, becauſe (as I 'ſaid before) I reſt in the winter, and you in the ſpring of 'your years; and now I am reſolved, day by day, to learn, 'rather how to die in the fear of God, than to live in the 'pomp of the world; I think you will not be ſo brainſick, as 'to ſtab yourſelf through the body, only to ſcarify my ſkin 'with the point of your blade. Wherefore, my ſon, con-'ſider, that it is eaſy to raze, and hard to build; and, in 'all your affairs, be ſchooled by this board, that for wiſdom 'is able, and for the entire affection it beareth your houſe, 'will be found willing to leſſon you with ſound and ſage ad-'vice: For albeit in authority you rule them, yet in council 'they muſt rule you. My ſon, you know, that my late 'maims ſtifle my talk; otherwiſe, I would have grated longer 'on this matter; for a good tale may be twice told, and a 'ſound advice (eftſoons iterated) taketh the deeper impreſſion 'in the attentive hearer's mind. But although my fatherly 'affection requireth my diſcourſe to be longer, yet I truſt 'your good inclination aſketh it to be ſhorter; and upon that 'aſſurance, here, in the preſence of this honourable aſſembly, 'I deliver you this ſword.' Thus he took his laſt farewel with tears, and having embraced the council, committed them to God, and immediately after embarked.

His Lordſhip was no ſooner gone, but his enemies not only miſconſtrued his ſpeech to his ſon, but alſo miſinterpreted his actions; and, to give the more weight to the propenſed treaſons they had laid to his charge, certified the council of England, that, before his departure, contrary to the King's expreſs command (declared unto him by the ſaid Maſter of the Rolls) he had conveyed, out of the King's caſtle of Dublin, all his Majeſty's armour, artillery, and munition of war, furniſhing his own caſtles and territories therewith, and delivering part thereof to Iriſhmen, the King's mortal enemies.

The Earl, being examined upon this article, anſwered, that he had placed the artillery in the caſtles to defend the borders of the Pale againſt the inroads of the Iriſh; and that, if he had intended any treaſon, he ſhould not have been ſo weak as to purſue that method of fortifying caſtles and fortreſſes, yet at the ſame time expoſe his naked perſon into their hands, in the manner he did; but faultring in his ſpeech (by reaſon of the afore-mentioned wound he had recieved near Birr) it was imputed, by ſuch of the council as were not his friends, to pro-

ceed

ceed from a ſenſe of guilt, and not from his infirmity; whereupon he was committed, until the King's pleaſure was further known. The Earl hereby perceiving that his Majeſty would remove him from the government, and this being made known to his principal Counſellors in Ireland, who, under him, had not only the governance of his ſaid ſon, ſervants, and people, with the cuſtody of his ſubſtance and goods, but alſo of all his lands, manors, caſtles, and garriſons; and the enemies of the family raiſing a falſe rumour and envious ſuggeſtion, [t] 'that 'the Earl was beheaded, and that the ſame fate was deſigned 'for the Lord Thomas, and all his uncles;' they counſelled the ſaid Lord Offaley to rebel againſt the King, as the only means of his preſervation: and that he might the better proſecute and maintain a war, delivered unto him his father's goods, ſubſtance, manors, caſtles, and garriſons, together with the King's ordnance and artillery. By that acceſs of power, and being aſſiſted by his father's brethren, kinſmen, ſervants and followers, he inconſiderately, and in direct oppoſition to the advice and earneſt entreaties of ſome of his fathers ancient and beſt friends, viz. James, Earl of Deſmond; Edmund, Lord Kerry; Thomas, Lord Kilcullen; James, Lord Slane, his ſiſter's huſband; and many others; ſurrendered the ſword and enſigns of government to the Lord Chancellor, Geo. Cromer, and the reſt of the Council, on June 11, 1534. Hollinſhed [u] relates, that he made the following ſpeech to the Council:

'Howſoever injuriouſly we be handled, and forced to defend 'ourſelves in arms, when neither our ſervice, nor our good 'meaning towards our Prince's crown, availeth; yet ſay not 'hereafter, but in this open hoſtility, which here we profeſs 'and proclaim, we have ſhewed ourſelves no villains nor churls, 'but Warriors and Gentlemen. This ſword of eſtate is yours, 'and not mine: I received it with an oath, and uſed it to your 'benefit: I ſhould ſtain mine honour if I turned the ſame to 'your annoyance: Now have I need of mine own ſword, 'which I dare truſt. As for the common ſword, it flattereth 'me with a painted ſcabbard, but hath indeed a peſtilent edge, 'already bathed in the Geraldines blood, and now is newly 'whetted in hopes of a further deſtruction. Therefore ſave 'yourſelves from us, as from open enemies: I am none of 'Henry's Deputies, I am his foe: I have more mind to con-'quer than to govern; to meet him in the field, than to ſerve 'him in office: if all the hearts of England and Ireland, that 'have cauſe thereto, would join in this quarrel (as I hope they 'will) they ſhall ſoon be made ſenſible (as I truſt he ſhall) of

[t] Cox, p. 228. [u] Chron. p. 90.

'his

'his tyranny and cruelty, for which the age to come may law-'fully ſcore him up among the ancient tyrants, of moſt abo-'minable and hateful memory.'

His Lordſhip performed that raſh act in the following manner [w]: He rode through the city with a ſtrong company of ſeven ſcore horſemen in ſhirts of mail, diſtinguiſhed with ſilken fringes about their head-pieces (on which account he was generally called *ſilken Thomas*) and paſſing through Dame's-gate, went over the ford of the river to St. Mary's-abbey, where ſurrendering up the ſword, he bad defiance to the King and his Miniſters; and then, breaking out into open rebellion, forced, in the violent progreſs thereof, many Nobles and principal people to ſwear faith to him, impriſoning ſuch as refuſed at Manooth; whereat many, being terrified, ſought their ſafety by flying into England; but John Allan, Archbiſhop of Dublin, (ever a moſt inveterate enemy to the Earl, and the principal means of raiſing theſe diſturbances) going by night on board a ſmall ſhip lying at Dame's-gate, and the wind being contrary, was put on ſhore near Clantarfe, whence he went to ſhelter himſelf at Artaine, a neighbouring village, till the wind ſhould ſerve: and the Lord Thomas, being that night informed of his retreat, haſtened thither, accompanied by his principal Counſellor James Delahoide, his uncles Sir John and Oliver Fitz-Gerald, and divers of his father's tenants and ſervants. On arriving there before break of day, he diſpatched two of his yeomen into the houſe, to apprehend and bring the Biſhop: who, finding him in bed, dragged him out, and led him half naked into the air; when, falling on his knees, he humbly begged for mercy, and earneſtly beſought his life; and whilſt he was on his knees, recommending his ſoul to God, had his brains daſhed out, on July 28, 1534. Stanihurſt and others ſay, the Lord Thomas did not command him to be put to death; but, inflamed with a deſire of revenge, turned his horſe aſide, ſaying, in Iriſh, *Bir wem è Boddeagh*, that is, *away with the churl*, or *take the churl from me*; meaning, as after he declared, the Archbiſhop ſhould be detained as a priſoner. But they, miſconſtruing his words, murdered the unfortunate Prelate without further delay.

Being too far engaged to return to his allegiance, with any expectation of pardon, or aſſurance of ſafety, he ſent Charles Reynolds, Archdeacon of Kells, to Pope Paul III. and Dominick Power, to the Emperor Charles V. with letters craving their aid towards the conqueſt of Ireland, which he promiſed to hold of them for ever. However, in the interim, being accompanied with James and John Delahoide, Edward Fitz-

[w] Cox, p. 228.

Gerald, Sir Richard Walſh, and divers others his ſervants and adherents, well armed, and with banners diſplayed, he committed many outrages, conſtraining all men to give an oath of obedience to him, and to take his part againſt the King and his heirs: After which, attended with O Neile, and the aforeſaid perſons, divers Scots, and many others, he invaded, burned, and deſtroyed the lands of the Earl of Oſſory, of the Lord Butler his ſon, and of others in the county of Kilkenny, many perſons alſo loſing their lives, under pretext the ſaid Earl and his ſon refuſed to ſide with him, who had offered to divide the kingdom with them; and truſting, by ſuch cruel perſecutions, to conſtrain them to incline to his purpoſe. In Auguſt, he waſted the ſuburbs and adjacent parts of Dublin, and laid ſiege to the King's caſtle; but his attempts on that and the city were rendered fruitleſs by the vigorous defence of the citizens; who, at length, making a deſperate ſally, ſlew a hundred of his Gallowglaſſes, and obliged him to fly to the friary in Francis-ſtreet. After that, finding a great want of artillery and ammunition, he treated with the city on theſe articles: [x] That his impriſoned ſoldiers ſhould be enlarged; That the city ſhould pay him 1,000l. in money, and 500l. more in wares; That they ſhould furniſh him with ammunition and artillery; and that they ſhould intercede with the King for the pardon of him and his followers.——Theſe articles being conſidered, anſwer was returned, by the Recorder, to the firſt, That they would enlarge the priſoners, if he would deliver their children (whom he had ſeized as they were at ſchool in the country). To the ſecond and third, that his wars had ſo impoveriſhed them, that they could ſpare neither money nor wares. To the fourth, that if he intended to ſubmit, he had no need of ammunition or artillery; if he did not, that they would not furniſh him with inſtruments to puniſh themſelves; and that they expected, inſtead of artillery to withſtand his Prince, he ſhould have requeſted parchment to ingroſs his pardon. This laſt article they promiſed to intercede for with the King by word and letter.——His Lordſhip, underſtanding that ſuccours were coming from England, accepted theſe terms; and hoſtages for performance being mutually delivered, he raiſed the ſiege; and his Majeſty, on the firſt information of his proceedings (which he received from Francis Herbert, Alderman of Dublin, whom he knighted for his diſcreet conduct) thinking a ſmall force ſufficient to reduce him, ſent over Muſgrave, and the two Hamertons, Knights, with a handful of men. Theſe landing at Howth, on October 18, and marching towards Dublin, the Lord Thomas, with two hundred

[x] Cox, p. 236, 237.

horſe,

horſe, met them at Clantarfe, and giving them battle, got the victory; they and nineteen knights being ſlain, and the reſt carried captive to Manooth. Lord Thomas in that ſkirmiſh, being in the front, was wounded by one of the ſaid Hamertons. At that time he held the caſtles of Manooth, Portleſter, Rathangan, Carlow, Leye, and Athy, and had furniſhed and manned divers ſhips, to deſtroy Sir William Skeffington, the King's Deputy, and army that ſhould arrive or land in Ireland: yet, not being able to prevent their arrival, he, upon the news thereof, aſſembled his army, on the ſea-coaſt, to receive the Deputy and his forces, many whereof, under the leading of Sir William Brereton, his ſon John, and Captain Saliſbury, they killed on their coming on ſhore; but the Deputy landed on October 28, 1534, and marched to Drogheda, to raiſe the ſiege of that place; where, ſtaying till November 4, and finding no enemy near (the Lord Thomas having withdrawn into Connaught, to levy ſuch forces among the Iriſh as would ſerve him, either voluntarily, or for hire) he proclaimed him a traitor at the high croſs, and returned to Dublin. From hence, after ſome neceſſary ſtay, he proceeded to Manooth; and, on March 15 following, laid ſiege to that caſtle, which was defended by a ſtrong garriſon. In the beginning of the ſiege, very equal conditions were offered the beſieged; and they rejecting them, the great ordnance were placed againſt the walls, to batter the caſtle on the north ſide towards the park; but no great harm being done, that trouble was ſpared by Chriſtopher Pareis, the Lord Thomas's foſter-brother and ſteward [y], who, having the charge of the caſtle chiefly committed to him, agreed, for a ſum of money, to deliver the place to the Deputy; intoxicating the guards with liquor on the night appointed to effect it; ſo that, ladders being raiſed againſt the walls, the caſtle was taken a little before day, on March 22, and all who were found therein put to death, except a few who were pardoned. Sir William Brereton and his company ſcaled the walls, and crying, *St. George*, *St. George*, he advanced his ſtandard on the higheſt turret of the caſtle, notifying to the Deputy, that the fort was won. This caſtle, for its noble furniture, was accounted one of the richeſt Earls houſes under the crown of England. Pareis ſeeking for his promiſed reward, the Deputy, pretending to recompenſe him in proportion to the ſervice, and to make him a gainer by the bargain, inquired how his Lord and Maſter had employed and rewarded him. The traytor, ſuppoſing the more he magnified his Lord's favours, the larger would thoſe of the Deputy prove, omitted not to inform him, even of the leaſt benefits received; where-

[y] Cox, p. 239.

upon his Lordſhip replied, [z] *And how*, Pareis, *couldſt thou find in thy heart to betray the caſtle of ſo kind a Lord?* Having ſpoke theſe words, he gave immediate orders for the money to be paid, and then that the villain ſhould be put to death. The Lord Thomas (as was ſaid before) being in Connaught, haſtened to relieve the ſiege, with O Connor [a] and an army of 7,000 men; but, hearing, in his march, that the caſtle was taken, his ſoldiers began daily to deſert him and to return home. However, continuing his journey, the Deputy met him near the Naas; where diſcharging two or three of his great artillery upon him, many of his men were ſlain, and 140 taken priſoners; at which the reſt, being terrified, betook themſelves to flight, and, being purſued by the Deputy's forces, divers of them alſo fell; and ſoon after Rathangan, and his other caſtles, were ſurrendered to the Deputy.

His Lordſhip's circumſtances being rendered deſperate, he was obliged to ſkulk in the day-time, and at night to get in preys to ſupport his dwindling party; but after ſome time ſpent in this melancholy ſituation, ——Burnell, of Balgriffin, Dr. Travers, and others his adherents, being taken and executed, he was admitted, after a ſkirmiſh with Sir William Brereton, to a parley with Leonard, Lord Grey, who had proceeded againſt him to the bounds of Munſter. To him he acknowledged his crime, and implored his endeavours to procure a pardon from his offended Sovereign. There are ſome who aſſert, [b] that Grey promiſed him a pardon abſolutely, which was more than he had a commiſſion for, and therefore no regard was had to it. [c] But, however that be, he delivered himſelf into his hands, as did his five uncles, Sir James, Oliver, Richard, Sir John, and Walter (though ſome ſay, they were ſent after him) and, being brought to Dublin, were all about autumn ſent captives into England; yet with letters in their favour, from the Deputy and Council, to the King, reſiding then at Windſor. It is affirmed, that three of them, viz. Sir James, Richard, and Walter, ſtrenuouſly diſſuaded their nephew from this rebellion, and gave him ſound advice, although, in the progreſs of it, they joined him. By that ſtep they entertained hopes of receiving a favourable ſentence, until they underſtood that the name of the ſhip, in which they were then ſailing to England, was the Cow; which they took for an ill omen, on account of an old prophecy, foretelling, 'That, 'when five ſons of a certain Earl ſhould be carried into En-'gland, *in the belly of a cow*, none of them ſhould return.' It is related [d], that as his Lordſhip was going to deliver the

z Cox, p. 240. a Ibid. b Ibid. p. 242. c Ibid. d Cox, p. 242.

letters

letters before mentioned, they were intercepted by the King's Miniſters, and he, with his uncles, ſent to the Tower.

Having an offended and implacable Prince for their judge, and a cauſe by no means juſtifiable, or, in their preſent circumſtances, capable of extenuation, they were all ſix condemned to ſuffer the puniſhment of traytors, and were accordingly executed at Tyburn, on the 3d (but rather the 2d, as by inquiſition taken after their deaths) of February, 1535-6, being hanged up, cut down before they were dead, and quartered. The old unhappy Earl, oppreſſed[e] with grief at the news of his ſon's and brother's inconſiderateneſs, died before them on December 12, 1534, in the Tower of London, where he was buried; and the following inſcription was found on a cheſt, under the earth, in the chapel there, when a grave was dug to bury the corpſe of Ralph Hopton, ſervant to the Earl of Oxford, and ſon to Sir Owen Hopton, Lieutenant of the Tower, in 1580;

'Here lieth the Corpes of the L. Gerald
'Fitz-Gerald, Earle of Kyldare, who de-
'ceaſed the 12th of December, in the
'Year of our Lord M ccccc xxx iiii.
'on whoſe Sole Jeſu have Mercey.'

He was a wiſe and prudent man, valiant without raſhneſs, and politic without treachery; ſuch an oppreſſor of rebels, that they dared not to annoy any ſubject; whereby he heaped no ſmall revenues to the crown; guarded with ſecurity the Pale; continued the honour of his houſe, and purchaſed envy to his perſon: A man of great hoſpitality and devotion; and endowed with this ſingular quality, of ſifting every report to the bottom, before he gave any credit either to it or the author.

In the parliament begun at Dublin, on May 1, 1536, 28 Henry VIII. an act was paſſed for the attainder of the abovementioned Gerald Fitz-Gerald, Earl of Kildare, and others, whereby it was enacted, that the ſaid Gerald Fitz-Gerald, Earl of Kildare, late deceaſed, from the 8th day of July, 1528, 20 Henry VIII. be deemed, reputed, convicted, adjudged, and attainted traytor of high-treaſon, and that he and his heirs ſhall loſe and forfeit the title, ſtile, and name of Earl of Kildare, and alſo forfeit to the King, and his heirs, for ever, all honours, caſtles, manors, lordſhips, leets, franchiſes, hundreds, liberties, privileges, advowſons, nominations, preſentations, patronages, knights-fees, lands, tenements, rents, ſervices, reverſions, remainders, annuities, penſions, offices, and

[e] Borlace, p. 103.

all other hereditaments and profits whatſoever, whereof he by himſelf, or jointly with any other, or any others, to his uſe and behoof, were ſeiſed, on the ſaid 8th day of July, or any time after, &c. In like manner his ſon Thomas, his brothers Sir John, and Oliver, James, ſon and heir of Sir Walter Delahoide, of Moyclare, with many others, were attainted, and forfeited all the manors and hereditaments whereof they were ſeized, on July 15, 1534, 26 Henry VIII. or any time after.

James Lord Butler (afterwards Earl of Ormond) on the ſurrender of the Fitz-Geralds, marched to Clonmel, to extinguiſh the remainder of the rebellion, and from thence over a great part of Munſter, when, all people ſubmitting, peace and quiet were reſtored to the whole country.

The ſaid Gerald, 9th Earl of Kildare, married, to his firſt wife, Elizabeth, daughter to John Lord Zouche, of Codnovre, a woman of rare probity of mind, and every way commendable; and by her, who died ſuddenly at Lucan, to the great grief of her Lord, on October 6, 1517 (and was buried with great ſolemnity near his mother, in the monaſtery of Friars Obſervants, at Kilcullen) he had iſſue Thomas, the tenth Earl of Kildare, who ſuffered with his uncles, as before recited: and alſo four daughters; 1. Lady Catharine, married to Jenicho, Viſcount Gormanſtown, to whom ſhe was firſt wife; 2. Lady Alice, married to James Fleming, Lord Slane; 3. Lady Mary, married to Brian O'Connor, of Offaley; and, 4. Lady Elizabeth, to O'Carrol, Prince of Elye O Carrol.

Thomas, the only ſon, ſixteenth Lord Offaley by creation, and ſeventeenth by tenure, *and tenth Earl of Kildare*, was born in England in 1513, and ſuffered with his uncles, in February 1535-6, as before-narrated. He was of a tall ſtature, comely proportion, and an amiable countenance; of a flexible and kind nature; endowed with many accompliſhments and good qualities; and, had it not been for the aforeſaid unfortunate ſtep, would have proved a worthy branch of this noble family.—He is ſaid by Stanihurſt, in his Chronicle of Ireland, (againſt the authority of other writers) never to have borne the title of Kildare; but, notwithſtanding that aſſertion, he muſt have been ſo, by ſurviving his father before he was attainted.

He married Frances, ſecond and youngeſt daughter of Sir Adrian Forteſcue, Knt. by his firſt wife Anne, daughter and heir of Sir William Stonor, of Stonor, in Oxfordſhire, by Anne his wife, eldeſt daughter and coheir to John Nevil, Marquis Montacute, and Iſabel his wife, daughter and heir of Thomas Ingoldſthorp, Eſq.

But,

But, this Thomas, 10th Earl of Kildare, having no iſſue, Gerald, 9th Earl of Kildare, his father, before-mentioned, married to his ſecond wife, in 1519, his Lady Elizabeth Grey, fourth daughter of Thomas, Marquis of Dorſet, by Cicely his wife[f], daughter and heir of William Bonville, Lord Bonville and Harrington; and by her had, beſides three daughters, two ſons, viz.

1. Gerald, who, being at length reſtored to the honour, was the eleventh Earl of Kildare: and,

2. Edward, whoſe ſon Gerald was the 14th Earl of Kildare, of whom mention will be made hereafter.

Lady Margaret, eldeſt daughter, was deaf and dumb, and died unmarried.

Lady Elizabeth, ſecond daughter, married firſt to Sir Anthony Brown, Knight of the Garter, father of Anthony who was created Viſcount Montagu, and after his death was the third and laſt wife of Edward Lord Clinton, created Earl of Lincoln; who leaving her a widow, without iſſue, on January 16, 1584-5, ſhe erected to his memory a monument on the eaſt ſide of St. George's chapel, at Windſor; and on her Ladyſhip was compoſed this following ſonnet, by Henry Howard, Earl of Surry, father of Thomas, 4th Duke of Norfolk:

From Tuſcane came my Ladies worthie race,
Faire Florence was ſometime hir ancient ſeat:
The Weſtern Ile, whoſe pleaſant ſhore doth face
Wild Camber's cliffes, did give hir livelie heat,
Foſtered ſhe was with milke of Iriſh breſte,
Hir ſire an Earle, her dame of Prince's bloud,
From tender yeares in Britaine ſhe doth reſt
With King's child, where ſhe taſtes coſtlie food.
Hunſden did firſt preſent hir to mine eine,
Bright is hir hew, and Geraldine ſhe hight,
Hampton me taught to wiſh hir firſt for mine:
And Windſor, alas, dooth chaſe me from hir Sight,
Hir beautie of Mind, hir Vertues from above,
Happie is he that can obtain hir Love.

Of Lady Cicely, the third and youngeſt daughter, King Henry VIII. in his letters to the Lord Deputy St. Leger, on July 5, 1544, makes this mention, 'And whereas the Lady 'Sycile, daughter to the late Earl of Kildare, hath certain 'plate in her hands, late belonging to her ſaid father; we are 'contented and pleaſed that ſhe ſhall enjoy the ſame to her own 'uſe, as of our free gift.'

[f] See Vol. III. p. 217.

GERALD, the eldeſt ſon, by the 2d marriage, and *11th Earl of Kildare*, was born on February 25, 1525, and, being at the time of his brother's execution about ten years of age, was, by the care and ſedulity of his nurſe (who then attended him lying ſick, at Donoare, in the county of Kildare, of the ſmall-pox) conveyed into the cuſtody of Thomas Leverous, foſter-brother to his father, and then his own tutor (afterwards Biſhop of Kildare) who diligently and tenderly conveyed him to his ſiſter's, the Lady Mary O'Connor, in Offaley, where he remained till he was perfectly recovered. After ſome removes, he was privately carried into Mac Carthy Reagh's country in Munſter, to his aunt Eleanor (then the widow of Donald Mac Fincene Mac Carthy Reagh, before-mentioned) who was a Lady of great virtue and piety, liberality and magnanimity of ſpirit, and ſolicited to marry with Caluacus O'Donel, Lord of Tyrconnel, but, conſidering the diſtreſs of her young innocent nephew, would not incline to his requeſt, and conſent to be his wife, until he promiſed ſafely to protect and preſerve her ſaid nephew; which being agreed to, ſhe took him with her into the county of Donegal, and into the territory of the ſaid Caluacus O Donel, Lord of Tyrconnel, where he found kind reception for about a year: But the King being very averſe to his whole family, and offering large ſums of money for his apprehenſion, which ſome of that county, and her huſband amongſt the reſt, were willing to embrace; his ſaid aunt, a wary and prudent Lady, having notice of their intentions, ſent him with his tutor, and Robert Walſh, ſometime his father's ſervant, in a diſguiſed manner, and in an open boat, to Dunbarton in Scotland, whence he was tranſported into France. There his tutor having reaſon to doubt the ſincerity of the French (Sir John Wallop, the Engliſh Ambaſſador, demanding him in his maſter's name, in purſuance of a new league made between the two Kings, wherein it was ſtipulated, that the ſubjects of either kingdom ſhould not be protected or kept, if demanded) removed him ſecretly into Flanders; whither he had no ſooner conveyed him, but one James Sherlock, an Iriſhman, ſervant to the Ambaſſador Wallop, ſent as a ſpy to watch their motions, arrived there: Upon which, the ſaid Thomas Leverous waited on the Governor, to deſire his protection from Sherlock's villainous intentions to betray the innocent child in that place of refuge. The Governor, thereupon, ſent for Sherlock, had him examined, and, finding him unable to make any warrantable defence, impriſoned him, till the generous youth interceded for his enlargement. Thence they travelled to Bruſſels, where the Emperor Charles V. kept his court; and there again he was demanded by the Engliſh Ambaſſador: But Charles anſwered,

ſwered, that he had nothing to do with him, and, for aught he knew, he intended to make but a ſhort ſtay in his country; and ſent him to the Biſhop of Liege, allowing him, for his ſupport, a penſion of one hundred crowns a month. The Biſhop gave him an honourable reception, and placed him in an abbey of monks for the greater ſafety of his perſon; whence, after half a year's ſtay, Cardinal Reginald Pole, his kinſman by his mother, being advertiſed where he was, ſent for him to Rome, received him very kindly, and gave him an education becoming his quality, by placing him firſt under the care of the Biſhop of Verona, and the Cardinal of Mantua, and afterwards with the Duke of Mantua; Leverous alſo being admitted, through the Cardinal's procurement, a member of the Engliſh Houſe in Rome, called St. Thomas's Hoſpital.——After, about eighteen months continuance with the Biſhop, he was ſent for to Rome by the Cardinal; at which time the Duke of Mantua gave him an annual penſion of three hundred crowns. Having continued for about three years in the cardinal's houſe, under the tuition of the beſt inſtructors, he travelled, with the Cardinal's approbation, to Naples; and, becoming there acquainted with the Knights of Rhodes, he accompanied them to Malta. He attended them thence to Tripoli, on the coaſt of Barbary, then belonging to thoſe Knights, where he abode ſix weeks with Mountbriſon, the Governor, ſerving valiantly againſt the Turks; and returned, with a rich booty, firſt to Malta, and then to Rome, after being abſent near a year. The Cardinal, highly ſatisfied with his valour and ſucceſs, augmented his penſion of three hundred crowns to three hundred pounds; and ſhortly after preferred him to the ſervice of Coſmo, Duke of Florence, who made him Maſter of his Horſe, with the yearly penſion of three hundred ducats, on the ſame terms the other penſions were granted, viz. during life, or until he was reſtored to his honours and eſtate. He continued in his ſervice three years, and in that time took a tour to Rome; when accompanying, one day, Cardinal Farneſe, Pope Paul III's nephew, to hunt the ſtag, he accidentally, in the chace, fell into a very deep pit; but, in the fall, forſaking his horſe not far from the bottom, caught hold of ſome roots, by which he hung, till, quite tired with the pain, he was forced to quit his hold, and, falling upon his horſe, (dead in the pit) ſtood there, up to the ancles in water, about the ſpace of three hours. When the chace was ended, his hound, miſſing his maſter, and finding the ſcent of his track, purſued it to the pit, where he ſtood howling over him, until the Cardinal, perceiving the dog, haſtened to his relief; and, ſending to a neighbouring village for ropes and other neceſſaries, cauſed one of the company to

be

be let down in a baſket, by which he was extricated from the pit, and preſerved moſt providentially from deſtruction. He remained abroad until he heard of King Henry VIII's death, and then came to London, in company with ſome foreign Ambaſſadors, and his friend and preſerver Father Thomas Léverous. Being at a ball, or maſque, in King Edward VI's court, and one of the comelieſt young men of that age, he was fallen in love with by Mabel, 2d daughter of Sir Anthony Brown, Knight of the Garter, anceſtor to the Viſcount Montague; and, marrying her, was, by means thereof, received into favour by King Edward, who, in 1552, honoured him with Knighthood; and by letters-patent, dated at Weſtminſter, April 25, that year, reſtored him to the lordſhips and manors of Maynooth, Portleſter, Moylagh, Rathangan, Kilkea, &c. But when Queen Mary came to the Crown, and Cardinal Reginald Pole, aforeſaid, returned to England, he was, at his interceſſion, reſtored by her to the titles of Earl of Kildare, and Baron of Offaley, with the ſame precedence, &c. as his anceſtors had, by letters-patent, dated at her manor of St. James's, [a] May 13, A. D. 1554, with the creation fee of twenty pounds yearly, to be received by him and his heirs male, for ever, out of the cuſtoms of the port of Dublin, at the feaſts of St. Michael and Eaſter, by equal portions.

Alſo, by letters-patent, dated on May 1, 1555, the 1ſt and 2d of Philip and Mary, his Lordſhip obtained a grant of all ſuch honours, caſtles, manors, lordſhips, lands, tenements, rents, reverſions, advowſons, and other hereditaments whatſoever, within the realm of Ireland, which came, or ought to have come, to the poſſeſſion of the Kings Henry VIII. and Edward VI. or unto either of them, or to the ſaid Queen, by the attainder of his father. Thereupon returning to Ireland in November, 1555, he was received with great applauſe and congratulations of the people. In the parliament held at Dublin, on June 1, in 1557, the 3d and 4th of Philip and Mary, an Act paſſed, whereby the King and Queen, and the heirs and ſucceſſors of the Queen, were intitled to the counties of Leix, Slewmarge, Irry, Glinmarily, and Offaley, and for making the ſame countries Shire-Ground, wherein the new fort in Leix was called Maryborough, and the new fort of Offaley, Philip's-town, and the ſaid countries called the King's and Queen's counties; but it was provided, that 'That act, or any thing therein contained, ſhould not in any 'ways be prejudicial or hurtful to any letters-patent made and 'granted to [this] Gerald [11th] Earl of Kildare, and to his 'heirs, by the ſaid Queen, or by her brother King Edward

a See Brooke præd. p. 139.

'VI.

'VI. of any honours, manors, lands, tenements, prehemi-'nences, dignities, privileges, juriſdictions, and other here-'ditaments whatſoever; but that he and his heirs ſhould and 'might enjoy and hold the ſame, according to the tenor and 'effect of the ſaid ſeveral letters-patent, as if that act had not 'been made.'

Further, their Majeſties, by letters-patent under the great ſeal of England, dated at Weſtminſter, on October 28, in the 4th and 5th of their reign, granted to his Lordſhip, and to Mabel his wife, their reverſion and reverſions of the ſcite and demeſnes of the late priory of Inche, in the county of Downe; the caſtle and other buildings, with half a carrucate of land in the iſland of Inche; their reverſion of the Narrowe-Water, running from the river of Strangford, in which ſalmon, and other fiſhes, were caught; one carrucate of land, called a Balliboe, in the town of Ballyrenall; the like quantities of land in Faghnebrogie, and in forty-five other denominations; lands in the two towns of Ballyvigae and Ballygibet, Wodan-ſton, Ballyquinter, and other places; three carrucates in the three towns of Ballymote; the late houſe of Monks in Downe, the diſſolved priory or monaſtery of Canons of St. John; and the diſſolved priory of St. John, and Thomas of Downe; the monaſtery of Sawle, the houſe of Friars Minors, and the monaſtery of St. Patrick in Downe; with divers appurtenances thereto belonging; the water called Loughdowne, running from the river of Strangford, in which gabbards, or ſhips of ten tons burthen, may have their paſſage, even to the port of Strangford, where ſalmon and other fiſhes were caught; with other hereditaments in the county of Downe, and in Clane-boy; divers meſſuages, lands, chief rents, &c. in the manors of Harreſton-Barret, Betagh-town, Clatterſtown, Cloghane, Moreton, Denanſtown, Crockenſtown, Platten, Belgrecourt, Ponderlagh, and Ballcantrie, in the county of Meath, with the water-mill of Clatterſtown, &c. the reverſion of the lands and tenements of Ballymollane and Fertullagh; the entire manor of Rathwyre, and many other lands, &c. in the counties of Weſtmeath, Dublin, Kildare, Louth, and Meath; with the entire reſerved yearly rents on the premiſſes; and all kinds of appurtenances, taken or known to be parcel of the ſaid demeſnes, manors, caſtles, monaſteries, &c. to hold, to the ſaid Gerald, Earl of Kildare, and Mabel his wife, and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten, of the Queen in capite, by the ſervice of one Knight's fee, for all rents, ſervices, &c. And this grant was exemplified under the great ſeal of Ireland, on April 24, 1627, 3 Car. I.

Moreover, their Majeſties being given to underſtand, that there had been no office or offices, nor other inquiſition as yet found,

found, nor made of ſome of the manors, lands, and other hereditaments, to which he was reſtored, after the death of the ſaid late Earl of Kildare, according to the due order and courſe of the laws and ſtatutes of Ireland; by reaſon whereof, ſome queſtion or doubt did, or might, grow upon the validity and force of the ſaid letters-patent, and whether, by virtue of the ſame, he might have and poſſeſs the premiſſes to him granted by force of the ſaid patents: Their Majeſties to take away the ſaid ſcruple and doubt, and that the Earl ſhould have and enjoy, according to the tenor and meaning of their ſaid letters-patent, all ſuch poſſeſſions and hereditaments, as well within the Shire-Ground as elſewhere within the realm of Ireland, whereof his ſaid late father was ſeiſed by good and lawful deſcent from his anceſtors, or by any other ſufficient conveyance, in the law, of any eſtate of inheritance, and which ought to have come to the hands and poſſeſſion of the Kings Henry and Edward, or into the Queen's, by force of the ſaid attainder; authoriſed Thomas, Earl of Suſſex, the Lord Deputy, Hugh Archbiſhop of Dublin, Chancellor, Sir Henry Sidney, Vice-Treaſurer, and ſeven others, to take order, that, immediately upon the receipt of that commiſſion, they cauſed to be awarded and directed ſeveral writs of commiſſions to inquire, by all ways and means, and by oath of twelve men, as well within the Iriſh countries not Shire-Ground, as within the Shire-Ground of Ireland, what honours, manors, &c. the ſaid late Earl of Kildare, or any other to his uſe, had or was ſeiſed of, at any time during his life, and which came, or ought to have come, to the crown by his attainder, &c. To make a return thereof into the Chancery of Ireland, and a tranſcript of all the ſaid offices and inquiſitions under the great-ſeal into the Chancery of England, that their Majeſties might thereupon take ſuch further order, for the aſſurance of the ſaid premiſſes unto his Lordſhip, according to the form of the ſaid letters-patent: Except nevertheleſs, and always reſerved, ſuch of the ſaid manors, lands, and hereditaments, which, by the Kings Henry, and Edward, were given, ſold, or exchanged, to any perſon or perſons, at any time ſince the ſaid attainder.

Purſuant to this commiſſion, inquiry was made in the ſhires of Meath, Weſtmeath, Dublin, the city of Dublin, Kildare, Carlow, the King's and Queen's counties; and, by the inquiſitions taken, divers lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, were found to have been the inheritance of Gerald, late Earl of Kildare, at the time of his death, and which, by his attainder, ought to have come to the hands of King Henry VIII. Whereupon his Lordſhip made his humble petition to Queen Elizabeth, to be reſtored to the ſaid premiſſes; and ſhe, taking his requeſt into conſideration, wrote to Sir Henry

Henry Sidney, her Deputy, from the manor of Rycote, on Auguſt 30, 1568, expreſſing her ſenſe of his Lordſhip's merits and ſervices in the following terms:

'We, therefore, in conſideration of our ſaid couſin, Gerald, 'now Earl of Kildare, his good and faithful ſervice to us here-'tofore done, and to his further enabling for continuing of the 'ſame, are pleaſed to reſtore to our ſaid couſin and his heirs 'the ſaid lordſhips, manors, lands, tenements, and heredita-'ments, which have been the inheritance of his ſaid father, in 'uſe or poſſeſſion and reverſion of the ſame: Wherefore, we 'will and require you, our Deputy, to cauſe our letters-patent 'to be made to the ſaid Gerald, Earl of Kildare, and his heirs, 'of all the ſaid lordſhips, caſtles, manors, advowſons of 'churches, &c. ſaving always ſuch right as any perſons have 'to ſuch parcels thereof, as before the date of theſe preſents, 'have been given by our father of famous memory, our dear 'brother King Edward VI. our ſuſtere Queen Mary, King Phi-'lip and Queen Mary, or us, to any perſon or perſons, which 'we mean to be preſerved and ſaved to the ſaid perſon; except 'alſo the manor of Tecroghan in the county of Meath, the 'parſonage and the vicarage of Norraghe in the county of 'Kildare, and the advowſon of the ſame, whereunto we are 'otherwiſe intitled more effectually than by the ſaid Earl's right: 'And for that it is ſuppoſed by ſome, that the manor of Dippes, 'the manor of Soy, the manor of old Roſſe, and the reſt of 'the lands, tenements, and hereditaments, with their rights, 'members, and appurtenances, in the county of Wexford, 'did not appertain to the ſaid late Earl, but are of our proper 'inheritance, accrued to our ſaid father by other title; our 'pleaſure therefore is, that you, our Deputy and Council, exa-'mine the truth thereof, and, finding that the ſaid manors, &c. 'or any part of the ſame, did not belong to the ſaid late Earl, 'we will, that they ſhall be expreſly excepted in the ſaid letters-'patents: The ſaid Earl and his heirs to hold of us, our heirs 'and ſucceſſors, all the ſaid hereditaments in capite, by two 'Knights fees.'

His Lordſhip was preſent in the parliament held at Dublin, by Thomas Ratcliff Earl of Suſſex, on January 12, 1559-60, and on February 23, 1568-9, 11 Eliz. with his brother and ſiſters, were all reſtored in blood; and the ſtatute of attainder againſt them in 1536, 28 Henry VIII. repealed in the parliament then held at Dublin. The repeal recites, 'That the 'ſuppliant being an infant, and put in fear, travelled in the 'countries of foreign Potentates, contrary to his natural incli-'nations, till he was called home by the clemency of King Ed-'ward VI. who not only made him his ſervant, and received 'him to his favour, but alſo moſt bountifully reſtored him to

'the

'the greateſt part and portion of the lands belonging to his late 'father; and, after, your Grace's ſiſter, Queen Mary, did 'give your ſuppliant the name and title of honour of Earl of 'Kildare, with the ſame preheminences, place, and degree that 'any of his anceſtors, Earls, had and held the ſame, together 'with all the lands belonging to the late Earl, other than ſuch 'as were given away and granted by your noble father and bro-'ther; and of late your Highneſs, of your princely motion, 'have reſtored your ſuppliant to a portion of his living, which 'hitherto was thought to hang in ſome doubt: And foraſmuch 'as your ſuppliant is not only reſtored to the ſtate of Earl, but 'alſo conſidered with living for the better maintenance of the 'ſame, yet finds in himſelf a great defect, for that he is not 'reſtored to his blood; he moſt humbly beſeeches your Ma-'jeſty, that it may be enacted, and be enacted by your High-'neſs, with the aſſent, &c. that your ſaid ſubjects and ſuppli-'ants, the ſaid now Earl, his brother and ſiſters, and his and 'their heirs, from henceforth ſhall be, and, by authority of 'this act, are reſtored to his and their ancient blood and ly-'nage, &c. in ſuch manner and ſort, as though the ſaid at-'tainder, or attainders, corruption of blood, or any other im-'pediment to the contrary, had never been in law, ſtatute, '&c. whatſoever, to the contrary, in any wiſe notwithſtanding.'

By that act, and the aforeſaid letters-patent, the honour, and a great part of the eſtate, remain in his family to this day, and make the words of Cambrenſis juſtly applicable, who ſaith: Hoc eſt hujus Generis Omen & hæc Conditio; Semper in armata militiâ chari, ſemper primi, ſemper Rebus in Martiis auſu nobili præſtantiſſimi: Ceſſante verò Neceſſitatis Articulo, ſtatim exoſi, ſtatim ultimi, ſtatim ad Ima livore depreſſi. Veruntamen tantæ Generoſitatis Sylvam Livor ad plenum extirpare non potuit. Unde ut uſque in hodiernum Gens hæc novis Plantularum Succrementis vires in Inſula non modicas habet. Qui ſunt, qui penetrant Hoſtium Penetralia? Geraldinæ. Qui ſunt, qui patriam conſervant? Geraldinæ. Qui ſunt, qui Hoſtes formidant? Geraldinæ. Qui ſunt, quos Livor detractat? Geraldinæ. Si Principem tantæ ſtrenuitatis merita dignè penſantem reperiſſent, quam tanquillum, quam pacificum olim Hiberniæ ſtatum reddidiſſent? Sed Horum ſine cauſa ſemper eſt ſuſpecta ſtrenuitas.

This Gerald, 11th Earl of Kildare, having received ſo many and great favours from the Crown of England, proved himſelf a grateful and obedient ſubject, by the many ſervices he performed. In the reign of King Edward VI. he was directed by the Privy-Council to proſecute Phelim Roe, then in rebellion; and on April 23, 1555, 1ſt and 2d of Philip and Mary, a commiſſion was directed to him and others, to inquire, within the counties

of

of Kildare and Carlow, concerning all murders, homicides, and other offences. In the ſame year, with the Baron of Delvin, at the requeſt of John (Doulenagh) O Neile, the Earl of Tyrone's ſon, he went into the North againſt Phelim Roe O Neile, the ſaid John's enemy; but although they drove great preys, and ravaged the country, yet they received no ſmall loſs, fifty of their men being ſlain. On May 31, 1555, he was joined in commiſſion for the preſervation of the peace with Hugh Curwen, Archbiſhop of Dublin; George, Archbiſhop of Armagh; Richard St. Lawrence, 19th Lord Howth; Sir William Fitz-William, Sir Henry Sidney, Sir Gerald Aylmer, and others. Alſo, on July 3 following, he was in another commiſſion with Sir Thomas Cuſack, Lord Chancellor, and others, for the government of the counties of Dublin, Kildare, and Carlow, in the abſence of Sir Anthony St. Leger, the Lord-Deputy: And likewiſe, on June 14, 1556, was by commiſſion appointed ſole Governor of Annaly, and Shilelagh, and to do all things therein according to the order of martial law. In 1557, he accompanied the Lord-Lieutenant, Thomas Ratcliff, Earl of Suſſex, in his expedition into the North, againſt James Mac Donell, the *Scotſman*; and in 1561, being entruſted ſolely to conduct the great Shane O Neile to Queen Elizabeth, did, on January 4, that year, arrive with him ſafe at the Engliſh Court; returning from thence, he was, on April 13, 1563, joined in commiſſion with James Fitz-Euſtace, Viſcount Baltinglaſs, and others, for the government of the county of Kildare; and on the 17th of that month appointed, by patent, with Hugh Curwen, Archbiſhop of Dublin, Commiſſioners in the counties of Dublin, Kildare, Meath, Louth, Weſtmeath, Carlow, Wexford, Kilkenny, Tipperary, the King's and Queen's counties, and in the marches and confines thereof, to cauſe peace to be obſerved during the abſence of Thomas Ratcliff, Earl of Suſſex, the Lord-Lieutenant, in the North, on his expedition againſt Shane O Neile; to make and overſee the muſters and arrays of the inhabitants, as occaſion required; to aſſeſs them according to the quantity of their lands and goods, for the finding of horſes and arms, hobellers, horſemen, and footmen; to ceſs the men in every barony, and to put them into ſervice in ſuch places as they ſhould think moſt expedient; to amerce and impriſon the negligent and refractory, and to do all other things neceſſary for the good government of the ſaid counties. They were alſo appointed Commiſſioners to treat with and grant ſafe conduct to any rebels, enemies, or invaders of the ſaid counties; to reſiſt and invade with fire and ſword all diſturbers of the peace; and, in caſe of ſuch invaſion, and a neceſſity of raiſing the ſubjects for the defence of the country, the Earl was appointed Captain-General,

ral, to array, conduct, and govern the people ſo aſſembled in an army. On October 6, 1564, 6 Eliz. his Lordſhip was commiſſioned with Adam, Archbiſhop of Armagh, Hugh, Archbiſhop of Dublin, Thomas Butler, 10th Earl of Ormond, Gerald Fitz-Gerald, Earl of Deſmond, Hugh, Biſhop of Meath, Robert, Biſhop of Kildare, Thomas, Biſhop of Leighlin, and others, to inquire, from time to time, during the Queen's pleaſure, of all offences and miſdemeanors againſt ſeveral acts of parliament, of all and ſingular heretical opinions, ſeditions, books, contempts, conſpiracies, falſe rumours, ſlanderous words, and miſbehaviour againſt the Queen, the laws, and ſtatutes, or the quiet government of Ireland; and of the coadjutors and abettors of ſuch offences; to inquire into and determine all enormities, diſturbances, and miſbehaviours done, or to be done, in any church or chapel, or againſt any divine ſervice, or the miniſters of the ſame; to correct and reform all who ſhall obſtinately abſent themſelves from church; to viſit, reform, and redreſs all errors, hereſies, ſchiſms, abuſes, contempts, offences, and enormities, ſpiritual or eccleſiaſtical, whatſoever, by cenſures eccleſiaſtical, deprivations, or otherwiſe, to the pleaſure of God, increaſe of virtue, and the preſervation of the peace and unity of the realm; to inquire after and ſearch out all maſterleſs men, quarrellers, vagrants, and ſuſpected perſons, and of all aſſaults; and ſummarily to hear, and finally to determine, according to law, all complaints of thoſe, who, in reſpect of religion, or for lawful matrimony contracted, were injuriouſly deprived or ſpoiled of their lands, goods, or offices, and to reſtore them with all convenient ſpeed; to call before them all offenders, or ſuſpected perſons, in the premiſſes, and to award ſuch puniſhment by fine, impriſonment, or otherwiſe, as they ſhould think meet. In 1565, his Lordſhip was authoriſed to ſtraine the rebels at his diſcretion; whereupon he diſpoſed himſelf to ſerve and ſupport the government (in conjunction with the Lord-Deputy, Sir Nicholas Arnold) and ſo effectually proſecuted the enemies of it, that he frequently preſented, to the Deputy, numbers of the principal outlaws heads. In September, 1566, he accompanied Sir Henry Sidney, Lord-Deputy, in his expedition into the province of Ulſter, where many caſtles were recovered and reſtored to their right owners (from whom they had been taken by the grand diſturber Shane O Neile) a country of eighty miles in length, and forty-eight in breadth, being recovered to the Queen; and O Neile himſelf quite depreſſed, and reduced to ſo low a condition, that he once had reſolved to come, with a halter about his neck, and ſubmit to the Deputy. In 1569, he was conſtituted General of the forces in the abſence of the ſaid Lord-Deputy; and the ſaid Shane O Neile again raiſing a rebellion,

rebellion, and committing many outrages, challenging a ſuperiority over the Iriſh Lords of Ulſter, and warring alſo upon the Engliſh part of that province, his Lordſhip ſent Melchior Huſſe to diſſuade him from any further proceedings, and to reconcile himſelf to good order, and to remember the honourable eſtate wherein King Henry had placed his father. Shane accepted that ſeaſonable monition, beſought his Lordſhip's protection, and made a voyage into England; where being graciouſly dealt with, he returned and incommoded the Scots in Ulſter, where they had intended a total conqueſt. But the Lords of Ulſter, and elſewhere, whom he continued to yoke and ſpoil at pleaſure, abhorring his pride and extortions, craved the Deputy's aſſiſtance for redreſs: whereof the enterpriſing Shane O Neile being advertiſed, he flew into an open and long ſtate of hoſtility againſt the Queen, which ended only with his life; of which being deprived, he was wrapt in an old ſhirt, and tumbled into a pit within a decayed adjoining chapel, where, after having lain four days, Captain Pierce cut off his head, and, meeting the Deputy with it, he ſent it before him, expoſed on a pole, to the caſtle of Dublin, on the top of which it was afterwards ſet up.

In 1579, the Earl of Kildare attended Sir William Drury, Lord Juſtice, into Munſter, to oppoſe James Fitz-Maurice, who had landed in July, at Smerwick, in the county of Kerry, with ſome Spaniards, ſent by Pope Gregory XIII. and Philip II. King of Spain; and, with the Lords Mountgarret, Upper Oſſory, and Dunboyne, brought two hundred horſe, beſides kern or foot ſoldiers, for that ſervice. Alſo, in October, the ſame year, the cuſtody of the North borders of the Pale was committed to him by the Lord Deputy, Sir William Pelham. That truſt had been repoſed in him before, in 1574, with the allowance of one hundred horſemen in pay, together with the command of five hundred horſe, being the riſing out of the Pale: yet whether his ſucceſs did not anſwer expectation, or that he was maligned by his enemies, who again gaped for the wreck of ſuch an ample fortune, he was, upon the informations of Robert Dillon, of Taragh, Richard Gerrot, and —— Allen, of St. Wolſtan's, the year after, 1580, ſuſpected (with his ſon-in-law, Chriſtopher Nugent, Lord Delvin) in his fidelity to the crown, and of favouring the Leinſter rebels; one of his kinſmen, and Captain of a foot company under him, having joined James Fitz-Euſtace, Viſcount Baltinglas, and others, and defeated the Lord Deputy, Arthur Lord Grey, in the Glynnes of Wicklow (the Earl of Kildare then ſerving againſt them with the Deputy) they were committed into the cuſtody of Jaques Wingfield, Maſter of the Ordnance, and upon their committal, his ſon, the Lord Henry, then about eigh-

teen years of age, by the perſuaſion of his foſter-father, and the followers of the family, fled into Offaley, where he was ſeized by the O Connors, and detained againſt his will, until they ſhould hear what would befal his father. The Deputy directed the Earl to ſend for his ſon, which he did; but the meſſenger returned with this anſwer, 'That the young Lord 'was willing to come, but could not be permitted, unleſs good 'aſſurance was given for ſafe return.' The Deputy, diſapproving of this excuſe and unwarranted proceeding, ſent Thomas Butler, 10th Earl of Ormond, accompanied with Sir Nicholas White, Maſter of the Rolls, divers Captains of the army, and Gentry, to treat with the O Connors for his releaſe; but their arguments likewiſe proving ineffectual, they returned without him. However, the O Connors, upon due conſideration, fearing ſome further trouble might enſue on their refuſal, and their detaining the ſon might be prejudicial to the father, ſent him to the ſaid Earl of Ormond; who delivering him to the Deputy in Dublin, he was confined with his father and brother, until they were ſent into England; where, on their arrival, the Earl, and the aforeſaid Lord Delvin, were committed to the Tower, and the Lord Offaley, to the cuſtody of Sir Francis Ruſſell, 2d Earl of Bedford. But of this ſuſpicion they ſoon acquitted themſelves, in their trial before the Queen and Council; the charge againſt them, upon full examination, appearing (to the confuſion of their accuſers) to have proceeded from malice, and not from truth; whereupon the Earl was with honour reſtored to all his lands and goods ſeized on his apprehenſion; and foraſmuch as his enemies were pleaſed to ſuggeſt, that he was able but not willing to profit his country. This diſtich, ſignifying his mind, was compoſed for him:

> Quid poſſim, jactant: quid vellem, ſcire recuſant;
> Utraque Reginæ ſint, rogo, nota meæ?

On April 26, 1585 [a], he was preſent in the parliament held by Sir John Perrot, which enacted many good laws: and departing this life in London, on November 16, 1585, his body was carried into Ireland, on February 17 following, to be interred with his anceſtors at Kildare. He was of a low ſtature, and ſlender in body, and endowed with many good qualities of honour and courteſy, valiant and noble, reputed the beſt horſeman in Ireland, and an affable, fine Gentleman. It is ſome addition to his character, that though he was nurſed in the popiſh religion, yet his reaſon and judgment, in his

[a] Cox, p. 383.

riper

riper years, conquered the prejudice of education, whereby he *conformed to the Proteſtant Religion* in the beginning of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and was an ornament to the profeſſors of it.

By the inquiſitions taken after his deceaſe, in the ſeveral counties wherein his eſtates lay, it appears that he died ſeiſed in fee of the manors, lordſhips, and advowſons of the rectories and vicarages of Kilkea, Rathangan, Woodſtock, and Athy, Kildare, Maynooth, alias Maymiſte, Geſhel, Caſtledermot, Griffinrath, Ballybogan, Carthine, Newton de Moyagher, Ardglas, Moylagh, Crom, Adair, Alackaught, Portleſter, Kildalkie, Granye, and Dullardſtown; with many towns and lands too tedious to enumerate: and being ſo ſeiſed, he (purſuant to a licence, dated at Dublin, February 4, 1559-60, 2 Eliz. to enfeoff, alien, and diſpoſe of, the premiſes) made a deed of feoffment, dated September 7, 1566, 8 Eliz. whereby he conveyed all the ſaid manors, lands, and appurtenances, with all hereditaments whatſoever, which he poſſeſſed in Ireland, to certain Truſtees, to ſtand ſeiſed thereof to the uſe of himſelf during life, and after his deceaſe, that every daughter of his lawfully begotten, living at the time of his death, ſhould have, for their preferment in marriage, 1,000l. Engliſh, or 2,000l. Iriſh, and for their livelihood and maintenance 100l. Iriſh yearly; alſo, that immediately after his death every ſon of his body ſhould have and receive 100l. Iriſh yearly, for their maintenance, to ſuch time as they ſhould accompliſh the age of twenty-four years, and after ſuch time the receipt thereof to ceaſe. The ſaid feoffees were to ſtand ſeiſed, immediately after his death, of the manors of Portleſter, Kildalkie, Kildare, Dullardſtown, Kilkea, and Rathangan, with all their hereditaments and appurtenances, to the uſe of Dame Mabel, Counteſs of Kildare, his wife, during her life, and of the manors of Manooth and Granye, unto her uſe during her widuity, in full recompence of ſuch third part, dower, or jointure, which ſhe ſhould or might be entitled to out of his lands; ſhe paying yearly, at the uſual terms, ſix ſcore pounds for the manor of Maynooth, towards the payment of his debts, or after the diſcharge thereof, towards the former ſums limited to the uſe of his ſons and daughters. After other proviſoes, the feoffees were to ſtand ſeiſed of the premiſes to the uſe of Henry Fitz-Gerald, his ſecond ſon, and the heirs male of his body; remainder to his third, and every other ſon, and their heirs male reſpectively; remainder to the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten. And after the ſaid uſes, &c. were determined, the feoffees were to ſtand ſeiſed of all the premiſes unto the uſe of the heirs male of his body, and for default of ſuch iſſue

to Edward Fitz-Gerald, his brother, and his heirs male; remainder to Thomas, ſon of Oliver Fitz-Gerald, deceaſed, and his heirs male; remainder to Gerald, another of the ſons of the ſaid Oliver, and his heirs male; remainder to Sir Maurice Fitz-Thomas, Knight, and his heirs male; remainder to William, ſon of Sir James Fitz-Gerald, Knight, deceaſed, and his heirs male; remainder to the uſe of the heirs of the ſaid Gerald, Earl of Kildare, for ever.

His Lordſhip alſo, a few days before his death, made a further diſpoſition by his will, as follows. In the name of God, Amen, the ſyxte daye of November, in the yeare of oure Lorde God 1585, &c. I Gerald, Earl of Kildare, being ſycke in bodie, and (thankes be to God) well and perfect of memorie, doe make and ordayne this my laſte will and teſtament. Firſte, I bequethe my ſowle to Almightie God, my bowells to be buried heere in Englande, and my bodie to be conveide into Ireland, and there buried in St. Bryde's churche in Kildare, in ſuche due ordere as appertaynethe to one of my vocation, where I wyll and bequethe one hundred pounds ſterling to be beſtowed, for the makinge of a monument in the ſaide churche over my grave. Item, I wyll that there be one hundred pounds beſtowed upon ſome jewell, or token, to be given unto her Majeſtie from me, as a token of my humble and dutiful loyaltie to her Highneſſe. Item, I bequethe to my wyffe, as a token of good will and remembrance, a jewell called an Aggat, which I boughte latelie, and a pece of black tufte taffatye. Item, I bequethe to my brother, Edward Fitz-Gerald, my beſt neſte of gilte and graven bolls with a cover. Item, I bequethe unto my ſonne and heire, L. Henry Fitz-Gerald, all my gold buttons, hatt and capp bands of golde, ſilvere, and pearle, with all my foote-cloths and horſe furniture, and alſoe my gilt rapiers and daggers, with their girdells and hangers, and all my ſhirte bodies. Item, I bequethe unto my ſaide ſonne and heire all ſuch ſhirtes of maile, armours, and artillerie, and other warlike weapons, together with three of the beſt ſuyts of hangings of tapeſtrie, or clothe of arraſs, that I have in Englande or in Irelande, the ſame ſuyts to remayne in my houſe. Item, I bequethe unto my ſonne and heire all my ſtoodes, ſavinge and exceptinge ſuche as I bequethe by legacie unto my ſeconde ſonne, William Fitz-Gerald, and my ſervante Gerald Delahide. Item, I bequethe unto my daughter, the Ladie of Delvin, the fourthe beſte ſuyt of hangings of tapeſtrie, or arraſs, next to thoſe I lefte to my ſaide ſonne and heire. Item, I bequethe unto my ſeconde daughter, the Ladie Elizabeth, over and above the thouſand pounds which I enſured unto her upon my landes, the ſumme of five hundred pounds,

for

for her portion of goodes and prefermente to marriage. Item, I bequethe unto my ſeconde ſonne, William Fitz-Gerald, three ſcore ſtood mares for his portion of goodes. Item, I bequethe that my deceaſed ſonne, the Lord Garrat's daughter, named Lettice Fitz-Gerald, ſhall have as helpe towards her marriage, when ſhe is married, three hundred pounds ſterling; and more I woulde have lefte her, were it not that my ſonne and heire is over-charged, by meanes of my debtes and other legacies. After which, he wills that his wife ſhould take care of all his old ſervants who ſerved her in Ireland, for ſome of which he makes a liberal proviſion; and conſtitutes his ſon and heir, Henry Lord Offaley, and his ſon-in-law, the Lord Delvin, executors.

His Lordſhip, as before taken notice of, married Mabel, ſecond daughter of Sir Anthony Brown, Knight of the Garter, and Maſter of the Horſe to King Edward VI. (by Alice his wife, daughter to Sir John Gage, Knight of the Garter) and ſiſter to Sir Anthony Brown, created Viſcount Montague, by Queen Mary, in 1554: and by her (a Lady of great worth and virtue, who reſided whilſt a widow in the fair houſe of Maynooth, and dying on Auguſt 25, 1610, was buried in Kildare) had iſſue three ſons and two daughters; Mary, who was born on September 13, 1556, and in 1584, married to Chriſtopher Nugent, the ninth Baron of Delvin, before-mentioned, and died on October 1, 1610; Elizabeth, married to Donatus (or Donough) O Brien, fourth Earl of Thomond, to whom ſhe was ſecond wife.

The ſons were, 1 Gerald, Lord Offaley, born at Maynooth, on December 28, 1559; and being a young Nobleman of great expectations, theſe verſes were made on him:

Te Pulchrum Natura fecit, Fortuna Potentem,
Te faciat Chriſti norma, Giralde, Bonum.

This Gerald, Lord Offaley, married Catharine, daughter of Sir Francis Knolles, Treaſurer of Queen Elizabeth's Houſhold, and Knight of the Garter (by Catharine his wife, daughter of Sir William Carey, by the Lady Mary Boleyn his wife, daughter and coheir to Thomas, Earl of Wiltſhire and Ormond) and ſiſter to Sir William Knolles (or Knollys) created by King Charles I. on Auguſt 18, 1626, Earl of Banbury. His Lordſhip, dying in England before his father, was [b] buried in the abbey church of St. Alban's, Hertfordſhire, on June 30, 1580. He left iſſue by his Lady, who ſurvived him (and was ſecondly the wife of Sir Philip Boteler,

[b] Ex Regiſtr. olim Conventual, St. Albani.

of Watton-Woodhall, in the county of Hertford, Knight,) an only daughter and heir, Lettice[c], married to Sir Robert Digby, of Cole's-Hill, in the county of Warwick, Knight, and carried into that family the lordſhip of Geaſhil, in the King's county, which was confirmed to her and her heirs, by award of King James I. on July 11, 1619, as after-ſpecified. She was, by that Monarch, alſo created Baroneſs of Offaley for life; and was mother of Robert, created, on July 29, 1620, Lord Digby, of Geaſhil, in Ireland, whoſe deſcendant, Henry Lord Digby, is now a Baron of Great Britain, and as ſuch is taken notice of in his proper place.

This Catharine, Lady Offaley, by indenture, dated July 27, 1583, 25 Eliz. (being then the wife of Philip Boteler, junior, Eſq;) had a yearly rent of 200l. Engliſh, ſettled on her for life, by her father-in-law, the Earl of Kildare. She held alſo the manor of Portleſter, in Meath, and thoſe of Woodſtock and Athy, in Kildare, in jointure; and died in December, 1632.

Henry, Lord Offaley, ſecond ſon, ſucceeded his father in honour and eſtate, as 12th Earl of Kildare, A. D. 1585.

William, third ſon, ſucceeded his brother, as 13th Earl of Kildare.

This Gerald, 11th Earl of Kildare, had alſo a natural ſon, of his own name, to whom, and his heirs, he demiſed, for 101 years, the lands of Tymoge, &c. in the Queen's county, which, being fortified by one of his deſcendants, Gerald Fitz-Gerald, Eſq; being concerned in the rebellion in 1641, reverted to the family after the reſtoration of King Charles II. as ſhall be ſhewn in the account of Robert Fitz-Gerald, Eſq; grandfather to James, late Duke of Leinſter.

The ſaid HENRY, 2d ſon of Gerald, 11th Earl of Kildare, ſucceeded in 1585, and was *the 12th Earl of Kildare*, being twenty-three years of age at the time of his father's death.

On September 24, 1593, his Lordſhip brought eight horſemen to the general hoſting appointed to meet at the hill of Taragh, in the county of Meath; alſo, on July 1, 1597, marched againſt Tir-Oen, and his aſſociates in Ulſter, againſt whom he valiantly behaved with his troops, in company with the Lord Deputy Borough; and, after having taken the fort of Blackwater, the rebels ſhewing themſelves out of a thick wood near adjoining on the North ſide of the fort, were driven from thence into the thickeſt of their dens; in which conflict two of his foſter-brethren were killed, whoſe deaths he took ſo to heart, that he returned ſick from the journey, and died on the laſt day of the ſame month (or firſt of Auguſt)

[c] Dugd. Warwickſh. p. 733.

at Drogheda, and was buried with his anceſtors in the church of Kildare.

He married the Lady Frances Howard, ſecond daughter to Charles Earl of Nottingham, by his wife Catharine, eldeſt daughter of Henry Carey, Lord Hunſdon (brother to his elder brother Gerald's wife's mother) and on November 12, 1590, joined with his mother Mabel, Counteſs Dowager of Kildare, and William Talbot, of Malahoide (his father's ſurviving feoffee) in a deed of feoffment, whereby they granted and confirmed to Donough O Brien Earl of Thomond aforeſaid, and Sir George Bourchier, the manors of Rathangan, Kildare, and Caſtledermot, with the towns and lands of Newton of Moylagh, Carrarowe, Milton, Ballimillan, &c. in the county of Weſtmeath; of Sherſkolan and Benaghter in the King's county; and Moyrehet in the Queen's county, to the uſe of the ſaid Lady Frances, then his wife. By that Lady he had iſſue three daughters, 1. Eleanor, who died young before him; 2. Bridget, married, 1ſt, to Rory O Donel, created Earl of Tyrconnel, and Baron of Donegal, with limitation of the honours to his brother Geoffery, otherwiſe Caffray O Donel, and his iſſue male, by letters-patent of King James I. dated September 27, 1603; and, 2dly, to Nicholas Barnewall, 1ſt Viſcount Kingſland: and, 3. Lettice, who died young. The ſaid Frances, Counteſs Dowager of Kildare, remarried with Henry Brook, Lord Cobham, and died without iſſue by him in 1628.

To the ſaid Henry, 12th Earl of Kildare, WILLIAM, his brother, became heir, and was *the 13th Earl.* His Lordſhip, being in England, when Robert Devereux, Earl of Eſſex, (Queen Elizabeth's favourite) was going over to Ireland to proſecute the war againſt Tir-Owen, in the end of March, 1599, attended him; but the weather proving very tempeſtuous, the Earl of Kildare, and ſome gallant Gentlemen who accompanied his ſhip in a ſmall bark, choſen on purpoſe for ſpeed, were unfortunately caſt away in April, and drowned in their paſſage: And, his Lordſhip thus dying unmarried, I now return to Edward Fitz-Gerald, Eſq; younger brother to Gerald the 11th Earl of Kildare, who with him was reſtored by act of parliament.

Which EDWARD, born on January 17, 1528, being in England with his mother at the time of his father's death, was, by the intereſt of her friends, preferred to the poſt of Lieutenant of the Gentlemen Penſioners; and taking to wife Mabel, daughter and heir of Sir John Leigh, and widow of Sir John Paſton, of Norfolk, Knights, had, beſides three daughters, two ſons, viz.

1. Gerald, who ſucceeded his couſin in the earldom and eſtate, by virtue of the aforementioned entail: and,

2. Thomas, father of George, the ſixteenth Earl.

Elizabeth, eldeſt daughter, was Maid of Honour to Queen Elizabeth, and after married to Sir John Hill, Knt. Lettice was firſt married to Sir Ambroſe Coppinger, and ſecondly to Sir John Pointz, Knights: and Douglas was the firſt wife of Sir Francis Aungier, Knt. who was made Maſter of the Rolls, and one of the Privy-Council of Ireland, on October 6, 1609; created Lord Aungier, Baron of Longford, by patent, dated at Dublin, June 29, 1621; and continued in his employment of Maſter of the Rolls by King Charles I. on April 16, 1625.

GERALD, eldeſt ſon of Edward Fitz-Gerald, ſucceeding to the title in April, 1599, was *the 14th Earl of Kildare.* He commanded a regiment of foot in the Queen's wars againſt Tir-Oen; and, in September, 1599, when the aforeſaid Earl of Eſſex left the kingdom, commanded fifty horſe, and 150 foot, in and about the Naas. Alſo, on July 7, 1601, 43 Eliz. the forces of Kildare under his command were appointed by the Deputy to lie at Athy, or elſewhere, at his Lordſhip's diſcretion; the Sheriff of the county being nominated to command them under him. He was one of the Council to Sir George Carew, Preſident of Munſter; and, by her Majeſty's letters, dated at Oatlands, on Auguſt 31, 1600, was appointed Governor of Offaley, with the ſtipend of a mark a day. He alſo enjoyed a penſion of ten ſhillings a day. After King James I. came to the throne, he preferred a petition to his Majeſty, importing, that he was willing to give up ſuch ſtipends as he had from the crown, if in lieu thereof, he might have a grant unto him and his heirs, in fee farm, of ſo many lands and hereditaments, as amounted to the clear yearly value of 100 l. ſterling, or thereabouts; and the King, complying therewith, ſignified his Royal aſſent to the Lord Deputy, Sir Arthur Chicheſter, by his letters, dated at Theobalds, on July 26, 1606.

It appears by inquiſition, taken at Dunboyne, on September 10, 1612, that his Lordſhip departed this life on February 11, 1611-12, and after his funerals were ſolemnized at Manooth, his body was, on November 15, 1612, from thence carried to Kildare, and depoſited with his anceſtors in the choir of that church. He married, by diſpenſation of the Pope, Elizabeth, daughter of Chriſtopher Nugent, the 9th Baron of Delvin, by the Lady Mary Fitz-Gerald, his couſin-german, daughter to his uncle Gerald, the 11th Earl of Kildare, and had iſſue an only ſon, Gerald, his ſucceſſor.

The ſaid Elizabeth, ſurviving her huſband, and being left deſtitute of dower or jointure for her maintenance, made humble ſuit to the King in the behalf of herſelf, and the ſaid

Gerald,

Gerald, her only ſon, then in ward to his Majeſty; who was pleaſed, by his letter, dated at Weſtminſter, July 15, 1612, to authorize his Deputy, for the better preſervation of the poſſeſſions of the earldom of Kildare (being an ancient and honourable houſe) to give order, that the commiſſions ſhould be ſpeedily directed to indifferent and fit perſons, to make inquiry of all ſuch caſtles, manors, lands, &c. whereof her huſband died ſeiſed; and, upon return of ſuch inquiſitions, to cauſe letters-patent to be made to the ſaid Lady Elizabeth, of all the ſaid manors, lands and premiſes, until her ſon ſhould accompliſh the age of 21 years; and ſhe to enjoy to her own uſe, without account, a full third part of the inheritance in lieu of her dower or jointure; another third part to be diſpoſed of to the maintenance of her ſon, and the diſcharge of his father's debts, and the mortgages affecting the eſtate; and the other third part, upon a reaſonable ſurvey, to be anſwered unto the King into his Exchequer. His Majeſty likewiſe granted, that ſhe ſhould have the tuition of her ſaid ſon until the age of five years, and the before-mentioned Earl of Thomond, and Sir Francis Aungier, Maſter of the Rolls, ſhould have the government and charge of his education during that time. Moreover, we require you (adds the King) to have ſpecial care of the preſervation of the ſaid Earl's inheritance, during his minority, it being a matter very acceptable unto us to continue the maintenance of ſo ancient an earldom; and likewiſe the ward being within our protection, for which reſpect eſpecially we have an intention to beſtow the wardſhip of the body of the ſaid Earl upon our well-deſerving ſervant attending our perſon, who, we doubt not, but will uſe all good endeavours for his honourable education, and preſervation of his rights, and yield us an account thereof as we hold it meet.

After the death of the ſaid Gerald, his mother being thereby deprived of enjoying her third part of the eſtate, his Majeſty, purſuant to his letter, dated at Weſtminſter, January 23, 1620-21, 18 Jac. I. made a proviſion of maintenance for her, by his grant dated at Dublin, June 9, 1621, 19 Jac. I. in which he obſerves, that all the manors, lands, and hereditaments, of George, Earl of Kildare, were, or ought of right to be, in his hands or cuſtody, by reaſon of his minority, being then his ward; and the Counteſs being left deſtitute of any jointure of the lands of her huſband, his Majeſty thinking it very unfit that ſhe, holding the title and degree of a Counteſs, ſhould not have competent means for her maintenance and livelihood out of her huſband's eſtate, granted and demiſed unto her and her aſſigns, during the minority of the ſaid Earl George, ſeveral manors, lordſhips, &c. alſo Granye,

in

in Kildare. Her Ladyſhip died in 1621, and was buried in St. Patrick's church, Dublin.

GERALD, the only ſon, *15th Earl of Kildare*, was, at the time of his father's death, only ſix weeks and ſix days old, having been born on December 26, 1611; and on October 21, 1618, purſuant to his Majeſty's letters, dated at Weſtminſter, on July 8 preceding, was given in ward to Eſme Stuart, Earl of March, afterwards Duke of Lennox, with order that his Lordſhip ſhould be married to one of the Lord Aubigny's daughters; but he dying at Maynooth, on November 11, 1620 (evident by inquiſition taken at Navan, on September 6, 1621) was buried in Kildare.

Therefore I now return to his uncle Thomas, who married Frances, daughter of Thomas Randolph, Poſt-Maſter General to Queen Elizabeth, and lies buried with her in the church of Walton upon Thames, in Surry; where, on a blue marble, on the ſouth ſide of the chancel, is this inſcription:

Hic jacet Thomas, Vir, qui de ſtirpe Giraldi,
Kildaræ Comitis, Nobilis ortus erat.
His jacet et Franciſca Uxor, Randolphea Proles,
Antiquo Armigerum Stemmate quæ orta fuit.
Lætus uterque ſatis nulli lugendus Amico;
Quem vere coluit, ſpectat uterque Deum.

And on a black marble monument, againſt the ſouth wall, over the graveſtone, is,

In farther Memory of the ſame THOMAS FITZ-GERALD, Eſquire, and Frances the eldeſt Daughter of Thomas Randolph, Eſquire, Poſt-Maſter of England:

Stay (gentle Reader) ſtay, and read in ill-fram'd Lynes
The Lyfe and Death of two (well ſuited) Myndes:
To Poore they gave, of Rich they did not borrow;
To all they lent, where Want expreſſed Sorrow;
To Foe a Friend, to Friend their Faith approv'd;
Of Foe, of Friend, of both they were belov'd.
Their Earth was Heav'n, where bleſſed Angels ſings,
Their Church was Chriſt, whoſe Death ſure Life us brings.
In fine, ſo liv'd, ſo lov'd, ſo dy'd and reſt,
As Friends, as Doves, as Saints, and ſo are bleſt:
Paſs on this way, thus live, thus dye; which done,
Two lives thou gain'ſt, when others have but one.

C. M.

Though,

Though, future Times, your Malice will not Credit,
Preſent Truth ſubſcribes to, ſuch was their great Merit. 1619

They had iſſue three ſons and four daughters, Gerald, and John, who both died young: George, who ſucceeded to the honour, as 16th Earl of Kildare; Anne, [d] who married Thomas Gilbert, of Weſt Beer, in Kent, Gent. Lettice, married to John Morris, of Thiſtleworth in the county of Middleſex, Eſq; and the other two died young.

GEORGE, *16th Earl of Kildare*, was born in 1611, and coming to the titles and eſtate when only 8 years and 9 months old, was given in ward to Eſme Stuart, Earl of March and Duke of Lennox, aforeſaid, by the King's letter from Weſtminſter, January 23, 1620-21; and on Auguſt 3, 1622, the ſaid Earl of March had a grant of his wardſhip, on paying the fine of 1000 marks, Iriſh. That Nobleman took care to have him educated in the *communion of the church of England*, in which this great family have ever ſince continued; but he dying on February 14, 1623-4, before his ward came of age, the cuſtody of him fell to his Lady, Catharine, Ducheſs of Lennox, who aſſigned him to Richard Boyle, firſt Earl of Cork, he received the wardſhip of him by King Charles I's letter, dated May 10, 1629, at Weſtminſter (and by patent at Dublin, June 26) paying the yearly ſum of 47l. 16s. 6d. The Earl of Cork, ſoon after, propoſed a marriage to him with his 4th daughter, the Lady Joan, to which his Lordſhip conſenting, and, the King's approbation being neceſſary, his Majeſty, by letter from Bagſhot, Auguſt 15, 1629, directed to the ſaid Earl of Cork, and the Lord Chancellor, Sir Adam Loftus, Viſcount Ely, his two Juſtices, gave his aſſent thereto, as the marriage was for the ſupport of ſo noble and ſo ancient a houſe; and to the end that it might receive no manner of impediment or delay, required them to call before them Richard Talbot, of Malahoide, and all ſuch other perſons as were ſeiſed of any manors, lands, or hereditaments, to the uſe of his Lordſhip and the heirs male of his body, to ſignify under his or their hand and ſeals, that he or they would join with him in making a jointure to fit and indifferent perſons, to the uſe of himſelf and the ſaid Lady Joan, and the longer liver of them, in ſuch manner as, by certain articles of agreement lately paſſed between the before-mentioned Catharine, Ducheſs of Lennox, and the ſaid Earl of Cork, was already agreed on: And accordingly the marriage took effect on Auguſt 15, 1628.

[d] Monument in Norfolk College, at Greenwich, Kent.

Great

Great variances having for ſome time ſubſiſted between this family, and Lettice, Lady Offaley, wife of Sir Robert Digby, of Cole's-Hall, in Warwickſhire, Knt. before-mentioned, King James, in order to extinguiſh them, took upon him the arbitration of their differences; and by his award under the great ſeal of England, dated July 11, 1619, decreed the manor of Geaſhill, with the lands thereunto belonging, together with other lands, when they ſhould be recovered, to the Lady Offaley and her heirs. His Majeſty, tranſmitting the ſame to be put in execution by Sir Oliver St. John, his Deputy in Ireland, accompanied it with the following letter from his court at Theobalds, dated the 17th of the ſame month: 'You will perceive by our award, bearing date the 11th of this 'preſent, which herewith we ſend you, what courſe we have 'taken for the compoſing of all differences ſo long depending 'betwixt the houſe of Kildare, and Sir Robert Digby de-'ceaſed, with the Lady Lettice his wife, for ſeveral lands 'and poſſeſſions in that realm; wherein we have carried ſo 'equal a hand, that all the parties intereſted have good cauſe 'to acknowledge our juſtice with humble thanks, and none of 'them to complain of any hard or partial meaſure in the car-'riage thereof. And as it is our glory with ſo clear conſci-'ence to determine matters of ſo great a conſequence, with 'the contentment of parties ſo different in their deſires; ſo it 'is a ſingular comfort unto us, by this means, to make ſo fair 'a reconciliation betwixt people ſo near in blood, that love 'and amity may hereafter be foſtered among them, inſtead of 'ſtrife and contention heretofore. And although we are well 'aſſured that no orders of ours ſhall want your endeavours to 'ſee them duly executed; yet, to give this award the more life 'and countenance, we cannot but recommend it ſeriouſly to 'your care; and do hereby require you to ſee it duly put in 'execution, according to our gracious intentions therein ex-'preſſed, with all convenient expedition, &c.'

This George, 16th Earl of Kildare, on the firſt inſurrection of the Iriſh in 1641, gave a meeting to the gentry and commons of the county of Kildare, at Naas, when he was choſen by them Governor of that county; after which, in conjunction with them, he appointed three gentlemen to be Captains (entruſted by his Majeſty's council at Dublin) for the guarding and defending of the county in that diſordered time. His Lordſhip became a great ſufferer by the ſaid troubles, having his houſe of Maynooth rifled and ſpoiled, on January 7, 1641-42, by Lawrence Welſh (a prieſt) Patrick Welſh, of Moorton, and their followers, who took away ſeveral arms, and then departed, leaving divers of their acquaintance to keep the caſtle until the Saturday morning following,

lowing, when Edward Fitz-Gerald, of Belaghe, Eſq; with about one hundred in his company, took abſolute poſſeſſion of it, and of the parks, ground, ſtock and goods therein, with a library of great value; and expelled his Lordſhip from the ſaid caſtle, lands, and rents, amounting to 600l. a year.

On the news that Owen Roe O Neile, the Ulſter General, was drawing towards the Engliſh quarters with a great army, Colonel Michael Jones, Commander in Chief of the Forces in Leinſter, committed, on October 2, 1647, the guard of the city of Dublin unto his Lordſhip; of whoſe great vigilancy in the like truſt he formerly had experience, leaving under his command his (the Earl's) own regiment, with thoſe of Sir John Borlace, Colonel Willoughby, and Colonel Fenwick, the trained bands of the city, and five troops of horſe; and marched out that day to Clonee, ſix miles from Dublin, in the way to Trym, with about 3,000 foot, 1,000 horſe, and a train of artillery.

His Lordſhip died in 1660, before the reſtoration of King Charles II. and had iſſue by his ſaid Lady (Joan, who was 4th daughter to Richard Earl of Cork, anceſtor to the preſent Earl of Cork, in Ireland, and Lord Boyle, of Marſton, in England, and dying on March 11, 1656, was buried in her father's tomb in the cathedral church of St. Patrick) three ſons and ſix daughters, viz.

1. Richard, Lord Offaley, who was baptiſed in St. Warburgh's church, on February 4, 1632-3, and died an infant.

2. Wentworth, who ſucceeded to the honour and eſtate, as 17th Earl of Kildare.

3. Robert Fitz-Gerald, Eſq; grandfather to James Duke of Leinſter.

Lady Elizabeth, eldeſt daughter, baptiſed on December 23, 1631, died young. Lady Jane, a twin with her ſiſter Eleanor, both baptiſed on May 15, 1634, alſo died young. Lady Eleanor, married on February 16, 1656, before Ridgeway Hatfield, Mayor of Dublin, to Sir Walter Borrowes, then of Grangemellan, in the county of Kildare, Baronet, ſon of Sir Eraſmus Borrowes, who, on March 20, 1614, ſucceeded his father, Henry Borrowes, Eſq; the firſt poſſeſſor of Gilltown; and on September 2, 1622, had granted him a ſpecial livery of his eſtate.

Lady Catharine, 4th daughter, was a Lady of great piety and virtue, and dying unmarried in an advanced age, on May 1, 1714, left all her perſonal eſtate to her nephew, Robert, 19th Earl of Kildare. Lady Frances, 5th daughter, married on July 28, 1656, before Benjamin Worſley, Eſq; Juſtice of the peace, to Sir James Shaen, then of Biſhopſtone, in the county

county of Weſtmeath, and after of Kilmore, in the county of Roſcommon, ſon of Sir Francis Shaen, Knight.

Lady Elizabeth, 6th daughter (married firſt to Callaghan Mac Carty, Earl of Clancarty, and ſecondly to Sir William Davies, Chief Juſtice of the King's-Bench) died in July, 1698.

WENTWORTH, who ſucceeded his father, being the *17th Earl of Kildare*, was, on February 11, 1660-61, made Captain of a Troop of Horſe, (a poſt at that time not diſdained by the higheſt quality) and on March 27, 1661, appointed Governor of the Queen's county, and that of Kildare. On May 8 that year, he took his ſeat in the houſe of Peers, and the ſame day was nominated one of the Committee of Privileges. He was alſo, on the 25th of that month, appointed, with the Lords Montgomery, Santry, and Ranelagh, to ſearch the records of the houſe, and if any particular intrenched on the honour of the ſaid Earl, to report it in order to the expunging of the ſame: and on June 18, the Lords ſent down their ſaid order to the houſe of Commons, deſiring their concurrence, and to do the ſame to the records of their houſe; with which the Commons concurred. On May 27, he was choſen by the Lords one of their commiſſioners to go to England, with ſome members of the houſe of Commons, for the ſervice of his Majeſty, the good of the church, and ſpeedy and happy ſettlement of the kingdom. At his return to Ireland, it was ordered by the houſe of Peers, on March 4, 1661-2, 'That his Lordſhip having brought a ſeaſonable and 'ſatisfactory return of the inſtructions of the houſe to their 'commiſſioners attending his Majeſty in England, ſhould have 'the thanks of the houſe.' Alſo, on May 27, 1662, he was appointed one of the committee to draw up an addreſs to the Lords Juſtices and Council for preparing and tranſmitting a bill explanatory of the act, entitled, An act for the better execution of his Majeſty's gracious declaration for ſettlement of the ſeveral intereſts of adventurers, ſoldiers, and other his Majeſty's ſubjects, in the kingdom of Ireland: in which act it was provided and enacted, 'That his Lordſhip, his heirs 'and aſſigns, ſhall and may have the pre-emption, and be 'preferred unto the purchaſe of, and enjoy the forfeited inter-'eſts and eſtates in and all of ſuch lands, tenements, and here-'ditaments by this preſent act veſted in his Majeſty, his heirs 'and ſucceſſors, and not reſtored to the former proprietors, as 'were or are held of or from George late [16th] Earl of 'Kildare, or the ſaid Wentworth, Earl of Kildare, or either 'of them, or of their, or any of their, manors, or whereout 'chief rents, ſervice or duty was or is reſerved unto the ſaid 'Earls, or either of them, as alſo of any other lands, tene-

'ments,

'ments, or hereditaments, ſurrounded by, or intermixed with, 'the ſaid Earl of Kildare's eſtate, which he the ſaid Earl ſhall 'deſire, by placing thereon ſuch adventurers, arrears, decrees, 'incumbrances, or other public debts or intereſts as are con-'firmed and allowed by the preſent act, and according to the 'tenor thereof are ſatisfiable thereupon; and that the perſonal 'arrears of George late Earl of Kildare, for ſervice in Ireland, be-'fore the fifth day of June 1649, be ſatisfied out of ſuch forfeited 'houſes, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, and other ſecu-'rity liable for the ſatisfaction of ſuch arrears in the county of 'Kildare, and elſewhere in the kingdom of Ireland, lying moſt 'convenient unto the eſtate of the ſaid Earl of Kildare, which 'he the ſaid Earl ſhall make choice of; all which ſaid ſatis-'factions are to be made at the ſame rates and proportions, and 'according to the ſame rules, as are directed by this act, in 'caſes of the like nature.'

But this pre-emption and election of lands, for the ſervice of the ſaid George Earl of Kildare, being thought to obſtruct the intended ſettlement of Ireland, it was repealed by the future act of explanation: and the arrears belonging to Sir James Shaen, Knight and Baronet, adminiſtrator of the ſaid George Earl of Kildare, were to be ſatisfied as in and by another clauſe therein after following, and providing for the ſatisfaction of the intereſts of the ſaid Sir James Shaen is declared; and in lieu and ſatisfaction of thoſe privileges and advantages in and by the ſaid clauſe given or intended to be given, the commiſſioners for the execution of the ſaid act of explanation were directed forthwith to ſet out unto John, then 18th Earl of Kildare, hereafter-mentioned, and his heirs, ſo much undiſpoſed forfeited lands, as ſhould be of the clear yearly value of 500l. over and above all charges and repriſes; and therein ſhould take care, that the ſame might be ſet out as near unto his eſtate, and as contiguous to his lordſhip of Kilkea, in the county of Kildare, as the ſame could conveniently be done; after which they ſhould be granted by letters-patent under the great-ſeal of Ireland, to his Lordſhip and the heirs-male of his body, and for want of ſuch iſſue to Robert Fitz-Gerald, Eſq; his uncle, and the heirs-male of his body, and for default of ſuch iſſue to the right heirs of Wentworth, Earl of Kildare, for ever.

But, this proviſion of 500l. *per annum* being alſo detained from the ſaid John, Earl of Kildare, he ſet forth by his petition to the King, that he had reaped no benefit or advantage thereby, and therefore prayed his Majeſty, he being an infant, that he would direct his ſatisfaction of the ſaid 500l. *per annum* out of ſuch concealed lands, as, on his behalf, ſhould be diſcovered to be belonging unto the King, at the uſual quit-rents reſerved by the ſaid acts of ſettlement and explanation; or elſe

out

out of ſuch unavoidable lands then remaining on the ſtock of repriſal, as he ſhould deſire, at ſuch a low yearly rent, as might be an encouragement to him to accept the ſame. His Majeſty King Charles II. aſſenting to the requeſt, ordered three ſeveral commiſſions to be iſſued, by his letter from Whitehall, on November 18, 1670, (the 22d year of his reign) to make enquiry to his Majeſty's title to certain concealed lands in the counties of Kildare, Dublin, Wexford, Weſtmeath, Waterford, Tipperary, and Kerry, that his Lordſhip might be effectually ſatisfied of the ſaid ſum of 500 l. a year; and the commiſſioners to make diligent enquiry concerning the premiſes, to return, under their hands and ſeals, into the court of Exchequer, the date of the commiſſions; which were accordingly iſſued, on May 4, and 9, 1671, and the lands ſo found to be ſettled on his Lordſhip, with like remainders as before.

The cuſtoms, ſubſidies, and other profits, of the towns and ports of Strangford and Ardglaſs, having been granted by King Henry VIII. to Gerald, the 9th Earl of Kildare, the ſame were confiſcated to the crown, by the neglect of the agent of George, 16th Earl of Kildare, the laſt poſſeſſor of the premiſes, when his title thereto was, on miſinformation, queſtioned in the time of the government of Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Strafford; and, upon a judgment of the court of Exchequer of *Nihil Dicit*, ſeized to the King's uſe; which being detained after the reſtoration, his Majeſty King Charles II. thought it juſt and fitting to admit of a proviſo to be inſerted into the bill concerning the cuſtoms in Ireland, for ſaving the right, title, and intereſt of Wentworth, Earl of Kildare, unto the premiſes. But, on information, given afterwards to the King, of the great prejudice, which the continuing ſo great a royalty of the crown in the hands of any of his ſubjects would neceſſarily be to the revenue of the cuſtoms; and his Majeſty, being ſenſible of the manifold inconveniences which muſt unavoidably therefrom enſue, thought fit rather to grant to the Earl ſuch an honourable compenſation, as might be more ſuitable to his princely bounty than his right; and therefore, conſidering likewiſe the great deſtruction made of the houſes and buildings of his Lordſhip during the late rebellion, and the meanneſs of his eſtate at that time to ſupport the honour and dignity of ſo ancient a family, and ſo eminent a Peer of Ireland, by reaſon of the great debts whereunto he was liable; his Majeſty, by his letter dated at Whitehall, on April 22, 1662, recommended the matter to the care of James Butler, 1ſt Duke of Ormond, Lord-Lieutenant, authoriſing and requiring him forthwith to cauſe ſuch ſums of money, not exceeding 10,000 l. ſterling, to be paid to John Holles,

Earl

Earl of Clare, Richard Boyle, Earl of Cork, Roger Boyle, Earl of Orrery, Oliver O'Donnel, Earl of Tyrconnel, and Robert Boyle, Eſq; in truſt for his Lordſhip, his executors, adminiſtrators, and aſſigns, and to be diſpoſed of by them for and towards the diſcharge of his ſiſters portions, and other debts and engagements, and for defraying other his neceſſary occaſions.

His Majeſty alſo taking notice of his fidelity and readineſs to do him ſervice, and being willing to give teſtimony of his favour to him, and conſidering that whoſoever walketh moſt warily, may nevertheleſs unwillingly become a tranſgreſſor of the laws, and ſtand in need of his royal pardon; authoriſed James Butler, Duke of Ormond, the Lord-Lieutenant, on April 14, 1663, to paſs letters-patent to him for pardon of all treaſons, and other crimes and offences whatſoever, committed by him againſt the crown during the late troubles; of which he had accordingly a grant, on July 22 following.

This Wentworth, 17th Earl of Kildare, departing this life in the prime of his years, in great reputation, on March 5, 1663-4, was the next day buried in Chriſt-Church; and his death ſo greatly regretted, that many verſes were compoſed on the occaſion, amongſt which were the following, which expreſs his great worth and noble qualities:

The growing hopes, ripe glory of the peers,
Untimely youth, and wit beyond his years,
Nobility and honour, both lie here,
If ever either of them buried were;
The ſweet extremes of things in him combin'd,
Who had ſo ſtately, yet ſo low a mind,
As if that Nature might herſelf outdo,
Had made him prince and common people too:
There's ſome perhaps more learning have, but yet
None lov'd it more, nor more encourag'd it:
He to the arts (which now from him we'll call)
Was free, as they're to others liberal.
Nor ſtopp'd he at deſert, but he did more,
Happy, if known to him, were e'en the poor;
Thoſe all did merit in his generous ſenſe,
Either his pity, or munificence.

His Lordſhip married the [g] Lady Elizabeth Holles, 2d daughter of John Holles, Earl of Clare, and of Elizabeth his wife, eldeſt daughter and coheir to the celebrated and valiant Hora-

[g] Monument in St. Mary's Church in Nottingham, erected for John Earl of Clare.

tio, Lord Vere of Tilbury, with whom he had a fortune of 6,000 l. and by her, who during her widowhood reſided at Kilkea, and dying on June 30, 1666, was buried near him (according to her requeſt in her will) had iſſue an only ſon, John the 18th Earl of Kildare, and three daughters, viz.

1. Lady Mary, who died in her infancy: 2. Lady Anne, who was married, firſt, to Hugh Boſcawen [h], of Tregothnan, in the county of Cornwall, Eſq; (anceſtor by her to the Viſcount Falmouth) and, ſecondly, to Francis Robartes, Eſq; and by him was mother of John, 4th Earl of Radnor, and dying on May 4, 1715, was buried in Weſtminſter-Abbey on the 15th: and, 3. Lady Eleanor, baptiſed on January 21, 1663, and buried in Chriſt-Church, on March 21, 1665.

The ſaid JOHN, *18th Earl of Kildare*, was born in 1661; and, being an infant at his father's death, was left under the guardianſhip of his mother: after whoſe deceaſe he was committed to the care of Elizabeth, Countefs-Dowager of Clare, his grandmother. Whilſt his Lordſhip continued under age, he was conſidered by King Charles II. as a perſon deſerving his favour, by the ſervices and ſufferings of his family: wherefore his Majeſty iſſued the afore-mentioned commiſſions to ſatisfy his claufe in the acts of ſettlement; and, on May 21, 1672, made him a grant of a weekly market, on Monday, at Rathangan, in the county of Kildare. The ſame Monarch, alſo on Auguſt 1, 1674, joined him, with his uncle Robert, in the government of the county of Kildare; and, on Nov. 10, that year, granted him a weekly market on Saturday, and two yearly fairs, to be held on December 8, and May 13, at Caſtledermot. Alſo, on November 14, 1678, he had a grant of a Thurſday market, and two fairs, on April 23, and September 8, at Maynooth.

When he came of age, he attended his Royal Highneſs the Duke of York (afterwards King James II.) with his royal conſort, and the Lady Anne (afterwards Queen) his daughter, to the univerſity of Oxford; and, it being the Duke's pleaſure that ſome of his retinue ſhould be created Doctors of the Civil Law, there was a convocation celebrated in the morning, on May 22, 1682 [i], when his Lordſhip was the firſt complimented with that degree. After King James went to Ireland, in 1689, his Lordſhip's eſtate, to the value of 6,800 l. *per annum*, was ſequeſtered by the Iriſh parliament, as he was an abſentee.

He married to his firſt wife Mary, eldeſt daughter to Henry O Brien, Lord Ibrickan (ſon and heir apparent to Henry, 7th Earl of Thomand) by the Lady Catharine Stuart, his wife,

h See page 82 of this volume.

i Wood's Athenæ Oxon. vol. 2. p. 892.

ſiſter

ſiſter and ſole heir to Charles Duke of Richmond and Lennox; and by her had a ſon, James, who died young. To his ſecond wife (in conſequence of articles of marriage, dated the 10th and 11th of June, 1684) he wedded the Lady Elizabeth Jones, eldeſt daughter and coheir to Richard Earl of Ranelagh (who for many years was Paymaſter of the army in Ireland, and afterwards in England, and of the privy council; and dying on January 5, 1711-12, aged 71 years, was buried in Weſtminſter abbey) but by her, who died on April 10, 1757, aged 93, and with whom he received a fortune of 10,000l. his Lordſhip had no iſſue; and departing this life, at his ſeat of Caverſham, in the county of Oxford, on November 9, 1707, was buried, on December 4, in the Duke of Richmond's vault in King Henry VII's chapel, in Weſtminſter-abbey.

To this John, 18th Earl of Kildare, ſucceeded his firſt couſin, Robert, 19th Earl of Kildare, ſon of his uncle, Robert Fitz-Gerald, Eſq; younger brother to Wentworth, the 17th Earl of Kildare.

Which ROBERT FITZ-GERALD, Eſq; was baptiſed in the pariſh of St. Werburgh, on Auguſt 17, 1637; and, about the time of the reſtoration of King Charles II. being of great activity and ſpirit, was an eminent inſtrument, among others, of wreſting the government of Ireland from the hands of uſurpers, and putting it into that happy condition, as it remained many years in perfect peace and proſperity; not only maintaining itſelf, which it never did before that ſignal event, but alſo to eaſe the Exchequer in England of great payments, to which it was liable before, for the ſupport of that kingdom. King Charles II. was ſo ſenſible of the ſhare he had in his reſtoration, that on February 1 following, he made him a grant of the lands of Tymoge, &c. in the Queen's county (which had been demiſed to Gerald, natural ſon of Gerald, the 11th Earl of Kildare, for 101 years, and forfeited by the rebellion of Gerald Fitz-Gerald, Eſq; in 1641) during the remainder of the term then unexpired, in conſideration (as the King expreſſes) of the many faithful and eminent ſervices done unto him, in the late tranſaction of his happy and memorable reſtoration, by Robert Fitz-Gerald, Eſq; and his due encouragement for the future to perſevere therein. Moreover, on April 15, 1661, (purſuant to his Majeſty's directions from Whitehall of March 19 preceding) he was conſtituted Comptroller of the muſters and checks of the army in Ireland, with the fee of 20s a day; which having been omitted to be effectually inſerted in the eſtabliſhment of the kingdom, the King, on November 6, 1667, directed it to be done, and the arrears to be duly paid and ſatisfied. He was alſo (with his brother Wentworth, 17th Earl of Kildare) ſworn of his Majeſty's privy council, and

made Captain of a troop of horſe, when the greateſt men in the kingdom had no better command, the army not being then regimented, as afterwards. He was joined, in 1764, with his nephew John, 18th Earl of Kildare, in the government of the county of Kildare, as before recited; and, in 1680, he was made Cuſtos Rotulorum of that county. He lived in great honour and eſteem at Grangemellan, of which place, on February 13, 1674, he took a leaſe from his brother-in-law, Sir Walter Burrows, for 999 years.

On Auguſt 6, 1667, he had the degree of Doctor of Laws at Oxford, on the recommendation of James Butler, Duke of Ormond, Chancellor of the Univerſity. When King James II. came to the crown, he was ſtripped of all his offices and employments, and his troop (purchaſed by himſelf) for which he had refuſed 2,000l. ſome time before, diſpoſed of to another. Having been bred from his infancy in England, he had a perfect abhorrence of popery; and although King James, Richard Talbot, Duke of Tyrconnel, and divers others, had ſeveral times offered him many advantages of grandeur and power, yet ſuch was his ſteady adherence to the proteſtant religion, that they were often heard to ſay, *He would force them to ruin him, which they were ſorry for.*

The Duke of Tyrconnel not only diſarmed the proteſtants, and took their horſes from them, but made an attempt on the lives of the moſt eminent perſons in Dublin, taking, one morning, from their houſes, this Mr. Fitz-Gerald, with ſeveral others, who were carried through the ſtreets, in a moſt inſolent manner, to the Lord Chief Juſtice Nugent's, who ordered them to Newgate, where they were confined in the moſt common and naſty room in that wretched priſon; and although it was repreſented their lives would thereby be endangered, they were anſwered, It was good enough for them. Accordingly Mr. Fitz-Gerald remained there 21 weeks, until, by frequent applications and importunities, an order of Council was obtained to diſcharge him on bail; when, giving conſiderable bonds for his ſecurity, he was permitted to live with ſome caſe in his own houſe for about five months. Yet, leſt he might hold correſpondence with the citizens, who were ſtill ſuſpected to have great ſtore of concealed arms, a regiment of foot was quartered in three houſes within piſtol-ſhot of his; and although he was deprived of his eſtate and employments, to the value of 3,300l. a year, yet he wanted nothing of neceſſary proviſions for his ſubſiſtence, ſent from perſons then and after unknown to him. When the confirmation of King William's landing at Carrickfergus, in Ireland, on June 14, 1690, was received at Dublin, leave was promiſed him to ſtay at his own houſe under a guard; but he

was,

was, in King James's abſence, hurried out of it by an inſolent militia officer, aſſiſted with ſeven citizens, without allowing him one moment to put his affairs in order, and carried to the caſtle, where he met with Dr. King and Dr. Foy (two eminent divines, and afterwards Biſhops) in the guard-room, brought thither ſome hours before on the ſame account: and after ſome deliberation, he was ordered to be confined in the College, in which, at that time, were above fifty priſoners of all degrees.

When the news of King James's defeat at the Boyne, on July 1, 1690, had reached Dublin, the city was in the utmoſt confuſion, occaſioned by rumours of being to be burned, and the caſtle blown up, and in it all the Proteſtant inhabitants: on which alarm, this Mr. Fitz-Gerald beſtirred himſelf, and it may juſtly be ſaid, that by his conduct and courage he prevented ſo terrible a diſaſter; having deſired Sir Robert Gore, with two or three ſervants, to go to the caſtle, and carry a letter to Mr. Spike, who kept the keys of it for King James; and required him to deliver them to Sir Robert, with which he complied. After this, accompanied by the Biſhop of Limerick, Dean Burke, and eight or nine gentlemen more, he marched out of the College towards the city, and at the end of the Lord Charlemount's houſe was commanded by a centinel to ſtand; but he, puſhing forward, demanded by whoſe order he ſtood there? Whereunto the centinel anſwered, by his Officer's; that the guard was at hand, and that he would fire upon them if they advanced nearer: upon which, Mr. Fitz-Gerald ſeizing his ſword, and marching forward, he no ſooner was perceived with the ſword in his hand, but the windows and doors flew open, men, women, and children, crying aloud, 'Here's Captain Fitz-Gerald, we are now ſafe;' every one then believing him to be ſo, and the town free from danger. On coming to the Cuſtom-houſe, he with great care and diligence ſecured the papers of the revenue; and leaving men to guard that place, he proceeded into the city. After calling at the Caſtle, where he was ſatisfied all was well, he found ſeveral crouds of people gathered about the middle of Caſtle ſtreet, contriving how to plunder the houſes of the papiſts, with whom he ſo argued on the ſituation of affairs, as to prevail with them to have better thoughts, and to aſſure him they would act nothing that night but by his directions. When he had advanced as far as the Tholſel (or Exchange) he met Sir Thomas Newcomen, and other principal citizens, who had been ſome time in the ſtreets to prevent diſorders; and who aſſured him, that Colonel Lutterel, the Governor, and his Deputy, had both fled about ſeven o'clock; one of the company averring he heard him ſay, that Captain Fitz-

Gerald would ſoon have his place; which in a few hours proved true. Many of the townſmen joining, with ſuch arms as they could get, a rabble of at leaſt 50 men were gathered near Skinner's-Row, and in the midſt of them a gentleman, with all the keys of the city in his hands; Mr. Fitz-Gerald demanded, by what authority he kept thoſe keys? To which he replied his authority was better than his. Whereupon, cloſing with him, he took the keys from him; and the gentleman, being aſked why he would diſpute it with Captain Fitz-Gerald, begged his pardon, and told him, that not only he, but all his party, were ſeeking him, to preſent him with the keys. This done, the ſeveral parties of proteſtants joining, to the number of near 100, he ordered 60 of them, with corporals of his own making, to the ſeveral gates of the city, and ten to the mint-office; after which he went to the main-guard, where finding a militia-officer on duty, and about 30 men with their arms loaden and matches lighted, it was a long time before he would admit of a parley, threatning every moment that his men ſhould fire; but at length, Mr. Fitz-Gerald, diſcourſing him at ſome diſtance, declared to him the danger he incurred, of putting the whole town in blood, when the King was ſo near, and that he could have no hopes of mercy, but by giving up his guard to him. Whereupon he delivered up his pike to him, and his men laid down their arms, which he immediately put into proteſtant hands. He then went to the Caſtle, where he found an eaſy admittance, having ſent thither ſeveral proteſtants before, under the command of Sir Robert Gore, to guard the place; and having placed his guards, and ordered the rounds, he went to a friend's houſe in the city, accompanied with the Biſhop of Limerick, Dean Burke, and ſeveral gentlemen, who had formerly been in his own troop; who ſent letters to his Majeſty, then near Drogheda, with an account of their proceedings.

The firſt of their letters were ſcarce ſigned, when Mr. Fitz-Gerald was informed, that at leaſt 1,000 French were in arms, who had returned from the camp; and, at the ſame time, he had a letter from Alderman Blackhall, informing him, the town was a firing in his quarters; whereupon he drew out the guard, (having haſtily ſigned the letter to the King, and ſent it by Counſellor Dixon,) and, with about thirty men, went to the place where the danger ſeemed greateſt; on which thoſe men, hearing the whole city was in arms with him, took to their heels on his firſt appearance, and fled out of the town; but happening to find the man that was putting fire to the thatched houſes in Kaven-ſtreet, he ſeized him before much damage enſued, who being a French ſoldier, and obeying the orders

orders of his Major, he was releaſed after two days confinement. About break of day ſome hundreds of the rabble, in ſeveral places of the town, being got together, declared, they were reſolved to take the proteſtant goods out of the papiſts houſes, and then burn the houſes; adding, they had been ruined and impriſoned by the Iriſh rogues, and now would revenge themſelves, and plunder all the papiſts. To prevent this, he reaſoned with them ſtrongly; and aſked them, if they knew him; and if they had forgot what he had done for them laſt night, in diſarming the guard, and preſerving them, when they had no arms to defend themſelves? This pacified ſome of them; but, whilſt he was ſpeaking, others broke open the houſe of Colonel Patrick Sarsfield (commonly ſtiled Earl of Lucan) and there he was obliged to exerciſe his authority with cane and ſword; and from four o'clock to ſeven in the morning was in unheard of danger, every one of this rabble believing he robbed him of his due, in denying him leave to break into papiſts houſes, to ſearch for proteſtants goods; and yet, by God's great goodneſs, there was not a life loſt in the town.

About ſeven in the morning he directed ſeveral letters, and ſent meſſages to all the old privy counſellors, to the few proteſtants of the late council, and to moſt of the eminent clergymen in town, who aſſembled on this occaſion; and after he had made them a ſhort ſpeech, they returned him thanks, and choſe a committee of five, to manage affairs till the King's pleaſure was known; which number being increaſed to nine, by the coming in of ſome eminent perſons, they conſulted of what was fit to be done for the keeping of order and peace in the city; but whilſt they were thus employed, there was a freſh alarm, that the French were returning, and within a mile of the town. Upon which he drew out a conſiderable body of men, diſpatched three horſemen to ſcout four miles about the country, and ſent a letter to the chief officer of the vanguard of the King's army, as follows;

SIR,

'This town is now at his Majeſty's ſervice, only the 'rabble is very numerous, and we are afraid will be diſorder-'ly; and it is feared that ſome parties of King James's forces, 'who are within ſix miles, will return and rifle the town; 'we therefore intreat you, to come or ſend ſome party of the 'forces under your command, to relieve and aſſiſt us with all 'expedition, and ſecure his Majeſty's ſubjects from any 'further inconveniences. 'Fitz-Gerald.'

Dublin, July 3d, at Noon, 1690.

'To the Chief Officer, commanding any Body
'of their Majeſties Horſe, Foot, or Dragoons,
'In their March to Dublin.
'Haſte, Haſte, Haſte, for his Majeſty's ſervice.

This letter came to the King, ſooner than that which was ſent by Dixon, though diſpatched eight hours before it. His Majeſty received the news of the city's being in his hands, with great ſatisfaction, and ſaid, 'I ſee I have ſome good 'friends at Dublin, and am much obliged to Mr. Fitz-Ge- 'rald; pray tell him (being on horſeback) I can't now write 'to him, but will take care to ſend him ſome horſe as ſoon as 'I can, and deſire he will go on with taking care of the place 'as he has done.'——The committee of nine, with great compliments and civility, let him know, that it was fit he ſhould be governor of the city and caſtle, and delivered him the following paper, in the nature of a commiſſion:

'Whereas the city and caſtle of Dublin, having been de- 'ſerted by the late governors, appointed by King James; 'and it is neceſſary that ſome care be taken to ſupply that 'office; we therefore deſire, that the Honourable Robert 'Fitz-Gerald would take upon him, and execute, the office 'of Governor of the ſaid city and caſtle, till his Majeſty's 'pleaſure be known.'

July 4, about ten o'clock, Sir Robert Southwell arrived with great expreſſions of kindneſs from the King, aſſuring them, that before dinner there would be two regiments of horſe with them: and, calling Mr. Fitz-Gerald aſide, ſaid many kind things to him from the King, concluding his diſcourſe with theſe words: 'His Majeſty bids me aſſure you, 'he is your friend by this token;' taking out of his pocket a ſmall medal of ſilver, which Mr. Fitz-Gerald had formerly ſent to the King, that he might rely upon any intelligence which came by that token to him. About an hour after Sir Robert Southwell's arrival, there came a body of horſe, under the command of Henry Auverquerque, (father of Henry Auverquerque, created Earl of Grantham, on December 24, 1698) and Major General Scravanmore, with James Butler, Duke of Ormond, as a volunteer; and the day after the King's blue Dutch guards marched into the town; to whom Mr. Fitz-Gerald delivered up the caſtle, not having ſlept three hours in three nights, being much fatigued and in danger all that time. When his Majeſty came from the camp to church, on the Sunday following (July 6) he preſented him with the keys of the city and caſtle, which he was graciouſly pleaſed to return, with this expreſſion, 'Sir, they 'are in very good hands, and you deſerve them well, and may 'keep them.' However, about a week after, Colonel Floyd, whoſe regiment was the firſt Engliſh foot that came into Dublin, took upon him the command of the caſtle.

On July 9, 1690, King William, being incamped at Cromlin, gave commiſſions to the Biſhop of Meath, the Lord Longford,

Longford, Mr. Fitz-Gerald, and four others, to ſave all forfeited goods, and to ſee that the corn upon the eſtates of all the abſentees were ſafely kept, or diſpoſed of for his Majeſty's uſe; and a privy council being eſtabliſhed, he was appointed a member thereof, on December 1, the ſame year, and the next day ſigned the firſt proclamation, publiſhed by the Lords Juſtices and Council, 'Forbidding all their Majeſties ſubjects 'of Ireland, to uſe any trade with France, or to hold any 'correſpondence or communication with the French King, or 'his ſubjects.' He died on January 31, 1699, having married, on Auguſt 4, 1663, Mary, only daughter and heir to Colonel James Clotworthy, of Monnimore, in the county of Londonderry, ſecond brother to John Viſcount Maſſareene, and had iſſue by her (who died on March 31, 1713) four ſons and ſix daughters. The ſons were,

1. James, who died young, and was buried at Athy.

2. George, who ſucceeded his father, but died unmarried, when near twenty-ſeven years of age.

3. Robert, who ſucceeded to the title, was the nineteenth Earl of Kildare: And,

4. James, who died young.

Of the ſaid daughters, Mary was, in 1684, married to John Allen, created Viſcount Allen; and died in 1692.

2. Elizabeth, married Henry Standford, of Caſtlereagh, in the county of Roſcommon, Eſq; who died on September 9, 1735, leaving by her, who died in Dublin, on Nov. 21, 1734, ſeven ſons and one daughter: 3. Frances, married William Tiſdall, of Martray, alias Mount Tiſdall, in the county of Meath, Eſq; 4. Catharine, married, on Auguſt 19, 1707, Dr. Dive Downes, Biſhop of Cork and Roſs, and by him, who died on November 13, 1709, was mother of Robert Downes, Eſq; choſen, in 1735, member of parliament for the town of Kildare: 5. Anne, died unmarried on November 13, 1709: 6. Margaret, married on December 16, 1712, Toby Hall, of Mount Hall, Eſq; and had two ſons and one daughter.

ROBERT, beforementioned, 3d, but eldeſt ſurviving ſon, was born the 4th of May, 1675, became heir to John, the laſt Earl, and was the *19th Earl of Kildare*. On May 5, 1709, his Lordſhip took his ſeat in the houſe of Peers in Ireland; and the next day was appointed, with others, to draw up an addreſs of condolance to the Queen, on the death of her royal conſort, Prince George of Denmark; alſo, to congratulate her Majeſty on the ſucceſs of her arms. In that, and in ſeveral ſucceeding ſeſſions, he was of the ſtanding committees of the houſe of Lords.

In May 1710, he was ſworn of the privy council to Queen Anne, and on November 28 following, with William King,

King, Archbiſhop of Dublin, and Thomas Keightly, Eſq; had the cuſtody of the great ſeal, on the death of Richard Freeman, Eſq; Lord Chancellor, (who died on the 20th) until the arrival of his ſucceſſor, Sir Conſtantine Phipps. On September 9, 1714, he was ſworn one of the Lords Juſtices of the kingdom; alſo, on October 9 following, one of the privy council to King George I.

In the firſt parliament after the Queen's death, which met on November 12, 1715, his Lordſhip, the ſame day, preſented a bill, intitled, An act for recognizing his Majeſty's title to the throne of Great Britain, France, and Ireland; and on the 14th, was appointed one of the committee, to prepare an addreſs of congratulation to his Majeſty, on his acceſſion to the throne; which the day following he reported to the houſe, and alſo, that the committee of the whole houſe had gone through the bill of recognition of his Majeſty's title to the crown; whereupon it was engroſſed, and paſſed into a law, on November 21.

At the acceſſion of George II. he was again ſworn of the privy council; and by charter, dated at Dublin, October 22, 1733, was conſtituted one of the incorporated ſociety, for promoting Engliſh proteſtant ſchools in Ireland. His Lordſhip was ſo much a friend to thoſe ſeminaries, that, on February 6 following (when the charter came before the ſociety) he ſubſcribed 500l. to the uſe of the ſchool at Caſtledermot, in the county of Kildare, which was opened in May, 1734, and owes its riſe to his Lordſhip's bounty; conſiſting of ten boys and as many girls, cloathed, dieted, and lodged; the boys employed in all neceſſary parts of huſbandry, and the girls in thoſe of houſe-wifery. On October 24, 1729, (purſuant to his Majeſty's letter, of the 31ſt of Auguſt) his Lordſhip was appointed a member of the company for carrying on the cambrick manufacture in Dundalk, or elſewhere in Ireland; which was then incorporated, to have perpetual ſucceſſion, with power to raiſe a joint ſtock of 30,000l. by ſubſcriptions, in order to manage and carry on the ſaid manufacture of cambrick, and for making black ſoap and bleaching linen; and to receive the benefit and advantage of the ſame, to the uſe of them and their ſucceſſors, according to ſuch ſhares and proportions as any of them ſhould have therein. To this public work his Lordſhip alſo ſubſcribed 500l.

He departed this life at his ſeat of Cartown, on February 20, 1743-4, in the 69th year of his age, much lamented on account of his excellent qualities, as may be ſeen from the ſubſequent inſcription on his monument, in Chriſt-Church, Dublin, where his corpſe was interred on the 27th, in the family vault, very privately, as he directed in his will, bearing date the

the day before his death, whereby he ordered that none ſhould attend his funeral, but a few of his ſervants, and left divers legacies to his friends, &c. with the following charitable bequeſts, viz. for the uſe of the charity ſchool of Caſtledermot, 500l. for building a charter ſchool at Manooth the like ſum of 500l. for building another charter ſchool at Strangford, 500l. for the uſe of the poor boys and girls of St. Andrew's pariſh in Dublin, 500l. to the poor of the pariſhes of Manooth, Caſtledermot, Athy, and Kildare, 50l. each; and 200l. for rebuilding the church at Rathangan.

On March 7, 1708-9, his Lordſhip married the Lady Mary O Brien, eldeſt daughter to William, 3d Earl of Inchiquin: and, beſides eight daughters, had iſſue four ſons, whereof, 1. William, was born on January 24, 1714-15, and died an infant; 2. George, was born on October 11, 1720, and died young; 3. James, Lord Offaley, Duke of Leinſter, and, 4. Charles, was born on December 16, 1724, and died at the age of nine years. The daughters were,

1. Lady Mary, born on December 24, 1715; 2. Lady Elizabeth, born on May 11, 1717; 3. Henrietta, born on June 11, 1719; 4. Catharine, who was born on October 2, 1723, and died on April 8, 1728; 5. Anne, born on December 31, 1726; and, 6. Frances, baptiſed on January 8, 1727-8. Theſe ſix daughters all died young, and with their three brothers were buried in Chriſt-Church, Dublin. The 7th, Lady Margaretta, born on July 2, 1720, and died January 15, 1766, having been married in 1748 to Wills Hill, Viſcount Hilſborough, and afterwards created Earl of Hilſborough, of whom under that title; and Lady Charlotte, was born on April 3, 1734, and died at Cartown, on October 18, 1743.

This further account of his Lordſhip is on a noble monument in Chriſt-Church, Dublin;

ROBERT, Earl of KILDARE,
The 19th of that Title in Succeſſion,
And in Rank, the firſt Earl of Ireland,
Married the Lady Marie O Brien,
Eldeſt daughter of William Earl of Inchiquin,
By whom he had iſſue four ſons and eight daughters,
Of which Number
Only James, the preſent Earl, and the Lady Margaretta,
Survived Him.
Together with the Titles, he inherited the Virtues
Of his Noble Anceſtors,
And adorned every Station he poſſeſſed.
Truth, Honour, and Juſtice,
Directed the whole Courſe of his Life.

The

The Daily Devotions of his Family,
And the Publick Worſhip in the Church,
Were, by his regular Attendance,
Cheriſh'd and Recommended.
Tho' poſſeſſ'd of a great Eſtate,
He manag'd it with particular Prudence and Oeconomy,
In order to give a freer Courſe to his many and great
Charities.
He was a diſintereſted Lover of his Country,
Without any Affectation of Popularity;
And was belov'd by all, Not becauſe he ſought it,
But becauſe he deſerv'd it.
He was
A moſt Tender and Affectionate Huſband,
An Indulgent and Prudent Father,
And a ſincere and ſteady Friend.
His Diſconſolate Relict,
In Teſtimony of her Gratitude and Affection,
And the better to recommend to his Deſcendants
The Imitation of his Excellent Example,
Cauſed this Monument to be erected.
He died the 20th Day of February,
A. D. 1743, in the 69th Year of his Age.

JAMES, his 3d but eldeſt ſurviving ſon and ſucceſſor, was born on May 29, 1722, was the 26th Lord Offaley by creation, but the 27th by tenure, the 20th Earl, and 1ſt Marquis of Kildare, and Duke of Leinſter. His Grace, after a polite education at home, ſet out, on February 20, 1737-8, to accompliſh himſelf further by viſiting foreign countries, from whence he returned to England on September 5, 1739. Having been elected member of parliament for the borough of Athy, in October, 1741, he took his ſeat in the Iriſh houſe of Commons on the 26th of that month. His Grace, was, on December 27, next year, choſen a Governor of the Work-houſe in the city of Dublin, and was afterwards nominated one of the Truſtees of the linen manufacture in the province of Leinſter. Soon after his ſucceſſion to the Peerage and eſtate, he came over to England; and, in 1745, offered to raiſe a regiment to ſerve againſt the rebels.

His late Majeſty, in conſideration of his Lordſhip's great and noble deſcent, &c. was pleaſed to create him a Peer of Great Britain, by the ſtile and title of Viſcount Leinſter of Taplow, in the county of Buckingham, by letters patent, bearing date on February 21, 1746-7, the 20th year of his reign: and the preſent King, by letters patent, dated March 3, 1761, 1 Geo. III. granted him, for the ſame reaſons, the dignity of Marquis of Kildare,

Kildare, and of Earl of Offaley; alſo by other letters patent, bearing date November 26, 1766, advanced him to the dignity of a Duke, in Ireland, by the ſtile and title of Duke of Leinſter.

In March, 1760, his Lordſhip was conſtituted Maſter-General of the Ordnance in Ireland, and Colonel of the Royal Regiment of Artillery there, raiſed in that year; and, on November 11, 1761, was promoted to the rank of Major-General of his Majeſty's forces, and to that of Lieutenant-General, on March 30, 1770.

This noble Peer, on Saturday, February 7, 1746-7, married Lady [k] Emilia Lenox, 2d ſurviving daughter of Charles, 2d Duke of Richmond, Lenox, and Aubigny: and by her Ladyſhip (who was born on October 6, 1731, and is now remarried to Charles Ogilby, Eſq;) had eight ſons, and ſeven daughters, viz. George, Earl of Offaley, who was born at Dublin, on January 15, 1747-8, and had his late Majeſty (repreſented by William Stanhope, late Earl of Harrington, then Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland) for one of his godfathers, but died a bachelor on October 26, 1765, at the houſe of his uncle, the Duke of Richmond, in Privy-Garden, Whitehall, and was buried at St. Martin's in the Fields: 2. William-Robert, now Duke of Leinſter, &c. 3. Charles, born June 30, 1756; 4. Henry, born July 30, 1761; 5. Edward, born October 15, 1763; 6. Robert, born January 15, 1765; 7. Gerald, born March 15, 1766; and, 8. Auguſtus, born 1767, died July 3, 1771: the daughters were, 1. Caroline-Elizabeth-Mabel, born June 21, 1750, and died an infant; 2. Emily-Maria-Margaretta, born March 15, 1752, and married in Auguſt 1774, to Charles Earl of Bellamont; 3. Henrietta-Catharine, born Dec. 8. 1754, and died young; 4. Caroline, born April 1755, died young; 5. Charlotte-Mary-Gertrude, born May 29, 1758; 6. Louiſa-Bridget, born June 8, 1760, died young; and, 7. Sophia-Sarah-Mary, born September 26, 1762. His Grace died at Leinſter-houſe, November 19, 1773, and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſurviving ſon,

WILLIAM ROBERT, 2d Duke of Leinſter, &c. in Ireland, alſo 2*d Viſcount Leinſter*, in England: His Grace, before his acceſſion to the Peerage, was repreſentative in Parliament for Dublin, for which City he acted with the greateſt integrity, uſefulneſs and patriotiſm, for which the citizens can never pay him too great acknowledgment and honor. His Grace is now Governor of the county of Kildare, and a Privy-counſellor in Ireland. In September 1775, his Grace married Emilia Oliva, daughter of Uſher, late Lord St. George, and has two daughters, Mary Rebecca, born at Leinſter-houſe, May 6,

[k] Amelia, in the pariſh regiſter of St. George, Hanover-ſquare.

and

and baptiſed June 3, 1777; and Emilia Elizabeth, born May 13, 1778. His Grace was born the 2d, and baptiſed the 21ſt of March, 1748-9, in the pariſh of St. George, Hanover-ſquare, and in the regiſter of baptiſms of that pariſh, page 321, is regiſtered by the ſtile of the Honourable Robert Fitz-Gerald, ſon of the Right Honourable James Earl and Amelia Counteſs of Kildare.

TITLES.] William-Robert Fitz-Gerald, Duke of Leinſter; Marquis and Earl of Kildare, Earl and Baron of Offaley, Premier Marquis, Earl, and Baron, of the kingdom of Ireland; and Viſcount Leinſter of Taplow, in the kingdom of Great Britain.

CREATIONS.] Baron of Offaley, then in the county of Kildare, but now in the King's county, originally by tenure; by creation, A. D. 1205, the 7th of King John; and Earl of the town of Kildare, on May 14, 1316, 10 Edw. II. Marquis of Kildare, and Earl of Offaley, on March 3, 1761, 1 Geo. III. Duke of Leinſter, November 26, 1766, 7 Geo. III. Viſcount Leinſter of Taplow, in the county of Buckingham, on February 21, 1746-7, 20 Geo. II.

ARMS.] Argent, a Saltire, Gules.

CREST.] On a wreath, a Monkey at gaze, proper, environed round the middle, and chained, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Monkies, proper, environed and chained, as the Creſt.

MOTTO.] CROM A BOO.

CHIEF SEATS.] Cartown, in the county of Kildare, which ſeat, with its appurtenances, (ſometime the reſidence of the Talbots and the Ingoldſbies) Robert, 19th Earl of Kildare, purchaſed on January 27, 1738-9, from Thomas Ingoldſby, of Waldridge, in the county of Bucks, Eſq; and greatly improved it, by additional buildings, which he deſired, in his will, might be finiſhed according to the plan made thereof: Dullardſtown, alias Leinſter-Lodge, likewiſe in the county of Kildare; and Leinſter-houſe, near Dublin.

Noel Viscount Wentworth.

NOEL, Viſcount Wentworth.

THE barony of Wentworth (on which the viſcounty ariſes) had its origin by writ of ſummons to parliament, in 1529, in the perſon of THOMAS Wentworth, lineally deſcended from WILLIAM Wentworth, of Wentworth-Woodhouſe, in com. Ebor. who, by Iſabel, his wife, daughter and coheir of William Pollington, Eſq; ſon and heir of ——— Pollington, of Pollington, in com. Ebor. Knt. left iſſue two ſons; WILLIAM Wentworth, of Wentworth-Woodhouſe, direct anceſtor to the preſent Earl of Strafford; JOHN Wentworth, who was feated at Elmfall, in com. Ebor. by gift of his uncle John, and Joan his wife, daughter of Richard de Teys, of Burgh-Walleys, in Yorkſhire, was father of JOHN Wentworth, of Elmſall, who, by Alice, daughter and heir of Roger Biſſet, of Preſton-Biſſet, Bucks, had iſſue another, JOHN Wentworth, Eſq; whoſe wife was Agnes, ſiſter and co-heir of William Dransfield, of Weſt-Bretton, in com. Ebor. and their ſon and heir, JOHN Wentworth of Elmſall, having married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Richard Beaumont, of Whitley-hall, Eſq; in com. Ebor. left iſſue three [b] ſons; 1. John, anceſtor to thoſe of Elmſall, and to thoſe of Kirby, whoſe poſterity are ſtill remaining; 2. Sir Roger, whoſe deſcendants attained the honour of Earl of Cleveland, and Barons Wentworth, of Nettleſted; and 3. Richard, anceſtor to the Wentworths of Weſt-Bretton.

The ſaid Sir ROGER Wentworth, marrying Margery, daughter and heir of Philip Le Deſpencer, of Nettleſted, in com. Suff. [c] by Elizabeth his wife, relict of William Scrope (who was beheaded at Briſtol, A. D. 1399, for his loyalty to King Richard II. and died without iſſue) Earl of Wiltſhire, and daughter and coheir of Sir Robert Tiptoft, of Nettleſted aforeſaid, and Langar caſtle, in Nottinghamſhire, Knt. he became poſſeſſed of ſeveral lordſhips in Suffolk, Eſſex, and other counties. The ſaid Sir Philip Le Deſpencer was grandſon and heir of Philip, a younger ſon of Hugh Le Deſpencer, ſon of Hugh, Earl of Mancheſter, and commonly ſtiled [d] Earl of Glouceſter; and Sir Roger Tiptoft, was a younger brother

b Dugdale's Viſitation of Yorkſhire, anno 1665. c Barones Extincti, MS.
d See Vol. I. p. 346.

of

of John Tiptoft, grandfather of John Earl of Worceſter, who ſuffered decapitation in 1470, for his adherence to King Edward IV.

The before-mentioned Margery was a very young widow at the time of her marriage with the ſaid Roger Wentworth; her firſt huſband, [f] John Lord Roos, being ſlain at Bauge, with Thomas Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence, on Eaſter-Eve, (March 22, 1421) without having any iſſue by her. She had in dowry the caſtle of Helmſley, with the lordſhip thereto belonging [g]; as alſo the manors of Haugh and Lynton, in the county of York; the manors of Chilham and Wulryngton, in Kent; the manor of Braundeſton, and the third part of the manor of Stoke-Albany, in Northamptonſhire; the manor of Preſton-Biſſet, in com. Bucks; the manor of Barkeſton, called Pell-houſe-place, with two parts of the manor of Redmylde, in com. Leic. as alſo 63l. 14s. 4d. annual rent, iſſuing out of the fee-farm rent of the city of York; and eight bovates of land in Eykering, within the county of Nottingham. She died [h] on April 20, 1478, having alſo ſurvived her ſecond huſband, by whom ſhe had iſſue three daughters; Elizabeth, married to John Calthrope, Eſq; Margaret, to Sir William Hopton, Knt. and ——— to ——— Conſtable, of Flamborough, in Yorkſhire, Eſq; alſo two ſons; Sir Philip Wentworth, of Nettleſted, Knt. and Henry Wentworth, of Codham, in Eſſex, Eſq; anceſtor to Sir John Wentworth, of Goſfield, in the ſame county, Knt. who was created a Baronet on June 22, 1611, at the firſt inſtitution of that order; and dying in 1631, left iſſue, two daughters, his co-heirs; Anne, wedded to William Lord Grey, of Werke; and Catharine, to Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Cleveland, after-mentioned, lineally deſcended from the ſaid Sir Philip Wentworth, of Nettleſted, eldeſt ſon of Roger, before-mentioned.

Sir Philip Wentworth, eldeſt ſon of Sir Roger Wentworth, aforeſaid, in 35 Henry VI. was [i] commiſſioned with others to treat with the Scots about a truce; which was brought to a concluſion, and to laſt from July 6, 1457, to July 6, 1459. In 1460, when William Nevil, Lord Fauconberg, and other adherents to Richard Nevil, Earl of Warwick (ſtiled the King-maker) had entered the town of Sandwich, and appeared alſo in ſome parts of Suffolk, to try the inclinations of the people for the houſe of York; he was with John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, and others of diſtinction, of the counties of Norfolk, and Suffolk, commiſſioned [k] to ſummon ſuch of King

f Ex Stemmate de Fam. Roos. g Clauſ. 9 H. V. m. 4. h Eſc. 18 Ed. IV. n. 35. i Rymer's Fœd. vol. 11. p. 389. k Ibid. p. 440.

Henry's liege people in the ſaid counties, as they thought moſt fit to go againſt the ſaid rebels to ſuppreſs them. This Sir Philip married Mary, daughter to ~~John~~ Lord Clifford, of Weſtmoreland, by whom he had iſſue Sir Henry Wentworth, of Nettleſted, his ſon and heir; and a daughter, wife to St. Roſe, Conſtable of Flamborough, in Yorkſhire, Knt.

SIR HENRY Wentworth, in 14 Edw. IV. was in that expedition into France; on which account [l] received 81l. 18s. for himſelf, four men, and twenty-four archers. On January 17, 1477, he was made one of the Knights of the Bath, with others of diſtinction, at the marriage of Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, the King's ſecond ſon, with Anne, the only child and heir of John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, and then but five years of age. In 4 Henry VII. he was commiſſioned to [m] examine what number of archers, armed and arrayed, could be provided at the King's expence, in the county of Suffolk, and to certify the number thereof; the King being about to ſend an army for the relief of Anne, Ducheſs of Britanny. Alſo in 7 Henry VII. he was [n] commiſſioned, with Thomas Howard, Earl of Surry, and others, to confer with the King's ſubjects, in the county of York, about raiſing a ſupply for the maintenance of the fleet and army he was ſending againſt the French. This Sir Henry Wentworth married Anne, daughter to Sir John Say, Knt. and by her had iſſue, Sir Richard Wentworth, his heir, and three daughters; 1. Dorothy, married to Sir Robert Broughton, Knt. 2. Margery, to Sir John Seymour, of Wolf-hall, in Wiltſhire, Knt. father by her of Edward Duke of Somerſet, the Lord Protector, Jane, ſecond wife to King Henry VIII. beſides other children [o]; and, 3. Elizabeth, wedded to Sir Roger Darcy, of Danbury, in Eſſex, Knt. and, ſecondly, to Sir Thomas Wyndham, of Felbrigge, in Norfolk, Knt.

Which Sir RICHARD Wentworth, was made one of the Knights of the Bath, at the coronation of Henry VIII. June 24, 1509, and was Sheriff [p] of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, in the firſt and eighth years of that reign. And in 1520, 12 Hen. VIII. he [q] attended on the King, and Queen Catharine, to Canterbury, to viſit the Emperor Charles V. and from thence to the interview with Francis I. the French King, near Ardres. He married Anne, daughter of Sir James Tirrell, of Gipping, in Suffolk, Knt. by whom he had iſſue, Thomas Wentworth, his ſon and heir, and three daughters; 1. Dorothy, married to Sir Lionel Talmaſh, of Hemlingham and

l Rymer's Fœd. Vol. XI. p. 846. m Ibid. tom. XI. p. 356. n Ibid. tom. XII. p. 464. o See vol. I. of this Work, page 144. p Fuller's Worthies in Norfolk, p. 270. q MS in Bibl. Joh. Anſtis Not. B. 5.

Bentley, in Suffolk, Knt. anceſtor to the Earl of Dyſart; 2. Margery, to Chriſtopher Glemham, of Glemham; and, 3. Thomaſin, to Richard Pinder, of Ipſwich, both in the county of Suffolk, Eſqrs.

The ſaid THOMAS Wentworth, being in that expedition, made into France, in 1523, and having valiantly behaved himſelf at the taking of Bray and Montididier [r], received the honour of knighthood, with ſeveral other perſons of diſtinction, in the chief church of Roy, on Allhallows-day. After that, in conſideration of his great merits, he was ſummoned to parliament by writ, among the Peers of the realm, on December 2, 1529, and in the year following, was among thoſe Lords who ſubſcribed that declaration, ſent [s] to Pope Clement VII. repreſenting, that, if he did not confirm the divorce of King Henry VIII. from his Queen, the aforeſaid Catharine, he would endanger his ſupremacy in England. In 1532, he attended on the King to his interview with the French King at Boulogne, on October 20, and in 37 Henry VIII. was [t] commiſſioned to array all men able to bear arms in the county of Suffolk.

In the reign of King Edward VI. he was Lord-Chamberlain of the houſhold, and one of the Privy-council, and [u] accompanied William Parr, Marquis of Northampton, in 1549, to ſuppreſs the Norfolk rebels, headed by Kett, *the Tanner*. The following year he obtained a grant from the King, of the manors [x] of Stepney and Hackney; which was confirmed in 1 Eliz. to his ſon, Thomas Lord Wentworth, by act of parliament. and dying in his place of Lord Chamberlain, on March 3, 1550-1, was [y] buried on the ſeventh of the ſame month in Weſtminſter-abbey. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir Adrian Forteſcue, Knight of the Bath, by Anne his wife, heir to Sir William Stonor, of Stonor, in Oxfordſhire, Knt. and had iſſue eight ſons and nine daughters, Anne, married to Sir John Polley, of Badley, in Suffolk, Knt. Cicely, to Sir Robert Wingfield, Knt. Mary, to William Cavendiſh, Eſq; Margery, firſt married to John, Lord Williams, ſecondly, to Sir William Darcy, and thirdly, to Sir John Crofts, Knt. Joan, married to Henry, Lord Cheney, Dorothy, to Paul Withypool, Eſq; Elizabeth, Catharine and Margery; the ſons were, 1. Thomas, his ſucceſſor; 2. Sir Henry, who married his firſt couſin; Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Chriſtopher Glemham, Knt. 3. Richard, wedded to Margaret Roydon; 4. Philip, married to the daughter of Sir Richard Corbet; 5. John; 6. Edward; 7. James, and 8. Roger. He was ſucceeded in honour and eſtate by Thomas, his eldeſt ſon and heir.

r Hollingſhed's Chron. p. 990.
s Rymer's Fœd. vol. XIV. p. 405.
t Ibid. vol. XV. p. 72.
u Life of K. Edw. VI. by Sir John Hayward, p. 71.
x Strype's Memorials, vol. II. p. 218.
y Ibid. p. 283.

This

This THOMAS, ſecond Lord Wentworth, in the life-time of his father, was in that expedition made into Scotland, in 1547, when the Scottiſh army was defeated, on September 10, at Muſſelborough; in which battle, having worthily behaved, he, on the 28th of that month [z], received the honour of Knighthood, in the camp beſide Roxborough. In 6 Edw. VI. he had ſummons to parliament among the Peers of the realm; and, being about the ſame time made Deputy of Calais, was ſhortly after removed from that truſt, by reaſon of his youth and inexperience, as Hayward writes [a] in his hiſtory of Edward VI.

Adhering to Queen Mary, he was, at her acceſſion, A. D. 1553, ſworn of the Privy-council, and again made Deputy of Calais, and ſo continued till the ſurrender thereof to the Duke of Guiſe, in January 1557-8; for which he was (though a priſoner in France) indicted of high treaſon: but Queen Mary's death happening ſoon after, he, on April 22, 1559, in the firſt year of Queen Elizabeth's reign, was [b] brought to his trial in Weſtminſter-hall; and being heard, was acquitted by his Peers, it appearing, that he had given repeated advices of the deſign againſt that place, and had required ſuccours for the defence of it, but without ſucceſs. Afterwards, on January 16, 1571-2, he was one of the Lords who ſat in judgment on the trial of Thomas Howard, fourth Duke of Norfolk; alſo in 1587, on the trial of Mary, Queen of Scotland: and departed this life on January 14, 1590-1, having had two wives, firſt, [c] Ann, daughter of Sir John Wentworth, of Goſfield, in Eſſex, Knt. who left no iſſue; ſecondly, Ann, daughter of Henry Wentworth, of Suffolk, Eſq; by whom he had two ſons, William and Henry; and a daughter, Elizabeth, married to William, ſon and heir to Sir Francis Hynde, of Madingley, in Cambridgeſhire, Knt.

WILLIAM, his eldeſt ſon, married Elizabeth, daughter to William Cecil, Lord Burleigh: but dying without iſſue in the life-time of his father,

HENRY, the youngeſt ſon, ſucceeded his father as third Lord Wentworth, as well as to the eſtate, which he enjoyed but a ſhort time, dying in 36 Eliz. leaving iſſue by Anne, his wife, daughter to Sir Owen Hopton, at Yoxford, in Suffolk, Knt. Lieutenant of the Tower, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and widow of Sir William Pope, Knt. Thomas, his heir, fourth Lord Wentworth; Henry, and Jane, wife of Sir John Finnet, of Weſtkele, in com. Lincoln, Knt.

THOMAS, fourth Lord Wentworth, his ſon and heir, was made Knight of the Bath, in 1614, at the creation of Henry, prince of Wales; and behaved himſelf with ſuch extraordinary

z Hollingſhed, p. 991. a Hollingſhed, p. 162. b Viſitation of Suffolk.
c Hollingſhed, p. 1184.

prudence, that he [d] gained the eſteem of that Prince's father, King James I. He was among thoſe Lords, who, in the year 1621, addreſſed his Majeſty, concerning the [e] advancement of Engliſh gentlemen to be Peers of Scotland or Ireland, in prejudice to the Peers of England and their children; which, though diſtaſteful to the King, yet he ſo far complied with, that he after made no new creation.

His Lordſhip was likewiſe greatly favoured by King Charles I. who advanced him on February 5, 1625-6, in the firſt year of his reign, to the title of Earl of Cleveland, in com. Ebor. And, having ſerved in the wars in the Low-countries, he commanded under George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, in his expedition into France, in 1627, and afterwards was made Captain of the Band of Penſioners. He manifeſted his exemplary loyalty throughout the whole courſe of the civil wars, valiantly behaving himſelf in ſeveral encounters with the rebels; particularly at the defeat of Sir William Waller, on June 29, 1644, at Cropredy bridge, where he [f] routed his army, and took ſeveral priſoners: but on October 27, the ſame year, at the ſecond battle of Newberry, having charged the left wing of the rebels horſe, and forced them back in great confuſion, and being immediately charged by another body, whom he alſo defeated, he [g] engaged himſelf ſo far, that by the badneſs of his horſe, which fell under him, he was unfortunately taken priſoner, and ſo continued a conſiderable time; though it was [h] ordered by the parliament, on March 31 following, that he ſhould be exchanged for Colonel Jones: yet it appears he was a priſoner on July 9, 1646; when it was ordered [i] that he ſhould have liberty on bail, to go into the country for three weeks for his health: at the expiration of which, he had his liberty [k] allowed him a month longer; and on September 3, was [l] releaſed, on engaging his honour to the Lieutenant of the Tower, to render himſelf again, if required by the parliament. Being afterwards remanded back into cuſtody, he had again his liberty [m] allowed him for three months, by order of parliament, on September 6, 1648, on engagement of his honour to ſurrender himſelf then, if required. This long impriſonment could not deter him from again dutifully eſpouſing the royal cauſe; for he accompanied his Majeſty into Scotland, in the year 1650. Soon after his arrival there, he, with ſeveral other noble gentlemen, were ordered to depart the kingdom, for [n] refuſing to take the *covenant*: but being to have money to [o] tranſport himſelf, which they neglected to furniſh him with, he ſtaid with his Majeſty, till the battle of Worceſter, Sept. 3,

d Lloyd's Worthies, p. 570. e Hiſt. of Engl. vol. II. p. 747.
f Walker's Hiſt. Diſcourſes, p. 32. g Ibid. p. 1. 3. h Whitlock's Memorials, p. 134. i Ibid. p. 220. k Ibid. p. 224. l Ibid. p. 225.
m Ibid. p. 330. n Ibid. p. 458. o Walker's Hiſt. Diſc. p. 161.

1651,

1651, when he behaved with great gallantry; and, having rallied ſome ſcattered forces, [p] charged the rebel enemy as they were entering the city; which, though ineffectual, was the means to facilitate his Majeſty's eſcape, who had otherwiſe been in danger of being taken in that city. After that unfortunate engagement, this courageous nobleman (though above ſixty years of age) made his eſcape from Worceſter; and, having marched twenty-one days together, upon a trotting horſe, had the ill luck to be again [q] taken priſoner, at Woodcote, in Shropſhire, from whence he was conveyed to the Tower of London. He lived to ſee the reſtoration of King Charles II. and [r] accompanied his Majeſty, in his triumphant entry into London, at the head of three hundred noblemen and gentlemen: and in 1662, he was again made Captain of the Band of Penſioners; which place he enjoyed till his death (which happened on March 26, 1667, in the 76th year of his age) and was buried at Teddington, in Bedfordſhire.

By Anne, his firſt wife, (daughter of Sir John Crofts, of Saxmundham, in Suffolk, Knt.) who was buried at Teddington, on January 7, 1637, he had iſſue, three ſons; Thomas, Lord Wentworth; William and Charles, who both died young: and alſo three daughters; Lady Anne, who died an infant; Lady Mary, who died unmarried; and another Lady Anne, married to John, Lord Lovelace. His ſecond Lady was Catharine, 2d daughter and coheir to Sir John Wentworth, of Gosfield, in Eſſex, Bart. before-mentioned: and by her (who was buried at Teddington, on December 2, 1651) he had an only daughter, Lady Catharine, married to William Spencer, of Cople, in Bedfordſhire, Eſq.

THOMAS Lord Wentworth, his eldeſt ſon, was ſummoned to parliament in 16 Car I. as Baron of Nettleſted; and behaved himſelf with extraordinary bravery during the civil wars againſt the rebels. In the year 1652, he was ſent into Denmark, to ſollicit aſſiſtance on his Majeſty's behalf: but dying in the life-time of his father, on March 7, 1664, without iſſue male, the titles of Earl of Cleveland, &c. became extinct; and the barony of Wentworth deſcended to his only daughter and heir, by his wife, Philadelphia, daughter of Sir Ferdinando Carey; and ſhe dying unmarried, on April 23, 1686, that dignity devolved on

Lady ANNE, daughter to Thomas Earl of Cleveland, and wife to John Lord Lovelace. The ſaid Lady Anne departed this life, on May 7, 1697, having had one ſon, John, Lord Lovelace, and three daughters; 1. Margaret, who was married to Sir William Noel, Bart. after-mentioned; 2. Martha, who

[p] Hiſt. of King Charles the IId's Preſervation, p. 22, 23. [q] Hiſt. of King Charles the IId's Preſervation, p. 38. [r] Lloyd's Worthies, p. 571.

wedded William Drax, Eſq; of Barbadoes, merchant, and died without iſſue; and, 3. Anne, who died unmarried.

JOHN LORD LOVELACE, laſt-mentioned, her ſon, and heir apparent to the barony of Wentworth, died before her, without iſſue male, on September 26, 1693; having married Martha, one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir Edward Pye, of Bradenham, in com. Bucks, Bart. and by her had a ſon, John, who died an infant; and three daughters, whereof Anne and Catharine, dying ſingle, MARTHA, ſecond daughter, being the ſole heir of the ſaid John Lord Lovelace, inherited the barony of Wentworth. This Martha, at the coronation of Queen Anne, attended as Baroneſs Wentworth, of Nettleſted; which title was adjudged to her in parliament by deſcent, and confirmed in 1702-3. She was married to Sir Henry Johnſon, who died without iſſue by her, on September 29, 1719; and ſhe died a widow aged about 85, on July 18, 1745, whereby the barony became veſted in the deſcendants of the before-mentioned SIR WILLIAM NOEL, of Kirby-Mallory, in com. Leiceſter, Bart. by Margaret his wife, eldeſt daughter of John Lord Lovelace, and of Lady Anne his wife, daughter and laſt heir to Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Cleveland, and Baron Wentworth, of Nettleſted.

The ſaid Sir William Noel, [s] of Kirby-Mallory, Bart. was deſcended from John Noel, Eſq; eldeſt ſon of Andrew Noel, of Dalby, in Leiceſterſhire, of Brook, in the county of Rutland, &c. Eſq; (anceſtor to the Earl of Gainſborough) by his 2d wife, Dorothy, daughter of Richard Conyers, of Wakerly, in Northamptonſhire, Eſq; and widow of Roger Flower, Eſq. This John Noel, Eſq; (who was living in 1563,) wedded Anne, daughter and heir of John Fowler, of Wellſborough, in the county of Leiceſter, Eſq; and by her (with whom he had that eſtate) was father of WILLIAM NOEL, Eſq; High-Sheriff of the ſaid county, A. D. 1604, and for Warwick, in 1621; and by Frances, his wife, eldeſt daughter and coheir to John Fullwood, of Frerehall (or Fordhall) in Wotton-Waven, in Warwickſhire, Eſq; and Catharine, his wife, daughter and coheir to Thomas Dawbridgecourt, of Langdon, in the ſame county, Eſq; had five daughters and five ſons; 1. William Noel, of Kirby-Mallory, Eſq; who married a daughter of Richard Creſwell, (by ſome called Creſhield) Eſq; Serjeant at Law, but died without iſſue, 1645, and was buried at Cheping Barnet: 2. Verney Noel, Eſq; of whom afterwards, as progenitor to the Viſcount Wentworth: 3. Edward Noel, Rector of Sibſdon, in Leiceſterſhire, who, by Elizabeth, his ſpouſe, daughter of the Rev. Mr. John Preſtgrave, Rector of Broughton-

[s] Viſitation of Lincolnſhire, A D. 1619.

Aſtley,

Aſtley, alſo in Leiceſterſhire, left iſſue; 4. Henry Noel, of Pickering-Grange, in the ſaid county, Eſq; Barriſter at Law, who died without iſſue 1694; and, 5. Andrew Noel, of Congeſton, in the ſaid county, Eſq; who, by ———, his wife, daughter of Sir ——— Rous, of Rous-Lench, in the county of Worceſter, Bart. left a daughter and heir. The daughters were, 1. Anne, eſpouſed to Thomas Grey, of Langley, in Leiceſterſhire, Eſq; 2. Frances, married to Henry Kendal, of Smithſby, in the ſaid county, Eſq; 3. Eleanor, wedded to John Stafford, of Hancoate, alſo in Leiceſterſhire, Eſq; 4. Catharine, the wife of Richard Corbet, of Shropſhire, Eſq; and, 5. Elizabeth.

VERNEY NOEL, Eſq; the 2d but eldeſt ſurviving ſon of William Noel, Eſq; and Frances Fullwood, was advanced to the dignity of a Baronet, on July 6, 1660, and having married Elizabeth, 2d daughter of Sir Woolſtan Dixie, of Boſworth, in the county of Leiceſter, Knt. left by her, at his death, A. D. 1669, an only ſon and heir.

SIR WILLIAM NOEL, of Kirby-Mallory, Bart. who wedded, 1ſt, Margaret, daughter of John Lord Lovelace, of Hurley, in Berkſhire, by Lady Anne, his wife, before-mentioned; and, 2dly, Frances, youngeſt daughter of Humble, Lord Ward, by Frances, Baroneſs Dudley, his wife. By the firſt, he was father of two ſons, Sir Thomas Noel, Bart. and John, who ſucceeded to that dignity. His iſſue, by the 2d, was a ſon, William, who died young, and two daughters: Elizabeth, who died young, and Frances, married, 1ſt, to Sir Charles Scrimſhire, of Norbury-manor, in Staffordſhire, Knt. and, 2dly, to Sir John Cheſter, of Chichley, in Buckinghamſhire, Bart.

SIR THOMAS NOEL, Bart. the eldeſt ſon and heir, wedded Anne, daughter of William Whitlock, of Phillis-Court, near Henley upon Thames, in Oxfordſhire, Eſq; but dying in 1688, without iſſue by her, was buried at Hurley, in Bucks, being ſucceeded in honour and eſtate by his brother,

SIR JOHN NOEL, Bart. who, by Mary, his wife, daughter and coheir of the loyal Sir John Clobery, of Wincheſter, in Hampſhire, and Bredſtope, in Devonſhire, Knt. had two ſons, 1. Sir Clobery Noel, Bart. his heir, and, 2. William Noel, Eſq; and a daughter Anne, married to Francis Monday, of Markheaton, in the county of Leiceſter, Eſq; —— William Noel, Eſq; the ſaid 2d ſon, having been bred to the law, was one of the late King's Council; and, in 1722, 1727, 1734, and in 1741, was elected one of the members for Stamford, in Lincolnſhire, of which corporation he was alſo Recorder. In 1747, he was returned to parliament for Weſtlow (or Portpignam) in Cornwall, and likewiſe in 1754. In 1750 he was

appointed Chief-Juſtice of Cheſter, and continued in that office till March, 1757, when he was conſtituted one of the Judges of the court of Common Pleas. He departed this life on December 8, 1762; and having wedded Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Trollope, of Caſewick, in Lincolnſhire, Bart. by Suſannah, his wife, one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir John Clobery, aforeſaid, was father of four daughters, viz. 1. Mary, who married Thomas Hill, of Tern, in Shropſhire, and member of parliament for Shrewſbury, and died on February 14, 1760; 2. Anne, who died unmarried; 3. Frances, married to Bennet Sherrard, Earl of Harborough, and died December 13, 1760, and, 4. Elizabeth.

Sir Clobery Noel, Bart. eldeſt ſon and heir, was returned one of the Knights of the ſhire for the county of Leiceſter, 1727; died on July 30, 1733, and was buried at Kirkby Mallory; having wedded Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Rowney, of Oxford, Eſq; and one of the members for that city in ſeveral parliaments, had by her ſix ſons; 1. Edward, late Viſcount Wentworth; 2. The Rev. Clobery Noel, who died in March, 1763, without iſſue, and was buried at Kirkby Mallory; 3. Thomas Noel, Eſq; who was Captain of one of his Majeſty's ſhips of war, and having been with Admiral John Byng, in the action off Minorca, on May 20, 1756, received there a wound, of which he afterwards died at Gibraltar, and was buried there; 4. The Rev. John Noel; 5. The Rev. Rowney Noel; and, 6. William James Noel, who died young; and a daughter, Mary.

Edward, firſt Viſcount, the eldeſt ſon and heir, ſucceeded to the barony of Wentworth of Nettleſted, on July 18, 1745, at the death of Martha Baroneſs Wentworth, aforeſaid: and his preſent Majeſty was pleaſed, in conſideration of his Lordſhip's great merits, to advance him to the dignity of a Viſcount of Great Britain, by the ſtile and title of Viſcount Wentworth, of Welleſborough, in the county of Leiceſter, by letters-patent, dated May 4, 1762. His Lordſhip died at his ſeat in Leiceſterſhire, 31ſt of October, 1774, and was buried with his anceſtors at Kirkby Mallory.

His Lordſhip married Judith, daughter and heir to William Lamb, of Farndiſh, in the county of Bedford, and Willinſborough, in Northamptonſhire, Eſq; and by her Ladyſhip (who died in January, 1762) had three daughters; Judith, married to Ralph Milbanke, Eſq; Elizabeth, married June 19, 1777, to James Bland Burgeſs, of Lincoln's-Inn, Eſq; and Sophia, married Auguſt 18, 1777, to the Honourable Nathaniel Curzon, Eſq; eldeſt ſon to the preſent Lord Scarſdale; alſo one ſon,

Thomas,

THOMAS, *the preſent Viſcount.* His Lordſhip is LL.D. and unmarried.

TITLES.] Thomas Noel, Viſcount Wentworth, of Welleſborough, in the county of Leiceſter, Lord Wentworth, of Nettleſted, in Suffolk, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Viſcount Wentworth, on May 4, 1762, 2 Geo III. Lord and Baron Wentworth, on December 2, 1529, 21 Henry VIII. and Baronet, on July 6, 1660, 12 Car. II.

ARMS.] Quarterly, 1ſt and 4th Or, Fretty Gules, with a Canton, Ermine, for Noel; 2d, Sable, a Chevron, between three Leopards faces, Or, for Wentworth; 3d Gules, on a Chief, indented, Sable; three Martlets, Argent, for Lovelace.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Buck, at gaze, Argent, attired, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Gryphons, Argent, collar'd, Or.

MOTTO.] PENSES A BIEN.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Welleſborough and Kirkby-Mallory, both near Boſworth, in Leiceſterſhire.

COURTENAY, Viſcount Courtenay.

THE renowned and illuſtrious houſe of Courtenay, is deſcended from ATHON [a], who was ſon to —— Caſtellan, or Governor of Chaſteau-Reynard, and was of the ſame lineage with the Dukes of Boulogne, one of whoſe anceſtors was Ricuinus, or Riſcuinus, Count of Ardenne, and a Duke on the Moſelle, and the 14th in paternal deſcent from Pharamond, founder of the French monarchy, A.D. 420, and common patriarch of all the Kings of France. Of the ſaid family of Boulogne, were the celebrated Godfrey, Baldwin I. &c. Kings of Jeruſalem after-mentioned; and they, as well as their forefathers, had the ſame armorial bearings, as thoſe uſed now by the Courtenays, viz. *three Torteaux, Gules, in a field, Or.* The Dukes of Bouillon, in France, have conſtantly borne theſe arms on an eſcutcheon in their ſhield, ſince they matched with an heir general of the old Counts and Dukes of Boulogne.

The ſaid ATHON, about the year 1000, when Robert (called the *Holy* and *Wiſe*) ſwayed the French ſceptre, fortified Courtenay, a town ſituate upon an eminence, near the banks of the river Clairy, in the Iſle of France, between Sens on the eaſt, and Montargis on the weſt, and about 56 miles ſouthward from Paris; and from that place he and his poſterity aſſumed their ſurname. This Athon de Courtenay left a ſon and heir,

JOSCELINE de Courtenay, who was twice married. His firſt wife was Hildegarde, daughter of Gaufride, or Jeffery (ſtiled *de Ferrole*) Count of Gaſtinois; and by her he left a daughter, Hodierne, who wedded Jeffery II. Count of Joigny, and by him was mother of two ſons, Guy and Reynard. Joſceline de Courtenay's ſecond wife was Iſabel (or Eliza-

a The monks of Ford, with Sir William Dugdale, and other genealogiſts, implicitly copying from them, alledge, that one Florus, whom they call a younger ſon of Lewis VI. (ſurnamed *the Groſs*) King of France, married the daughter and heir of Lord Courtenay, a French nobleman of great poſſeſſions, and having by her two ſons, Robert and Reginald, who, as they ſay, took their mother's ſurname, was anceſtor of the Courtenays in England, France, &c. But the ſaid Lewis VI. had no ſon named Florus; and, in the Account given here, we have followed the Rev. Ezra Cleaveland, B. D. Rector of Honiton, in Devonſhire, who, in 1735, publiſhed *A genealogical hiſtory of the noble and illuſtrious family of Courtenay*, and dedicated it to Sir William Courtenay, the late Viſcount's father, and to that elaborate performance we refer for authority of what is here advanced, either as to pedigree, or other matters.

beth)

Courtenay Viscount Courtenay.

beth) daughter of Guy, Lord of Montlehery. He married that Lady after the year 1065: and by her was father of three ſons; 1. Milo (or Miles) de Courtenay, anceſtor to thoſe who ſettled in England; 2. Joſceline de Courtenay, patriarch of the Counts of Edeſſa, and Kings of Jeruſalem; and, 3. Jeffery de Courtenay, (deſigned alſo de Champlay, or Chaplay) who diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his bravery and conduct in the *holy* war, and loſt his life in battle, fighting againſt Sanguin, a Turkiſh Prince, A. D. 1136, at the defence of a fortreſs, near Raphania, ſeated on Mount-Ferrand.

Before we proceed with Miles de Courtenay, the eldeſt ſon, and his deſcendants, we ſhall give an account of Joſceline de Courtenay, the 2d ſon, and his offspring.—This Joſceline de Courtenay, was one of thoſe Princes who engaged in the Cruſade [c], for the relief of the Chriſtians in Paleſtine; and, arriving there in 1101, ſerved under the banner of his kinſman, Baldwin I. who had ſucceeded his brother Godfrey, Duke of Boulogne, &c. before-mentioned, in the kingdom of Jeruſalem, on July 18, the preceding year. Baldwin of Bruges, Count of Edeſſa, who was couſin-german to Joſceline (their mothers being ſiſters) granted him all that part of his dominions which lay on this ſide of the river Euphrates, except the town of Samoſatum. Count Baldwin reſerved to himſelf all the country ſituate beyond the Euphrates, and next adjoining to the common enemy: but in the diſtrict, ceded to Joſceline de Courtenay, were the cities of Coritium and Tuluppa, with the large and fortified towns of Turbeſſel, Hamtab, Ravendel, and ſome others. Joſceline, whoſe judgment directed him when to be liberal and when to be ſparing, and not being addicted to luxury, or gaiety of dreſs, governed his province with great prudence and œconomy, and ſoon acquired conſiderable wealth. However, his domeſtic concerns did not hinder him from ſharing in the hardſhips and laurels accruing from the hazardous enterprize in which he had embarked: but, as even a brief recital of his exploits in the Holy Land, &c. would far exceed the limits allotted to this work, we ſhall only mention ſome of the moſt intereſting.—In the year 1104, the aforeſaid Baldwin, Count of Eddeſſa, and this Joſceline de Courtenay, with other Princes and Grandees, collected their

c So called, becauſe ſuch, as engaged therein, got from the hands of their Biſhop a croſs of Jeruſalem, of cloth or ſilk, which was ſewed on the left breaſt of their garments. The Engliſh wore theirs *white*; the French *red*; the Flemings, and thoſe of the Low Countries *green*; the Germans *black*; and the Italians *yellow*. The perſons, thus diſtinguiſhed, were called Croiſes, and the Popes gave them their bleſſing, and indulged them with a remiſſion of their ſins. The *firſt* cruſade was publiſhed in 1096; the parole, or watch-word, was, *Deus vult*, and Godfrey of Boulogne, made himſelf maſter of Jeruſalem, on Friday July 15, 1099, eight days after which he was elected King.

reſpective

reſpective forces, in order to beſiege Charran [d], a city that lay on the other ſide of Euphrates, about 14 miles from Edeſſa. There was an intervening river, which ſeparated the two territories, and, by its water being let out in channels, fertilized the adjacent plain, from that portion of which, bordering on their own ſide of the river, the inhabitants of Charran were ſupplied with proviſions. As ſoon as the Chriſtian army came before that city, they inveſted it: and Count Baldwin, in order to force it to yield by famine, ordered his ſoldiers to make frequent incurſions into that part belonging to Charran, to ravage the country, and prevent the farmers from tilling the ground. The beſieged, having previous notice of the deſign formed againſt them, had implored aſſiſtance from the Eaſtern Princes; notifying alſo, that, unleſs they were ſpeedily ſupported, they would be obliged to give up their city; and, ſome time having elapſed without any appearance of ſuccour, they at length agreed to ſurrender to the Chriſtians without capitulation: but there ariſing an unhappy difference between the Count of Edeſſa and Boemund I. Prince of Antioch, to which of them two the city ſhould be delivered up, and which of them ſhould firſt erect his ſtandard on the walls, the affair, in hopes of an accommodation being effected in the mean time, was deferred till next morning, and then a numerous and formidable hoſt of Turks appeared, approaching to relieve the city. This army brought great quantities of proviſions, which were to be conveyed into town by one body, while the other engaged the beſiegers. A battle enſued, and proved fatal to the Chriſtians, whoſe loſs was very conſiderable, both as to the number of killed on the field, and of priſoners. Among the latter were Baldwin, Count of Edeſſa, Joſceline de Courtenay, and the Biſhop of Edeſſa. This prelate was put in chains, and committed to the cuſtody of a Chriſtian, who, underſtanding that he was a Biſhop, permitted him to eſcape, at the hazard of his own life. The Count of Edeſſa and Joſceline de Courtenay, were carried in chains to a diſtant country, where they remained captive until the year 1109, when, having agreed for their ranſom, and left hoſtages for the payment of it, they were releaſed. The ſaid hoſtages ſoon procured their liberty, by killing thoſe who had the charge of them, and got ſafe to their own country.—When Baldwin, Count of Edeſſa, and Joſceline de Courtenay, returned to Edeſſa (otherwiſe called Rages) they were at firſt re-

d This was the place (called in Geneſis Haran) to which Terah, the father of Abraham, went from Ur in Chaldea, and carried with him his ſaid ſon, and Lot his grandſon; and here Abraham received a commandment from God to leave his own country and kindred, and go into the land that God ſhould tell him of. This was alſo the place, in the neighbourhood of which, the Parthians routed the Roman General, Craſſus, about 53 years before the birth of Chriſt.

fuſed

fuſed admittance by Prince Tancred, the beforementioned Boemund's nephew, who, upon their being made priſoners at the action of Charran, was intruſted with the government of the Count's dominions, and had ſworn that he would reſign them whenever the Count ſhould obtain his enlargement. In reſentment of that affront, they both commenced hoſtilities againſt Tancred; but Joſceline de Courtenay infeſted him moſt, as his garriſons were on this ſide of the Euphrates, and his lands lay contiguous to the principality of Antioch. During the courſe of that war, Joſceline having taken ſome Turks to his aſſiſtance (for the Turks had ſtill ſeveral caſtles and towns in different parts of the country) made an inroad into Prince Tancred's territories, ſpoiling and waſting all before him, till he was met by Tancred; and then there happened an engagement, at the beginning of which, victory inclined to Joſceline's party, who ſlew 500 of their antagoniſts, but the remains of Tancred's army recovering their ſpirits, made a great ſlaughter among the Turks, and obliged Joſceline to quit the field. However, the other Princes of the country, ſeriouſly reflecting how pernicious the feuds between theſe two great men were to the common cauſe, interpoſed with their friendly offices, and brought about a mutual reconciliation between them.—The year 1113 was, among other incidents, diſtinguiſhed by a famine which affected the country of Edeſſa ſo much, that the inhabitants were forced to live upon bread, made of barley and acorns mixed together; while Joſceline de Courtenay's country, by his provident care and management, as well as by its ſituation on this ſide of the Euphrates, which rendered it leſs liable to the annoyances of the enemy, did abound with the neceſſaries of life. It has been aſſerted, that Joſceline was too ſparing in ſupplying Count Baldwin, and his people, with proviſions from his plentiful ſtores. It happened alſo, that Baldwin ſent meſſengers upon ſome buſineſs to Roger, Prince of Antioch, (who had married his ſiſter, and Joſceline de Courtenay, had wedded the ſaid Roger's ſiſter) and theſe meſſengers, paſſing through Joſceline's territories, both in their going out and return, were hoſpitably received and entertained: but, during the ſaid meſſengers abode in Joſceline's houſe, ſome of his domeſtics upbraided them with the poverty of the Count (their maſter) and extolled the great riches of their own maſter (Joſceline de Courtenay) his great plenty of corn, wine, oil, gold and ſilver, and likewiſe the great number of troops, both horſe and foot, which he maintained; and Joſceline's ſervants were, moreover, imprudent enough to tell the meſſengers, that the Count, their maſter, was unfit for the government of their country, and that it would be prudent in him to ſell it to Prince Joſceline for a ſum of money,

ney, and return to France. Theſe words being reported to Count Baldwin, and though ſpoken by perſons of low rank, he conſidered them as expreſſing the ſentiments of Prince Joſceline, their maſter. He was ſo exaſperated, that, ſending for Joſceline, he compelled him to quit the lands formerly ceded to him, and abjure the country.—Joſceline de Courtenay, being thus diveſted of all his poſſeſſions, waited on the aforeſaid King Baldwin, and, relating his caſe to him, intimated his deſign of returning to France, his native country: But Baldwin, knowing him to be a very neceſſary man for the kingdom, and that he might have the aſſiſtance of ſo expert a ſoldier and conſummate ſtateſman, gave him the city of Tiberias, with the whole diſtrict thereto appertaining, for a perpetual inheritance. Joſceline, by his prudence and conduct, extended the limits of his new territories; and, as Tyre was then in the hands of the infidels, he infeſted the inhabitants of it very much, by frequent incurſions into their country, although it lay a conſiderable way off, and was rendered difficult of acceſs by high mountains. On March 26, 1118, about five years after Joſceline had obtained Tiberias, the beforementioned Baldwin I. King of Jeruſalem, reſigned his life and crown at Paris, without iſſue, and was buried, on Palm Sunday, in the Temple of the Holy Sepulchre.—On that occaſion, the Nobles, Patriarch, with other Prelates, &c. deliberating on the ſtate of affairs, ſome were for deferring the nomination of a new Sovereign, till the late King's brother, Count Euſtace, ſhould arrive from Europe, while others maintained, that the urgent neceſſities of the kingdom would not admit of ſuch a long delay: but Joſceline de Courtenay, who was powerful both in deed and word, nobly forgetting the late difference between Baldwin of Bruges, Count of Edeſſa, and him, propoſed the ſaid Count for a ſucceſſor to their late Monarch; and, the whole aſſembly concurring in that opinion, the Count was unanimouſly choſen by the name of Baldwin II. and crowned King on Eaſter-day, 1118. Among the firſt ſteps taken by this Baldwin II. after being inveſted with the regal power, was a grant to his couſin and friend, Joſceline de Courtenay, of the county of Edeſſa, with its appurtenances.—In the year 1122, Count Joſceline was, with Galeran, his kinſman, ſurpriſed by Balac, a Turkiſh Prince, and carried priſoner to the caſtle of Quartapiert: and King Baldwin II. while he was taking meaſures for the ſecurity of Edeſſa, had alſo the misfortune to be taken in ambuſh by the ſaid Balac, and conveyed to the ſame caſtle where Joſceline was kept. Fifty Armenians, of Edeſſa, bound themſelves by oath, to endeavour the reſcue of the King and Joſceline; and getting, as monks and pedlars, into the town where the illuſtrious captives

tives were detained, ſlew all they met with ſhort daggers which they had concealed under their cloaths, till they had got poſſeſſion of the caſtle, and then ſet the King and Count at liberty. Baldwin deſigned to have ſent Joſceline to procure aſſiſtance, while he himſelf, with the Armenians, defended the caſtle: but the Turks, who lived in the neighbourhood, being appriſed of what had happened, repaired inſtantly under arms to the town, and took care that none ſhould go either out or in, till Balac their Prince arrived. Nevertheleſs, Count Joſceline, accompanied by three men, went out of the caſtle, and paſſed through the enemy's camp; and, having got beyond their lines, ſends back one of his attendants to inform the King of his progreſs. Balac, who before he had intelligence of theſe tranſactions, is ſaid to have been diſturbed by a dream, viz. that *Count Joſceline, with his own hands, had pulled out his eyes*, ſent meſſengers, with poſitive orders, to behead Joſceline without delay. As matters had turned out, the meſſengers found that their maſter's command could not be obeyed: and he, being advertiſed thereof, forthwith collected a body of forces, with which he beleaguered the town; giving notice at the ſame time to King Baldwin, that, if he would immediately ſurrender the caſtle, he, and all belonging to him, ſhould have liberty to depart, and be conducted to Edeſſa. Baldwin, in confidence of being able to maintain the place till the arrival of powerful relief, rejected the propoſal. Balac was ſo much enraged at the refuſal of his offer, that he aſſaulted the town with great vigour. Part of the town ſtood on a chalky-hill, which the Turkiſh pioneers undermined, ſupporting the upper part with beams and other combuſtible materials; and, theſe being ſet on fire, the hill, with a tower built upon it, tumbled down. King Baldwin, fearing leſt the whole caſtle ſhould ſhare the ſame fate, gave it up at diſcretion. Balac, having thus become maſter of that fortreſs, ſpared the lives of the King, and Galeran his nephew; but ſent them bound in chains to Charran, where they were both ſtrictly guarded. As for the Armenians, who had ſo reſolutely hazarded themſelves for Baldwin and Joſceline, Balac ordered them to be put to the moſt excruciating ſorts of death; ſome being flayed alive, and the reſt ſawn aſunder, buried alive, or ſet up as marks for boys to ſhoot at.—Joſceline de Courtenay, in the mean time, after various ſtruggles and difficulties, reached the city of Turbeſſel, from whence he went to Antioch, and from that to Jeruſalem; certifying the condition in which he had left the King, and ſolliciting ſuccours for his ſpeedy relief. A conſiderable body of forces being raiſed, in conſequence of Joſceline's perſuaſion, for that purpoſe, they marched, with what they called *the holy croſs*, to

Turbeſſel.

Turbeſſel, where they heard of the before-recited diſaſter of the King, and therefore agreed to ſeparate; but, before they diſbanded, they forced the garriſon of Aleppo, which had come out to harraſs them in their retreat, to retire with great precipitation and loſs, and for four days ravaged and ſpoiled the country.—A little after that, Balac, the beforementioned Turkiſh Prince, laying ſiege to Hierapolis, invited the Governor to come out, and treat on the terms of ſurrendering, aſſuring him of a ſafe conduct; and the Governor accordingly going out, confiding in the promiſe of the Turk, was by his order perfidiouſly beheaded.—Count Joſceline being informed thereof, and not chuſing that ſuch an important place as Hierapolis, and ſo near his territories, ſhould fall into the hands of ſo troubleſome an enemy, collected his own vaſſals, and as many troops as he could from the principality of Antioch; and, attacking Balac's army unawares, not only diſcomfited them, but ſlew Balac with his own hand, and cut off his head, but did not then know him to be the leader of the adverſe army. Upon this incident, it is remarked by William, Archbiſhop of Tyre, (who was then living, and has wrote copiouſly on the tranſactions of thoſe times) that here *Balac's dream came to be fulfilled*; *for he truly may be ſaid to have his eyes pulled out, whoſe head is cut off.*—As ſoon as Count Joſceline underſtood that the head, which he had cut off, was Balac's, he ſent it by a young man through Antioch, and all the interjacent country, to the Chriſtian army, at that time beſieging Tyre. This victory not only contributed to the reduction of Tyre, but alſo to the releaſement of King Baldwin, who, having agreed for a ranſom of 100,000 michaelites, and giving his daughter as an hoſtage for the payment of that ſum, was ſet at liberty on June 29, 1124, after he had been priſoner above eighteen months.—Soon afterwards, Burſequine, a powerful Prince of the Eaſt, having paſſed the Euphrates, and invaded the territories poſſeſſed by the Chriſtians, Baldwin convened an army, the main body of which he conducted himſelf, placing the nobles of Antioch, with their forces, on the right wing, whilſt he committed the command of the left to Joſceline de Courtenay, Count of Edeſſa; and both armies coming to an engagement, the infidels were routed, with the loſs of 2000 of their troops, whereas of the Chriſtians there fell only twenty-four men. With the ſpoil obtained by this victory, and the money contributed by his friends, the King was enabled to pay his ranſom, and thereby relieve his daughter, then about five years old, whom he had left as an hoſtage. In 1127, Boemund II. (ſon of the beforementioned Boemund I. Prince of Antioch) being full of age, there aroſe an unhappy diſſenſion between him and Count Joſceline; inſomuch

ſomuch that the Count, with the aſſiſtance of ſome neighbouring Turks, ravaged the principality of Antioch, and carried off many priſoners; for which Joſceline was very much cenſured, as Boemund was then abroad waging war againſt the common enemy: but the King, knowing how much inteſtine broils hurt the general cauſe, mediated a reconciliation, which was the more eaſily effected, as Count Joſceline, falling ſick, made a vow, that, if it pleaſed God to give him life and health, he would make the Prince full reparation.—Boemund II. aforeſaid, Prince of Antioch, being vanquiſhed and killed in battle, A. D. 1130, by Rodoan, Prince of Aleppo, in a plain called *the field of cloaks*, his widow Conſtantia (King Baldwin's daughter) endeavoured, by preſents, to acquire the aſſiſtance of the aforeſaid Sanguin, a potent Prince among the Turks, to exclude the daughter whom ſhe had by Boemund, and keep the principality for herſelf: but Baldwin, meeting her meſſenger, immediately ordered him to be put to death; and ſome perſons in the city, deteſting the proceedings of the Princeſs, ſent invitations to the King, to Foulk, Count of Anjou, and to Joſceline de Courtenay, Count of Edeſſa. This laſt having ſecured the gates of the city, the King readily got admittance; upon which the Princeſs retired into the caſtle, but being at laſt perſuaded to come out, ſhe ſubmitted to her father, who, taking the government upon himſelf, put her in poſſeſſion of two towns, which her huſband had aſſigned for her dowry, and went back to Jeruſalem. His Majeſty, ſoon after his return thither, finding his latter end approaching, ſent for his daughter Meliſenda (or Meliſent) and her huſband, the beforementioned Foulk, Count of Anjou, with their ſon Almerick, then about two years of age, and reſigned his kingdom into their hands. Baldwin took the habit of a monk, and died on Auguſt 21, 1131. In conſequence of Baldwin's reſignation, the ſaid Foulk, Count of Anjou, (grandfather, by a ſecond wife, of Henry II. King of England) was on the 18th of the calends of October (September, 14) 1131, ſolemnly crowned King of Jeruſalem.—In the mean time the Sultan of Iconium invading the country of Edeſſa, laid ſiege to Croiſſon; and the Count being diſabled by the fall of a tower, which he had undermined, when beſieging a caſtle near Aleppo, the preceding year, ordered his ſon Joſceline to raiſe the forces of the country, and fight the enemy: but the ſon excuſed himſelf on account of the great ſuperiority of the Sultan's. The Count, fired with indignation at his ſon's timidity, commanded all his troops to be aſſembled, and was carried in a horſe-litter at their head. He had not proceeded far, when one of his nobles, Geoffery Monk, acquainted him that the Sultan of Iconium, hearing

of his approach, had raiſed the ſiege with precipitation, and was making all the haſte he could to get home. The brave Count was ſo affected with the news, that he ordered his litter to be ſet down, and lifting up his eyes to heaven, with tears, gave thanks to God, who, in the very laſt moments of his life, had been ſo gracious and favourable to him, as that half-dead, and juſt expiring, he ſhould be ſuch a terror to the enemies of the Chriſtian faith. With theſe words he gave up the ghoſt, A. D. 1131.——This Joſceline de Courtenay, firſt Count of Edeſſa, of his family, had two wives, 1. ———, ſiſter of Livon, an Armenian Prince; and, 2. ———, ſiſter to Roger, Prince of Antioch. By the firſt he was father of a ſon and ſucceſſor, Joſceline, beforementioned; and, by the ſecond, of a daughter, Stephania, Abbeſs of the church of St. Mary Major, before the Holy Sepulchre, in Jeruſalem.

The ſaid Joſceline, ſon and heir to Joſceline de Courtenay, firſt Count of Edeſſa, had ſcarce ſucceeded his father, when he was, together with Pontius, Count of Tripoli, and William de Saona, induced by rewards and large promiſes, to countenance Conſtantia, aforeſaid, relict of Boemund II. in aſſuming the government of Antioch, and the ſetting aſide her daughter, the undoubted heir: but King Foulk fruſtrated their intention, and committed the cuſtody of that principality to Rainald (or Raimond) Manſner, who afterwards married the ſaid daughter, and thereupon was ſtiled Prince of Antioch.—This Joſceline de Courtenay, ſecond Count of Edeſſa, contrary to the cuſtom of his predeceſſors, reſided at Turbeſſel, as well for its delightful ſituation, as that he might, without interruption from the enemy, indulge himſelf in the eaſe and pleaſures to which he was immoderately addicted; and entirely neglected the city of Edeſſa, which, by the care of its former owners, had been maintained in a reſpectable condition; but under this Joſceline was chiefly occupied by Chaldean and Armenian merchants, altogether ignorant of the art of war, and the ſmall garriſon compoſed moſtly of foreign mercenaries, and thoſe but ill paid. Sanguin, a mighty Prince among the Turks, and Lord of Muſula (or Moſal) ſuppoſed to be built on or near the ſcite of the ancient Nineveh, and the metropolis of that country formerly called Aſſur, taking advantage of the remiſſneſs of Count Joſceline, and the animoſity that ſubſiſted openly between him and Raimond, Prince of Antioch, marched a great army, and cloſely beſieged Edeſſa, which was well fortified, but wanted ſoldiers to defend it. Joſceline, upon notice of his capital being inveſted by Sanguin, collected his own forces, and ſollicited a reinforcement from his neighbours. Among others, he applied to Baldwin III. eldeſt ſon and ſucceſſor of Foulk, beforementioned, King of Jeruſalem, whoſe brains were daſhed

out

out by a fall from his horſe, as he was hunting, A. D. 1141, and to the ſaid Prince of Antioch. Queen Meliſent, who acted as Regent during the minority of Baldwin, her ſon, immediately diſpatched a good body of troops for Joſceline's aſſiſtance; but the Prince of Antioch, preferring his private rancour to the public good, induſtriouſly evaded ſending his quota. Sanguin, in the mean while, carried on his approaches, and the pioneers having undermined part of the wall, and ſetting fire to the beams which they had placed under it, a breach was made of above 100 cubits in breadth, at which the beſiegers ruſhed into the city, where they made a horrible ſlaughter, without regard to condition, age, or ſex. The remaining citizens betook themſelves, with their wives and children, to the two caſtles; but the crowd was ſo great, that many were trod to death, among whom were ſeveral eccleſiaſtics, and particularly Hugh, the Archbiſhop of the place, whoſe death, in that manner, was looked upon as a judgment; for he had a great quantity of money; but his avarice would not allow him to diſtribute any of it among the ſoldiers, either for their ſubſiſtence, or encouragement to make a vigorous defence. Thus the famous city of Edeſſa, which had been Chriſtian from the time of the Apoſtles, when it was converted from Paganiſm by the preaching of Thaddeus [x], fell into the hands of the Mahometans, or Turks. After the reduction of Edeſſa, Sanguin pitched his tents before the city of Calogenbar, ſituate upon the banks of the Euphrates: but while he was carrying on the ſiege, the governor having gained ſome of his domeſtics, they killed him with their ſwords, when he was aſleep and drunk, and took refuge among the beſieged. Upon that, the Turkiſh army abandoned their enterprize againſt Calogenbar; and the inhabitants of Edeſſa, acquainting Count Joſceline that there was but a ſmall garriſon in their city, promiſed to get him poſſeſſion of it, if he would come with his forces.

The Count gathered what troops he could, and, paſſing the Euphrates, came in the night-time to Edeſſa, to which ſome

x The body of St. Thomas the Apoſtle, with thoſe of this Thaddeus and King Agbarus, are ſaid to be buried at Edeſſa. King Agbarus, according to Euſebius in his *Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtory*, wrote a letter to Jeſus Chriſt, and was favoured with an anſwer. Euſebius aſſerts, that he tranſlated them from the Syrian language into the Greek, and that they were found in Edeſſa (where Agbarus is ſaid to have reigned) among the papers which contained the deeds of Agbarus the King. Whether the ſaid letter and anſwer be genuine, or not, Nicephorus, a latter hiſtorian, narrates a very ſuſpicious ſtory, viz. That Agbarus, together with the letter, ſent a painter to take the picture of our Saviour, but the brightneſs of his face being ſo extraordinary, as to prevent the painter from taking his likeneſs, our Saviour took a handkerchief, and, laying it upon his face, the picture was immediately imprinted upon it, and he ſent it to Agbarus. Nicephorus further advanceth, that Edeſſa being beſieged in the time of the Emperor Juſtinian, the inhabitants were reduced to great ſtraits, but, running to this picture for help, were wonderfully relieved.

of his followers being let in by ropes and ladders over the wall, they opened the gates to their companions, who ſlew all the Turks they met in the ſtreets: but having no engines, nor materials wherewith to make them, they were not able to reduce the two caſtles, which were ſtrong and well ſtored with men and proviſions. Noradin, the younger ſon of Sanguin, having ſucceeded to his father's dominions of Aleppo, was no ſooner apprized of this adventure at Edeſſa, than he collected a great army, with which he encompaſſed that city in ſuch a manner, that thoſe who were within, could not attempt to get out but at the imminent hazard of their lives. The Chriſtians, finding that they were not in a condition to defend themſelves againſt the enemy without the city, and the garriſons of the caſtles, and having no proſpect of ſpeedy relief, reſolved to force their way ſword in hand through the beſiegers camp. In that attempt they ſucceeded, though with great difficulty and prodigious loſs, being not only preſſed very hotly in front by the ſoldiers in camp, and in the rear by detachments from the caſtles, when they ſallied out of their city, but alſo harraſſed all the fourteen miles between Edeſſa and the river Euphrates. During that conflict, Count Joſceline acted the part of a brave warrior, and, after expoſing himſelf to the greateſt dangers, arrived ſafe at Samoſatum.—— The loſs of the city of Edeſſa occaſioned the ſecond cruſade, in which Conrade III. Emperor of Germany, engaged with an army of 200,000 infantry, and 50,000 cavalry, and Lewis VII. (ſurnamed *the Young*) King of France, with a retinue little inferior in number. Theſe Princes ſet out for Paleſtine in the year 1147, and it being reſolved, after their arrival, to open the campaign with the ſiege of Damaſcus, a general rendezvous of their troops, and of thoſe of Baldwin III. King of Jeruſalem, conſiſting of his own forces and thoſe of the Princes of Syria, was held at Tiberias on May 25, 1148: but their attempt upon that city miſcarried through the treachery of their Syrian allies, and the two European Potentates left Paleſtine in diſguſt, reproaching the Syrians for betraying their Chriſtian brethren, whom they had ſollicited to take ſo long a voyage merely for their relief, and would have ſacrificed for money to the infidels.— The Prince of Antioch having been ſlain, A. D. 1149, in battle by Naradin, aforeſaid, the Sultan of Iconium entered Syria with a great army; and, having taken many cities and caſtles, laid ſiege to Turbeſſel, where Count Joſceline reſided with his wife and children: but the Count delivering up all the priſoners he had belonging to the Sultan, and preſenting him with arms for twelve horſemen, that commander retired with his forces.—— After that Count Joſceline lived in too unguarded a ſecurity, and going one night, at the Patriarch's invitation, to Antioch, A. D. 1152, was ſeized by

ſome

ſome thieves, who lay in wait for him, when he had ſtept aſide, as it is ſaid, to eaſe nature, having no perſon with him but his page holding his horſe, the reſt of the retinue being partly before and partly behind, and quite ignorant of his misfortune. The Count was put in irons by his captors, and being carried to Aleppo was clapt into priſon, the unwholeſomeneſs of which, together with vexation, ſoon put an end to his days.—This Joſceline de Courtenay, ſecond Count of Edeſſa, wedded Beatrix, widow of William de Saona: and by her had a ſon, Joſceline de Courtenay, third Count of Edeſſa, and two daughters, Iſabel, who died young, and Agnes, who was three times married, viz. 1ſt, to Almerick, King Baldwin III's brother, who was Count of Joppa, and in the ſequel ſixth Monarch of Jeruſalem; 2dly, to Hugh de Ibelim; and, 3dly, to Rainald de Mares, Prince of Sidon.

Joſceline de Courtenay, third Count of Edeſſa, being a minor at the death of his father, Beatrix, his mother, had the government of his dominions, which then only contained the towns of Turbeſſel, Hamtab, Revendal, Ramulat, Bile, Samoſatum, with a few others of leſs conſequence; and ſhe, not being in a capacity to maintain them againſt the ſuperior power of the Turks, delivered them, in conſideration of a yearly penſion for herſelf and children, to Manuel I. Emperor of Conſtantinople, with conſent of her ſuperior Lord, Baldwin III. King of Jeruſalem, who, as he imagined they could not be preſerved long from their Turkiſh neighbours, choſe rather that they ſhould fall into the enemies hands (which happened about a year afterwards) while in Manuel's poſſeſſion, than that the ruin of the country ſhould be imputed to him.—The Counteſs of Edeſſa, having reſigned her ſon's dominions to the beforementioned Manuel I. ſet out for Jeruſalem with her family; and, ſoon after her arrival there, the aforeſaid Almerick, brother to King Baldwin III. married her daughter, Agnes de Courtenay, and, during the life of his brother, had by her a ſon, Baldwin IV. King of Jeruſalem, and a daughter Sibylla, who alſo became Queen of that realm, as ſhall be taken notice of.——Baldwin III. being poiſoned by a Jewiſh phyſician, departed this life on February 13, 1163, and was ſucceeded on the throne of Jeruſalem by his ſaid brother Almerick, who was, ſoon after his acceſſion, obliged to be divorced from his wife, Agnes de Courtenay, beforementioned, as they were in the fourth degree of conſanguinity; but their two children aforeſaid were declared legitimate, and capable of ſucceeding to their father's inheritance. Almerick then wedded Mary, daughter of John Protoſebaſtus, a Grecian Prince, and by her had a daughter, Iſabel, of whom mention ſhall be made afterwards. —— In the year 1165, Joſceline de Courtenay, third

Count of Edeſſa, was, with other Chriſtian chieftains, taken in battle by Norradin, beforementioned; and, being carried to Aleppo, was detained there until 1175, when he was ſet at liberty by the care and induſtry of his ſiſter, Agnes, then the wife of Rainald de Mares, Prince of Sidon.——In the mean time King Almerick, dying of a bloody flux, A. D. 1175, was ſucceeded on the throne of Jeruſalem by his ſon Baldwin IV. aforeſaid, who, on November 25, 1176, with 400 horſe, and a few foot, routed Saladin, Sultan of Egypt, and his army, conſiſting of 26,000 Turkiſh troops, at Aſcalon. Joſceline de Courtenay, Count of Edeſſa, the King's uncle, and Steward of the kingdom of Jeruſalem, contributed much by his bravery and conduct to that memorable victory; and in the 7th year of the reign of Baldwin IV. was ſent on an embaſſy to Conſtantinople, to ſolicit aſſiſtance againſt the enemies of Chriſtianity. A new invaſion being apprehended from the beforementioned Saladin, the Nobles of the kingdom aſſembled at Jeruſalem in February, 1183, and agreed, that a general tax ſhould be impoſed on every city and town, in order to maintain ſuch a number of horſe and foot, as might be able to defeat the deſigns of the enemy. The money ſo collected in the cities and towns between Jeruſalem and Caypha, was conducted by four principal perſons of every city or town to Jeruſalem, and there delivered to certain perſons, who were appointed to receive it, and put the money of every city and town by itſelf, in a bag ſealed up, into a cheſt, in preſence of the Patriarch of Jeruſalem, the Prior of the Holy Sepulchre, and the Governor of the city, who were each intruſted with one of the three keys for the three locks of that cheſt, which was ordered to be kept in the Treaſury of the Holy Croſs. The money raiſed by that tax, in the cities and towns between Caypha and Berytum, was conveyed in like manner to Acon, and being there delivered as at Jeruſalem, was alſo put into a cheſt with three locks, for each of which there was a key, one whereof was committed to the Archbiſhop of Tyre, the ſecond to this Joſceline, third Count of Edeſſa, and the third to four principal inhabitants of the city of Acon.——With the money ariſing from that tax, King Baldwin levied a more numerous army than had ever been raiſed in the Holy Land, and gave the command of it to Guy de Luſignan, Count of Joppa and Aſcalon, who was at that time the ſecond huſband of Sibylla, his ſiſter, and among other Princes had Joſceline de Courtenay, third Count of Edeſſa, under his banner: but there aroſe ſuch diſſenſions among the great officers at Guy's being appointed General, that Saladin, after incamping near them for eight days, and ravaging the adjacent country, retired unmoleſted, when it was thought that he had acted imprudently

prudently in coming ſo far as this ſide of the river Jordan into the kingdom of Jeruſalem, and might have therefore been greatly harraſſed, if not totally routed, had the Chriſtians behaved with unanimity and common reſolution. Upon that Guy de Luſignan was diveſted of the command, which was again given to Raimond, Count of Tripoli, who had been ſet aſide to make room for Guy. King Baldwin IV. ſurvived that event but a ſhort time; for being worn out with the leproſy, and grieved at the diſcord among his Nobles, he reſigned his breath A. D. 1185, in the 25th year of his age, and was interred in the temple of the Holy Sepulchre; being reckoned happy in dying before the fall of his kingdom. —— He was ſucceeded by his nephew, Baldwin V. the poſthumous ſon of William (ſtiled *Longaſpada)* Marquis of Montferrat, by Sibylla, beforementioned, daughter of King Almerick, by his conſort, Agnes de Courtenay. Baldwin V. died about the age of ſix years, A. D. 1186, after he had ſet on the throne only eight months and eight days; and is ſaid to have been cut off by poiſon.— After the death of Baldwin V. 'the Peers and Nobles, join-'ing together in council, offered unto Sibylla, the King's mo-'ther, as to the lawful heir of the crown, that ſhe ſhould be 'their Queen, with this condition, *that ſhe ſhould ſequeſter from,* '*by ſolemn divorcement,* Guy *her huſband*; but ſhe refuſed the 'kingdom offered to her on that condition, till at laſt the Ma-'giſtrates, with the Nobles in general, granted unto her, and 'by their oaths confirmed the ſame, *that whomſoever ſhe would* '*chuſe to be her huſband, all they would take and obey as their* '*King.* Alſo Guy, her huſband, with like petition among 'the reſt, humbly requeſted her that the kingdom, for his 'ſake, or for his private loſs, might not be deſtitute of govern-'ment. At length ſhe, with tears, conſenting to their intreaty, 'was contented, and ſolemnly was crowned their Queen, who 'after the manner received again their fidelity by their oath: 'whereupon Guy, without all hope both of wife and king-'dom, departed quietly to his own home. This done, the 'Queen, aſſembling the States and Prelates together, entered 'talk with them about the chuſing of the King, according to 'that which they had promiſed and ſworn to her, to obey him 'as their King, whom ſhe ſhould name to be her huſband. 'Thus whilſt they were all in expectation, waiting every man 'whom ſhe would nominate, the Queen, with a loud voice, 'ſaid to Guy, that ſtood amongſt them, *Guy, my Lord, I chuſe* '*thee for my huſband, and yielding myſelf and my kingdom unto* '*you, openly I proteſt you to be the King.* At theſe words, all 'the aſſembly, being amazed, wondered that one ſingle wo-'man ſo wiſely had beguiled ſo many wiſe men: and worthy 'was ſhe, no doubt [ſaith Mr. Fox, in his Acts and Monu-'ment]

'ments] to be commended and extolled for her ſingular virtue, 'both of faithful chaſtity and high prudence, ſo tempering the 'matter, that ſhe obtained to her huſband the kingdom, and 'retained to herſelf her huſband, whom ſhe ſo faithfully loved.' Her love was certainly very ſingular and uncommon, if, as ſome authors ſuggeſt, ſhe diſpatched her own ſon, King Baldwin V. to make way for her huſband to the throne.—About the time that Sibylla and her huſband, Guy de Luſignan, were recognized Sovereigns of Jeruſalem, there was a truce between the Chriſtians and Saladin, Sultan of Egypt; but, in 1187, it was violated by Reginald de Caſtellio's robbing Saladin's mother, as ſhe was travelling from Egypt to Damaſcus, with great treaſure but a ſmall retinue, ſuſpecting no harm during the ceſſation of hoſtilities. Saladin, provoked at that outrage, and eager to revenge it, levies a great army, and inveſts Ptolemais. Raimond, Count of Tripoli, who had claimed the office of Protector of the kingdom, during the reign of Baldwin V. and ſaw his ambitious views fruſtrated by the elevation of Guy de Luſignan to the throne, revolted with his province, which comprehended a third part of the kingdom of Jeruſalem, to Saladin, Sultan of Egypt: but the Templars and Hoſpitallers, marching out of the city, cut off 20,000 of the Sultan's forces, and obliged him to raiſe the ſiege. Raimond, Count of Tripoli, either dreading the future ſucceſs of the Chriſtians, or ſtung with remorſe, or perhaps not finding himſelf ſo much conſidered by Saladin as he expected, reconciled himſelf to King Guy, and returned to the Chriſtian army. —— The ſaid Guy, after the irruption of the Sultan of Egypt, exerted himſelf in raiſing the forces of his kingdom, and having got together only about 15,000 foot, and 1,500 cavalry, marches at the head of thoſe troops (being the whole that he could collect) in order to give battle to Saladin, who then had under his command no leſs then 160,000 Turkiſh infantry. The two armies came to an engagement near Tiberias, on July 3, the year abovementioned (1187) and the action continued till night. Next morning the battle was renewed with great ardor on both ſides: but the Chriſtians, being exhauſted by the heat of the weather and fatigue, and oppreſſed with ſuperiority of number, were totally routed; the greateſt part of their army being ſlain or taken priſoners, among which laſt was Guy, their King. The defeat of the Chriſtians is, by ſome authors, attributed to the beforementioned Raimond, Count of Tripoli, as having treacherouſly left the field; and the inſinuation againſt him is ſaid to be confirmed by his being found circumciſed, when his body was inſpected after his death.

Saladin, Sultan of Egypt, after defeating the Chriſtians near Tiberias, reduced Berytus, Ptolemais, Biblus, and all the ſea-ports, except Tyre, from Sidon to Aſcalon; and then made himſelf

himſelf maſter of Jeruſalem, on October 2, 1187, after it had been in poſſeſſion of the Chriſtians from July 15, 1099. Sibylla, the Queen, was in that city when it ſurrendered: and her huſband, King Guy, having obtained his liberty after the battle near Tiberias, ſtill kept the title of King of Jeruſalem, and in 1191 was made Monarch of the iſland of Cyprus by Richard I. King of England. He had no male iſſue by his ſaid Queen, Sibylla: and, dying in the year 1196, was ſucceeded on the throne of Cyprus by his brother Almerick de Luſignan, in whoſe poſterity that iſland continued until the year 1473, when it was reſigned to the Venetians, who kept it till 1570, at which time it was wreſted from them by Muſtapha, General of the Turks, for his maſter, Selim II. who claimed a right to it, as Sovereign of Egypt.

Almerick I. King of Jeruſalem, had, as before obſerved, by Mary, his 2d conſort, a daughter, Iſabel, who was married to Humphry III. Prince of Toron, but, after the taking of Jeruſalem, was carried off violently by Conrade, Marquis of Montferrat, who made her his wife, and had by her a daughter, Yoland, or Jolanta. This Yoland wedded John de Brenne, a noble Frenchman, who in her right took the title of King of Jeruſalem, and by him was mother of two daughters, viz. 1. Yoland, wedded to Ferdinand II. Emperor of Germany, who alſo aſſumed the title of King of Jeruſalem, which had been uſed by the Kings of Spain deſcended from that marriage; and, 2. Mary, the wife of Baldwin de Courtenay, Emperor of Conſtantinople, of whom there will be mention afterwards.

As for Joſceline de Courtenay, 3d Count of Edeſſa, neither the time nor place of his death are known: but it is certain, that by Agnes, his wife, daughter to Henry le Buffle, he left only two daughters, 1. Beatrix, wedded to ———, Count of Alimond; and 2. Agnes, married to William de la Mandalec.

Having thus deduced the deſcendants of Joſceline, 2d ſon of Joſceline de Courtenay, by his wife Iſabel, daughter of Guy, Lord of Montlehery, we ſhall now proceed with the progeny of the beforementioned Milo (or Miles) de Courtenay, eldeſt ſon of the aforeſaid Joſceline.

The ſaid *Milo de Courtenay*, about the year 1095, married Ermangarde, only daughter of Renaud (or Reginald) II. Count of Nevers, ſon of Renaud I. Count of Nevers, by his wife, Hadewide, daughter to the beforementioned Robert (ſtiled *the Holy* and *Wiſe*) King of France. He founded the abbey of Fontain-Jean, for the religious of the Ciſtertian order, A. D. 1124; and was, according to his deſire, buried there, in the year 1127. By his wife, the aforeſaid Ermangarde, he had three ſons, 1. [a] William de Courtenay, who ſettled forty ſhil-

[a] Some authors call Joſceline the eldeſt ſon, Reginald 2d, and William 3d ſon.

lings

lings a year on the abbey of Fontain-Jean, to maintain lights in the church, and died in the Holy Land; 2. Joſceline de Courtenay, of whom there is no further mention than his name; and, 3. Reginald de Courtenay.

This Reginald de Courtenay ſet out for Paleſtine, A. D. 1147 with Lewis VII. King of France, before-mentioned; but returned, before that Prince, to his native country; and, upon the death of his elder brothers, ſucceeded to the paternal inheritance. The ſaid King Lewis took Eleanor, his Queen, (heireſs of Aquitain, Poictiers, &c.) with him to the Holy Land, where he ſuſpected her of nuptial infidelity. Upon that occaſion there aroſe two parties, one for the King, and another for the Queen. Reginald de Courtenay was among thoſe who vindicated Eleanor's character, and returned to France before the King, as appears by a letter of Thibaud, Count or Earl of Champagne, to Sugerius, Abbot of St. Denis, governor of the realm in the King's abſence. The letter is to this purport: 'This is to let you know, that Renaud de Courtenay hath done great injury to the King, and to you who 'are the guardian of the realm; for he hath ſeized on certain 'royal merchants that are the King's ſubjects, who have diſcharged their toll at Orleans and at Sens, and ſatisfied for all 'the cuſtoms and duties that are paid in the King's territories, 'and moreover hath ſtripped them of all their goods: It is 'therefore neceſſary, that you order him, in the King's name, 'and in your's, that they be ſet at liberty, and that all that be'longs to them be reſtored to them again: But in caſe he 'ſhould refuſe to obey this order, and you ſhould be deſirous 'to march an army againſt him, to compel him thereto, let 'me know it, and I will ſend you aid, that you may be able 'to bring him to his obedience.' What induced Reginald to that ſtep, or how it terminated, we have no account: but it is evident that he muſt have been very powerful, as it appears from the ſaid letter, that, if he ſtood out, there would be occaſion for raiſing conſiderable force againſt him.

The ſaid Reginald de Courtenay, whilſt in France, married a ſiſter of Guy du Donjon, who was one of the moſt famous Knights of that age, and deſcended from the ancient Counts of Corbeil: and had by her two daughters, whereof ———, the youngeſt, was wife to Avelon, Lord of Selegny, in the dioceſe of Auxerre; but there is no further mention of her; and Elizabeth, or Iſabel, the eldeſt, married Peter, Lewis (ſurnamed *the Groſs*) King of France's youngeſt ſon, of whom we ſhall take notice afterwards. *Reginald de Courtenay* came to England with King Henry II. in the year 1151, and having been very inſtrumental in effecting the match between that Monarch and the aforeſaid Eleanor, then divorced from her former

former huſband, he, by King Henry's means, obtained in marriage Hawiſe, daughter and ſole heir to Robert de Abrincis (or Averinches) hereditary Sheriff, or Viſcount of Devonſhire, Baron of Oakhampton, and Governor of the caſtle of Exeter, which offices and titles he held himſelf afterwards, in right of his ſaid wife. He was in great favour with that Monarch, was with him in his wars, and eſteemed a noble and valiant warrior, and was witneſs to many of his deeds and charters. By the ſaid Hawiſe, his wife, he had iſſue three ſons and one daughter, viz. 1. Robert, of whom hereafter; 2. Reginald; and, 3. Henry; 4. Egeline de Courtenay, the wife of Gilbert Baſſet, Baron of Heddington, by whom he had a ſon Thomas, who died young, and a daughter, Euſtachia, married to Richard de Camvil, by whom ſhe had one daughter, Idonea, who was married to William Longſpee, Earl of Saliſbury, natural ſon of Henry II. by Roſamond Clifford.

From his daughter Elizabeth, or Iſabel, and her huſband Peter, youngeſt ſon of Lewis the Groſs, King of France, deſcended that branch of the illuſtrious family of Courtenay, in France. Which Peter, becauſe his Lady brought him a great eſtate, the patrimony her father left in France, took upon him the ſirname and arms of Courtenay, which arms were thoſe of the antient Counts of Boulogne, viz. Three Torteauxes, Or, in a Field, Gules. He had iſſue by his ſaid wife, Peter, Seigneur de Courtenay, Marquis of Namure, &c. Emperor of Conſtantinople, who in 1184 married the heireſs of the family of Nevers, one of the moſt ancient and illuſtrious in France. He was elected Emperor of Conſtantinople, after the deceaſe of the Emperor Henry, and parted from France in the year 1217, to receive the Imperial Crown of the Eaſtern Empire, which had been poſſeſſed by the Latin or Weſtern Princes, Baldwin and Henry, from the year 1200. Robert, his third ſon, ſucceeded him in the empire, in the year 1221: and to him ſucceeded Baldwin, his brother, who was driven from Conſtantinople and loſt the whole empire. His ſon Philip, after his death, became titular Emperor, who left only one daughter, married to Charles V. of France, Count of Valois. In her children ended this firſt branch of the family of Peter de Courtenay, ſon, as obſerved, of Lewis le Groſs, King of France. As the war in Conſtantinople was unfortunate to the French in general, ſo it was more particularly to the family of Courtenay; for, having had the honour to have the empire in their family for three generations, they ſpent all they had in Europe, ſo that the grandeur of the family was much diminiſhed; and hence it came to paſs, that afterwards, when thoſe of the Blood-royal were advanced above all others, and had diſtinguiſhing marks given them, this family, who had a

ſuperior

ſuperior title thereto, could never obtain to be eſteemed as Princes of the blood.

The ſaid Peter de Courtenay, beſide Peter Emperor of Conſtantinople, had four other ſons, viz. Robert de Courtenay, Seigneur de Champignelles, &c. and William de Courtenay, Seigneur de Tanlay, &c. But Robert de Courtenay was the only ſon whoſe poſterity is continued down to this time; for the poſterity of William de Courtenay failed about 290 years ſince. So of the three branches that proceeded from Lewis le Groſs, viz. Bourbon, Dreux and Courtenay, there are but two remaining, that of Bourbon, which holds the ſceptre of France, and that of Courtenay.

This Robert, Seigneur de Champignelles, &c. was butler of France, and died in the Holy Land, in the year 1239, leaving ſix ſons, the youngeſt whereof was the continuator of his family. He was ſucceeded by his ſecond ſon, John de Courtenay (the eldeſt being Archbiſhop of Rheims in 1300) and he by his eldeſt ſon John, to whom ſucceeded John his eldeſt ſon, who, dying without iſſue, was ſucceeded by Peter his brother, and Peter by his eldeſt ſon Peter, who was Counſellor and Chamberlain in ordinary to Charles VI. King of France, poſts then looked upon as very honourable, and was ſucceeded, in the year 1411, by his ſon John, who ſpent all his eſtate in the wars, on which account he had the name of *John ſans Terre* given him, dying without lawful iſſue in the year 1443. He was ſucceeded by his uncle John, Seigneur de Bleneau, who died in the year 1460, and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon, John. His fifth ſon was Charles de Courtenay, Seigneur de Arrablay, de l'Eſpinay, &c. whoſe iſſue continued for many years. John, the eldeſt ſon, was ſucceeded by another John, in the year 1480, and he, in the year 1511, by Francis his eldeſt ſon. Which Francis was ſucceeded, in 1561, by his eldeſt ſon Gaſpar, who petitioned Henry the Great, January 15, 1603, to obtain the antient rank of his family; but without effect, as his ſon and ſucceſſor, Eſme, alſo did. The petitions and complaints of this Prince were ineffectually reiterated to the time of his death, in the year 1633, when he left the further purſuit thereof to his ſon Gaſpar, who died in the year 1655, without iſſue, and was ſucceeded, in his ſeigneury of Bleneau, by Lewis de Courtenay, Seigneur de Chevillon, his couſin.

Thus having ſaid as much of this branch of the family as I think neceſſary, from the extracts made by Mr. Cleaveland, from Bouchet, who has given a large hiſtory of the family to the year 1661, it only remains to be obſerved, that a little after the death of Lewis XIV. and on the acceſſion of Lewis XV. the late King of France, to the throne, the Princes of Courtenay made a proteſtation, in which they aſſerted their right to the

rank

rank and privileges of the Princes of the blood, dated October 1, 1715, and ſigned Louis-Charles de Courtenay.—Charles Roger de Courtenay.—Roger de Courtenay. Mr. Cleaveland adds, at the end of his hiſtory of this branch: 'On the 7th of May, 'in the morning, the Prince of Courtenay was found 'dead in his bed; he left no iſſue; ſo that there remains, of 'that family, only his uncle, the abbot Courtenay.'

ROBERT DE COURTENAY, eldeſt ſon of Reginald, ſucceeded him as Baron of Oakhampton, Viſcount of Devonſhire, and Governor of the caſtle of Exeter. In the year 1205, 7 John, he gave 500l. and five palfries, to have livery of the barony of Oakhampton, with the Knights fees belonging thereunto, which were no leſs than 92 and one-third. In 11 John, he gave to the King 500 marks and two great horſes, for the livery of the manor of Sutton, in Berkſhire. Upon the death of Hawiſe, his mother, he undertook to pay 1200 marks, that he might receive the homage of Oakhampton, then in the King's hands. And the next year, 12 John, to be releaſed of that debt, he covenanted to ſerve the King, with twenty men at arms, at his own proper charge, for the term of one year, to commence on the octave of St. John Baptiſt, whereſoever the King ſhould appoint. In 1214, 16 John, he was made Governor of Bruges, commonly called Bridgnorth, in Shropſhire. In the 17th of the ſame King, he was made Sheriff of Oxfordſhire, and Governor of the caſtle of Oxford. For his good ſervices in this office, the King committed to him the coinage of tin in Devonſhire and Cornwall. In 1 Henry III. there was a great conteſt between this Robert and Henry, ſon of Reginald, Earl of Cornwall, relative to the government of the caſtle of Exeter, which was his hereditary right, and deſcended to him from his anceſtors. Henry would have taken it from him, however, and had it ſome little time in his poſſeſſion, till the King interfered, and ordered it to be re-delivered to Robert de Courtenay. The next year he had a ſafe conduct granted him, upon ſome ſpecial occaſion, there being ſtill a contention about the aboveſaid office, notwithſtanding the King's writ to reſtore him thereto; for in 2 Henry III. on March 28, 1218, the caſtle of Exeter and county of Devon, was committed to Robert de Albemarle to be kept; but, in May following, the cauſe of the King's ſeizing it being removed, he was again put into the poſſeſſion of it, and, notwithſtanding his hereditary right, he accepted the King's grant for it in 4 and 5 Henry III. In the fourth year of that King, he gave him a palfry, to hold a fair yearly in his manor of Oakhampton, on the vigil and feaſt-day of St. James the Apoſtle, which continues in that place to this day. In the 16th year of Henry III. moſt of the caſtles and counties of England

England being reſumed into the King's hands, the King commanded Robert de Courtenay to deliver up the caſtle of Exeter to Peter de Rival, or Rivaux, his favourite, by which the family of Courtenay was deprived of the honour and profit of the Viſcounty of Devon, and government of the caſtle of Exeter, after it had been enjoyed by them and their anceſtors near two hundred years, from the time of the conqueſt to this period, and though Robert had been faithful and ſerviceable to the King and his father on ſo many occaſions. This Robert, now only Baron of Oakhampton, was a great benefactor to, and protector of, the Monks of Ford, and other religious endowments. He died at his manor-houſe of Iwerne, in the county of Dorſet, July 26, 1242, and his remains, being carried to the abbey of Ford, were depoſited in the chancel of the church there with great pomp; and a ſtately monument, in the form of a pyramid, was erected to his memory.

He married Mary, youngeſt daughter of William de Redvers, Earl of Devonſhire, by whom his poſterity, ſome time after, came to the Earls of Devonſhire. By this Lady he had iſſue, 1. John, of whom hereafter. 2. Sir William, who was one of the four Knights of the ſhire for the county of Devon, in 42 Hen. III. He was ſurnamed de Muſberrie, and married Joan, the daughter of Thomas Baſſet, but died without iſſue. 3. Hawiſe, the wife of John de Nevil, whoſe heirs were afterwards in ward to John Lord Courtenay, his brother-in law.

John, the eldeſt ſon, was Baron of Oakhampton after his father, and in 27 Henry III. paid 100 marks for his relief, and doing his homage had livery of all his lands; but it does not appear he was ſummoned to any parliament. He was employed on ſeveral important ſervices in that King's reign, and was alſo a great benefactor of the Monks of Ford. He died May 3, 1273, and was buried near his father. He married Iſabel, daughter of Hugh de Vere, Earl of Oxford, Lord High Chamberlain of England, by whom he had one ſon, Hugh, his ſucceſſor. His Lady, ſurviving him, was married, 2dly, to the Lord Oliver Dinham, or Dinant, whom ſhe alſo outlived.

Hugh Courtenay, Baron of Oakhampton, was 23 years old, as appears by inquiſition taken after the death of his father. In 1282, 10 Edw. I. he was in the expedition then made into Wales, and afterwards in other expeditions, and had many conteſts with the Monks of Ford, relative to certain ſervices he demanded of them as patron of the abbey, which his father had relinquiſhed in their behalf. He married Eleanor, daughter of Hugh de Spencer, the elder, Earl of Wincheſter, and had with her the manors of Wooton and Dunſtredon, and had iſſue by her, two ſons and four daughters: 1. Hugh, his ſucceſſor. 2. Sir Philip, a brave ſoldier, killed in the battle with the

the Scots, near Stirling, on June 24, 1314. 3. Iſabel, the wife of John Lord St. John, of Baſting. 4. Avelina, the wife of Sir John Giffard, Knt. 5. Egeline, of Robert de Scales; and, 6. Margaret, of John de Moels or Mulis. He died at his houſe at Colecombe, (which he built) in Colliton pariſh, Feb. 28, 1291; and his wife at the ſame place, Oct. 1, 1328, after having been a widow above 30 years, and was interred near her huſband, at Cowick, near Exeter.

HUGH ſucceeded his father as baron of Oakhampton, and was the *firſt Earl of Devonſhire* of that name. He was 16 years of age at the deceaſe of his father; and in 1296, 25 Edw. I. was in ſuch favour with that prince, that notwithſtanding he made no proof of his age, he then doing his homage had livery of the manor of Ebrington, in the county of Dorſet, as alſo of Plymton, Exminſter, Tiverton, and Topſham, in the county of Devon, which hereditarily deſcended to him by the death of Iſabel de Fortibus, Counteſs of Devon and Albemarle; but was deprived of the Lordſhip of the Iſle of Wight, to which he was alſo heir. And, though he had ſome of the lands belonging to the earldom of Devonſhire, yet he had not the title of Earl, nor the third penny of the county, as his predeceſſors had, until the reign of Edward III. He was in five expeditions into Scotland, and one into Wales, in the reign of Edward I. and that King having, at Whitſuntide, in the 34th year of his reign, knighted his eldeſt ſon Edward of Caernarvon, that prince, at the high altar in Weſtminſter, conferred the ſame honour immediately on 300 gentlemen, the ſons of Earls, Barons, &c. amongſt whom was this Sir Hugh Courtenay, and Sir Philip his brother. He was ſummoned to all the parliaments of Edward II. In 2 Edw. II. he received the honour of a Knight-banneret. He was in the expeditions into Scotland in the 8th year of Edward II. He was fifteen times ſummoned to eſpecial treaties in parliament, in the eight firſt years of Edward III. as a Baron. In the ninth of the ſame King, he was twice ſummoned to parliament, by the name of Hugh Courtenay, Earl of Devonſhire, being the laſt Earl in order, as having been that year only reſtored to his right of that title. In 10 Edw. III. he was twice ſummoned to parliament, as fourth Earl in order, being then reſtored to his due place, and to every parliament, enjoying the 4th or 5th place until 1340, 14 Edw. III. in which year he died, and was buried at Cowick. He was in ſeveral important commiſſions in the reign of that Monarch, and founded a chantry at Newton-Popleford, to pray for his good eſtate, and for the ſouls of Eleanor de Courtenay, his mother, and Philip de Courtenay, his brother. His right to the earldom of Devonſhire he derived from Richard de Ripariis, or Redvers, who was made

Earl

Earl of that county by King Henry I. and alſo Lord of the Iſle of Wight, which he obtained of that King. To him ſucceeded Baldwin, his eldeſt ſon, who had 19 houſes in the city of Exeter, and no leſs than 159 lordſhips in the county of Devon; and had iſſue three ſons, Richard, William, and Henry. He was ſucceeded by Earl Richard, his eldeſt ſon, who married Dionyſia, or Hawiſe, as ſome ſay, daughter of Reginald, Earl of Cornwall, natural ſon of Henry I. by whom he had two ſons, Baldwin and Richard, ſucceſſively Earls of Devonſhire, but who both died without iſſue, and the title and eſtates came to William de Rivers, ſirnamed de Vernon, their uncle, ſixth Earl of Devon, ſecond ſon of Baldwin, ſecond Earl of Devonſhire. He was ſucceeded by Earl Baldwin, his ſon, ſeventh Earl, and of his two daughters, Joan was married to William de Brewere, and afterwards to Hubert de Burgh, created Earl of Kent, by Henry III. but ſhe had no iſſue: and Mary, to Robert de Courtenay, as above-mentioned, to whoſe great grandſon, Hugh de Courtenay, the earldom of Devonſhire was reſtored, as is before taken notice of. This Baldwin, ſeventh Earl, was ſucceeded by his ſon Baldwin, eighth Earl, who having only a ſon that died an infant, was the laſt of the male line of the family de Ripariis, Redvers, or Rivers, and died of poiſon, in the year 1262. Whereupon his ſiſter, Iſabel, became Counteſs of Devon: ſhe was the ſecond wife of William de Fortibus, Earl of Albemarle and Holderneſs, a great Baron in the north, and third of that name and title; unto whom ſhe brought the two Earldoms of Devonſhire and the Iſle of Wight. But though he enjoyed the profits of the earldom of Devon, during his life, he was never ſtiled Earl thereof. He had iſſue by her three ſons, who all died in their infancy, and two daughters, Anne, who died unmarried, and Avelina, firſt the wife of Ingram de Percie; and, ſecondly, of Edmund, Earl of Lancaſter, commonly called Crouchback, from wearing the ſign of the croſs, antiently called a crutch, on his back. She died without iſſue, and gave a great portion of her inheritance to her ſecond huſband, and ſold to King Edward I. ſeveral manors, &c. among which was the Iſle of Wight. This Iſabella de Fortibus, Counteſs of Devon and Albemarle, deceaſed in the year 1292, and was ſucceeded in the earldom of Devonſhire by HUGH DE COURTENAY, as recited above. When the earldom was reſtored to him, he gave to every monaſtery in Devonſhire twenty marks; to the priory of Plympton twenty marks, to every other priory ten marks, and to every houſe of the Mendicant friars ten marks.

This Hugh de Courtenay had many diſputes with the Mayor and Commonalty of Exeter, for making weirs upon their river, and

and his claiming to have Ex iſland and ſuburbs there exempted from the power and juriſdiction of the Mayor of that city, and other matters of complaint, all which cauſes were given in favour of the Mayor and Commonalty. He deceaſed in 1340, 14 Edw. III. and was buried at Cowick.

At his death he was ſeiſed of the caſtle, manor, and honour of Plympton, with its members; the caſtle and manor of Tiverton; the manor of Exminſter and Topſham; with the hundreds of Plympton, Tiverton, Harridge, and Wonneford; the caſtle and honour of Oakhampton; with the manors of Stamford-Courtenay, Caverley, Duelton, Kenn, Whimple, Aileſbear; the hamlet of Newton Popleford; three mills upon Ex, near Exeter; the manor of Chymleigh; the advowſons of the churches of Throwley and Kenn; and the prebends of Hays and Cutton, in the chapel of our Lady, within the caſtle of Exon, all in the county of Devon; as alſo the manor of Bramere and Lymington, in the county of Southampton; of the manors of Crewkerne and Hannington, in the county of Somerſet; of the manors of Ebrighton and Iwerne-Courtenay, in the county of Dorſet; and many more. It was found by inquiſition, that Hugh de Courtenay was his next heir, and then thirty years of age.

He took to wife Agnes, ſiſter of John, Lord St. John of Baſing, who married the Earl's ſiſter, as before obſerved, and had iſſue by her four ſons and two daughters, viz. 1. Hugh, his ſucceſſor; 2. John, Abbot of Taviſtock; 3. Robert; 4. Thomas; 5. Eleanor, the wife of John de Grey of Codnor; and, 6. Elizabeth, the wife of Bartholomew, Lord L'Iſle.

HUGH DE COURTENAY, his eldeſt ſon and heir, was the third Baron of Oakhampton, and *ſecond Earl of Devonſhire* of his name, and was born July 12, 1303, 31 Edw. I. and married in the life-time of his father, Auguſt 11, 1325, Margaret, daughter of Humphrey Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Eſſex, and Lord High Conſtable of England, by the Princeſs Elizabeth, daughter of King Edward I. to whom he was ſecond huſband. In 7 Edward III. he was in the expedition into Scotland, and at the battle near Halidown-hill. In 13 Edw. III. the French making a deſcent on Devonſhire and Cornwall, this Hugh, (his father then alive,) with the *poſſe Comitatus*, drove them back to their ſhips again. In 15 Edw. III. a writ was directed to him, commanding him to be at Newcaſtle, 24 January, with ſixty men at arms. In 16 Edward III. he was in that expedition made into Brittany, with one Banneret, twelve Knights, thirty-ſix Eſquires, and ſixty archers on horſeback, of his retinue. He was in divers other expeditions into France in that victorious reign. But in 21 Edw. III. he became very infirm, and was excuſed from

coming to parliament or any other council, on that account. Nevertheleſs, in 24 Edw. III. he had licence to travel one whole year, and in that year the houſe of the White Fryers, in Fleet-ſtreet, was rebuilt by him. King Edward III. granted to this Earl a licence to entail all his poſſeſſions in Devon, and many manors that were in other counties, which he did accordingly, and thereupon levied a fine; which entail of his lands was to Sir Philip Courtenay his ſon, anceſtor of the preſent Viſcount Courtenay, who thereby enjoys divers great manors to this day. Herein is to be obſerved the Earl's prudent proviſion for the future preſervation of his family, and his great wiſdom in ſettling it in ſuch a manner, that all the ſeveral changes of ſucceeding times could not ſhake or overturn the foundation he laid, whereby the honour of his family is ſuſtained to the preſent time: a thing very rare in ſuch great families.

He was ſummoned to every parliament in the long reign of King Edward III. and dying at Tiverton, in the laſt year of that King, was buried in the cathedral church of Exeter. By his Counteſs before mentioned he had eight ſons and nine daughters: 1. Hugh, of whom preſently; 2. Thomas, Knight of the ſhire for the county of Devon, and died before his father; 3. Edward of Godlington, who married Emeline, daughter and heir of Sir John Dawney, and had with her ſixteen manors. He had by her two ſons, Edward, who came to be Earl after his grandfather, and Sir Hugh Courtenay, of Haccomb, whoſe grandſon Edward was reſtored to the earldom, upon the failure of his elder brother's iſſue; 4. William, of whom hereafter; 5. John, knight of the ſhire for Devon, 2 Rich. II. 6. Philip; 7. Peter, of whom both hereafter; 8. Humphry. The daughters were, 1. Margaret, the wife of John Lord Cobham; [a] ſhe died the 2d of Auguſt, 1385, and is buried at Cobham, in Kent; 2. Elizabeth, ſucceſſively the wife of Sir John Vere, Knt. ſecond ſon of Aubrey de Vere, tenth Earl of Oxford, and of [b] Sir Andrew Lutterell, of Dunſter caſtle, in Somerſetſhire; 3. Catharine, firſt married to Lord Harrington, and, ſecondly, to Sir Thomas Engain; 4. Joan, the wife of Sir John Chiverſton; 5. Anne; 6. Eleanor; 7. Guinora; 8. Iſabella; 9. Philippa. Two of theſe laſt were probably the wives of —— Drayton, and —— Champernon, and the other three died unmarried. The Counteſs, their mother, continued a widow to the time of her death, which was fifteen years after that of her huſband, viz. December 16, 1391, and was buried alſo in Exeter cathedral, where in the body of the church, near the ſouth aile, is a fair altar monument, with

a Weaver's Funeral Mon. Edit. 1631, fo. 328.
b Blomefield's Norfolk, Vol. I. fo. 499.

their

their effiges lying upon it, but without inſcription or arms; but in the oppoſite window are the arms of Courtenay, by themſelves, and likewiſe impaled with the arms of Bohun, viz. Azure, a Bend, Argent, between two Cottiſes, and ſix lions rampant, Or.

William de Courtenay, their fourth ſon, was Chancellor of the Univerſity of Oxford, in 1367, alſo in 1368 and 1369, when he was elected Biſhop of Hereford, being no leſs famous for his learning and prudence, than for his great nobility, as Archbiſhop Parker obſerves. In 1375, he was tranſlated to the ſee of London, and upon the murder of Simon Sudbury, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, by the rebels under Wat Tyler, on June 14, 1381, he was elected to ſucceed him in that metropolitan ſee, in which, through all the turbulent reign of Richard II. he behaved with much prudence, though ſome way or other concerned in all the great affairs of that period. He was a great ſtickler againſt Wickliffe, but put no perſon to death upon account of their adherence to that reformer. He oppoſed the uſurpations of the Pope, over the prerogative of the crown, and maintained a conſtant friendſhip with thoſe great and wiſe men, Robert Braybrooke, Biſhop of London, and William Wickham, Biſhop of Wincheſter, with whom he adviſed upon all weighty matters. He died July 31, 1396, and was buried in the cathedral church of Canterbury, where a monument is yet remaining to his memory, and another at Maidſtone, in Kent.

Sir Peter Courtenay, ſeventh ſon of the ſaid Hugh Courtenay, third baron of Oakhampton, and ſecond Earl of Devonſhire, was famous for his valour and great ſkill in arms, and for his merit highly advanced; was made the King's Standard-bearer, Governor of Windſor caſtle, Governor of Calais, Lord Chamberlain to the King, a Privy-Counſellor, and Knight of the Garter. In conſideration of his bravery and conduct in the battle of Navarre, in Spain, in the year 1366, 41 Edw. III. he was, with his brothers Hugh and Philip, knighted by Edward the Black Prince, the day before the battle; and that Prince, as a further recompence, ſettled on him 50l. *per annum* for life, to be paid out of his revenues in Devonſhire and Cornwall: and in the year 1369, by his letters patent granted him another 50l. *per annum* for life, to be paid out of the ſtannary of Devonſhire. His proweſs, indeed, on many other occaſions, did the greateſt honour to his illuſtrious family. He died unmarried, in the year 1409, 10 Henry IV. and was interred in Exeter cathedral, near the remains of his father.

Hugh Courtenay, the eldeſt ſon, commonly called Hugh Courtenay le Fitz, alſo famous in arms, was preſent at

the battle of Creſſy, fought upon Saturday after St. Bartholomew's day, 20 Edw. III. and was one of the founders of the order of the Garter, on April 23, 1343, 23 Edw. III. He was afterwards in many expeditions to France, and at the battle of Navaret, with his brothers, as before recited. In 44 Edward III. he was ſummoned to parliament, although his father was then living, and died in the 48th year of the reign of that Prince, and in the 48th year of his age, his father then living. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Guy Brian, Lord of Tor-Brian, in Devonſhire, and ſiſter of the famous Guy, Lord Brian, ſtandard-bearer to the King in the battle of Creſſy, and a Knight of the Garter. By his ſaid wife he had iſſue a ſon, named Hugh, who living to man's eſtate, married Matilda, daughter of Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, and Joan his wife, daughter of Edmund of Woodſtock, ſon of King Edward I. for her beauty commonly called the Fair Maid of Kent, and afterwards married to Edward the Black Prince, by whom ſhe was mother of Richard II. King of England: ſo that the wife of Hugh Courtenay was half ſiſter of King Richard II. daughter-in-law of the Black Prince, and grand-daughter of Edward I. This Hugh Courtenay alſo died before his grandfather, the Earl of Devonſhire, in 1377, and his widow, the Lady Matilda, by whom he had no iſſue, was married, ſecondly to the Lord Valeran, Earl of St. Paul. Hereupon Edward Courtenay, eldeſt ſon of Edward Courtenay, third ſon of Hugh, ſecond Earl of Devonſhire, who was about twenty years of age at the death of his grandfather, became the third Earl of Devonſhire of his family.

In 1380, 4 Rich. II. this EDWARD, *Earl of Devonſhire*, was in the expedition to France, commanded by Thomas of Woodſtock, Earl of Buckingham, the King's uncle, by whom, with the Lord Morley, he was knighted, and behaved with remarkable bravery.

In 1381, Edward, Earl of Devonſhire, with the Earl of Saliſbury, received, with five hundred ſpears and as many archers, at Gravelin, Anne, daughter of the Emperor Charles IV. and from thence brought her to Calais, and from Calais to Dover, where he conducted her in great pomp to London, and, a few days after, ſhe was married to the King, by William Courtenay, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, before treated of, the Earl's uncle.

In the year 1383, he was conſtituted Admiral of the weſtern parts, i. e. from the Thames, weſtward, a thing frequent in thoſe times; and Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, was made Admiral of the North: and on the 19th of November, that year, the Earl of Northumberland promiſed for himſelf and the Earl of Devonſhire, ſafely to keep the ſeas as long

as

as the money laſted that the Commons gave, which was ſixpence of every pound of merchandize, and two ſhillings of every tun of wine; which is a moſt obſervable record of tonnage and poundage. In 8 Rich. II. being then Earl Marſhal of England, he was retained to ſerve the King in his Scottiſh wars, and was with the King five days before Edinburgh, after having deſtroyed the country as far as that capital.

In 1387, with the Earl of Arundel and the Earl of Nottingham, he was, by order of parliament, appointed to defend the kingdom, and annoy the French; and having received information that the French, Flemiſh, and Spaniſh fleet lay at Rochelle, waiting for a fair wind, to ſail to the ſeveral ports to which they were bound, they put to ſea to intercept them, and met them on Lady-day eve, and, after a ſhort engagement, took 100 ſail, laden with 19,000 tuns of wine, and other valuable commodities. In a ſecond expedition, they landed in many places on the coaſt of Flanders, and burnt and plundered the country; and, at length arriving at Breſt, took a new fort the French had lately erected, which they manned and victualled, and then returned triumphantly to England. In 1389, he was in that expedition to France, when the iſles of Rhee and Oleron were taken, and afterwards eighty ſail of the French fleet. In the year 1399, 1 Hen. IV. he was made Lord High Steward of England, for the trial of the Lords who had conſpired againſt that King, and was the firſt *pro hac vice* upon the occaſion of the arraignment of a peer. He was in many other important commiſſions, and was ſummoned to all the parliaments from 2 Richard II. to the time of his death, 7 Hen. V. when a writ is directed to him next after the King's ſons, brothers, and couſins. He was blind a conſiderable time before he died (and therefore commonly called *the blind Earl)* or elſe, in all probability, we ſhould have heard more of his military ſervices. He deceaſed December 5, 1419, 7 Henry V. and was buried in the church of Ford abbey.

This noble Lord married Matilda, daughter of Thomas, Lord Camois, by whom he had iſſue three ſons, 1. Edward, who was made Knight of the Bath by King Henry IV. on St. Edward's eve, before his coronation, together with his four ſons, and ſeveral others of the young nobility. In 1415, 3 Hen. V. he was in the expedition to France, and was preſent at the taking of Harfleur, and in the famous battle of Agincourt. In 4 Henry V. he was returned, by indenture, to ſerve the King in his fleet at ſea, for forty days, with five knights, 184 men at arms, and 400 archers, taking 4s. *per* day for himſelf, and 2s. *per* day for his archers. He was then ſtiled the King's Lieutenant, and General of the men of war

in the King's voyage to ſea. In the ſame year he was with the fleet in the expedition for the relief of Harfleur, under the command of John, Duke of Bedford, the King's brother, when a ſignal victory was gained over the French navy, and the ſiege of Harfleur raiſed. He was in two other expeditions to France, and died in 6 Henry V. about a year before his father, leaving no iſſue by his wife, Eleanor, daughter of Roger Mortimer, Earl of March; 2. Hugh, who ſucceeded his father in the title and eſtate; and, 3. James, who, in 8 Hen. VI. 1428, covenanted to ſerve the King one whole year, in his wars in France, with twenty men at arms, and ſixty archers on horſeback.

HUGH, ſecond ſon, ſucceeded his father as fifth baron of Oakhampton, and *fourth Earl of Devonſhire*, of his family, and at that time was of the age of thirty years. He was, together with his brother Edward, made a Knight of the Bath, at the coronation of Henry IV. In 6 Henry V. *vita patris*, he was made chief commander of the King's fleet, in the room of his ſaid brother, who then deceaſed. In 7 Henry V. he again ſerved the King in his fleet. In 8 Henry V. he had ſummons to parliament, and died about two years after, June 16, 1422, 10 Hen. V. leaving iſſue by his wife Anne, daughter of Richard Lord Talbot, and ſiſter of the renowned John Talbot, Earl of Shrewſbury, two ſons, Thomas and John. His widow afterwards married John Botreaux, Eſq; and deceaſed on Jan. 16, 1440.

THOMAS, the eldeſt ſon, ſixth Baron of Oakhampton, and *5th Earl of Devonſhire*, was about eight years of age at the death of his father, and in 8 Henry VI. 1430, being then ſixteen years of age, he covenanted to ſerve the King for one whole year, with ſix men at arms and twenty-one archers, in a voyage royal into France, for the accuſtomed wages of war. In 14 Hen. VI. he again covenanted to ſerve the King, for the relief of Calais, with one knight, twenty-four men at arms, and 470 archers.

In 1448, 27 Hen. VI. there was a diſpute between him and the Earl of Arundel, about precedence; and it was adjudged in parliament, that the Earl of Arundel, upon account of his poſſeſſing the caſtle of Arundel, ſhould have place in parliament before the Earl of Devonſhire. This great Earl ſided with King Henry VI. in the diſpute between the houſes of Lancaſter and York, and died Feb. 3, 1458, 36 Hen. VI. in the abbey at Abingdon, as he was on his journey, with other Lords, to London, to mediate between the King and the Duke of York, and put an end to the diſturbances of the kingdom.

He married Margaret Beaufort, ſecond daughter of John Earl of Somerſet, who was eldeſt ſon of John of Gaunt, Duke of

of Lancaſter, by his third wife. By this Lady he had iſſue, 1. Thomas; 2. Henry; 3. John, ſucceſſively Earls of Devonſhire; 4. Joan, married to Sir Roger Clifford, Knt. who was beheaded upon Tower-hill, 3. Rich. III. 1485; 5. Elizabeth, married to Sir Hugh Conway, Knt. 6. Anne; 7. Matilda; and, 8. Eleanor, who all died without iſſue.

THOMAS, the eldeſt ſon, *ſixth Earl of Devonſhire*, was twenty-ſix years old at the death of his father, and ſhortly after had livery of his lands, doing his homage. He was alſo a ſtout defender of the houſe of Lancaſter, and at length was taken priſoner at the battle of Towton, and beheaded at York, in April 1462, by the command of King Edward IV. He died unmarried, being not quite thirty years of age.

Hereupon he was ſucceeded by his next brother HENRY, *ſeventh Earl of Devonſhire*, of his family, who had great favour ſhewn him by the victorious Prince, and had ſome part of the lands of his attainted brother reſtored to him. However, engaging alſo on the ſide of the depoſed King Henry VI. he was attainted of treaſon, March 4, 1466, before the King and juſtices at Sarum, with the Lord Hungerford, and both beheaded there on the ſame day. And, upon his death, Sir Humphry Stafford was created Earl of Devonſhire, but did not enjoy the honour long, being beheaded, for his defection from King Edward, at Bridgwater.

JOHN, brother of the two laſt Earls, ſucceeded to the earldom, or at leaſt to the pretenſions of the family; but King Edward being, in the year 1470, forced to fly into Holland, by the Earl of Warwick, who had reſtored King Henry, a parliament was called, in which King Edward, and all his adherents, were attainted of high treaſon; their lands and goods confiſcated, the crown entailed upon King Henry and his heirs male, and, in default thereof, upon George Duke of Clarence, and his heirs for ever; and then were the Earls of Oxford, Pembroke, this Earl of Devonſhire, and many others, reſtored to their eſtates and titles. King Edward landing on March 12, 1471, at Ravenſpur in Yorkſhire, after many marches and counter-marches, being joined by the Duke of Clarence, with whom he had been reconciled, totally defeated the Earl of Warwick, in the deciſive battle of Barnet, on April 14, in the ſame year, the earl of Warwick, and his brother, the Marquis Montacute, being both of them ſlain. The Earl of Devonſhire and others of the Lancaſtrian faction now joined themſelves to Queen Margaret, who, with her ſon, arrived with a ſmall force from France, and, hearing of this diſaſtrous battle, had taken refuge at the monaſtery of Beawley, in Hampſhire. The Lords and others of her party raiſing forces on all ſides, particularly the Earl of Devonſhire, ſhe at length had the appear-

ance of an army; but King Edward came ſuddenly up with her forces and defeated them in the battle of Tewkeſbury, which was the laſt, and decided the quarrel between the two houſes. The Earl of Devonſhire, who commanded the rear of the army, was ſlain valiantly fighting, with many other noble perſons, and in him ended the firſt branch of the illuſtrious family of Courtenay, in England. This battle was fought on May 4, 1471, the father and his ſons, all ſucceſſively Earls of Devonſhire, having witneſſed, with the loſs of their beſt blood, their true affection to the houſe of Lancaſter. This laſt Earl was buried at Tewkeſbury, and his eſtates were given by King Edward amongſt his adherents, particularly Lord Dinham, Walter Lord Montjoy, and George Duke of Clarence.

We now return to Sir HUGH Courtenay, of Haccomb, ſecond ſon of Edward Courtenay, third ſon of Hugh, ſecond Earl of Devonſhire, as before recited, and younger brother of Edward Courtenay, third Earl of Devonſhire, commonly called *the blind Earl*, who was the next in deſcent to Earl John, ſlain in the battle of Tewkeſbury. To him Edward Earl of Devonſhire, his brother, in the firſt year of the reign of King Henry V. gave the manors of Gotherington, Stancum-Dawney, and South Allington, in the county of Devon, which came to him by his mother Emma, or Emmeline, daughter of Sir John Dawney. In 18 Rich. II. he was, together with his uncle, Sir Philip Courtenay, of Powderham, Knight of the ſhire for the county of Devon, as he was alſo in 6 Hen. V. and 4 Hen. VI. He had three wives, viz. firſt, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Cogan, of Baunton, and widow of Sir Fulk Fitzwarren; ſecondly, Philippa, daughter and coheir of Sir Warren Archdeacon, of Haccomb, Knt. by whom he had an only daughter, Joan, who was, firſt, wife of Sir Nicholas, Baron Carew, of Mohun's-Autrey, and, ſecondly, of Sir Robert Vere, ſecond ſon of Richard Vere, eleventh Earl of Oxford. His third wife was Maud, daughter of Sir John Beaumont, of Sherwell, in Devonſhire, by whom he had his ſucceſſor, Hugh, and a daughter, Margaret, the wife of Sir Theodore Grenvile.

SIR HUGH, of Bocconnock, in Cornwall, his ſon, was Knt. of the ſhire for the county of Cornwall, in 25 and 28 Hen. VI. He was in the unfortunate battle of Tewkeſbury, and was either ſlain in, or put to death after the battle, and his body buried at Tewkeſbury. He had iſſue by his wife Margaret, daughter and coheir of Thomas Carmino (the laſt heir male of that antient family, whoſe other daughter and coheir was married to Sir Thomas Carew, of Mohun's-Autrey) two ſons, Sir Edward his ſucceſſor, afterwards Earl of Devonſhire, and Sir Walter, who died unmarried; and four daughters,

Elizabeth,

Elizabeth, the wife of John Trethref; Maud, of John Arundel, of Talkern; Iſabel, of William Mohun; and Florence, of John Trelawney, Eſq; all Corniſh gentlemen.

Sir Edward, his eldeſt ſon, was in the conſpiracy with Henry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, Sir Walter Courtenay, his brother, and others, to ſet the crown upon the head of Henry, Earl of Richmond, afterwards Henry VII. but upon the failure of their deſign, and the decapitation of the Duke, he with his brother, and others, fled into Brittany, where the Earl of Richmond then was. In the parliament called by Richard III. in the beginning of the year 1484, he was, with the Earl of Richmond, and others of his followers, attainted. On the ſixth of Auguſt, 1484, he landed with the Earl at Milford, and was preſent with him at the battle of Boſworth, the event of which was his mounting the throne. After King Henry came to London, he created his uncle Jaſper, Earl of Pembroke, Duke of Bedford, Thomas, Lord Stanley, his father-in-law, Earl of Derby, and Sir Edward Courtenay Earl of Devon. In the creation of Sir Edward, after the clauſes of creation and inveſtiture, very many caſtles, manors, and hundreds are mentioned, that were given him, viz. Plympton, Oakhampton, Tiverton, Stamford-Courtenay, Chaverleigh, Cornwood, Norton-Damerel, Topſham, Ex iſland, Kenn, Exminſter, Colliton, Whitford, Whimple, Aileſbear, Raylesford, Muſbery, Chymleigh, Weſt Budleigh, Eaſt Budleigh, Harridge, Woneford; the advowſons of the churches of Affington, Kenn, Throughley, Milton Damerel, and All Saints, in the city of Exeter; with the advowſons of the prebends of Clift-Hays, Cutton, and Kerſwell, in the chapel of our Lady, in the caſtle of the city of Exeter; the chauntry of Sticklepath, with free fiſhing in the river Ex, and three mills in Ex iſland, all in the county of Devon; alſo other manors, caſtles, hundreds, &c. in Bedfordſhire, Somerſetſhire, and Cornwall, all formerly the eſtates of Thomas Courtenay, Earl of Devonſhire. In March following, the King made him Governor of Keſterwell, in Cornwall, and a Knight of the Garter. He was in all the parliaments of Henry VII. He was in the expedition to France, in 1491. In the year 1497, the Earl defended the city of Exeter, againſt Perkin Warbeck and his adherents, and in the laſt aſſault was wounded in the arm. His Lordſhip died the 28th of May, 1509, and was buried at Tiverton.

He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Philip Courtenay, of Molland, by whom he had iſſue Lord William Courtenay, his ſucceſſor. His arms were as the former Earls, three Torteaux in a Field, Or, with a label of three points, Azure, in chief.

William

WILLIAM COURTENAY, his ſon, *tenth Earl of Devonſhire*, married Catharine, the ſeventh and youngeſt daughter of King Edward IV. a very unfortunate match to him, as it was the cauſe of his being kept in priſon ſeveral years by Henry VII. of his ſon's being beheaded by Henry VIII. and his grandſon's being a priſoner almoſt all his life.

He was made a Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Henry VII. and defended the city of Exeter, in conjunction with his father, when beſieged by Perkin Warbeck. In the year 1502, he, with Lord William de la Pole, Sir James Tyrrel, and Sir John Windham, were taken up on ſuſpicion of holding a traiterous correſpondence with Edmund de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, (ſon of John, Duke of Suffolk, and Lady Elizabeth, eldeſt ſiſter of Edward IV.) who had fled to his aunt the Lady Margaret, Dutcheſs of Burgundy. He and Lord William de Pole were taken up on ſuſpicion only, becauſe near a-kin to the Earl, and not becauſe any thing was proved againſt them: But Sir James Tyrrel and Sir John Windham were attainted of high treaſon, and beheaded on Tower-hill, and the Lord William Courtenay was kept priſoner all the remainder of King Henry's reign; that King, as Lord Bacon obſerves, being reſolved to depreſs all the chief perſons of the line of York. In the year 1509, on the death of his father, he became Earl of Devonſhire, and was ſet at liberty by King Henry VIII. as ſoon as he came to the throne, which was in that year, and was in great favour and eſteem with that King as long as he lived, and, in 1509-10, his Counteſs ſtood godmother to Prince Henry, who did not live above a month. On the 1ſt of May, 1510, 2 Henry VIII. that Prince had ſolemn juſts at Weſtminſter, and on the third day the Queen made a great banquet for the King and thoſe who had juſted, and after the banquet ſhe beſtowed the chief prize on the King, the ſecond on the Earl of Eſſex, the third on the Earl of Devonſhire, and the fourth on the Marquis of Dorſet: Then the heralds cried aloud, 'My Lords, for your noble feats in arms, 'God ſend you the love of the Ladies whom you moſt admire.'

On June 9, 1511, he died at Greenwich, of a pleuretic fever, and was buried on the ſouth ſide of the high altar, in St. Paul's cathedral, London. His lady died at Tiverton, Nov. 15, 1527, and was interred with great funeral ſolemnity, in Tiverton church: The Marquis of Exeter, her ſon, cauſed a chapel, and in it her tomb, with her effigy upon it, to be erected on the ſide of the high altar of the ſaid church.

By his ſaid lady he had iſſue, one ſon, Henry, his ſucceſſor, and one daughter, Margaret, who died very young, being choaked by a fiſh-bone.

HENRY,

HENRY, *eleventh Earl of Devonſhire*, in 1522, obtained a grant of the lordſhip of Caliland, in Cornwall, and of a fair manſion ſituate in the pariſh of St. Lawrence Poultney, London, forfeited by the attainder of Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, on whoſe trial he was one of the twenty-ſix peers that ſat in judgment. On June 18, 1525, he was advanced to the degree of Marquis of Exeter. In the year 1520, at the interview of King Henry VIII. and the King of France, in the vale of Andren, when the two Kings challenged all men at juſts, the Marquis of Exeter ran a courſe with the King of France, when both their ſpears broke, and they maintained their ſeats. He ſhewed his valour and activity in many other other juſts and tournaments, and, in the year 1532, the King going to Calais, on the 21ſt of October, went thence to meet the French King; but before he went nominated the Marquis of Exeter his heir apparent to the crown. His Lady was one of the godmothers to the Princeſs (after Queen) Elizabeth, who was baptiſed at the Friars church, in Greenwich, Sept. 10, 1533, and, after the ceremony, the Marchioneſs gave to the Princeſs three ſtanding bowls, graven, all gilt, with a cover. He was one of the lords that ſubſcribed, in 1529, to the forty-four articles exhibited againſt Cardinal Wolſey, and to the letter ſent to Pope Clement VII. earneſtly moving him to ratify the divorce between King Henry and Queen Catharine, his firſt wife. In 1536, he ſat, with others on the trial of Queen Anne Boleyne, and in the ſame year, in conjunction with the Duke of Norfolk, the Earls of Shrewſbury, Huntingdon, and Rutland, ſuppreſſed an inſurrection in Yorkſhire. In 1538, he ſat as High Steward at Weſtminſter, when the Lord Darcy and the Lord Huſſey were arraigned and found guilty of high treaſon. But the ſame year, he, with Henry Pole, Lord Montacute, and Sir Edward Nevil, brother of Lord Abergavenny, were ſent to the Tower, being accuſed by Sir Geoffrey Pole, brother of the Lord Montacute, of high treaſon, and indicted for deviſing to maintain, promote, and advance one Reginald Pole, late Dean of Exeter, enemy to the King beyond ſea, and to deprive the King. The Marquis and Lord Montacute were tried, Dec. 1 and 2, at Weſtminſter, and found guilty. On the 9th of January enſuing, they, with Sir Edward Nevil, were beheaded on Tower-hill.

Some writers aſcribe the fate of the Marquis, to the jealouſy the King entertained of his great popularity, and his deſcent from the Plantagenets, which is far from being improbable. The Marchioneſs was attainted, with the Counteſs of Saliſbury, the next year, but only the latter ſuffered.

Upon the attainder of the Marquis, King Henry annexed to the Duchy of Cornwall, all his lands in that county, which came to the crown by the ſaid attainder.

He

He had two wives, the firſt Elizabeth Grey, daughter and heir of John Viſcount Liſle, by whom he had no iſſue; the ſecond Gertrude, daughter of William Blount, Lord Montjoy, (by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir William Say, Knt.) by whom he had two ſons, Henry, who died young, and Edward, who was reſtored to his father's honours and eſtates.

This noble Lord bore for his arms, quarterly, firſt, France and England, within a border of the ſame; ſecond and third, Or, three Torteauxes; fourth, Or, a Lion Rampant, Azure.

EDWARD COURTENAY, *12th Earl of Devonſhire and 2d Marquis of Exeter*, was only twelve years old when his father was beheaded, notwithſtanding which he was committed and continued priſoner in the Tower as long as King Henry lived, and during the reign of Edward VI. But on the acceſſion of Queen Mary, he was releaſed, and reſtored to his father's honours, and ſo much of his eſtates as remained then in her hands. Sept. 28, 1553, he was the firſt of fifteen whom the Queen made Knights of the Bath, and it is ſaid, by Hollinſhead and others, that the Queen had caſt her eyes upon him with ſome degree of affection, but, finding he preferred her ſiſter the Princeſs Elizabeth, ſhe looked upon them with an evil eye ever after. In the parliament that met Oct. 10, 1 Queen Mary, two private bills paſſed, reverſing the attainders of the Marchioneſs, and her ſon, the then Marquis.

He had ſome command in the ſuppreſſion of Wyat's rebellion, and yet, with the Princeſs Elizabeth, was afterwards accuſed of being acceſſary thereto, and both ſent to the Tower. On May 25, 1554, he was brought from the Tower, and conveyed to Fodringham caſtle, in Northamptonſhire, where he was to remain under the care of Sir Thomas Treſham: But when Philip of Spain arrived, and was married to the Queen, he, willing to do a popular act, procured the Marquis to be releaſed, after he had laid almoſt a year in priſon, who repaired to court, whither ſoon afterwards the Princeſs Elizabeth came, who had been removed from the Tower to Woodſtock, being releaſed alſo by the interceſſion of the King, and this did King Philip great honour with the Engliſh nation.

The Marquis, fearing he ſhould lie under perpetual diſtruſt, and dreading to be again committed to the Tower, reſolved to go beyond ſea, having obtained the Queen's leave for that purpoſe. He croſſed France and came into Italy, and, being at Padua, he ſickened and died, not without ſuſpicion of poiſon, on October 4, 1566, unmarried. He ſeemed to be born to be a priſoner; for, from twelve years of age to the time of his death, he had ſcarce enjoyed two years liberty. He was the twelfth and laſt Earl of Devonſhire of this noble family, ſecond Marquis of Exeter, and fifteenth Baron of Oakhampton; which

which laſt title the family poſſeſſed ever ſince it came into England to that time. His great eſtate was divided amongſt the four ſiſters of Edward Courtenay, ninth Earl of Devonſhire, and great aunts of this laſt Earl, and the titles were by James I. conferred on other families. His remains were interred in St. Anthony's church, in Padua, where a noble monument was erected to his memory.

We now return to SIR PHILIP COURTENAY, of Powderham Caſtle, direct anceſtor of the preſent Lord Viſcount Courtenay, who was ſixth ſon of Hugh Courtenay, ſecond Earl of Devonſhire, by Margaret his wife, daughter of Humphrey Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Eſſex, Lord High Conſtable of England, and grand-daughter of King Edward the Firſt. Sir Philip was an expert martial Knight, and ſerved King Edw. III. and Rich. II. in their wars with great prudence and bravery. He was knighted by Edward, Prince of Wales, commonly called the *Black Prince*, the day before the battle of Navaret, in Spain, with his brothers, Sir Hugh and Sir Peter. In the year 1383, 7 Rich. II. Sir Philip was conſtituted Lord Lieutenant of Ireland for ten years; and, in the eleventh year of his reign, the ſaid King granted to him the park of Bovy-Tracy, and others, in the county of Devon, parcels of the poſſeſſions of Robert de Vere, Marquis of Ireland, forfeited to the King. In 12 Rich. II. he was appointed Steward of all the King's manors and ſtanaries in the county of Cornwall. In 14 Rich. II. the King granted to him, and Anne, his wife, Dartmore foreſt, and the manor of Bradnich. In the 16th year of the ſame King, being returned one of the Knights of the ſhire for Devon, he came before the King in parliament, and was accuſed of ſundry heinous matters, and, not making a good defence, was committed to the Tower, but afterwards purging himſelf, he was, at the requeſt of the Lords and Commons, reſtored to his place and great name, for that he had ſubmitted himſelf to reaſonable arbitrament. The matters complained of were, that he had wrongfully expelled Thomas de Pontingdon out of the manor of Bickleigh; and Richard Somers out of four marks of land, in Thorverton, in the county of Devon; alſo that he had impriſoned the Abbot of Newnham, in Devon, with two of his Monks.

He married * Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Wake, of Biſworth, in Northamptonſhire, who was the ſon of Hugh, younger ſon of Baldwin, Lord Wake. By her he had three ſons, Richard, Biſhop of Norwich, Sir John, and Sir William, who died in 1419, without iſſue: alſo two daughters, Margaret, wife of Sir Robert Cary, of Cockington, ſon of Sir

* Of Margaret, according to ſome Authors.

John

John Cary, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and Agnes, the wife of Oates Champernoun.

By the inquiſition taken after his death, in 7 Hen. IV. he was found to have been ſeiſed, in fee-tail, of the manors of Powderham, Honiton, Moreton, Chiverſton, and many others, of the gift of Hugh Courtenay, Earl of Devon; that he died on July 29, 7 Henry IV. and that Richard Courtenay Clerk, was his ſon and heir.

His arms were a Field, Or, Three Torteaux, with a label, Azure, of three points, charged with nine plates for diſtinction; the arms of Anne his wife were argent, two Bars, Gules, three Torteaux in Chief.

RICHARD COURTENAY, Lord Biſhop of Norwich, his eldeſt ſon, was educated under his uncle, William, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, who adopted him for his ſon. He was a ſtudent in the univerſity of Oxford, and became famous for his learning, eſpecially for his ſkill in the civil and canon law. He was ſucceſſively Dean of St. Aſaph, Canon of York, and Chancellor of the univerſity of Oxford, Canon of Wells, and Biſhop of Norwich, to which ſee he was promoted in the year 1413, 1 Hen. V. Harpsfield ſays of him, that he was famous for his deſcent, his morals, and his learning. He was one of the Ambaſſadors who went from King Henry to the King of France, to claim the crown of France as his right, by deſcent, and to denounce war, in caſe of non-compliance. In the ſecond year of his conſecration, he attended the King in his firſt expedition to France, and died before Harfleur, which the King was beſieging, of the dyſentery, on the [a] 14th of September, 1415. His body, being brought over to England, was buried honourably in Weſtminſter-abbey.

He was ſucceeded in the family eſtates by his nephew PHILIP, ſon and heir of his next brother, Sir John Courtenay, by his wife Joan, daughter of Alexander Champernoun, of Beer Ferrers, and widow of Sir James Chudleigh, Knt. which Sir Philip Courtenay was born in the year 1404, and was eleven years old, when his uncle, the Biſhop of Norwich, died, and departed this life, December 16, 1463. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Walter, Lord Hungerford, and had with her the manor of Molland Botreaux, in Devonſhire. He had by this lady ſeven ſons and two daughters; 1. Sir William, of whom hereafter; 2. Sir Philip, who had Molland given him for his portion: He married a daughter of Robert Hingeſton, and had iſſue by her two ſons and two daughters. His eldeſt, John, ſucceeded his father in his eſtate, and married Joan, daughter of Robert Brett, of Pillond, in Pilton pariſh, and died in the year 1510. This John had a ſon named Philip, the continuator

[a] Weaver's Funeral Monuments, Edit. 1631, fo. 869.

of

of his family. His ſecond ſon William, was ſeated at Loughter, in the pariſh of Plympton-Mary, and had a ſon named Sir Philip, who married Jane, daughter of Richard Fowel, of Fowel's-comb, and by her had an only daughter, Elizabeth, married to William Strode, of Neverham; and the widow of Sir Philip, after his deceaſe, married, ſecondly, Humphrey Prideaux, of Theoborow, Eſq; from whom the family of Prideaux have their deſcent. Sir Philip Courtenay of Molland's eldeſt daughter, Elizabeth, was married to Sir William Courtenay, reſtored to the title of Earl of Devonſhire by Henry VII. and his other daughter, Margaret, was the wife of Sir John Champernoun, of Modbury. This Sir Philip, of Molland, was High Sheriff of Devonſhire, 10 Edw. IV. and his family continued in a flouriſhing condition to the year 1732, when John Courtenay, of Molland, the laſt male of his family, deceaſed without iſſue, as his brother George Courtenay did ſome time before him, and they left only two ſiſters.

The third ſon of Sir Philip Courtenay, of Powderham, was Peter, Biſhop of Wincheſter, who was ſucceſſively Archdeacon of Exeter, Dean of Exeter, Maſter of the hoſpital of St. Anthony in London, Dean of Windſor, and Biſhop of Exeter, afterwards of Wincheſter, and died 1491. He was one of the great perſons that fled into Brittany, to Henry, Earl of Richmond, afterwards Henry VII. and landed with him at Milford, and, when he had obtained the crown, he promoted him to the biſhopric of Wincheſter, upon the death of William Wainfleet, founder of Magdalen college, Oxford, and he was in great favour during the remainder of his life with King Henry. He deceaſed on December 20, 1491, and was probably buried in Powderham church. He built the north tower of the cathedral church of Exeter, and placed in it a great bell, weighing 12,500lb. which, after his name, is called *Peter's Bell*. To this bell he afterwards added a clock, and a dial of curious invention, conſidering the age it was conſtructed in; for it ſhews the changes of the moon, the day of the month, together with the hour of the day. He alſo built the tower of the church of Honiton, and a great part of the church, on the pillars of which are the arms of the family.

The fourth ſon of Sir Philip was Sir Edmund Courtenay, of Deviock; who firſt married Alice, daughter and heir of John Wotton, Eſq; ſecondly Joan, daughter and heir of Edward Dymock; Eſq; he had iſſue Richard Courtenay, of Leſtwithiel, in Cornwall, Eſq; who had iſſue Laurence Courtenay, of Enthy, who had iſſue Francis, from whom are deſcended all the Courtenays in Cornwall.

Sir

Sir Walter, the fifth ſon, married Alice, daughter and coheir of Walter de Kilrington (or Colbrook) in the pariſh of Bradnidge, who was afterwards married to Sir John Vere. The ſixth ſon was Sir John, who was made Knight Banneret, by Edward IV. after the battle of Tewkeſbury, in which he had fought on his ſide. Humphrey, the ſeventh ſon, died young, and left an only daughter, who was the wife of Thomas Carew, Eſq; who valiantly behaved himſelf at the battle of Flodden Field, and the manor of Bickleigh, which he had with his wife, ſtill continues in his family.

The two daughters of Sir Philip Courtenay, were Philippa, the wife of Sir Thomas Fulford, and Anne, firſt the wife of Sir William Palton, of Umberleigh, and, ſecondly, of Richard Trewin, Eſq.

Sir William Courtenay, of Powderham caſtle, eldeſt ſon of Sir Philip Courtenay, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Walter, Lord Hungerford, married Margaret, daughter of William, Lord Bonville, taken and beheaded after the ſecond battle of St. Alban's. Sir William was a ſtout adherent of the houſe of York, and was High Sheriff of Devonſhire, in the year 1483, all the ſhort reign of Edward V. and the firſt of Richard III. and died in the firſt year of Henry VII. 1485. He left by his above-mentioned Lady, William, his ſucceſſor, and two daughters; 1. Joan, the wife of Sir William Carew, of Mohun's-Autrey; 2. Catharine, the wife of Thomas Rogers, Serjeant at Law, anceſtor of the Rogers's of Cannington, in Somerſetſhire, which family is now extinct. She was, ſecondly, the wife of Sir William Huddersfield, of the Privy Council to Henry VII.

Sir William, ſon of Sir William and Margaret Bonville, married Cicely, daughter of Sir John Cheyney, of Pincourt. He was renowned for his martial proweſs in the reign of Henry VII. and had iſſue three ſons, 1. Sir William, of whom hereafter; 2. Sir James, of Upcot, who married a daughter of Sir John Baſſet, by whom he had iſſue two ſons, James and John. The iſſue of James, after four deſcents, failed, and his eſtate came to James Courtenay, deſcended from John, ſecond ſon of the firſt James, who had iſſue an only daughter, married to John Moor, of Moor, near Taviſtock, Eſq; Sir William had likewiſe ſeveral daughters, 1. Anne, the wife of Thomas Gibbe, Eſq; 2. Joan, the wife of Sir William Beaumont, and afterwards of John Bodrugan, Eſq; 3. ———, the wife of John Copleſtone, Eſq; and, 4. ———, of Danvers, Eſq; Their father died in the year 1512, and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon,

Sir

SIR WILLIAM COURTENAY, commonly called Sir William Courtenay *the Great*, who attended the Duke of Suffolk, in the year 1533, in his expedition to France. He was High Sheriff of Devonſhire, in 1525; in 1522, the city of Exeter granted him a penſion of five marks *per annum* for his life, to be the patron and defender of that city. He was about that time one of the Commiſſioners for Devonſhire, to examine into the yearly value of eccleſiaſtical preferments, ſo that their tenths and firſt fruits might be proportioned accordingly. He married, firſt, Margaret, daughter of Sir Richard Edgcombe, of Cuttele, Knt. Comptroller of the houſhold, and Privy-Counſellor to King Henry VII. by whom he had iſſue a daughter Cicely, married to Nicholas Francis, Eſq; and four ſons, 1. Sir George, who married Catharine, daughter of Sir George St. Leger, of Annery, and died before his father, leaving iſſue a ſon, William, who ſucceeded to his grandfather's eſtates; 2. Sir Peter, or Piers Courtenay, who was Sheriff of Devon, 2 Edw. VI. and was very active in ſuppreſſing the Corniſh inſurrection. He died in the year 1552, and was buried at Chudleigh; and having married Elizabeth, the daughter and heir of Sir Robert Shilſtone, of Brideſtowe, Knt. he had iſſue ſeven children, Carew, Edward, who died[b] 1559, and was buried in St. Margaret's Weſtminſter, leaving no male iſſue: James, Katharine, married to —— Kempthorn, Dorothy, to —— Cowlings, Anne, wife of Anthony Clifford, of Borſcomb, and Joan, wedded ——— Tremayne. 3. Henry; 4. Nicholas; 5. Anthony. He married, ſecondly, Mary, daughter of Sir John Gainesford, by whom he had iſſue, 1. Philip; 2. John, of Autrey St. Mary, who had iſſue Roger, who had iſſue William; 3. James; 4. Thomas, Captain of a ſhip of war, in Queen Elizabeth's reign, and a brave oppoſer of the rebels in Ireland. Sir William had another daughter, Mary, married to Sir John Chicheſter, of Raleigh, Eſq.

SIR WILLIAM COURTENAY, their father, died, as the inquiſition, taken after his death, ſets forth, on Nov. 24, 27 Henry VIII, 1535, and that William Courtenay, ſon and heir of George Courtenay, ſon and heir of the aforeſaid Sir William Courtenay, was his kinſman and next heir, and of the age of ſix years, and ſomewhat more.

SIR WILLIAM COURTENAY, his grandſon, ſerved King Philip and Queen Mary in their French wars, and aſſiſted at the ſiege of St. Quintin, which was taken by ſtorm on the 18th of Auguſt, 1557. He was either killed in ſtorming the city, or died ſoon after. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Powlet, Marquis of Wincheſter, by whom he had iſſue, a ſon William, his ſucceſſor; and, his Lady ſurviving him, married,

[b] Seymour's Survey, Vol. II. p. 622.

ſecondly, Sir Henry Oughtred, Knt. and deceaſed Nov. 4, 1576, and was buried at Baſing, with her anceſtors.

Sir William Courtenay, his ſon, was four years old at the death of his father. He was knighted in the year 1576, and was High Sheriff of Devonſhire in 1581. In 1585, he was one of thoſe honourable perſons who undertook to ſend over ſettlers for the better planting of Ireland, and laid the foundation of that great eſtate in that kingdom, enjoyed by his poſterity. He firſt married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Manners, Earl of Rutland, and Margaret Nevil, his wife, daughter of Ralph, Earl of Weſtmoreland; ſecondly Elizabeth, daughter of George Sydenham, Eſq; by whom he had no iſſue; but by his firſt Lady he had, 1. William, knighted, in the year 1599, by Robert Earl of Eſſex, for his great ſervices in the Iriſh wars, and died in the year 1605; 2. Francis, who ſucceeded his father; 3. Thomas; 4. George; 5. John; 6. Alexander; 7. Edward: alſo three daughters, 1. Margaret, wife of [c] Sir Warwick Hele, and after his deceaſe married to Sir John Chudleigh, Knt. She died 17 July 1628, and is buried at Richmond, in Surry. 2. Mary, wife of Sir William Wray, of Trebigh, in Cornwall, Bart. 3. Gertrude, married to Sir John Fitz, of Fitzford, Knt.

Sir William Courtenay deceaſed upon the Feaſt of St. John Baptiſt, in the year 1630, aged 77 years, poſſeſſed of the manors of Powderham, Alphington, Ilton, Scotchland, Honiton, Moreton, Cheverſton, Trigmouth-Courtenay, Milton-Damerel, Whiteſtone, Thurleſtone, Salmeton, Northpool, Sower, Boltbury-Beauchamp, Boltbury-Allyn, Salcombe, Battiſcombe, and South-Huiſh.

He was ſucceeded in theſe eſtates by his eldeſt ſurviving ſon, Francis Courtenay, Eſq; who married, firſt, Mary, daughter of Sir William Pole, of Colecomb, Knt. and widow of Nicholas Hurſt, Eſq; by whom he had no iſſue; ſecondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward Seymour, of Bury-Pomeroy, Knt. and Bart. by whom he had iſſue four ſons, 1. William, his ſucceſſor, baptized Sept. 7, 1628; 2. Edward, baptized July 17, 1631; 3. Francis, baptized July 14, 1633, who was commander of a ſhip of war, in the year 1672, and being wounded in the fight at Solebay, May 28, died of his wounds at Yarmouth [d] Nov. 20, 1673, and is buried at Yarmouth. He married Rebecca, daughter of William Webb, Eſq; by whom he had three daughters, Elizabeth, who died unmarried; Anne, the wife of William Burgoine, merchant; and Frances, of Benjamin Ivy, merchant. 4. James, baptized

c Aubrey's Surry, Vol 5. p. 62. d Le Neve's Mon. Ang. vol. V. p. 101.

Jan. 18, 1634. He died in 1638, and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon,

SIR WILLIAM COURTENAY, who married Margaret, daughter of Sir William Waller, Knt. the famous Parliament General. It is obſervable they were married ſo young, that they could not make thirty between them at the birth of their firſt child. As he was very young when the civil war broke out between Charles I. and his parliament, he was not in arms; but he favoured the King's party, and a little before the reſtoration of King Charles II. he, with Sir Copleſtone Bamfield, raiſed a gallant troop of horſe, of one hundred and twenty gentlemen, all perſons of good quality and eſtates, with which they ſecured and diſarmed diſaffected perſons, and brought the county of Devon into due ſubjection. Some time before the reſtoration he was created a Baronet, but not affecting that title, as much greater, he thought, of right, appertained to his family, never took out his patent, and therefore was not inſerted in the liſt of Baronets; but he was always ſtiled Baronet in the commiſſions that were ſent him by the King. In the year 1664 he was High Sheriff of Devonſhire, and Knight of the ſhire in ſeveral parliaments of King Charles II. He was ſeized with the palſy many years before his death, on one ſide, which prevented his being further ſerviceable to his country, for which his great qualities peculiarly fitted him. He had iſſue by his Lady, 1. William, who died young; 2. Francis, baptized Feb. 27, 1650, of whom hereafter; 3. Edward, baptized Jan. 19, 1652, who was drowned in the river Thames as he was bathing; 4. Richard, who married firſt Jane, daughter of Sir Thomas Southwell, by whom he had a ſon; and, ſecondly, Catharine, daughter of Sir William Waller, jun. by whom he had a daughter, married to John Gilbert, Eſq; He was member for Honiton in the Convention parliament, which ſettled the crown upon King William and Queen Mary, and was Captain of marines in Lord Berkeley's regiment, and, going to Italy, was wrecked on the coaſt, and himſelf and ſon periſhed; 5. James, who married Elizabeth, daughter of ——— Bourdon, Eſq; by whom he had iſſue four ſons and three daughters; 6. George, member for Eaſtloe, in Cornwall; 7. William, who was Captain of Marines in Colonel Villiers's regiment, and riding with the ſaid Colonel through the river Piava, in the country of Friuli in Italy, they were both drowned; he was a good officer and a fine gentleman. Alſo eight daughters, 1. Lucy, married to Hugh Stafford, of Pines, in Devonſhire, Eſq; 2. Elizabeth, to John Clobery, Eſq; 3. Iſabella, to Sir Thomas Lear, Bart. 4. Anne; 5. Jane, who died unmarried; 6. Margaret, married to Edmund Reynel, Eſq; 7. Mary; 8. Dorothy, and others, who died in-

fants, in all nineteen children. Their father died Aug. 4, 1702, aged 74, and his Lady was buried Jan. 9, 1693.

Francis Courtenay, Eſq; ſecond ſon of Sir William, was Knight of the ſhire for Devon, to the Convention parliament, and to all the parliaments, until his death, (which happened in the year 1699, in the 49th year of his age, and in the life-time of his father,) in which he ſerved with great reputation for honour and integrity; he was buried at Chelſea. He married Mary, daughter of John Bovey, Eſq; and had iſſue by her, 1. William, born March 4, 1675; 2. Francis, who died an infant; 3. Francis, who alſo died in his infancy: alſo nine daughters, viz. Anne, the wife of William Walrond, Eſq; Elizabeth, of Arthur Champernoun, Eſq; Margaret, who died an infant, Mary, Lucy, Margaret, Jane, Iſabella, and Dorothy.

Sir William Courtenay, of Powderham caſtle, Bart. eldeſt ſon of the ſaid Francis Courtenay, Eſq; ſucceeded his grandfather in honour and eſtate, and was conſtituted Lord Lieutenant for the county of Devon by King George I. ſoon after his acceſſion to the throne. He repreſented the county of Devon in the firſt, ſecond, third, fourth, fifth, ſixth, ſeventh and eighth parliaments of Great Britain. He married on July 20, 1704, the Rt. Hon. Lady Anne Bertie, ſecond daughter of James Bertie, Earl of Abingdon, by Eleanor, his firſt wife, daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Lee, of Ditchley, in the county of Oxford, Bart. by whom he had iſſue, 1. William; 2. James, who both died young; 3. William, his ſucceſſor; 4. Henry-Reginald, member for Honiton in ſeveral parliaments, who died[e] April 30, 1763, in the 49th year of his age. He married Catharine, daughter of Allan, firſt Earl Bathurſt, and by her had two daughters, Catharine and Anne; alſo two ſons, William, and Henry-Reginald, who is chaplain to his Majeſty, Rector of St. George, Hanover-ſquare, and of Leigh, in Kent, alſo Prebendary of St. Andrew, in the Cathedral of Rocheſter. He married Jan. 26, 1774, Lady Elizabeth Howard, ſiſter to Thomas the Earl of Effingham, and has one ſon William; and 5. Peregrine, who married Lucy, daughter of Benjamin Incledon, Eſq; alſo ſeven daughters, 1. Mary, who died young; 2. Anna-Sophia, 3. Eleanora, married to Francis Baſſet, Eſq; 4. Bridget, married to William Ilbert, Eſq; 5. Iſabella; 6. Mary; and, 7. Elizabeth, who died an infant. Their father departed this life in the year 17[illegible]6, and was ſucceeded by his third ſon,

Sir William Courtenay, Bart. who, on the deceaſe of his father, was choſen Knight of the ſhire for the county of Devon, which he alſo repreſented until he was raiſed to the

[e] Coffin Plate.

peerage.

peerage. In conſideration of his own merit, and the great antiquity, nobility, and eminent rank and virtues of his anceſtors, his preſent Majeſty, May 6, 1762, was graciouſly pleaſed to create him a peer of Great Britain, by the name, ſtile, and title of Viſcount Courtenay, of Powderham caſtle, in the county of Devon, he ſurvived this mark of the Royal favor only ten days, and was buried amongſt his anceſtors at Powderham. His Lordſhip married, on April 2, 1741, the Right Hon. Lady Frances Finch, fourth and youngeſt daughter of Heneage Finch, ſecond Earl of Aſlesford, by his wife Mary, daughter and heir of Sir Clement Fiſher, Bart. and by her Ladyſhip, (who departed this life Dec. 19, 1761, and was buried at Powderham) he had iſſue William, now Lord Viſcount Courtenay, born Nov. 30, 1742, and four daughters, viz.

Mary, Frances, married June 7, 1770, to Sir John Wrotteſly, Bart. Lucy, married October 19, 1777, to John Cotes, of Woodcote, in Shropſhire, Eſq; and Charlotte.

His Lordſhip deceaſed on May 16, 1762, and was ſucceeded in his honours and eſtates by his only ſon,

WILLIAM, *ſecond and preſent Viſcount Courtenay.* His Lordſhip is the fifteenth inheritor of the ſeat of Powderham caſtle, from Sir Philip Courtenay, the firſt of the family reſident there; the ſixteenth in ſucceſſion from Hugh, Earl of Devonſhire, and Margaret his wife, grand-daughter of King Edward I. the twenty-firſt from Reginald de Courtenay, who came into England with King Henry II. and the twenty-fourth from Athon, who fortified the town of Courtenay, and gave that name to his family.

His Lordſhip married Frances, daughter of Mr. Thomas Clack, of Wallingford, in Berkſhire; by whom he has iſſue four daughters; Frances, born Jan. 6, 1763; Charlotte, born Feb. 14, 1764; Iſabella, born Jan. 10, 1765; and Elizabeth, born Sept. 2, 1766: and a ſon, ———, born July 30, 1768.

TITLE.] William Courtenay, Viſcount Courtenay, of Powderham caſtle.

CREATION.] Viſcount Courtenay, of Powderham caſtle, in com. Devon, by letters patent, May 6; 1762, 2 Geo. III.

ARMS.] Quarterly, firſt and fourth, Or, three Torteauxes; ſecond and third, Or, a Lion rampant, Azure.

CREST.] On a wreath, a Dolphin naiant, Argent.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Boars, Argent, briſtled, tuſked, and hoofed, Or.

MOTTO.] UBI LAPSUS? QUID FECI?

CHIEF SEAT.] At Powderham caſtle, in the county of Devon.

WARD, Viſcount Dudley and Ward.

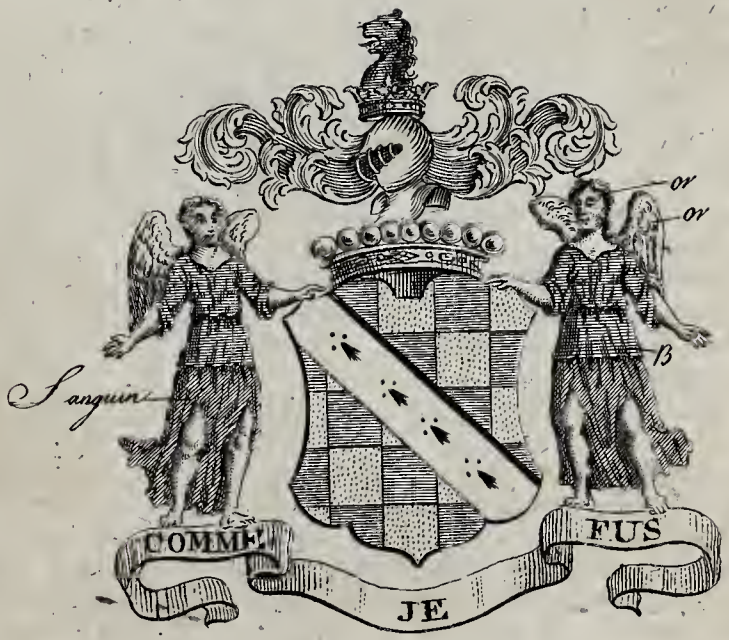
THE family of Ward is of great antiquity; and appears, from Sir William Dugdale, and other antiquarians, to have been ſeated, for ſeveral centuries, in the county of Norfolk. But the firſt perſon from whom we can with certainty, lineally deduce the preſent Viſcount, was,

SIMON WARDE, who, on June 20, 1391, had the King's licence, with Sir Thomas Colvylle, and Sir John Etton, Knts. William Louther, William Salveyn, and Henry Van Croypole, to perform feats of arms with certain perſons of Scotland: and John Lord Roſs was appointed by the King to fix a camp, and to be judge of their performances. This Simon is ſaid to marry Margaret, of a branch of the noble family of Mortimer, and to have iſſue JOHN WARD, Eſq; [t] poſſeſſed of the manor of Kirkby-Bedon, in Norfolk, in the year 1363, who by his wife [u], a daughter of John de Boſco, or Boys, had iſſue JOHN, his ſon and heir, who [w] was alſo poſſeſſed of the ſaid manor, and married Catharine, daughter of ——— Appleyard, of Dunſton, in Norfolk, Eſq; and was ſucceeded by his ſon and heir,

ROBERT WARD, of Kirkby-Bedon, Eſq; who had to wife [x] Alice, daughter of Robert Kemp, of Giſſing, in Norfolk, Eſq; and had iſſue ROBERT, who married ———, daughter of ——— Coppledick, Eſq; and was father of ROBERT WARD, Eſq; who married ———, daughter of Sir Giles Capel, Knt. anceſtor to the preſent Earl of Eſſex, and by her had iſſue [y] HENRY WARD, Eſq; who for the moſt part reſided at Poſwyke, in Norfolk, and by Margaret his wife, daughter of William Ugge, of Pokethorpe, Eſq; had iſſue five ſons, Edward, Henry, Miles, Tobias, and Thomas. EDWARD, the eldeſt ſon, ſucceeded to the eſtate, and was alſo of Bexley (or Bixley) in Norfolk, where for the moſt part he reſided: and having married Anne, daughter of John Havers, of Windfarthing, in Norfolk, Eſq; had iſſue eight children; of whom Thomas, the eldeſt ſon, was of Bexley, and having married Eleanor, daughter of Thomas Godſalve, of Buckenham, in Norfolk, Eſq; was father, by her, of Thomas Ward, Eſq; whoſe ſon and heir, Edward Ward, of Bexley, was created a Baronet, on Dec. 19, 1660, but his iſſue is now extinct.

t Ex Stemmate penes Dom. Ed. Ward, Bart. Norfolk, not. 123. p. 159. in Offic. Armor.
y Ibid.
u Ibid.
w Viſitat. of
x Viſ. de Com. Norf. præd.

WILLIAM



Ward, Viscount Dudley, & Ward. 119

WILLIAM WARD, the ſixth ſon of the ſaid Edward Ward, of Bexley, Eſq; was a wealthy goldſmith in London, and Jeweller to the Queen of King Charles I. Having a very ample fortune, he reſided at Heal, in Staffordſhire; and in his life-time Edward Sutton, Lord Dudley, beſtowed Frances, his granddaughter and heir, on Humble Ward, Eſq; his ſon and heir. She was the ſole daughter and heir of Sir Ferdinando Sutton, Knight of the Bath, who died in the life-time of his father, the ſaid Edward, Lord Dudley; who departing this life on June 23, 1643, the ſaid Frances ſucceeded to the ancient barony of Dudley. Edward, Lord Dudley, beforementioned, was a baron by deſcent from John de Sutton, who in the reign of King Edward II. married Margaret, eldeſt daughter of Roger de Someri, Baron of Dudley, and ſiſter and coheir of John de Someri, Baron of Dudley, who died on the Feaſt of St. Thomas the Martyr, in 15 Edw. II. leaving her, the ſaid Margaret, who was then thirty-two years of age, and his other ſiſter Joan, the wife of Thomas Botetourt, twenty-nine years of age, his next heirs. At partition of his inheritance, Margaret had for her ſhare an aſſignation of the caſtle of Dudley in Staffordſhire; as alſo of the town of Dudley, in Worceſterſhire; the manor of Seggefley, (or Segley) chace of Penſhet, and manor of Swynford-Regis, in Staffordſhire, with divers other manors; all which deſcended to John, her ſon and heir, who, in 16 Edw. III. was ſummoned to parliament as Baron Dudley, and died in 33 Edw. III. ſeized of the caſtle of Dudley, and of the town of Dudley, in com. Wigorn, as parcel and member of the caſtle of Dudley, held by barony, as the inquiſition ſets forth. The ſaid Roger, and John de Someri, were lineally deſcended from John, Baron de Someri, of the county of Cambridge, who took to wife Hawyſe, ſiſter and heir of Gervaſe Paganel, Baron of Dudley, in com. Staff. ſon of Ralph, ſon of Fulk Paganel, Baron of Dudley, who was poſſeſſed of Dudley, probably by marrying the daughter of William Fitz-Auſculph, to whom the Conqueror gave the barony of Dudley: or, according to others, by one of his anceſtors, Gervaſe Paganel, marrying Phillis, daughter and ſole heir of Athelſtan, who built the caſtle of Dudley, and was a deſcendant from Dudd, Earl of Coventry, who wedded Effri, daughter to Edmund Ironſide, who died King of England, A. D. 1017.

The aforeſaid Frances, Baroneſs of Dudley, being with her huſband, *Humble Ward*, Eſq; in Oxford, when her grandfather, Edward Lord Dudley, died; he was thereupon, the next day, June 24, 1643, knighted by Charles I. and, on March 23 next enſuing, advanced to the dignity of a Baron of England, by the title of Lord Ward, of Birmingham, in com. Warwick. This Humble, Lord Ward, died on October 4,

1670, and was buried at Himpley, in com. Staff. his Lady ſurviving, who lived to be very aged, and departed this life in the year 1701. They had iſſue, beſides four daughters, three ſons, 1. Edward, who ſucceeded to the honour and eſtate; 2. John, who died an infant; 3. William Ward, of Willingſworth, in the pariſh of Sedgley, in com. Staff. Eſq; of whom more fully, as continuator of the male line. The four daughters were, Anne, who died unmarried; Theodoſia, wedded firſt to Sir Thomas Brereton, of Handford, in the county of Cheſter, and ſecondly, to Charles Brereton, Eſq; Honour, wife to William Dilke, of Maxſtock-caſtle, in the county of Warwick, Eſq; She died 18th July, 1699, aged 63, and is buried at Shuſtock, in Warwickſhire, where a monument is erected to her memory; and Frances, married to William Noel, of Kirkby-Mallory, in Leiceſterſhire, Bart. being his ſecond wife, as narrated in the pedigree of Viſcount Wentworth.

EDWARD, ſecond LORD WARD, and firſt LORD DUDLEY of the family, eldeſt ſon and heir of Humble, Lord Ward, took his place in the houſe of Peers, on January 18, 1697; and, at the death of Frances, his mother, in 1701, ſucceeded to the barony of Dudley, ſoon after which he died, and was buried at Himpley, on Auguſt 8, 1701. He married Frances, daughter of Sir William Brereton, of Handford, in Cheſhire, Bart. and ſiſter, and at length ſole heir to Sir Thomas Brereton; by whom he had three ſons (of whom afterwards) and three daughters, viz. Catharine, married to the hon. John Grey, of Endfield (or Envil) hall, in com. Staff. and by him mother of Harry Grey, third Earl of Stamford; and Humbletta, to Thomas Porter, Eſq; Lettice the ſecond daughter dying young.

John, the eldeſt ſon, and Ferdinando Dudley, the youngeſt, died unmarried.

William, the ſecond ſon, died in the life-time of his father, and was buried at Himpley, on May 16, 1692. He married Frances, daughter of Thomas Dilke, of Maxſtock-caſtle, in com. Warwick, Eſq; by Honour his wife before-mentioned: and by her had three ſons; Edward, Lord Dudley and Ward; John, who died an infant; and, William, who became Lord Dudley and Ward; and alſo a daughter, Frances, hereafter mentioned.

EDWARD, ſecond *Lord Dudley, and third Lord Ward*, ſucceeded his grandfather in 1701; and having taken to wife Diana, daughter of Thomas Howard, of Aſhſted, in com. Surry, Eſq; departed this life on March 28, 1704, in his minority; leaving his Lady (who died on March 17, 1709) in the 23d year of her age, and was buried at Aſhſted, where a monument is erected to her memory, big with child of

EDWARD,

EDWARD, *third Lord Dudley, and fourth Lord Ward*; who deceaſing on September 6, 1731, unmarried, was buried at Aſhſted, and his honours and eſtate devolved on his uncle,

WILLIAM, *fourth Lord Dudley, and fifth Lord Ward*, who died a bachelor, at his ſeat at Himpley, in Staffordſhire, in May 1740.

The baronies of Dudley and Ward thereby became ſeparated, and the former devolved on Ferdinando-Dudley, ſon of William Lea, of Hales-Owen-Grange, in Shropſhire, Eſq; by Frances, his wife, only ſiſter of Edward and William, Lords Dudley and Ward, before-mentioned. The ſaid William Lea was deſcended from the family of Lea, ſeated at Lea-green, in the pariſh of Kingſnorton, in the county of Worceſter: and by Frances, his wife, aforeſaid. (who died at the Grange, on Jan. 24, 1737, and was buried at Himpley,) had iſſue two ſons and five daughters, viz. Ferdinando-Dudley Lea, above-mentioned; William Lea, who died a bachelor; Anne, married to William Smith, of Ridgeacre, in the county of Salop, Gent. Frances, wedded to Mr. Walter Woodcock; Mary, who was wife to ——— Hervey, M. D. of Stourbridge, com. Wigorn; Catharine, eſpouſed to Mr. Thomas Jardon, of Birmingham; and, Elizabeth, the wife of the Rev. Mr. Benjamin Briſcoe.

Ferdinando Dudley Lea, the eldeſt ſon, ſucceeded his couſin, William Lord Dudley and Ward, as Baron Dudley, in 1740, as above recited; but died unmarried, on October 21, 1757, and the barony of Dudley is now in abeyance.

The dignity of Baron Ward, of Birmingham, being limited to heirs male, fell, by the death of William, laſt Lord Dudley and Ward, to JOHN Ward, of Sedgley-park, in the county of Stafford, Eſq; grandſon of WILLIAM Ward, of Willingworth; Eſq; third ſon of Humble, firſt Lord Ward, before-mentioned.

The ſaid William Ward, Eſq; died in January, 1713-14; and by Anne, his wife, daughter and ſole heir to Thomas Parkes, of Willingſworth, Eſq; by Rebecca, his wife, who was heir to the Bodleys; he left iſſue, one ſon, William, his heir, and three daughters; 1. Frances, married to Robert Pigot, of Chetwynd, in Shropſhire, Eſq; 2. Jane, who wedded to Daniel Jevon, Eſq; and, 3. Rebecca, who died unmarried.

WILLIAM, the only ſon, ſerved for Staffordſhire, in the laſt parliament but one of Queen Anne, and in the firſt of George I. and departed this life on October 25, 1720. He wedded Mary, daughter of the Hon. John Grey, of Enfield-hall (before-mentioned) by Mary, his firſt wife, daughter of Sir

Sir Frances Wolryche, of Dudmaſton, in Shropſhire, Bart. and by her was father of two ſons; 1. John, late Viſcount Dudley and Ward; and the Rev. Mr. William Ward, rector of King's Swinford and Himpley, in Staffordſhire (who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Hawkes, by whom he had a ſon Humble, and a daughter Frances; he died on July 21, 1758, and was buried at Himley.) By the ſame Lady, he had alſo two daughters; 1. Frances, married to George Rooke, of St. Lawrence, in Kent, Eſq; (ſon and heir to Sir George Rooke, Knt. who made ſo eminent a figure in the naval department in the reign of Queen Anne;) ſhe died the 14th of October, 1770, and, 2. Anna.

JOHN, the eldeſt ſon, late *Viſcount Dudley and Ward*, was one of the members for the borough of Newcaſtle-under-line, Staffordſhire, in the firſt parliament of Geo. II.

In May, 1740, he ſucceeded to the title of Lord Ward, being the ſixth who enjoyed that honour: and his preſent Majeſty was pleaſed, in conſideration of his Lordſhip's great merits and noble deſcent, to grant to him, and his heirs male, the dignity of a Viſcount of Great Britain, by the title of Viſcount Dudley and Ward, of Dudley, in the county of Worceſter, by letters patent, dated April 23, 1763, 3 Geo. III. His Lordſhip was alſo Recorder of the city of Worceſter.

On December 26, 1723, his Lordſhip firſt married Anna-Maria, daughter of Charles Bourchier, of the city of Dublin, Eſq; by Barbara his wife, daughter of Richard Harriſon, of Balls, in Hertfordſhire, Eſq; and by her had a ſon, JOHN, the preſent Viſcount; that Lady departing this life on December 12, 1725, was buried at Wedneſbury, in Staffordſhire. His Lordſhip, on January 4, 1744-5, wedded, ſecondly, Mary, daughter and heir of John Carver, of St. George, Hanover-ſquare, Weſtminſter, Eſq; and by her Ladyſhip had two ſons, viz. the Hon. Humble Ward, who died an infant: and the Hon. William Ward, who was born on January 21, 1750. His Lordſhip died May 6, 1774, and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon,

JOHN, *now Viſcount Dudley and Ward*, born February 22, 1724. In ——, he was elected to parliament for the town of Marlborough, in Wiltſhire; at the general election in 1761, was returned one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Worceſter, and was re-elected to the next parliament.

His Lordſhip is LL.D. and unmarried.

TITLES.] John Ward, Viſcount Dudley and Ward, of Dudley, in the county of Worceſter; and Lord Ward, of Birmingham, in the county of Warwick.

CREATIONS.

CREATIONS.] Baron Ward, of Birmingham, March 23, 1643-4, 19 Car. I. and Viſcount Dudley and Ward, of Dudley, April 23, 1763, 3 Geo. III.

ARMS.] Checkey, Or and Azure, a bend Ermine.

CREST.] In a ducal Coronet Or, a Lion's head, Azure.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Angels, haired and winged, Or, their under robes Sanguine, and their uppermoſt Azure.

MOTTO.] COMME JE FUS.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Himpley-hall, Dudley-caſtle, and Sedgley-park, all in Staffordſhire; the firſt being his Lordſhip's principal place of reſidence.

MAYNARD,

MAYNARD, Viſcount Maynard.

IT appears from the roll of Battle-abbey, wherein the names of thoſe are inſerted who accompanied William, Duke of Normandy, in his ſucceſsful deſcent into England, A.D. 1066, that Mainard (as Hollinſhed writes the name) or Maignard (as Stow) was one of them; and all genealogiſts agree, that the preſent Viſcount Maynard is deſcended from him.

It is evident from our records, that in the reign of King Henry III. Edward Mainard ſold lands in Milſted, in Kent, to the monaſtery of Shepey, and that John Mainard, of Axminſter, in Devonſhire, who ſerved under Edward Prince of Wales (commonly called the Black Prince) in his victorious expeditions in France, was on July 28, 1352, [a] conſtituted Governor of Breſt caſtle in Brittany.

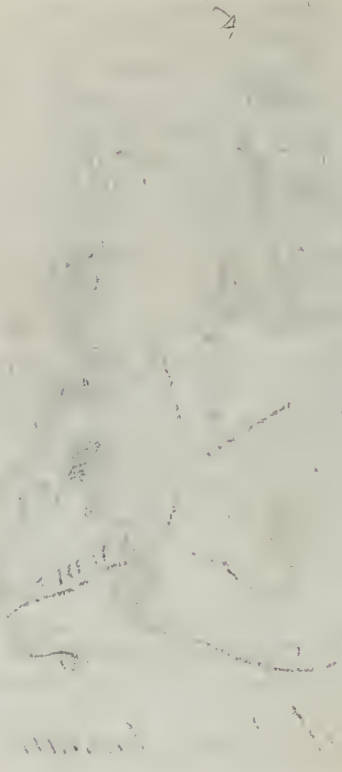
After him, in 2 Rich II. was William Maynard, [b] one of the witneſſes to that grant of William Eggecomb (Lord Edgecumbe's anceſtor) of Cothele, in Devonſhire, of lands of Midelton, in the ſaid county, to the convent of Taviſtock. But John Mainard is ſaid [c] to be the ſon and heir of the before-mentioned John, and that he died in 1401, leaving by his wife, daughter of ——— Winſton, a ſon, Nicholas Mainard, Eſq; who left this world in 8 Henry V. and by ———, his wife, daughter and coheir of ——— Hilliard, was father of John Mainard, Eſq; who departed this life in 1460, and by Joan, his wife, daughter of John Alexander, had Nicholas, his ſon and heir, who died in 14 Henry VII. and left iſſue another Nicholas Mainard, Eſq; his heir.

The laſt-mentioned NICHOLAS MAINARD, Eſq; had two wives; 1. Margaret, daughter of John Ellys, of Ellys, in Devonſhire, Eſq; and, 2. Dorothy, daughter to Edward Mundy, of the county of Derby. By the firſt [d] he had a ſon, John; and, by his ſecond, a ſon, alſo named John, who, by his will, dated December 4, 1546, orders his body to be buried in the chapel of the Holy Trinity, within the church of St. Mary Arches, in the city of Exeter; and gave lands for a yearly obit to be

a Rymer, tom 5. p. 741. b Ex Collect. Gul. Poole, Bar. c Segar's Baronag. Cenealog. MS. d Lilly's Pedig. of Nob. MS. p. 135.

kept

Maynard Visc.t Maynard 120



kept in the ſaid church, on the third of November, (if not on a Sunday) to pray for the ſouls of John Bradmore, his father-in-law, his father's and mother's ſouls, and all the ſouls he is bound to pray for. He leaves a legacy to his brother John Maynard; and wills, that all his evidences, concerning his lands, be by his overſeers ſorted, and put in boxes, and then put into a coffer, with three locks and three ſeveral keys belonging to each of them; one to remain with the Mayor of Exeter for the time being, another with the overſeers of his will, and the third to be kept by the Head-warden for the time being of the pariſh of St. Mary Arches; and the ſaid coffer to remain in the council-chamber, till ſuch time as his ſon and heir came to the full age of 28 years. It alſo appears, by the will, that he held lands in the pariſhes of Kenne, Rew, Wymple, Morchard-Crucis, Exminſter, and other pariſhes in Devonſhire; and that he left by ——, his wife, daughter of William St. Leger, otherwiſe Snelling, of Chedle-wood, Eſq; two ſons, John and Richard.

His elder brother, JOHN MAYNARD, Eſq; in 7 Ed. VI.[e] was Steward of the borough of St. Alban's for life; in which year it was firſt incorporated. He died on October 21, 1556, leaving Ralph, his ſon and heir, 20 years of age; as is evident from the inquiſition after his death, taken at St. Alban's, on January 14 following. He made his will (writing himſelf John Maynyard, of St. Alban's, Eſq;[f] on October 18, in 3 and 4 Philip and Mary, ordering his body to be buried in the pariſh-church of St. Michael, in St. Alban's; and bequeaths to his ſon Ralph, ten pounds yearly for his education in the law (but, if he withdraw from that ſtudy, the annuity to ceaſe) as alſo all his goods in his dwelling-houſe at St. Alban's. He mentions his ſon's wife, the daughter of John Bridge; Anne Bridge, his wife's daughter; Henry and Robert Maynard, his ſons; and Dorothy, Mary, and Awdry, his daughters; conſtituting Dorothy his wife executrix, and his brother Thomas Skipwith, overſeer.

The ſaid John Maynard, was choſen one of the members for St. Alban's, in the parliament called in the firſt year of Queen Mary; and was one of thoſe 39 members who are recorded in Lord Chief-Juſtice Coke's Inſtitutes to abſent themſelves from the parliament, rather than join in receiving the Pope's authority into this realm; for which they were indicted in the King's-bench, 'For that they appeared in the parliament, and were 'there preſent; yet notwithſtanding, lightly eſteeming the in-'hibition of the King and Queen, and having no regard of the

e Chauncy's Antiq. of Hertfordſhire.
In Cur. Prærog. Cant.

f Ex Regiſt. vocat. Wraſtley, qu. 3.

'common-

'commonweal of this realm of England, afterwards, namely, '12 Jan. in 1ſt and 2d of the King and Queen, and during the 'parliament, departed without licence, in manifeſt contempt 'of the ſaid King and Queen's command and injunction, and 'to the great detriment of the commonweal of the kingdom, 'and to the pernicious example of all others.'

But to this they pleaded, 'That the high court of parliament 'ſubſiſted by its own laws and cuſtoms, and that the King 'cannot take notice of any thing ſaid or done in the Houſe of 'Commons, but by the report of the ſaid Houſe, &c.'

This John Maynard, had to his firſt [f] wife Margaret, eldeſt daughter of Sir Ralph Rowlet, of St. Alban's, and Sandridge, in the county of Hertford (and coheir to her brother Sir Ralph Rowlet) by whom he had iſſue two daughters, Elizabeth, wife of Henry Barnes, of London; and Dorothy, married to Sir Robert Clarke, Knt. Baron of the Exchequer; alſo a ſon, Ralph, who married firſt Elizabeth, daughter of John Bridges, of London; ſecondly, Margaret, daughter of Robert Solery, of St. Alban's, and left a ſon, Ralph, who married Frances, daughter and ſole heir of William Cavendiſh, Earl of Devonſhire. The ſecond wife of the ſaid John Maynard, was Dorothy, daughter of Sir Robert Parratt, by Margaret, daughter of ——— Ireland, of Hertfordſhire, Eſq; and by her he had iſſue Sir Henry Maynard, and other children.

Which Sir HENRY was ſecretary to the famous William Cecil, Lord Burleigh, Treaſurer of England in the reign of Queen Elizabeth [g]; and ſerved in three ſeveral parliaments for the borough of St. Alban's, viz. in the 28th, 30th, and 39th years of Queen Elizabeth: alſo, in the 43d of that reign, was elected one of the Knights for the county of Eſſex, and was Sheriff of the ſaid county in the laſt year of Queen Elizabeth, who conferred the honour of knighthood on him. This Sir Henry Maynard, [h] writing himſelf of Little Eſtane, in Eſſex, Knt. makes his will on Aug. 20, 1609, and bequeaths to the poor of Eſtane, 6l. to the poor of Much Eſtane, 5l. to the poor of Thaxſted, 10l. to the poor of Much Dunmow, 10l. to the poor of Little Canfield, 4l. to the poor of Broxſted, 5l. to be diſtributed by the overſeers of each pariſh, as ſoon as may be, after his deceaſe. He bequeaths to his daughter, Elizabeth Maynard, 2000l. at the age of 18 years, or on the day of her marriage: to his daughter, Mary Maynard, 2000l. to be paid as aforeſaid: to his ſon, Charles Maynard, all thoſe his houſe and houſes ſituate in London; and, for default of iſſue, to deſcend to Francis Maynard, another ſon to him the ſaid Sir

f Viſitations of Hertfordſhire and Eſſex.
g Chauncy's Antiq. of Hertfordſh.
h Ex Regiſt. Wingfield, in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

Henry;

Henry; to whom he alſo bequeaths 500l. and his leaſe of lands in Warwickſhire, which he holds of the King.

He bequeaths to Sir William Maynard, his ſon and heir, all his furniture, &c. in that part of his manſion-houſe in which he then dwelt, called Eſtane-Lodge, which lieth from the kitchen toward the Eaſt: to his beloved wife, the Lady Suſan Maynard, 400 ounces of plate; and the reſidue of his plate to his ſon, Sir William Maynard. He gives and grants to his executors the wardſhip and cuſtody of Robert Jocelyn, ſon and heir of Richard Jocelyn, Eſq; deceaſed, and the marriage of the ſaid Robert, and leaſe of his lands, which he had by grant from the King: which executors were his ſaid loving wife and his ſon Sir William Maynard; to whom he leaves all the reſt of his money, debts, goods, and chattels, whatſoever. He moreover deſires it would pleaſe his very honourable good Lord, the Lord Cavendiſh, to be the overſeer of his will; which was proved, and adminiſtration granted to his ſaid executors, on May 18, 1610.

He lies buried at Eſtains, in Eſſex, otherwiſe called Little Eaſton (a manor he purchaſed) under a fair tomb of alabaſter in the South iſle, with the ſtatues, in full proportion, of him and his lady lying thereon at full length, and this inſcription:

Quis fuerim, qualemque diu me Curia novit,
Plebs, proceres, princeps, patria teſtis erit:
Hos de me (lector) non marmora conſule, famæ
Saxa nihil tribuunt ambitioſa meæ.

Whence, who, and what I was, how held in court,
My Prince, the peers, my country can report:
Aſk thoſe of me (good reader) not theſe ſtones;
They know my life, theſe do but hold my bones.

Here reſteth, in aſſured hope to riſe in Chriſt, Henry Maynard, Knt. deſcended of the ancient family of Maynard, in the county of Devon; and Dame Suſan, his wife, daughter and one of the coheirs of Thomas Pierſon, Eſq; to whom ſhe bear eight ſonnes and two daughters. He ended this life the 11 of May, 1610; his lady, ſix ſonnes, and two daughters then living.

The ſaid two daughters were, Elizabeth, wedded to Sir Edward Bainton, of Bromham, in Wiltſhire; and Mary, who died unmarried.

Of William, his eldeſt ſon, I ſhall hereafter treat.

John, his ſecond ſon, was ſeated at Walthamſtow, in Eſſex, alſo at Tooting, in Surry. He was made Knight of the Bath at the

the coronation of King Charles I. and choſen Burgeſs for Loſtwithiel, in Cornwall, to the parliament that began at Weſtminſter, 3d of Nov. 1640; wherein expreſſing a pique to the army, by endeavouring to have them diſbanded in 164 , he was impeached of high treaſon, expelled the Houſe of Commons, and committed priſoner to the Tower of London. He was a zealous covenanter, and a ſharp antagoniſt to the independent faction. He died the 29th of July, 1658, aged 66, and is buried at Tooting, where a monument is erected to his memory. He married Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Middleton, Knt. Lord-mayor of London, left iſſue John Maynard, his ſon and heir, who was created Knt. of the Bath, and departing this life the 14th of May, 1664, aged 30, had ſepulture at Tooting: He had to wife Catharine, ſiſter to James Ruſhout, created Bart. on June 17, 1661, and left a daughter, his heir, married to Francis Buller, of Chillingham, in Cornwall, Eſq.

Charles Maynard, third ſon, was Auditor of the Exchequer; and, departing this life on November 12, 1665, in the 67th year of his age, was buried at Eaſton; from whom the preſent Viſcount Maynard is deſcended.

I now return to WILLIAM, the eldeſt ſon before-mentioned, who inherited the greateſt part of his father's eſtate, and his ſeat at Eaſton, wherein the noble family of the Lovains formerly dwelt, who were barons of the realm (deſcended from the Dukes of Brabant) the heir general of which houſe being married to Bourchier, it afterwards became the ſeat of the Bourchiers, Earls of Eſſex, and was purchaſed in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, by Sir Henry Maynard.

The ſaid William Maynard was bred in St. John's college, in Cambridge, where he founded a Logic profeſſor, with an allowance of 50l. per annum. He had the honour of knighthood [i] conferred on him by King James, at Whitehall, on March 7, 1608, and was dignified with the title of Baronet [k] on June 29, 1611 (9 Jac.) next with that [l] of Lord Maynard, of Wicklow, in Ireland, by letters patent, bearing date at Weſtminſter, May 30, 1620 (18 Jac. I.) and, in conſideration of his father's merits, was, by letters patent, bearing date at Weſtminſter, on March 14, in the third of King Charles I [m], advanced to the degree of a Baron of England, by the title of Lord Maynard of Eſtaines ad Turrim, alias Little Eaſton, in the county of Eſſex; and departing this life on December 18, 1639, was buried near his father, in the vault of the pariſh-church of Little-Eaſton.

i Philpot's Cat. of Knights. k Pat. 9. Jac. p. 45. l Pat. 18. Jac. p. 18. m Pat. 3. Car. I. p. 11.

He

He married two wives. His firſt lies buried in Eaſton parva, under a noble monument, with her effigies at full length, cut in alabaſter very fair, and this inſcription:

> Here lyeth the Lady Margaret, wife unto Sir William Maynard, Knight and Baronet, and ſole daughter of William Lord Cavendiſh, and of Anne his firſt wife. She departed this life on the 1ſt day of Sept. 1613, and in the 20th year of her age. She left behind her one daughter, named Anne, to the care of her truly grieved huſband, for the unſpeakable loſs of ſo loving a wife.

He had to his ſecond wife Anne, (or Hannah) ſole daughter and heir to Sir Anthony Everard, of Langleys, in com. Eſſex, Knt. by which lady, who died Aug. 5, 1647, and was buried at Little-Eaſton, he left iſſue one ſurviving ſon, William, who ſucceeded him in his honours; and five daughters, Suſan, Jane, Anne, Elizabeth, and Mary; whereof Suſan, the eldeſt, died unmarried: Jane was wife to Edward Eyre, of the county of Galway, in Ireland, Eſq; whoſe daughter and coheir Margaret, was wife to Francis Anneſley, Eſq; eldeſt ſon of John, brother to Arthur firſt Earl of Angleſea; Anne became the wife of Sir Henry Wrothe, of Durance, in the pariſh of Enfield, in Middleſex, Knt. Elizabeth, of John Wrothe, of Loughton, in Eſſex, Eſq; and Mary, of Sir Ralph Bovey, of Caxton and Longſtone, in the county of Cambridge, Knt. She gave 300 l. to the vicarage of Wardon, in the county of Bedford, which was laid out in the purchaſe of 10 l. per annum, and annexed to the vicarage of Wardon, for ever.

The ſaid WILLIAM, who ſucceeded him in his honours, as *ſecond Lord Maynard*, was, for ſome attempts in favour of the King, impeached, with others, by the Houſe of Commons of high treaſon, on Sept. 8. 1647, from which they were diſcharged by the Lords, on June 6, 1648, in conſequence of a meſſage from the Commons that they would proceed no farther. [n] He was one of the few Peers who rejected the ordinance for the trial of the King. After the reſtoration, he became Comptroller of the houſhold to King Charles II, and a member of his Privy-council; as alſo to King James II, who appointed him [p] Comptroller of his houſhold, on Feb. 15, 1684, and five days after Cuſtos Rotulorum of the county of Eſſex. He married, firſt, Dorothy, daughter and ſole heir to Sir Robert Banaſter, of Paſſenham, in Northamptonſhire, Knt. and

n See Parliamentary Hiſtory. p Gazette, No. 2008.

by her, who died October 30, 1649, aged twenty-ſeven, and is buried at Little Eaſton, had two ſons, 1. Banaſter, his ſucceſſor; and, 2. William, who married, firſt, Jane, daughter and coheir of Sir John Preſcot, Knt. widow of Sir Thomas Fiſher, Bart. ſhe died without iſſue, March 1, 1675, and is buried at Little-Eaſton. Secondly, Suſan, ſole daughter and heir of Thomas Evans, of Bow, in Middleſex, Eſq; by whom he left iſſue two ſons, Thomas and Preſcot; and one daughter, Anne; which Thomas was [a] appointed one of the Commiſſioners of the cuſtoms, July 2, 1723.

His Lordſhip ſurviving Dorothy, his firſt wife, he married, ſecondly, the Lady Margaret Murray, daughter to James Earl of Dyſert, in Scotland, and ſiſter to the Ducheſs of Lauderdale; and by her, who was buried at Little Eaſton, on June 30, 1682, he had one ſon, Henry, and Elizabeth a daughter, married to Sir Thomas Brograve, of Hamels, in the county of Hertford, Bart. His Lordſhip dying Feb. 3, 1698, was buried at Little Eaſton, and by his will, gave 4000l. to charitable uſes; one half of it for the augmentation of the vicarage of Thaxted.

BANASTER, who ſucceeded his father, as *third Lord Maynard*, took to wife the Lady Elizabeth Grey, only daughter to Henry Earl of Kent, grandfather to the late Duke of Kent, and by her (who died on September 24, 1714, and was buried at Little Eaſton) had iſſue eight ſons and three daughters: The ſons were, 1. William, who, living unmarried, died before his father, in the 50th year of his age, on March 8, 1716-17, and was buried at Little Eaſton; 2. Banaſter, who died young; 3. Henry, who was fourth Lord Maynard; 4. Banaſter; 5. Anthony, 6. Robert, who, with his two preceding brothers, died young; Grey, who in April 1710 was appointed Yeoman of the ſtanding wardrobe, and Wardrobe-keeper of St. James's, and was afterwards fifth Lord Maynard; and Charles, ſixth Lord Maynard. Amabella, eldeſt daughter was married to William Lowther, of Swillington, in the county of York, Eſq; afterwards created a Baronet, ſhe died Auguſt 8, 1734, and was buried at Swillington; Dorothy, ſecond daughter, to Robert Heſilrige, Eſq; ſon and ſucceſſor of Sir Robert Heſilrige, of Noſeley, in com. Leiceſter, Bart. ſhe died Sept. 11, 1748, and was buried at Noſeley: and Elizabeth, who died unmarried, October 4, 1720, aged forty-three, and was buried at Little Eaſton.

The ſaid Banaſter, third Lord Maynard, departed this life, on March 4, 1717-18, in the 76th year of his age; and was buried at Little Eaſton, being ſucceeded by

[a] Gazette, No. 6177.

HENRY,

HENRY, his eldeſt ſurviving ſon, as *4th Lord Maynard*, who died unmarried December 7, 1742, and was buried at Little Eaſton.

GREY, his next ſurviving brother, and heir, became *5th Lord Maynard*, but died alſo unmarried, at his houſe in Groſvenor-ſquare, on April 27, 1745, aged ſixty-five, and was buried at Little Eaſton.

CHARLES, next brother to the ſaid Grey, ſucceeded to the eſtate and titles, and was the *ſixth Lord Maynard*. His Lordſhip took his ſeat in the houſe of Peers, on January 28, 1748-9; and on February 8, 1762, was, by his preſent Majeſty, appointed Lord Lieutenant, Cuſtos Rotulorum, and Vice-Admiral, of the county of Suffolk: His Majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed to raiſe his Lordſhip to the dignity and rank of a Viſcount, and alſo of a Baron of Great Britain, by letters patent, dated Oct. 18, 1766, and to the heirs male of his body, lawfully begotten, by the name, ſtile, and title of Baron of Much-Eaſton, otherwiſe Eaſton ad Montem, in the county of Eſſex; and of Viſcount Maynard, of Eaſton-lodge, in the ſaid county; and, in default of ſuch iſſue, to Sir William Maynard, of Waltons, in the ſaid county of Eſſex, Bart. and his iſſue male. His Lordſhip died[f] June 30, 1775, aged eighty-five, and was buried at Little Eaſton, whereupon the titles deſcended to

CHARLES, the preſent and *2d Viſcount*, deſcended from Charles Maynard, Eſq; Auditor of the Exchequer, who was third ſon of Sir Henry Maynard, Knt. by his wife Suſan Pierſon: he married Mary, daughter of Zeger Corſellis, of London, merchant, by whom he had iſſue four ſons, 1. Charles, who died June 5, 1665, and was buried at St. Alban's, unmarried; 2. Henry, who died an infant, and was buried at Walthamſtow; 3. Sir William, of whom preſently; 4. Henry, a Spaniſh merchant, who died Nov. 27, 1686, and was buried at Walthamſtow; alſo two daughters, Mary, who died unmarried Jan. 20, 1663, and was buried at St. Alban's, and Anne.

SIR WILLIAM MAYNARD, the third ſon, was ſeated at Walthamſtow, in Eſſex, was created a Baronet by patent, Feb. 1, 1681, died Nov. 7, 1685, and was buried at Walthamſtow, having had iſſue, by Mary his wife, daughter of William Baynbrig, of London, four ſons and three daughters, Mary, wife of William Scawen, of Carſhalton, in Surry, Eſq; and died Aug. 30, 1700; Jane, married to Edward Eyres, of Eyres-court, Eſq; and Elizabeth to Edward Stafford, Eſq; The ſons were William and Charles, who died young; Sir William, who ſucceeded his father, as Baronet, but dying unmarried, Dec. 15, 1715, was ſucceeded by his

[f] Coffin Plate.

only ſurviving brother, Sir Henry Maynard, Bart. who dying Nov. 16, 1738, was buried at Walthamſtow, leaving iſſue by his Lady Catharine, daughter of George Gunter, of Racton, in Suſſex, Eſq; (which lady died Nov. 6, 1744, and was buried at Walthamſtow) an only ſon and ſucceſſor, Sir William born April 19, 1721, who married Charlotte, ſecond daughter of Sir Cecil Biſſhopp, of Parham, in Suſſex, Bart, by this lady, who died May 16, 1762, and was buried at Little Eaſton, he had iſſue, Charles, the preſent Viſcount Maynard, William, born Feb. 4, 1756, Henry, born Oct. 30, 1758, and Anne, born Dec. 6, 1753, and died July 27, 1775; Sir William dying, Jan. 1772, the Baronetage deſcended to his eldeſt ſon,

Sir Charles Maynard, Bart. born Aug. 9, 1751, who alſo ſucceeded to the Engliſh peerage on the death of Charles the late Viſcount Maynard, agreeable to the before recited limitation in the patent: His Lordſhip married June 12, 1776, Mrs. Horton.

Titles.] Charles Maynard, Viſcount Maynard, and Baron Maynard of Much-Eaſton, and Baronet.

Creations.] Baronet, Feb. 1, 1681, Baron of Much-Eaſton, and Viſcount Maynard, October 18, (1766) 6 Geo. III.

Arms.] Argent, a Chevron, Azure, between three Siniſter Hands erect, coup'd at the wriſt, Gules.

Crest.] On a wreath, a Stag, trippant, Or.

Supporters.] On the dexter ſide, a Stag, proper; on the ſiniſter, a Talbot, Argent, pyed Sable, and gorg'd with a plain collar, Gules.

Motto.] Manus justa Nardus.

Chief Seats.] At Eaſton-Lodge and Walthamſtow, both in the county of Eſſex, and Hoxne-hall, near Eye, in the county of Suffolk.

Hampden, Visc.t Hampden.

121

HAMPDEN-TREVOR, Viſcount Hampden.

THE noble houſe of Trevor is one of the principal families in Wales, deduced by the Welſh Heralds from Rourd Wiedick, father to Eignian Yothe; which Eignian held the lands of Gaercinion in Powyſland, and was grandfather to Kariodock Urech fras, Earl of Hereford and Marchiogien, in the time of Prince Arthur, who began his reign *anno* 516.

But the firſt that bore this name was Tudor Trevor, Earl of Hereford, ſon of Rheingar, grandſon of Kariodock aforeſaid. He married Aukaret, daughter of Howel Dha ap Kadell, Prince of North-Wales; and from him lineally deſcended, in ſucceeding ages, another Tudor, whoſe great-grandſon, Jerworth Hen. ap Owen ap Blethyn ap Tudor, had in marriage Aukaret, daughter and heir to Griffith ap Melior ap Ellidor, by Aukaret his wife, daughter and heir of Llu ap Merrick ap Karadon ap Jeſtir ap Guergant, and had iſſue by her Jerworth, junior.

And altho' ſurnames were not fixed in theſe dominions till the reign of Henry VIII. yet I find a like name, and of authority, in Ireland, in the annals of that kingdom, A. D. 1361, where Joane is mentioned as wife to Geffry Lord Trevers.

Moreover, there was John Trevers, or Trevaur, the 14th Biſhop of St. Aſaph, and another of that name, who was the 19th Biſhop of the ſame ſee, and likewiſe Chamberlain of Cheſter in 3 Richard II. A. D. 1380, and continued ſo to 6 Hen. VI.

JERWORTH VICHAN aforeſaid had iſſue four ſons, and from one of them the family of Moſtyn is derived; for Thomas, in the time of Henry VIII. took the name of Moſtyn, from the place of his nativity and ancient inheritance, by advice of the judge, who diſapproved the genealogical way of appellation uſed by the Welſh, as tedious; this Moſtyn at that time being called, at the pannel of a jury, by the name of Thomas ap William ap Thomas ap Richard ap Howel ap Evan Vaughan, &c.

Thoſe of the name of Jenkyns, with divers others, are alſo branches of this family, and bear the ſame coat of arms.

JERWORTH VOEL, another of the ſons of Jerworth Vichan, married Gwladua, daughter and heir of Jerworth ap Griffith

ap Brockwell, and left iſſue Ednevet Gam, who married Giolades, daughter and heir of Madoc Eignion ap Edwin, by whom he had ſeveral ſons.

The ſecond ſon was David, the fifth Jevan, anceſtor to the Howels, and the Hoſiers, both of Woodcote, in the county of Salop, and the Hoſiers of Creakton, in the ſame county.

DAVID married Gwenwhyfer, daughter of Adda Goch, and had iſſue *Edward ap David*, who died 1448, he married Aukeret, daughter of Robert Puliſton, of Emral, by whom he had two ſons, John, and Richard, progenitor to the Trevors of Oſwaldſtree, in com. Salop.

JOHN, the eldeſt ſon (as likewiſe his brother) took the name of Trevor, and was ſeated at Brynkynate, and died in 1494, having had iſſue by his wife Agnes, daughter and heir to Peter Cambre, of Poole, five ſons, which laid the foundation of as many ſeveral branches: 1. Robert, who ſucceeded his father at Brynkynate, married Catharine, daughter and heir of Llewellin ap Ithele de Mauld, and had poſterity: 2. Edward, who wedded Anne, daughter of Geffry Kyffin, or[g] Cuffin, and had two ſons, John and Thomas; and from him deſcended (probably) Colonel Mark Trevor, a loyaliſt to King Charles I. and by him ennobled in Ireland; whence the Viſcounts Dungannon proceeded. Which Colonel Mark Trevor had to wife Anne, daughter and heir of John Lewis, Eſq; and relict of John Owen, Eſq; ſon and heir of Sir Hugh Owen, of Orielton, in Pembrokeſhire, Knt. and Bart. but had no iſſue. 3. Richard Trevor, of whom hereafter: 4. Roger Trevor, of Planykenwich, who married Gwerorlla, daughter of Roſe Lloyd ap Gruff ap Enion, of Gedroi, and left poſterity: 5. Thomas, who married Margaret, daughter of John Hanmer, of Lightwood, and left iſſue.

RICHARD TREVOR, laſt named, married Matilda, daughter and heir of Jenkyn ap David ap Gruff de Allington, by whom he had,

JOHN TREVOR, of Allington, who married Margaret, daughter and heir of David ap Rees ap Kenwriek de Kwm, and had three ſons, John, Richard, and Edward.

JOHN, as eldeſt ſon and heir, ſucceeded at Allington, and marrying Anne, daughter of Randal Broughton, of Broughton, in com. pal. Lancaſter, had iſſue John, Randal, David, and Edward.

JOHN, the eldeſt, was ſeated at Trevallin, in Denbighſhire, and[h] dying July 15, 1589, was buried at St. Bride's, Fleet-

g Vincent's Shropſhire, p. 1. h Seymour's Survey of London, vol. I. p. 782.

ſtreet,

ſtreet, London; his wife was Mary, daughter of Sir George Bruges, of London, Knt. by whom he had an only daughter, [i]Winifred, who married Edward Puleſton, of Allington, in Denbighſhire, Eſq; and five ſons; Sir Richard Trevor, of Allington, Knt. the eldeſt ſon, married Catharine, daughter to Roger Puleſton, of Emrall, Eſq; but died without iſſue-male, having had four daughters, his coheirs; Magdalen, wife firſt to Arthur Bagnall, in com. Stafford, ſecondly to —— Tyringham, of Tyringham, in Bucks, Eſqrs. and was buried at St. Margaret's, Weſtminſter, in 1656; Mary, wife of Jever Lloyd, of Yale, Eſq; Dorothy, to Sir John Hanmer, of Hanmer, in Flintſhire, Bart. and Margaret, to John Griffith, of Lynn, in Carnarvonſhire, Eſq; ſhe was buried at St. Bride's, March 19, 1624.

Of Sir John Trevor, ſecond ſon, I ſhall hereafter treat.

[g]Randulph, third ſon, died unmarried July 21, 1590, and was buried at St. Bride's.

Sir Sackville Trevor, fourth ſon, was brought up in the ſea ſervice, and having the command of one of thoſe men of war that were ſent to Spain, A. D. 1623, to bring back Charles Prince of Wales (afterwards King Charles I.) his Highneſs had been caſt away [r]in St. Andero's road in Spain, had not Sir Sackville Trevor taken him up; after which, on that war which commenced, in 1626, againſt France, he took one of their biggeſt ſhips, called the Saint Eſprit, on which Mr. Howel compliments him, ſaying, *It was one of the beſt exploits that were performed.* He married Eleanor, daughter of Sir John Savage, of Clifton, in Cheſhire, Knt. and widow of Sir Henry Bagnall, Knt. Marſhal of Ireland.

Sir Thomas Trevor, fifth ſon, was born on July 6, 1586; a day memorable in this family for ſix ſucceſſive principal branches, who had their birth thereon. He was obſerved to ſmile as ſoon as born, and was educated in the Inner Temple; where he became Autumnal Reader, 18 Jac I. was afterwards knighted, and made Solicitor-General to Prince Charles; called to the degree of a Serjeant at Law; made Judge of the Common-pleas; and, finally, Chief Baron of the Exchequer; but was, with others, impeached in 1641, 17 Car. I. from which he fairly diſengaged himſelf. He married Prudence, daughter of Henry Boteler, Eſq; ſhe was buried at St. Bride's, Jan. 6, 1614, leaving Thomas, only ſon and heir, of whom preſently; he after married Frances, daughter and heir of Daniel Blennerhaſſet, of Norfolk; ſhe died Jan. 6, 1624, and was buried at St. Bride's, and Sir Thomas himſelf departing this life

[i] Mon. in Lemington church, Warwickſhire. [g] Seymour's Survey, præd. [r] Howell's Letters, 4to. ſect. 3. p. 92. & ſect. 5. p. 12.

Dec. 21, 1656, æt. 84, was buried at Lemington Haſtang, in Warwickſhire, had iſſue Thomas, his ſon and heir, who was created a Baronet on Auguſt 11, 1641, being then wrote of Enfield, in the county of Middleſex. This Sir Thomas Trevor, Bart. was made one of the Knights of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles II. and married Anne, daughter and heir of Robert Jennor, of London, Eſq; but, dying without iſſue-male in the reign of King Charles II. the title became extinct: I now return to

Sir John Trevor, *the ſecond ſon*, before-mentioned. He was ſeated at Trevallin, in the county of Flint, and received the honour of knighthood at Windſor, on June 7, 1619. He died in 1673, having married Margaret, daughter to Hugh Trevannion, of the county of Cornwall, Eſq; by whom he had iſſue four ſons and three daughters; John, his ſon and heir; Charles; William; and Richard, who, being bred at Merton college, in the univerſity of Oxford, afterwards travelled, was Doctor of Phyſic of Padua, and dying on July 17, 1676, was buried in the church of St. Dunſtan in the Weſt, in Fleet-ſtreet, London. His three daughters were, Anne, married to Robert Weldon, of the city of London, Eſq; Jane, baptized in St. Margaret's, Weſtminſter, on Auguſt 31, 1635, and married to Sir Francis Compton, fifth ſon of Spencer Earl of Northampton; and Elizabeth, the wife of William Maſham, Eſq; eldeſt ſon of Sir William Maſham, Bart. anceſtor to the late Lord Maſham.

Sir John Trevor, the eldeſt ſon of Sir John, was knighted by King Charles II. and conſtituted one of his Principal Secretaries of State, on his return from his embaſſy in France,[f] in Oct. 1668, and ſworn of the Privy Council. He died on May 28, 1672,[z] in the offices of Secretary of State and Privy Counſellor, at the age of 47, and about a year before his father; and was, on June 2, honourably interred in St. Bartholomew's the Leſs, in Smithfield.

He married Ruth, daughter of John Hampden, of Great Hampden, in com. Bucks. Eſq; by whom he had iſſue four ſons, John, Thomas, late Lord Trevor, Richard, and Edward.

John Trevor, Eſq; eldeſt ſon of the laſt named Sir John, was of Trevallin, (in which eſtate he ſucceeded his grandfather) married Elizabeth, daughter of ——— Clarke, Eſq; and widow of John Morley, of Glynd, in com. Suſſex, by this lady, who, after his deceaſe, married thirdly, the Lord Viſcount Cutts, he had iſſue two ſons; John-Morley Trevor, of Glynd-Stamerton, who died on April 19, 1719; and Tho-

[f] Temple's Letters, vol. III. p. 87. [z] Gazette, of June 3, 1672.

mas,

mas, who died unmarried; alſo two daughters; Elizabeth, married to David Polhill, of Otford, in the county of Kent, Eſq; and Arabella, firſt married to Robert Heath, of Lewes, in com. Suſſex, Eſq; and, ſecondly, to Brigadier-general Edward Montagu, only brother to George, 2d Earl of Hallifax.

THOMAS TREVOR, ſecond ſon of Sir John Trevor, being bred to the ſtudy of the law in the Inner Temple, made ſuch a proficiency therein, that, on May 4, 1692, he was made Solicitor-General, and afterwards knighted the ſame year; alſo, in 1695, Attorney-General. On the acceſſion of Queen Anne, he was made Lord Chief Juſtice of the Common-pleas; and on December 31, 1711, he was created Lord Trevor of Bromham, in the county of Bedford, on March 6, 1725-6, he was appointed by his Majeſty, in council, Lord Privy Seal; and, on May 31, 1727, was declared one of the Lords Juſtices of Great Britain. On the acceſſion of George II. he was again, on June 15, 1727, ſworn Lord Privy Seal; and on May 8, 1730, made Preſident of his Majeſty's moſt honourable Privy Council. His Lordſhip was likewiſe Fellow of the Royal Society, and one of the Governors of the Charter-houſe, and departing this life on June 19, 1730, in the 72d year of his age, was buried at Bromham, before-mentioned. He married to his firſt wife Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to John Searle, of Finchley, in the county of Middleſex, Eſq; by whom he had two ſons Thomas, and John, ſucceſſively Lords Trevor; and three daughters; Anne, Lætitia, married to Peter Cock, of Camberwell, in the county of Surry, Eſq; ſhe died April 25, 1769, aged 71, and is buried in the vault belonging to that family in Camberwell church-yard; and Elizabeth.

His Lordſhip's ſecond wife was Anne, daughter to Robert Weldon, Eſq; and widow of Sir Robert Bernard, of Brampton, in the county of Huntingdon, Bart. and by her, who died December 7, 1747, had three ſons; Robert, 4th Lord Trevor; Dr. Richard Trevor, who, in 1744, was conſecrated Biſhop of St. David's; tranſlated thence to the ſee of Durham, on Oct. 24, 1752, and died June 9, 1771, unmarried; and Edward Trevor, who died young.

THOMAS, *2d Lord Trevor*, married Elizabeth, only daughter and heir to Timothy Burrel, of Cuckfield, in the county of Suſſex, Eſq; Counſellor at Law; and by her (who died in Aug. 1734) had one daughter, Elizabeth, married to Charles, 2d Duke of Marlborough. His Lordſhip died on March 22, 1753, and was buried at Bromham. To him ſucceeded his brother and heir,

JOHN, *3d Lord Trevor*, who ſerved in two parliaments for the borough of Woodſtock, and, at his acceſſion to the peer-

age,

age, was one of his Majeſty's learned Council in the Law; and one of the Judges in the principality of Wales. His Lordſhip, on May 31, 1731, married Elizabeth, daughter to that celebrated author Sir Richard Steele, Knt. and by her left an only daughter, Diana, born June 10, 1744.

His Lordſhip died at Bath, Sept. 27, 1764, without male iſſue, whereby the Peerage devolved upon his half brother,

ROBERT, *the 4th Lord Trevor, and firſt Viſcount Hampden*, who, in compliance with the laſt will and teſtament of John Hampden, of Great Hampden, in Buckinghamſhire, Eſq; aſſumed that ſurname and arms. His Lordſhip was ſeveral years Envoy-extraordinary to the States-General, and on November 22, 1746, was conſtituted one of the Commiſſioners of the revenue in Ireland. On June 2, 1759, he was made joint Poſtmaſter-general with William Ponſonby, Earl of Beſborough, Lord Ponſonby, &c. and continued by his preſent Majeſty in that office, with the ſame nobleman, by a grant dated March 7, 1761; as he was alſo afterwards, on November 27, 1762, in conjunction with John Perceval, Earl of Egmont, Lord Lovel, &c. and on September 10, 1763, with Thomas Villiers, Lord Hyde, but reſigned in July, 1765, and was advanced to the dignity of Viſcount Hampden, of Hampden, in com. Bucks, by letters patent, June 8, 1776. His Lordſhip is alſo enrolled among the Fellows of the Royal Society.

In 1743, his Lordſhip married Conſtantia, daughter of Peter Anthony de Huybert, Lord of Van Kruningen, of Holland: and by her (who died of the ſmall-pox, on June 15, 1761, buried at Hampden) had two ſons and two daughters, viz. Thomas, born the 11th of September, 1746; married the 13th of June, 1768, to Catharine, daughter of General David Græme; John, born the 24th of Feb. 1748-9, in Albemarle-ſtreet, and baptiſed the 26th of March; and married Auguſt 9, 1773, Harriot, only daughter of ——— Burton, D.D. late Canon of Chriſt church; Maria-Conſtantia, wedded on May 25, 1764, to Henry, the preſent Earl of Suffolk; ſhe died Feb. 8, 1767, and was buried at Charlton, in Wilts; and Anne, who died, unmarried, on April 12, 1760.

TITLES.] Robert Hampden-Trevor, Viſcount Hampden, and Lord Trevor, of Bromham.

CREATIONS.] Baron Trevor of Bromham, in com. Bedford, by letters patent, dated Dec. 31, (1711) 10 Q. Anne, and Viſcount Hampden, of Hampden, in Bucks, June 8, 1776; 16 Geo. III.

ARMS.] Quarterly: 1ſt and 4th, Argent, a Saltire, Gules, between four Eagles diſplayed, Azure, for Hampden: 2d and 3d,

3d, Party per Bend, ſiniſter, Ermine and Erminois, a Lion rampant, Or, for Trevor.

CREST.] On a Chapeau, Gules, turn'd up. Ermine, a Wyvern riſing, Sable, for Trevor: but for Hampden, on a Wreath, a Talbot paſſant, Ermine, plain, collared and chained Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Wyverns reguardant, Sable.

MOTTO.] VESTIGIA NULLA RETRORSUM.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Bromham-hall, in the county of Bedford; Great Hampden, near Windover, in Bucks; and at St. Anne's-hill, near Chertſey, in Surry.

BARONS.

BARONS.

DASHWOOD, Lord Le Deſpencer.

THIS ancient family was originally ſeated in Dorſetſhire, from whence they removed into the county of Somerſet, SAMUEL DASHWOOD, of Rowney, near Taunton, in the county of Somerſet, Eſq; married two wives, by the firſt he had iſſue four ſons, viz. 1. John Daſhwood, Eſq; anceſtor of the Daſhwoods, of Eſſex and Suffolk; 2. Francis, of whom hereafter; 3. Richard, who left iſſue; and, 4. William, who reſided at Cheſhunt, in the county of Hertford, fined for Alderman of London, and left iſſue. By his ſecond wife, he had iſſue George Daſhwood, Eſq; anceſtor of the Daſhwoods, of Northbrooke, in the county of Oxford, Baronets.

FRANCIS DASHWOOD, Eſq; the ſecond ſon of the firſt marriage, was a Turkey Merchant, and an Alderman of London; he married Alice, daughter of ——— Sleigh, Eſq; and ſiſter of Alderman Sleigh, by whom he had iſſue three ſons, viz. 1. Sir Samuel Daſhwood, Knt. Lord Mayor of London in 1702, who married Anne, daughter of John Smith, of Tedworth, in the county of Hants, Eſq; and ſiſter of John Smith, Eſq; Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, in the firſt Parliament of Great Britain, by whom he had iſſue two ſons, George and Thomas, and ſix daughters; Elizabeth, wife of Andrew Archer, of Umberſlade, in the county of Warwick, Eſq; and mother of the late Lord Archer; Sarah, of Richard Crawley, Eſq; Jane, Annabella, Henrietta, and Sophia. 2. Thomas, who married Penelope, daughter of ——— Hillerſdon, Eſq; and left iſſue; 3. Sir Francis Daſhwood, Bart. of whom hereafter: alſo four daughters; 1. Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Lewes, Eſq; Alderman of London; 2. Mary, of John Coppin, Eſq; ſon and heir of Sir George Coppin, of Mergate-Street, in the county of Hertford, Eſq; 3. Martha, of William Roberts, of London, Merchant; and, 4. Sarah, of Fulke Greville, Lord Brook. Their father died in the year 1683.

SIR FRANCIS DASHWOOD, the third ſon, was created a Baronet, by Queen Anne, and repreſented the port of Winchelſea, in the 2d and 3d parliaments of Great-Britain. He married, firſt, Mary, only daughter of John Jennings, of Weſtminſter,

Dashwood Lord Le Despencer

Westminster, Gent. by whom he had issue two daughters; Mary, wife of Sir Fulwar Skipwith, of Newbold-hall, in the county of Warwick, Esq; and Susanna, of Sir Orlando Bridgman, of Ridley, in the county palatine of Chester, Bart. He married, secondly, Lady Mary, eldest daughter of Vere, and sister of John, Earl of Westmoreland, by whom he had issue Francis, now Lord Le Despencer, and one daughter, Rachael, married, in Nov. 1738, to Sir Robert Austen, of Bexley, in Kent, Bart. Their mother died on August 19, 1710, in the 35th year of her age, and was buried in the church upon the hill, at West-Wycomb, where an elegant monument, with a suitable inscription, is erected to her memory. His third wife was, Mary, daughter of Major King, and niece of the ingenious Dr. King, Master of the Charter-house, by whom he had issue two sons; John, who represented the borough of Bishops-Castle, in the 17th parliament of Great Britain, and married Sarah, daughter of —— Moore, of Byfleet, in Surry, Esq; and Charles, who died unmarried; and two daughters, Henrietta, who died young; and Mary, married to John Walcot, of Walcot, in Shropshire, Esq. His fourth wife was Elizabeth, second daughter of Thomas Windsor, Earl of Plymouth, by his second wife, Ursula, daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Widdrington, of Sherburne-Grange, in the county of Northumberland, Knt. and sister of the Viscount Windsor, by whom he had no issue. He was succeeded by his eldest son,

Sir Francis Dashwood, Bart. who represented the port of New Romney, in Kent, in the 9th, 10th, 11th, and 12th parliaments of Great-Britain: Upon the decease of John, late Earl of Westmoreland, his Majesty was graciously pleased, on April 19, 1763, to confirm to him, as only son of Lady Mary, eldest sister of the said Earl, the antient Baronny of Le Despencer. His Lordship married Sarah, daughter and coheir of Thomas Gould, of Iver, in Bucks, widow of Sir Richard Ellys, Bart. Her Ladyship died at West-Wycomb, in Bucks, Feb. 2, 1769, without issue, and his Lordship continues a widower.

His Lordship is one of the Lords of his Majesty's most honourable Privy council, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum, and Colonel of the Militia of the county of Buckingham, joint Post-master General, Fellow of the Royal Society, and a Doctor of Laws.

It has been observed in Vol. III. p. 226, how the antient barony of Le Despencer came into the family of the Earls of Westmoreland, and some other particulars thereof in p. 231, to which it may be worth while to add the following genealogical table.

Barony

Barony of Burgersh, in Burgersh, } ROBERT DE, summoned to Parliament, 32 Ed. I. died 34 ditto

STEPHEN.

BARTHOLOMEW. died 29 Ed. III. 1355.

HENRY, Bp. of Lincoln. 14 E. II. Chancellor, 2 E. III. died 17 Ed. III. 1345.

BARTHOLOMEW, &c. died 43 Ed. III. 1369.

ELIZABETH, married Edward Lord Dispenser.

Burgersh and Dispenser } in Dispenser

THOMAS, Lord Burgersh and Dispenser, Earl of Glouceſter. Beheaded 1 Hen. IV. 1400.

RICHARD, died 1414. no iſſue.

ISABEL, married 1. Rd Beauchamp, E. of Worceſter, 2. Rd Beauchamp, E. of Warwick.

ELIZABETH. died young.

—— in Beauchamp.

ELIZABETH, married Ed. Nevil, firſt Ld Abergavenny.

—— in Nevil,

GEORGE, Lord Abergavenny, &c. died 1492.

GEORGE, Ld Abergavenny, &c. died 1535.

EDWARD, anceſtor to the preſent Lord Abergavenny.

HENRY, Ld Abergavenny, &c. died Feb. 9, 1589.

MARY, married Sir THO. FANE, created by Lett. Patent, 1 Ja. I. Baroneſs Diſpenſer to herſelf and Heirs.

—— in Fane

FRANCIS, &c. Ld Diſpenſer in right of his mother. Alſo by Lett. Pat. 22 Ja. I. Baron Burgersh and Earl of Weſtmoreland, to himſelf and heirs male. Died 1629.

MILDMAY, Earl of Weſtmoreland, Baron Burgersh and Diſpenſer, Died 1665.

Sir FRANCIS, Anceſtor to the preſent E. of Weſtmoreland.

CHARLES, E. of Weſtmoreland, &c. Died 1691, without iſſue.

VERE, &c. Earl of Weſtmorel. &c. died 1693.

VERE, E. of Weſtmorel. &c. died ſingle, 1699.

THOMAS, E. of Weſtmorel. &c. died 1736, without iſſue.

JOHN, E. of Weſtmorel. &c. died 1726, without iſſue.

MARY, mar. Sr F. Dashwood, died 1710.

CATHARINE, married William Paul, died 1737.

In DASHWOOD, by decree, 3 George III.

TITLES.

TITLES.] Francis Dashwood, Lord Le Despencer, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet, June 28, 1702, Baron Le Despencer, May 25, 1604, 2 Jac. I. but originally by descent and summons to parliament, June 3, 1295, 23 Edw. I. confirmed April 29, 1763, 3 Geo. III.

ARMS.] Argent, on a fess, double-cottised, Gules, three Gryphons Heads erased, Or.

CREST.] On a wreath, a Gryphons Head, Erminois, erased, Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side a Gryphon, wings elevated, Or, collared, with a line reflexed over the back, Sable, the collar charged with three escallops, Argent, on the sinister, a Bull, Argent, pied, Sable, armed, hoofed, and collared with a chain reflexed over the back, at the end thereof two staples affixed, Or.

MOTTO.] PRO MAGNA CHARTA.

CHIEF SEATS.] At West-Wycomb, Bucks; Mereworth, Kent.

NEVILL,

NEVILL, Lord Abergavenny.

OF this noble and illuſtrious family of Nevill (as Camden has obſerved in his hiſtory of Queen Elizabeth) there ſprung ſix Earls of Weſtmoreland, two Earls of Saliſbury and Warwick, an Earl of Kent, a Marquis Montacute, a Duke of Bedford, a Baron Ferrers of Overſley, Barons Latimers, Barons Abergavenny, one Queen, five Ducheſſes; to omit Counteſſes and Baroneſſes, an Archbiſhop of York, and a great number of inferior Gentlemen.

But I am now to treat of EDWARD NEVILL, fourth ſurviving ſon to Ralph, firſt Earl of Weſtmoreland, by Joan his ſecond wife, the natural daughter of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaſter, fourth ſon of Edward III. [a].

Which Edward Nevill, having [b] wedded Elizabeth, the ſole daughter and heir of Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Worceſter, ſon and heir of William Beauchamp, Lord Bergavenny, had livery [c] of the lands of her inheritance in 14 Henry VI. but was kept out of the caſtle and manor of Bergavenny by Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick. Which Richard, as alſo his ſon Henry Beauchamp, Duke of Warwick, enjoyed the ſaid caſtle, &c. ſo long as they lived, by a ſpecial entail made in the reign of Richard II. by William Beauchamp, Lord Bergavenny [d], that on failure of iſſue-male of his body, by Joan his then wife, the ſaid caſtle, &c. ſhould reſort unto Thomas Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, (brother to him the ſaid William) and to the heirs-male of his body.

However, in 27 Hen. VI. Henry Beauchamp, Duke of Warwick, being deceaſed, and Anne, his ſole daughter and heir, in ward to the King, upon the humble remonſtrance of this Edward Nevill and his wife [e], they obtained livery of the ſaid caſtle of Bergavenny, &c. and in the patent he is ſtiled Lord Bergavenny. Alſo, two years after, was ſummoned by writ by that title to the parliament held [f] in 29 Hen. VI.

This Edward Nevill had the honour of knighthood [g] conferred on him at Whitſuntide, in 4 Hen. VI. and was then

[a] Sandford's Geneal. Hiſt. of the Kings of England. p. 35. [b] Eſc. 14 H. VI. [c] Rot. Fin. 14 Hen. VI. m. 13. [d] Rot. Fin. 14 H. VI. m. 16. [e] Pat. 27 H. VI. p. 2. m. 7. [f] Clauſ. de eodem ann. in dorſo. [g] Anſtis's Reg. of the Gart. vol. I. p. 93. n. a.

married,

Nevill Lord Abergavenny

married, for, in that year, the Lord Bergavenny [h] was ſummoned to take the order of knighthood with the King himſelf, who was then knighted by John Duke of Bedford, regent of France, at a ſolemn feaſt held at Leiceſter; and at the ſame time his brethren, William, and George Nevill, Lord Latimer, were knighted with him.

In 32 Hen. VI. he was [i] among other nobles in the great parliament chamber, at Weſtminſter, at the opening of a coffer, containing three ſeals, one of gold, and two of ſilver, which were in the cuſtody of John, Cardinal and Archbiſhop of Canterbury, and Chancellor, deceaſed, when they were delivered to Richard Earl of Saliſbury, as Chancellor. In the ſame year, he [k] marched with Edward, Earl of March, (afterwards Edward IV.) the Earl of Warwick, and others, with an army of 25,000 men, and, being refuſed admittance to the King, the battle of Northampton enſued, when the royaliſts were vanquiſhed, with the loſs of 10,000 men.

After Edward, Earl of March, attained the crown, he was one of the Lords who firmly adhered to him; and in the ſecond year of his reign [l] went with him towards Scotland, when ſeveral places were reduced to his obedience in the north. In 16 Ed. IV. he was commiſſioned to muſter and array all men fitting to bear arms in the county of Kent, and to march and oppoſe George, Duke of Clarence, and Richard, Earl of Warwick, traytors and rebels.

On July 3, 1471, he was one of the Lords [m] who, in the palace of Weſtminſter, took the following oath:

"I Edward Bergavenny, knowledge, take, and repute you "Edward, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornewaill, and Erle "Cheſtre, firſt begotten ſon of our ſoveraigne lord Edward the "fourth King of England and of France, Lord of Ireland, "to be verey and undoubted heyre to our ſaid ſoveraigne lord, "as to the corones and reames of England and of Fraunce, "and lordſhip of Ireland.

"And promitte and ſwere, that in cas hereafter it happen "you, by Goddis diſpoſition, to overlive our ſaid ſoveraigne "lord, I ſhall then take and accept you for true, very, and "rightwys King of England, &c. And feiw and trouth to "you ſhall bere, and in all things truly and faithfully behave "me towardes you and your heyres, as a true and faithfull "ſubject oweth to behave hym to his ſoveraign lord and "rightwys King of England. So help me God, and holidam, "and holy evaungeliſts."

h Rymer's Fœd. tom. 10. p. 356. Annals, p. 408. i Ib. p. 417. k Stowe's
l Ib. tom. 11. p. 344. m Rymer, tom. 11. p. 714.

Elizabeth his first wife (who was born [n] at Hanley castle, in com. Wigorn. Dec. 16, 1415) deceasing in 27 Hen. VI. this Edward, Lord Bergavenny, afterwards married Catharine, daughter of Sir Robert Howard, Knt. but for this marriage they were both excommunicated, in regard they had carnal copulation together in the life-time of his first wife [o]; and likewise for that he was of near kindred to her, viz. within the third degree of consanguinity. Howbeit, at length making their application to Pope Nicholas V. they were absolved, and had a special dispensation, for that their marriage, dated at Rome, October 15, A. D. 1448.

He departed this life on Thursday, October 18, 16 Ed. IV. [p] being then seised as tenant, by the courtesy of England, of the inheritance of the said Elizabeth, of the manors of Merworth and Berlyng, in Kent; Hokam, Tebinham, Berghe, Sutton, with the hundreds of Laundriche and South-Grenhowe, in com. Norf. of the manors of Ottelee, Lydgate, and Wrydelington, in com. Suff. of the castle and manors of Ewyas-Harold, in com. Heref. of the manors of Kidderminster-Biset, Kidderminster-Burnell, Dunclent, Purshill, Rushale, and Inkeburowe, in com. Wigorn, of the manors of East-Becheworth, Westcote, Padingden-Pembroke, and a third part of the castle of Reygate, in com. Surrey; of the manors of Dicchening, Peccam, Rottyngdon, North-Esc, in the town of Iford; of the third part of the castle and manor of Lewes, with the third part of the chace of Cleres, and forest of Worth; as also of the third part of the hundreds of Buntinghill, Strete, Berecompe, Swanbergh, Helmestrowe, Yousemere, Walesbone, and Ponynges, with the moytie of the hundreds of Wyndham and Fishers-gate, all in com. Sussex; of the manors of Fordham, East-Hanyngfield, West-Hanyngfield, Thoriton, Rideswell, and South-Hanyngfield, in com. Essex; and of the manors of Aston-Cantelow, Shelfield, Allesley, and Fillongley, in com. Warw. leaving Sir George Nevill, Knt. his second son by his first wife, his next heir, at that time 26 years of age [q]: for Richard, his eldest son, died before him at the castle of Raby, and was buried in the south ayle of the collegiate church at Stanedrope, in the bishopric of Durham, under a flat marble stone, with his portraiture in brass. He had [r] also two daughters, Alice, married to Sir Thomas Grey, Knt. and Catharine, wife of ——— Iwarby, Esq.

And by his second wife, Catharine, who was sister of John Howard, Duke of Norfolk, he had three daughters [s]; Margaret, married to John Brook, Lord Cobham; Catharine, wife

n Leland's Itin. vol. VI. fol. 89. o Regist. Stafford and Kemp: fol. 33.
p Esc. 16. Ed. IV. n. 66. q Lel. Itin. vol. I. f. 92. r Descent. of Nobility, MS. B. 20. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis Arm. s Ibid.

of

of Robert Tanfeild, and Anne, of the Lord Strange; as alſo three ſons, who died young.

GEORGE, his only ſurviving ſon and heir, in 36 Hen. VI. was found to be one of the couſins [t] and heirs of Sir Rowland Lenthale, Kt. viz. ſon of Elizabeth, Lady Bergavenny, daughter of Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Worceſter, ſon of Joan, ſometime Lady Bergavenny, one of the three ſiſters and coheirs of Thomas, late Earl of Arundel, brother of Margaret, mother of Edmund Lenthale, Eſq; ſon of the ſame Sir Rowland and Margaret.

This Sir George Nevill, Lord Bergavenny, being with his father in that great battle near Tewkſbury, on May 9, 1471, wherein the Lancaſtrians were entirely defeated, had then the honour [u] of knighthood conferred on him by King Edward, at Barton, near Tewkſbury. And was one [w] of the Barons that attended at the coronation of Rich. III. In 5 Hen. VII. being one [x] of the chief in that army ſent over to Calais, in aid of Maximilian the Emperor againſt the French, he returned back without performing any conſiderable action, in regard the Emperor wanted money to carry on the war.

By his laſt will and teſtament [y], bearing date July 1, 1491, being then ſick, he bequeathed his body to ſepulture in the monaſtery of St. Pancraſe, called the priory of Lewes, in Suſſex, on the ſouth-ſide of the altar, where he had lately erected his tomb.

He died [z] on the 20th of September, 1492, leaving Elizabeth his wife ſurviving [a] (who was afterwards married to Richard Nayler, citizen of London) and five ſons, George, his ſon and heir; William, who died without iſſue; Edward, Thomas, and Richard; and two daughters; Jane, wife of Sir Henry Pole, Lord Montacute, and Elizabeth, wife of Sir Edward Berkeley, Knt. to whom he gave part of his plate and jewels. Which children he had by Margaret, his firſt wife, daughter and heir of Sir Hugh Fenne, Knt. ſub-treaſurer of England, who deceaſed on Sept. 28, 1485 [b]. And the ſaid Elizabeth, his ſecond wife, died A.D. 1500, and was buried by her huſband Nayler, in the church of St. Martin, Outwich, London.

Of the younger ſons, Edward, third ſon, is the anceſtor of the preſent Lord Abergavenny [c]. And Sir Thomas Nevill, Knt. fourth ſon, was of the Privy-council, and Secretary of State to Hen. VIII. He died the 29th of May, 1542, and was buried at Mereworth, and left iſſue by his wife Catherine,

t Clauſ. 36 H. VI. m. 34. u Nom. Equit. MS. w Hollinſhed, p. 733. x Pol. Virg. p. 584. n. 20. & 585. n. 20. y Ex Regiſt. Horn. qu. 8. in cur. Prærog. Cant. z Pat. 8 H. VII. p. 1. a Regiſt. Moone, q. 8. b Ex Coll. Tho. Meller. c Ibid.

widow of —— Lord Fitz-Hugh, and daughter of Lord Dacres, of the North, an only daughter and heir [d], Margaret, firſt married to Sir Robert Southwell, of Mereworth, in Kent, Maſter of the Rolls, who in her right enjoyed that manor. Her ſecond huſband was William Plumbe, Eſq. She died December 25, 1575, aged 55, and was buried at Widial, in Hertfordſhire, where a monument was erected to her memory by her laſt huſband.

The eldeſt ſon, SIR GEORGE NEVILL, *Lord Bergavenny*, ſucceeding his father [e], was heir of his lands. He was called by the King's writ at the Tower of London [f], June, 1483, 1 Ed. V. to prepare himſelf to receive the order of Knighthood againſt his coronation; and afterwards was made [g] one of the Knights of the Bath, the Sunday before the coronation of Rich. III. July 4, 1483. After which he waited on the King in his progreſs in the north.

In 8 Hen. VII. he was one [h] of the principal perſons with the King at the ſiege of Bulloign. And in 12 Hen. VII. by his credit and power [i], preſerved the county of Kent, from joining with the Corniſh rebels then in that county; and [k] had a ſhare in the honour of the victory obtained againſt them at Blackheath, on July 17, 1497. In 21 Hen. VII. being under ſuſpicion [l] of favouring Edward de la Pole, Earl of Lincoln, at that time in baniſhment, he was committed to priſon; but, nothing of guilt appearing againſt him, he was enlarged, and received into greater favour than before.

In 2 Hen. VIII. he was made [m] conſtable of Dover caſtle, and warden of the Cinque Ports. In 5 Hen. VIII. he was elected [n] a Knight of the moſt noble order of the Garter, and inſtalled on May 7, in the eighth ſtall on the Prince's ſide: And, ſoon after embarking with the King he [o] commanded one of the wings of the army at the ſiege of Tirovenne, and at the battle that enſued, called by our hiſtorians the battle of Spurs, from the ſwiftneſs of the French in running away. After which he was at the ſiege of Tournay; and, on the ſurrender thereof, was [p] appointed by the King, with 6000 men, to take poſſeſſion of that city.

In 6 Hen. VIII. he was [q] commander in chief of 5000 men, that were ſent over to ſtrengthen the town of Calais, and other fortreſſes within the Engliſh pale, againſt any ſudden attempt that might be made by the French.

d MS. in Bibl. Cotton. Julius, B. 12. e Pat. 8 H. VII. p. 1. f Rymer's Fœd. tom. 12. p. 135. g Nom. Equit. MS. h Speed's Chron. p. 749. i Bacon's Life of Hen. VII. p. 166. k Polyd. Virg. p. 601. l Ibid. p. 714. m Pat. 2 Hen. VIII. p. 1. m. 10. n Anſtis's Reg. of the Gart. vol. I. p. 275. o Hall's Chron. in Life of Hen. VIII. f. 26 & 32. p Ib. f. 44. b. q Stowe's Annals, p. 496.

In

In 8 Hen. VIII, [r] when the King, for the honour of his ſiſter the Queen of Scots, then come to viſit him, had prepared two ſolemn days of juſts, he was one the King choſe on his ſide. And, the year after, was [s] one of the chief who ſuppreſſed a great riot in London.

In 12 Hen. VIII. he was preſent [t] at that memorable interview betwixt King Henry and Francis I. King of France, betwixt Guiſnes and Ardres; and in their march, the Lord Abergavenny publickly ſaid to the King [u], 'Sir, you are my King 'and Sovereign, wherefore, above all, I am bound to ſhew you 'truth, and not to let for none. I have been in the French party, and they are in number double as many as you be.' Whereupon he [x], with the Earl of Eſſex, Edward Ponynge, and Robert Wingfeilde, were appointed to take an account of the number of the French King's attendants.

And having married Mary, daughter of Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, he was impriſoned in the Tower, in 13 Hen. VIII. for concealment of words ſpoken by that Duke, on Sept. 10, 1519 [y], viz. 'That, if the King died, he would 'have the rule of the realm, in ſpight of whoſoever ſaid the 'contrary, ſwearing, that, if the Lord Abergavenny revealed 'this, he would fight with him.' But on Feb. 11, following, being brought to the King's-Bench, at Weſtminſter, and there [z] confeſſing his indictment of miſpriſion of treaſon, he was ſoon after diſcharged, and was again in the King's favour.

The year after being one [a] of the council to the King, he was a witneſs to the patent, creating Sir Henry Marney, Lord Marney. And 19 Hen. VIII. on the concluſion [b] of a perpetual peace between the Kings of England and France, wherein the chief of both realms were guarantees, he was among thoſe on the part of the King of England.

In 21 Hen. VIII. he [c] was ſummoned to parliament as primier Baron of England, by the title of George Nevyle de Bergevenny, Chivaler.

In 22 Hen. VIII. he [d] was one of the Peers who ſubſcribed that letter to Pope Clement VII. importing, that in caſe he did not comply with King Henry, in the cauſe of his divorce from Queen Catharine, he would be in danger of loſing his ſupremacy here. And, at the coronation of Queen Anne [e], he claimed the office of Chief Larderer, which was allowed.

r Hollinſhed, p. 838. s Ibid. p. 842. t Herb. Hiſt. of Hen. VIII. p. 99. u Hall. præd. f. 76. x Rymer's Fœd. tom. 13. p. 710. y Herbert's Life of Hen. VIII. in Hiſt. of Eng. vol. II. p. 41. z Hall's Chron. f. 91. a Rymer, tom. 13. p. 787. b Rymer, tom. 14. p. 224. c Ibid. p. 303. d Ibid. p. 405. e Hollinſhed, p. 939.

He died in 27 Hen. VIII. and by his laſt will and teſtament [f], dated the ſame year, viz. June 4, 1535, bequeathed his body to be buried in the pariſh-church of Birling, in Kent; and had iſſue, by Joan, daughter of Thomas, Earl of Arundel, (his firſt wife) one daughter, named Elizabeth, married to Henry Lord d'Aubeney; and by Mary, his ſecond wife, daughter of Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, Henry, his ſon and heir [g]; John, who died young; and Thomas, who died without iſſue; as alſo five daughters, viz. Catharine, wife of Sir John St. Leger, of Annerley, in Devonſhire, Knt. Margaret, wife of John Cheney, ſon of Sir Thomas Cheney, Knt. Dorothy, wife of William Brooke, ſon of George, Lord Cobham; Jane, wife of Sir Henry Poole, Knt. and Urſula, wife of Sir Warham St. Leger [h], Knt. Preſident of Munſter, in Ireland; Mary Brooke, alias Cobham, who had been his concubine [i], but then his laſt wife, being great with child by him at that time, and was afterwards delivered of a daughter, Mary, who became the wife of Thomas Fines, Lord Dacre.

HENRY, his ſon and ſucceſſor, was ſummoned [k] to parliament, in 3 and 4 Ed. VI. and in 5 Ed. VI. accompanied [l] the Marquis of Northampton, and ſome other Lords, in a ſolemn ambaſſy into France; as alſo to preſent the order of the Garter to that King. After his return, on March 2, he was committed to ward, for ſtriking the Earl of Oxford, in the chamber of preſence; but [m], on the 6th of April following, he had a ſpecial pardon for it. On Wyatt's inſurrection in Kent, in the reign of Queen Mary, he raiſed forces to oppoſe him, and, [n] overtaking a body of his adherents at Blackfoil-Field, in the pariſh of Wrotham, he put to them to flight, chacing them four miles, and took ſixty priſoners. After which he marched after Wyatt to London. In 29 Eliz. [o] he was one of the peers that ſat in judgment upon the Queen of Scots, at Fotheringhay. And, departing this life at his ſeat called Comfort, near Berling, in Kent [p], on Feb. 10, 1586-7, was buried with great ſolemnity in the church there, on March 21 following. By the inquiſition taken after his deceaſe at Maidſtone, in the county of Kent, Auguſt 22, 29 Eliz. [q] the jury found, that he died ſeiſed of the manors of Birling, Ryarſhe, Ealding, alias Yalding, and Luddeſdon; the manor and rectory of the church of All-Saints, in Birling, and the

[f] Regiſt. Hogen. qu. 35. [g] Ibid. ut ſupra. [h] Ibid. [i] King Edward's Journal. [k] Journal of Parl. de eodem. an. [l] Hiſt. of Ed. VI. by S. J. Haywood, p. 123. [m] Privat. Sigil. 5 Ed. VI. [n] Hollinſhed, p. 1094, 1097. [o] Camd. Eliz. in Hiſt. of Engl. vol. 2. p. 519, 522. [p] Ex. Coll. W. Dethick Garter, MS. not. A. 31. in Bibl. Joh. Anſtis Arm. [q] Cole's Eſc. lib. 3. N. 61. A. 14. in Bibl. Harley, p. 105.

advowſon

advowſon of the vicarage of Birling; the manor of Weſt Peckham, and the advowſon of the church of Mapleſcomb, in Weſt Peckham; the manor of Mereworth, and advowſon of the church; the manor and farm of Oldhaie, alias Holehaie, all in the county of Kent; and that his daughter Mary, then aged 32, was his ſole heir; and was married, in 17 Elizabeth, to Sir Thomas Fane, Knt. Her mother was Frances, daughter of Thomas Manners, Earl of Rutland. She [r] challenged the title of Baroneſs Bergavenny, againſt Edward Nevill, ſon of Sir Edward Nevill, a younger brother of George, Lord Bergavenny, father to this laſt-mentioned Henry, on which Sir Edward, the caſtle of Bergavenny was ſettled, both by teſtament and act of parliament; but the diſpute was not determined until May 25, 1 Jac. when, after great arguments on each part, the title of Lord Bergavenny [s] was, both by judgment of the Houſe of Peers, and order of the Lords Commiſſioners for the office of Earl Marſhal of England, decreed [t] for the heir-male. Whereupon, to give ſome ſatisfaction to the heir-female, the King, by his letters patent, granted the dignity or barony of Le Deſpenſer, to her and to her heirs, from whom the preſent Earl of Weſtmoreland is deſcended. This [u] Henry, Lord Bergavenny, had to his ſecond wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Stephen Darrell, of Spilmandon; ſhe was living in 1601, and was remarried to William Sidley, of Southfleet, in Kent, Eſq.

Which Sir Edward Nevill before-mentioned, in 1 Hen. VIII. was one of thoſe gallant Knights [x], who, for the more honour, and ennobling the triumphant coronation of the King, performed juſts and tournaments in the palace of Weſtminſter, the King and Queen being preſent. And, at Chriſtmas the ſame year [y], performed juſts with the King himſelf at Richmond, who ſecretly arming himſelf with William Compton, (anceſtor of the Earl of Northampton) this Sir Edward Nevill, run againſt this Mr. Compton, and wounded him, ſo that he was likely to die. The year after [z], he was one of the three the King choſe to be challengers with himſelf. In 5 Hen. VIII. having been at the ſiege of Thirovenne, and the battle that enſued, he was [a], for his valiant behaviour, made a Knight Banneret. In 6 Hen. VIII. on the marriage of the King's ſiſter with the French King, when the Dauphin had proclaimed ſolemn juſts to be kept at Paris, in the month of November [b], wherein he, with nine aids, would anſwer all

r Camd. Eliz. p. 511. s Journal of Parl. de eod. an. t Selden's Tit. of Honour, p. 879. u MS. Pedigree of Nevill, penes meips.
x Hall's Chron. f. 5. y Ibid. f. 6. z Hollinſhed, p. 809.
a Nom. Equit. in Bibl. Cotton, ſub Effig. Claudius, C. 3. b Burnet's Hiſt. of the Reform. p. 286.

comers, being Gentlemen of name and arms, this Sir Edward, with the Duke of Suffolk, the Marquis of Dorset, and others, had the King's licence to go over and accept the challenge [c]. And, preparing themselves for the purpose, they departed all in green coats and hoods, and, landing at Calais, October 20, were at the coronation of the Queen, and gained great honour, not only at the justs, but also at the torney and barriers. In 12 Hen. VIII. he waited on his Sovereign at his interview with the French King, between Guisnes and Ardres, having in his retinue [d] a chaplain, eleven servants, and eight horses. But in the 13 Hen. VIII. being suspected of favouring Edward, Duke of Buckingham, in his treasonable attempts, he [e] was forbid the King's presence. However, the year after he was again in favour, and was ordered to [f] attend the King at Canterbury, on the 27th of May, to wait the arrival of the Emperor, who, landing at Dover the day after, he was present at the interview between those Monarchs. In 15 Hen. VIII. he was [g] one of the principal commanders of those forces sent into France under the Duke of Suffolk. In 23 Hen. VIII. he was one of the [h] maskers with the King at Cardinal Wolsey's, at which time the Cardinal took him for the King, and offered his chair, being, as Hollinshed writes, a comely Knight, that much more resembled the King's person in that mask than any other. In 24 Hen. VIII. he waited on the King to Bulloign, and from thence to the interview with the French King at Sandingfield. In 29 Hen. VIII. he was present at the christening of Prince Edward, being [i] one of the six Gentlemen of the King's chamber, who bore a rich canopy over him. But the year following, on November 3, was sent prisoner to the Tower [k], and, being [l] indicted on the 3d of January, 'for devising [m] to maintain, promote, and advance 'one Reginald Pole, late Dean of Exeter, enemy to the 'King, beyond the sea, and to deprive the King,' was attainted and beheaded with the before-mentioned Lords on Tower-Hill [n], on the 9th of the same month.

He was seated at Aldington-Park, in Kent, and having married Eleanor, daughter of Andrew Lord Windsor, (widow of Ralph Lord Scroop, of Upsal) had issue two sons, Edward and Henry, of Billingbeer, in Berks, from whom the Nevills of that county descended; as also three daughters; Catharine, wedded to Clement Throgmorton, of Hasely, in com. Warwick, Esq; Frances, wife of Sir Edward Walgrave, of Borley,

c Stowe's Annals, p. 497. d MS. not. B. 5. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis.
e Hall. f. 86. f Rymer tom. 13. p. 768. g Stowe, p. 520.
h Ibid. p. 560. i Strype's Memorial, vol. II. p. 3. k Hall, f. 233.
l Ibid. m Stowe, p. 575. n Hall, præd.

in

in Eſſex, Knt. anceſtor, by her, of the Earl Waldegrave; and Elizabeth, married to Thomas Eymes, or Heynes, of Yorkſhire, Eſq.

EDWARD NEVILL, eldeſt ſon and heir of the ſaid Sir Edward, ſucceeded in 29 Eliz. to the barony and honour of Bergavenny, and married two wives; firſt Catharine, daughter of Sir John Brown, or (Brome) of Halton, in Oxfordſhire, Knt. by whom he had iſſue four ſons, Edward, Francis, who married Mary, daughter of Thomas Lukenor, Eſq; (but this branch is extinct) George, and Sir Henry Nevill, of Bedminſter, Knt. (who by Ellen, daughter of Edward Poole, Eſq; had four ſons;) but by the ſecond wife, Griſold, daughter of Thomas Hughes, of Uxbridge, in com. Middleſex, Eſq; he had no iſſue; and ſhe ſurviving him, was afterwards married to Francis Clifford, Earl of Cumberland.

The inquiſition taken after his deceaſe at Maidſtone, in Kent, July 7, 31 Eliz. [o] recites, that he died on Feb. 10 before; and that Edward Nevill, his ſon and heir, was 38 years of age, and was found to be couſin and heir of Henry Nevill, Lord Abergavenny, and that he died poſſeſſed of the manor and rectory of Birling, the manors of Ryaſhe, Ealding, alias Yalding, and Luddiſdon, in the county of Kent; the manor of Rotherfield, foreſt of Waterdown, with the appurtenances, barony of Lewys, borough of Lewys, and the manor of Ditchling, in the county of Suſſex.

EDWARD, his eldeſt ſon, in 1 James I. had the title of Lord BERGAVENNY confirmed to him by the Houſe of Peers; and, the year after, claimed the title of Earl of Weſtmoreland, as heir-male; which caſe is recited in Coke's 7th Report, where his claim is ſet forth at large; but was determined againſt him. And having married Rachel, daughter of John Lennard, of Knoll, in Kent, Eſq; anceſtor of the Earl of Suſſex of that name, (who [p] had ſepulture at Birling, Oct. 15, 1616) had iſſue ſix ſons; 1. Sir Henry Nevill, Knt. who ſucceeded him; 2. Edward, who died unmarried, A. D. 1610; 3. Chriſtopher, who took to wife Mary, one of the daughters and coheirs of Thomas Darcy, of Tolſton-Darcy, in com. Eſſex, Eſq; from whom the preſent Lord Abergavenny is deſcended; 4. John; 5. Thomas, and 6. Charles, who all died young; and five daughters; Elizabeth, wife of Sir John Grey, Knt. eldeſt ſon of Henry Lord Grey, of Groby, and afterwards of Sir John Bingley, Knt. Mary, wife of Sir George Goring, of Denny, in com. Suſſex, Knt. (afterwards Lord Goring, and Earl of Norwich;) Catharine, wife of Sir Stephen

[o] Cole's Eſc. lib. 1. p. 411. N. 61. A12. in Bibl. Harley.
[p] Ex Regiſt. Eccl. de Birling.

Leſſieur,

Leſſieur, of Cheſwike, in com. Middleſex, Knt. She died Aug. 4, 1630, and was buried in St. Faith's church, under St. Paul's cathedral; Frances and Margaret, who both died young. This Edward Lord Abergavenny departing this life, Dec. 1, 1622, had [q] ſepulture with his anceſtors at Birling, the 3d of the ſame month, and was ſucceeded by

HENRY, his ſon and heir, who firſt married Mary, daughter of Thomas Sackvile, Earl of Dorſet, (Lord Treaſurer of England) by whom he had iſſue Sir Thomas Nevill, Knight of the Bath, who married Frances, daughter of Henry Lord Mordaunt, and died in his father's life-time, A.D. 1628, and, on May 7 that year, was buried at Birling, leaving iſſue Henry, who died in his infancy, A. D. 1639; Charles, who died in 1637, by a fall from his horſe; Margaret, wife of Thomas Brooke, of Madely, in com. Salop, Eſq; Cicely, wife of Fitz-William Coningſby, of Hampton-Court, in com. Hereford, Eſq; anceſtor of the late Counteſs of Coningſby; Anne, Abbeſs of Pontoiſe, in France; Elizabeth and Mary, who died unmarried. To his ſecond wife he wedded Catharine, daughter of Edward Lord Vaux, of Harowden, and had iſſue by her two ſons, John and George, ſucceſſively barons of Abergavenny, and three daughters, Catharine, firſt married to Sir Robert Howard, Knt. a younger ſon of Theophilus Earl of Suffolk, afterwards to Robert Berry, of Ludlow, in com. Salop, Eſq; Frances, who died unmarried; and Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Stonor, in com. Oxon, Eſq; This Henry Lord Abergavenny was buried at Birling, Dec. 24, 1641; and the Lady Catharine, his ſecond wife, was buried by him July 10, 1649.

JOHN, ſucceeding Henry his father in this honour, took to wife Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of John Chamberlaine, of Sherburne-Caſtle, in com. Oxon, Eſq; and died Dec. 12, 1660, without iſſue.

He was ſucceeded by GEORGE, his brother, who married Mary, daughter of Thomas, ſon and heir of Henry Giffard, of Dunton Walet, in Eſſex, doctor of phyſic; and had iſſue by her one ſon, George Lord Abergavenny, and one daughter, Bridget, married to Sir John Shelly, Bart. and departing this life June 2, A. D. 1666, was buried on the 14th of the ſame month at Birling.

Which GEORGE Lord ABERGAVENNY was born April 21, 1665; and having married Honora, daughter of John Lord Bellaſis, of Worlaby, departed this life without iſſue, on March 26, 1694-5, and was buried in the church of St. Giles in the Fields, London, April 1 following.

[q] Ex Regiſt. Eccl. de Birling.

Where-

Whereupon, the title of Lord Abergavenny deſcended and came to the heirs-male of Sir Chriſtopher Nevill, ſecond ſurviving ſon of Edward Lord Abergavenny, and Rachel, his wife, daughter of John Lennard, Eſq; which Sir Chriſtopher, being ſeated at Newton St. Low, in com. Somerſet, was made one of the Knights of the Bath at the Coronation of Charles I. and having married Mary, daughter and coheir of Thomas Darcy, of Tolſton-Darcy, in com. Eſſex, Eſq; had ſepulture with his anceſtors at Birling, on June 7, 1649, having iſſue by her a ſon, Richard Nevill, who, by his wife, Sophia, left iſſue, George Nevill, his ſon and heir, who was ſeated at Sheffield, in the county of Suſſex; and having wedded Mary, daughter of Sir Bulſtrode Whitlock, Knt. left iſſue, two ſons, George, who ſucceeded to the barony of Abergavenny, March 26, 1694-5, on the death of George, Lord Abergavenny, before-mentioned; and Edward Nevill, ſecond ſon, born in December 1664, father of William, Lord Abergavenny.

Which GEORGE, Lord ABERGAVENNY, married Anne, daughter of Nehemiah Walker, of the county of Middleſex, Eſq; by whom he had iſſue three ſons and two daughters, viz. Henry, born 16 Aug. 1701, who deceaſed young; George, Edward, Jane, married to Abel Walter, of Buſbridge, in com. Surry, Eſq; and Anne, who died unmarried, in the 22d year of her age, in March 1736-7. And departing this life in the 63d year of his age, on March 11, 1720-1, was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſurviving ſon,

GEORGE, born 16 May, 1702, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Thornicroft, of the city of Weſtminſter, Eſq; and dying on Nov. 15, 1723, was ſucceeded by Edward his brother. The ſaid Elizabeth was, ſecondly, married to John, Earl Delawarr, and died in July, 1748.

The ſaid EDWARD, Lord ABERGAVENNY, married Catharina, daughter of Lieutenant-General Tatton; and dying Oct. 9, 1724, in the 19th year of his age, and without iſſue, was ſucceeded by William Nevill, ſon and heir of Edward Nevill, brother of George, Lord Abergavenny, who died in March 1720-1, as aforeſaid.

Which Edward Nevill was commander of ſeveral men of war, and, being commodore of a ſquadron, died in Virginia, on board the Lincoln, September 12, 1701, in the 37th year of his age, leaving iſſue, by Hannah his wife, daughter of Mr. Jervois Thorpe, William, Lord Abergavenny, and a daughter, Mary, married to Charles Chamberlain, of Smallfield-Place, in com. Surry, Eſq;

Which WILLIAM, Lord ABERGAVENNY[r], on Feb. 10,

[r] Gazette, No. 7778.

1738-9,

1738-9, was conſtituted Maſter of the Jewel-office. His Lordſhip, in May 1725, was married to Catharina, Lady Abergavenny, widow of Edward, the late Lord; and by her (who died on December 4, 1729) had iſſue, a ſon, named George, born June 24, 1727, his late Majeſty being his godfather, and a daughter, Catharina, born 20 June, 1728. His Lordſhip married, ſecondly, on May 20, 1732, the Lady Rebecca, daughter of Thomas, Earl of Pembroke, and by her, who died Oct. 20, 1758, had iſſue three daughters, Harriot, born Nov. 17, 1734, died unmarried, 1762; Mary, born June 13, 1736, died unmarried, 1758; and Sophia, born March 14, 1738, died unmarried 1759; and one ſon, William, born in October 1741. His Lordſhip died at the Bath, Sept. 21, 1744, and was buried at Eaſt Grinſtead, in Suſſex, Oct. 2d following; to whom ſucceeded in honour and eſtate his only ſon by his firſt Lady,

GEORGE, now Lord Abergavenny, who in July, 1757, was appointed Lord Lieutenant, and Cuſtos Rotulorum of the county of Suſſex, which he reſigned in 1759; his Lordſhip married, Feb. 5, 1753, Henrietta, daughter of Thomas Pelham, late of Stanmere, in Suſſex, Eſq; ſiſter to Thomas, the preſent Lord Pelham, by which Lady, who died in Sept. 1768, he has iſſue Henry, his heir apparent, born Feb. 22, 1755; George-Henry, born September 6, 1760, and a daughter, Henrietta, born May 24, 1756; and his Lordſhip continues a widower.

TITLE.] George Nevill, Lord Abergavenny, ſecond Baron of England.

CREATION.] By tenure of the caſtle of Bergavenny (Jure Uxoris) 27 Hen. VI. (1448) and writ and ſummons to parliament, Sept. 5, 1450, 29 Hen. VI. By deſcent antiently, July 23, (1392) 16 Ric. II. Originally, June 23 (1295) 23 Ed. I.

ARMS.] Gules on a ſaltire Argent, a roſe of the firſt barbed and ſeeded, Proper.

CREST.] In a ducal coronet Or, a bull's head, Argent, pied, Sable, armed of the firſt, and charged on the neck with a roſe, Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] Two bulls, Argent, pied, ſable, armed, ungul'd, collar'd, and chain'd, Or.

MOTTO.] NE VILE VELIS.

CHIEF SEATS.] At the caſtle of Abergavenny, in the county of Monmouth; at Eridge-Park, in the county of Suſſex; and at Kidbrook, near Eaſt Grinſtead, in the ſame county.

Touchet Lord Audley

THICKNESSE-TOUCHET, Lord Audley.

THE family of Touchet hath been of great note, and came in with William the Conqueror, as is very evident, the name being in the roll of Battle-Abbey, and Chronicles of Normandy. The firſt from[c] whom, in lineal ſucceſſion, the late Earl of Caſtlehaven, and Lord Audley, derived his deſcent, is ORMUS TOUCHET, who had iſſue, MATTHEW, and probably Hugh; which

MATTHEW Touchet had iſſue[d], Simon TOUCHET, of Boglatton, in Cheſhire, who by his wife, Alice de Cadeville (or Colvile) widow of Philip Draicot, had iſſue, THOMAS Touchet; and cotemporary with him was HUGH de Touchet, a[e] benefactor to the abbey of Leiceſter, by giving thereto his lands in Eſſewell, which Hen. II. confirmed. Hugh was ſucceeded by WILLIAM Touchet, who in 25 Ed. I.[g] was in that expedition made into Gaſcoigne; and the year following[h], in that into Scotland. Alſo 26 Edw. I. obtained a charter[i] for free warren in all his demeſne lands at Burreth, Cotes, and Wylewyby, in com. Linc. And in 28 Ed. I. at[k] Thorp-Watervil, in com. Northamp. Oxindon, in com. Glouc. Tawell and Herpeſwell, in com. Linc. Alſo in 29 Ed. I.[l] at Levenhales, in com. Heref. Finemore and Shaldeſwell, in com. Oxon, and Preſton, in com. Bucks.

In 29 Ed. I. he was one of the Barons who ſubſcribed (being wrote, William Touchet, Lord of Lewenhales) that letter to Pope Boniface, in anſwer to his claiming the ſovereignty of Scotland; wherein they aſſerted, that the King ought not to ſend any proctors, &c. to his holineſs, in any matter touching his temporalities, nor to anſwer in judgment in any caſe as ſhould bring his rights into doubt, either in England or Scotland, which they were bound by oath to defend, and which, they tell the Pope, they will maintain with all power, and (by God's help) defend the liberties, cuſtoms, &c. of their forefathers.

In 31 Ed. I. he was[m] again in the wars of Scotland. So likewiſe[n] in 34 Ed. I. And had ſummons to parliament[o], among the Barons of the realm, from 28 Ed. I. until 34 Ed. I. incluſive.

c Lilly's Pedig. of Nobil. MS. p. 37. d Ibid. e Mon. Angl. g Rot. Vaſc. 25 Ed. I. m. 2. h Rot. Scoc. 26 Ed. I. m. 6. i Cart. 26 Ed. I. n. 9. k Cart. 28 Ed. I. n. 31. l Cart. 29 Ed. I. n. 41. m Rot. Scoc. 31 Ed. I. m. 10. n Rot. Proteſt. 34 Ed. I. m. 5. o Clauſ. de iiſd. ann. in dorſ.

To

To whom ſucceeded another WILLIAM Touchet, who in 4 Ed. II. [m] received command to ſerve in the wars of Scotland; as likewiſe in the eighth of the ſame reign. Alſo in 12 Ed. II. was [n] again in the wars of Scotland: But three years after, on the inſurrection of Thomas, Earl of Lancaſter [o], and his defeat at Burrough-Brigg, being there taken with him, he ſuffered death at Pomfret.

THOMAS Touchet, beforementioned (ſon and heir of Simon and Alice de Cadeville his wife) in 27 Ed. I. had a charter [p] for free warren in Tattenhale and Lauton, (alias Bog-Lauton) in Cheſhire, and had iſſue [q] Sir ROBERT Touchet, Knt. who, in 8 Ed. I. doing his homage, had livery of his lands. And in 13 Ed. II. was one of thoſe Barons, who, with the Earls of Lancaſter and Hereford, aſſembled together at Sherborn, in Elmedone, and ſwore to ſtand by each other, 'till they had amended the ſtate of the realm. But, notwithſtanding the ſaid oath, this Robert, Lord Touchet, and many of the reſt, ſubmitted themſelves to the King.

His ſon [r] and heir, Sir THOMAS Touchet, gave lands in Wombruge, in com. Salop, to the canons of that place; and died [s] in 23 Ed. III. leaving iſſue John his ſon and heir, 22 years of age.

Which JOHN, in 20 Ed. III. being then a Knight, was in the wars of France [t], and at the relief of Aguillon. And in 25 Ed. III. [u] doing his homage, had livery of his lands in com. Salop. In 33 Ed. III. he was [w] at the ſiege of Rheims, in Champagne, and afterwards [x] was a principal commander in the wars of France, under John Haſtings, Earl of Pembroke, when in 43 Ed. III. they took ſeveral towns in Anjou. But the year after, embarking [y] with the ſaid Earl at Southampton, in order to invade France by Poictou, and coming before Rochel, June 22, to land there, and meeting with the Spaniſh fleet, there enſued a deſperate engagement, wherein [z] this Sir John Touchet was ſlain, and the Earl taken priſoner, the Spaniards being more numerous, and their ſhips much larger than the Engliſh. He had to wife [a] Joan, eldeſt daughter of James Lord Audley, of Heleigh, and ſiſter and coheir of Nicholas Lord Audley, who was ſucceeded by JOHN, his ſon and heir, and left iſſue [b] John Touchet, his ſon and heir.

m Rot. Soc. 4 Ed. II. in dorſ. m. 5. n Ib. 12 Ed. II. m. 13.
o Knighton, 2541. n. 20. p Cart. 27 Ed. I. n. 20. q Rot. Fin. 8. Ed. II. m. 1. r Mon. Angl. vol. II. p. 41. s Deſcent of Nob. MS. p. 57. t Barnes's Hiſt Ed. III. p. 332. u Rot. Fin. 25 Ed. III. m. 24. w Barnes, p. 568. x Ib. p. 773.
y Ib. p. 829. z Ibid. p. 831. a Deſc. of Nob. ut antea.
b Ibid.

Which

Which JOHN, in 15 Ric. II. on the inquiſition taken after the death of Nicholas, Lord Audley, his great uncle [c], was found to be one of his next heirs, and at that time 20 years of age, viz. ſon of John Touchet, ſon of Joan, eldeſt ſiſter of the ſaid Nicholas. Thereupon bearing the title of Lord Audley, he was [d] ordered, in 4 Hen. IV. (by reaſon of Owen Glendour's rebellion) to put a garriſon into Lanyndevery, in Wales; and, the year after, was aſſociated [e] with Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, in the defence of the caſtle, town, and lordſhip of Breghnoe, in Wales, for one whole year; having 100 men at arms, and 300 archers on horſeback, aſſigned to them for that ſervice. In 8 Hen. IV. he was alſo one of the Barons [f], who, in parliament, conſidering that the ſucceſſion of the crown of England had been ſettled the year before on Henry, Prince of Wales, and the heirs male of his body, with remainder to his brothers, Thomas, John, and Humphrey, and the heirs male of their bodies, whereby the females were excluded; they, at the King's requeſt, with the conſent of the Commons, repealed the ſaid act, ſetting their hands and ſeals to the ſucceſſion, whereby the females were included. He died [g] on Dec. 19, 10 Hen. IV. ſeiſed of the manor of Sapurton, and a fourth part of that of Beggeworth, in com. Glouc. as alſo of divers other manors and lands in the marches of Wales, and Staffordſhire, the counties of Salop, Rutland, Derby, Devon, Somerſet, and Wiltſhire; leaving by Iſabel, his wife, James, his ſon and heir, 10 years of age; alſo a daughter ———, married to —— Baſkervile.

Which JAMES, in 7 Hen. V. was [h] in the wars of France, and in 8 Hen. V. making proof [i] of his age, had livery of his lands. Whereupon being ſummoned to parliament [k] the ſame year as Lord Audley, he attended the King in that expedition [l] then made into France, and was with him at the [m] ſiege of Molyn on the Seine. After which he returned with the King and his Queen to England; and on their coronation, Feb. 24, was Lord Almoner, in the room of the Earl of Cambridge, then abſent. In 9 Hen. V. he was [n] again in the wars of France, and at the [o] ſiege of Meaux; alſo the year after, on the deceaſe of the King in France, he was one of the Lords that [p] attended on the royal obſequies from Boys de Vincennes to Paris, and from thence to Calais and Dover, to the interment at Weſtminſter.

c Eſc. 15 Ric. II. p. 1. m. 1. d Rymer, tom. 8. p. 328. e Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell.
f Rymer, tom. 8. p. 462. g Eſc. 10 Hen. IV. n. 47.
h Rot. Franc. 7 Hen. V. m. 4. i Clauſ. 8 Hen. V. m. 19.
k Clauſ. de eod. ann. in dorſ. l Rot. Fin. 8 Hen. V. m. 4.
m Hall's Chron. f. 74. a. n Rot. Franc. 9 Hen. 5. m. 7.
o Hall, f. 77. b. p Ib. f. 82. a.

In

In 4 Hen. VI. he was one of the Lords [r] aſſembled in parliament at Leiceſter, who made oath to acquit themſelves truly, juſtly, and indifferently, in all manner of matters, or quarrels, for the ſure keeping of the King's peace, and redreſſing all proceedings contrary thereto.

In 8 Hen. VI. he had the chief command of ſome forces in the wars with France, taking ſhip with the King at Dover, April 27, and, continuing there the year following, Thomas Earl of [s] Perth, Edmund Earl of Mortaign, and Walter Lord Fitz-Walter, were ſent to aid him.

In 35 Hen. VI. the King fearing an inſurrection, he was commiſſioned, [u] on any emergency, to ſummon the Sheriff and Poſſe of the county of Hereford, to ſuppreſs any deſigns formed by his enemies. And continuing his loyalty to the ſaid King, he was ſent, in 37 Hen. VI. to encounter Richard Nevil, Earl of Saliſbury, who had aſſembled forces in behalf of the Duke of York, of whoſe proceedings, Hall and Hollinſhed, in their Chronicles, give this account: The Lord Audley, according to his commiſſion, having raiſed about 10,000 men, approached near to the Earl, in a plain called Blore-Heath, within a mile of Drayton, in Shropſhire, in order to prevent his march to London. Whereupon the Earl, finding it impoſſible to avoid an engagement, encouraged his men, and encamped on the ſide of a deep brook, the night before the day of St. Thecle, when the battle was fought. The Lord Audley, with the vanguard of his army, paſſed the water; but the Earl and his men, being deſperate, behaved with ſuch valour, that, after a ſharp encounter, the Lord Audley, with moſt of his men, were ſlain, before the reſt of his forces could come to his aſſiſtance.

In conſideration, therefore, of the many and faithful ſervices by him performed whilſt he lived (as is expreſſed in the patent) [f] John, his ſon and heir, in 38 Hen. VI. had a ſpecial livery of all his caſtles, lordſhips, and lands, without proof of his age. The ſaid James Lord Audley had ſummons to parliament among the Barons, till the time of his death; and had two wives, Margaret, daughter of William Lord Roſs, of Hamlake; by whom he had iſſue John, his ſon and heir, before mentioned, and by Eleanor, his ſecond wife, natural daughter of Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, by [t] Conſtance, daughter of Edmund de Langley, Duke of York, he had iſſue three ſons, Sir Humphry, ſlain at Tewkſbury, who took the name of Audley, from whom the Audleys of Norfolk are deſcended; Edmund, ſecond ſon, Biſhop of Rocheſter, in 1480, tranſlated to Hereford, in 1493, to Saliſbury in 1502, he

r Hall, f. 47. b. s Stowe, p. 371. u Rymer, tom. 11. p. 401. f Pat. 38 Hen. VI. p. 1. m. 11. t Lilly.

died

died [a] Auguſt 23, 1524, and was buried at Saliſbury; and Thomas, who died unmarried: Alſo three daughters, Margaret, wife of Henry Gray, Lord Powis, ſon of Henry, Earl of Tankerville; Elizabeth, wife of Edward Brooke, Lord Cobham; and Conſtance, wife of Sir Robert Whitney, Knt.

JOHN, his ſon and heir, having livery of his lands (as before related) went the ſame year with the Duke of Somerſet, in order to take poſſeſſion of Calais; [b] but, on their landing with ſeveral men of arms, were refuſed admittance, and the Duke, with much difficulty, eſcaped to the caſtle of Guiſnes; but the Lord Audley was taken, and carried into Calais, whither came the Duke of York (ſoon after King of England, by the name of Edward IV.) who engaged the Lord Audley in his intereſts.

After this, he found ſuch eſteem from Edward IV. in the firſt year of his reign, [c] that, in conſideration of his laudable ſervices before that time done (as the preamble of the patent imports) he obtained a grant of the Stewardſhip of all the King's manors and lands lying in the county of Dorſet; as alſo of the office of Warden of his foreſts, chaces, and parks in that county; likewiſe of the caſtle of Wardour, and parks thereunto belonging, in com. Wilts. In the next year, this Lord, with the Earl of Kent, [c] and others, landed in Brittany, with 10,000 men, where they took the town of Conqueſt, with the iſle of Rhée.

In 4 Ed. IV. he was joined in commiſſion [d] with John Tiptoft, Earl of Worceſter, to treat with the Ambaſſadors of Francis Duke of Brittany, for a truce: And in 7 Ed. IV. in conſideration of his great labour, and expences, in the King's ſervice, [e] obtained another grant of the manors of Schire, and Vachery, in com. Surr. then in the crown, by the forfeiture of James Earl of Wiltſhire.

In 10 Ed. IV. he was commiſſioned [f] to muſter all men fitting to bear arms, in the county of Dorſet, to oppoſe George Duke of Clarence, and his adherents.

In 11 Ed. IV. being preſent in parliament, [g] he was one of thoſe Lords who ſwore fealty to Prince Edward, the King's eldeſt ſon; and in conſideration of his attendance on the King's perſon, [h] being of his council, he obtained a penſion of one hundred pounds *per ann.* during life. In 14 Ed. IV. he was retained [i] to ſerve the King in Normandy, and other parts of France. Alſo the year after, on June 12, he and Galliard

a Antiq. of Saliſbury, p. 274. b Stowe's Ann. p. 406, &c. c Pat. 1 Ed. IV. p. 1. m. 18. c Stowe, p. 416. d Rot. Franc. 4 Ed. IV. m 15. e Pat. 7 Ed. IV. p. 1. m. 6. f Rymer, tom. 11. p. 655. g Clauſ. 11 Ed. IV. in dorſ. m. 1. h Pat. 14 Ed. IV. p. 1. m. 20. i Autog. penes Cler. Pell.

Dureford, Lord of Duras, were conſtituted commanders [k] of the army then ſent into Brittany; and, on the 20th of the ſaid month, one of the Ambaſſadors [l] to treat with the Duke of Brittany, or his deputies, about a peace.

On the acceſſion of Rich. III. he attended among the Barons at his coronation; and, in the 2d year of his reign, was conſtituted Lord Treaſurer of England, which office he held till 1 Hen. VII, and died (as Stowe writes) on Sept. 26, 1491, (6 Hen. VII.) but, (as Hollinſhed,) on Dec. 26, leaving iſſue, by Anne, his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Itchingham, James, his ſon and heir, and three daughters, Anne, married to Sir John Wingfield, of Letheringham in Suffolk, Knt. and by her father of Sir Anthony Wingfield, Knight of the Garter, Vice-chamberlain to Hen. VIII. Elizabeth, firſt to William Filloll, and ſecondly to Sir Roger Ludlow, Knt. and Eleanor, wife of Sir Roger Lewknor, Knt.

Which JAMES had been [m] made Knight of the Bath, in 15 Ed. IV. at the creation of Edward Prince of Wales: After which, in 8 Hen. VII. he [n] attended that King at the ſiege of Boloign, and had ſummons to parliament, 12 Hen. VII. but in that year, taking diſcontent at a ſubſidy then granted in parliament, [o] he joined with the Corniſhmen in their inſurrection, and being taken priſoner in the battle of Black-heath, June 24, 1497, he was drawn from Newgate to Tower-hill, in his own coat of arms, painted on paper, but reverſed and torn, and there beheaded, June 28, whereupon he had burial [p] in the Black-friars near Ludgate.

He married firſt, Joan, daughter of Fulk Bourchier, Lord Fitz-Warren, and by her had two ſons, 1. John, his ſucceſſor, 2. Thomas: By his ſecond wife, Margaret, daughter of Richard Dayrell, of Lillingſton Dayrell, com. Bucks, Eſq; he had one ſon, James, whoſe daughter and heir married Robert Palmer, Eſq;

Which JOHN, in 4 Hen. VIII. was reſtored to the title of Lord Audley; and in 5 Hen. VIII. [q] attended the King at the taking of Therouenne. In 22 Hen. VIII. being one of the Lords then ſitting in parliament, he [r] ſubſcribed that memorable letter to Pope Clement VII. and in 25 Hen. VIII. had reſtitution of his father's lands, [s] on the deceaſe of Joan his ſecond Lady.

By Mary his wife, [t] daughter of John Griffin, of Braybroke, in com. Northamp. Eſq; anceſtor of the Lord Griffin, he had iſſue George Lord Audley, Edward and Richard, whoſe grandſon Richard was living in the reign of James the Firſt.

k Rymer, tom. 12. p. 12. l Ibid. m Stowe, p. 429. n Ib. p. 476.
o Polyd. Virg. p. 600, and Stowe, p. 470. p Stowe's Surv. of Lond. p. 374.
q Herbert's Hiſt. Hen. VIII. p. 36. r Ib. p. 306. s Pat. 25 Hen. VIII. p. 8. t Lilly.

GEORGE,

GEORGE, Lord Audley, died in the 2d year of Eliz. and having married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Bryan Tuke, Knt. Treaſurer of the Chamber to Hen. VIII. left iſſue Henry, his ſon and heir, and John, who married Mary, daughter of John Carew, of Holcomb, Eſq.

HENRY, in 28 Eliz. [q] accompanied Robert, Earl of Leiceſter, into the Netherlands, and commanded 150 men at the fight before Zutphen, Sept. 22, 1586, in which he behaved himſelf ſo valiantly, that, on October 7 following, he was made a Knight Banneret. And having married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Snede, of Bradwell, in com. Staff. Knt. left iſſue two ſons, George, and James, who died without iſſue; and two daughters, Anne, married to Thomas Brooke, of Norton, in com. Ceſtr. Eſq; and Elizabeth, to John Bradſhaw, of Haugh, in com. Pal. Lanc. and 2dly, to George Leigh, of High-Leigh, Eſqrs. He died in 1595, and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon,

GEORGE, Lord Audley, who was ſome time Governor of Utrecht, in the Netherlands, and ſore wounded at the battle of Kinſale, in Ireland, Dec. 24. 1601. And, reſiding in Ireland, he was for his great ſervices [r], created Earl of Caſtle-haven, and Baron Orier, in that kingdom, by letters patent, bearing date Sept. 6, 1617, (14 Jac. I.) He took to wife Lucy, daughter of Sir James Mervin, of Fontell, in com. Wilts, Knt. and had iſſue two ſons, viz. Mervin, knighted at Whitehall, 10 Jac. I. and Ferdinando, made Knight of the Bath, at the creation of Henry, Prince of Wales, the ſame year, who married the widow of Sir John Rodney, of Pilton, in com. Somerſ. Knt. alſo five daughters, Anne, married to Edward Blount, of Harleſton, in com. Derb. Eſq; Elizabeth, firſt married to Sir John Stawel, of Stawel, in Somerſetſhire, Knt. of the Bath; afterwards to Sir Thomas Griffin, of Dingley, in com. Northampt. Knt. from whom the late Lord Griffin deſcended; Mary, to Sir Thomas Thynne, of Long-Leete, in com. Wilts; Chriſtian, to Sir Henry Mervin, of Petersfield, in com. Southampt. Knt. one of the Admirals of the fleet; and Eleanor, youngeſt daughter, firſt married to Sir John Davis, Knt. the King's Attorney in Ireland, and next to Sir Archibald Douglaſs, Knt. He died in 1617, and was ſucceeded by

MERVIN, his ſon and heir, aforeſaid, who married two wives; firſt, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Benedict Barnham, Alderman of London; and, ſecondly, Anne, daughter of Ferdinando, Earl of Derby, widow of Grey

[q] Stowe's Ann. Eng. p. 736 and 738. [r] Cox's Hiſt. of Irel. Vol. II. p. 40.
[s] Pat. 7 Car. I. p. 10. in dorſ. & Annal. R. Car. I. per E. Howes.

Bruges, Lord Chandos; but being accuſed of certain high crimes, and, by virtue of a commiſſion of oyer and terminer, thereupon arraigned, had ſentence of death paſſed upon him, and loſt his head on Tower-hill, May 14, 1631, leaving iſſue, by Elizabeth, his firſt wife, three ſons and three daughters.

1. JAMES, who by letters patent, [t] June 3, 1634, 9 Car. I. had a new creation to the title and dignity of Lord Audley, and Earl of Caſtlehaven: And in the time of the civil wars, commanding under the Duke of Ormond in Ireland, did good ſervice againſt the rebels; and in 1649, being choſen General of the Iriſh forces, acted againſt Cromwell, and the parliament army, till their reduction of the kingdom, after which he went to the King at Paris.

On the reſtoration of Charles II. he came over to England. And, to repair the ſame place and precedence which his anceſtors, the Lords Audley, had antiently enjoyed, obtained a ſpecial act of parliament, A. D. 1678, for reſtoring the ſaid title and dignity of Lord Audley (forfeited by his father) to himſelf, and to the heirs of his body; and, for lack of ſuch iſſue, to Mervin Touchet, his brother, third ſon to the ſaid Mervin Touchet, Lord Audley, and to the heirs of his body, (paſſing over George, a Benedictine Monk, his next brother) and, for lack of iſſue of the ſaid Mervin Touchet, to the daughters of the ſaid Mervin, Lord Audley, and their heirs. Which daughters were Lucy, firſt married to John Anketell, of Compton, in com. Wilts, Eſq; 2dly, to Gerald Fitz-Maurice, brother of the Lord of Kerry, in Ireland; Dorothy, to Edmond Viſcount Montgarret; and Frances, to Richard Butler, brother of James, Duke of Ormond.

The ſaid James, Earl of Caſtlehaven, married Elizabeth, daughter of Grey Bridges, Lord Chandos, but dying without iſſue, at Kilcaſh, in the kingdom of Ireland, Oct. 11, 1684, was ſucceeded by his brother,

MERVIN Touchet, who having married Mary, third daughter of John, Earl of Shrewſbury, and widow of Charles Arundel, Eſq; had iſſue James, his ſucceſſor; John, ſecond ſon, who married Elizabeth, ſecond daughter of Thomas Savile, Earl of Suſſex, (by whom he had a daughter, Mary, married to Cadwallader, Lord Blaney;) Eleanor, married to Sir Henry Wingfield, of Eaſton, in com. Suff. Bart. Mary and Anne, who died both unmarried.

Which JAMES departed this life, Aug. 12, 1700, and lies buried under a black marble ſtone in Wincheſter cathedral: He married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of —— Bard,

[t] Pat. 9 Car. I. p. 11.

Eſq;

Eſq; by Anne, daughter of Charles Villiers, Earl of Angleſey, and widow of Thomas Ratcliffe, Earl of Suſſex, and by her (who died in June, 1733) left an only child.

JAMES Touchet, Lord Audley, and Earl of Caſtlehaven, who married Elizabeth, only daughter of Henry, Lord Arundel, of Wardour; and by her, who died in 1743, had iſſue a ſon, John, born on Monday, April 15, 1723, and Lady Mary, married Nov. 10, 1749, to Captain Philip Thickneſſe, late Lieutenant-governor of the fort of Languard-point, by whom ſhe had iſſue the preſent Lord, and ſeveral other children.

His Lordſhip died at Paris, in Nov. 1740, and was ſucceeded by his ſon,

JOHN Touchet, Lord Audley, and Earl of Caſtlehaven, married in 1776, to Mrs. Cracraft, and died without iſſue, 22d of April, 1777, whereupon the Earldom became extinct, but the dignity of Baron Audley deſcended to his nephew,

GEORGE Thickneſſe Touchet, the preſent Lord, who is Enſign in the 2d or Queen's Royal Regiment of Foot.

TITLES.] George Thickneſſe Touchet, Baron Audley, of Heleigh.

CREATIONS.] Baron Audley, of Heleigh-Caſtle, in the county of Stafford, by writ of ſummons, October 20, 1403, 4 Henry IV. but originally January 26, 1296, 24 Edw. I.

ARMS.] Ermine, a Chevron, Gules.

CREST.] In a ducal Coronet, Or, a Swan riſing, Argent, ducally gorg'd of the firſt.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Wyverns, with wings expanded, Sable.

MOTTO.] JE LE TIENS.

CHIEF SEAT.] Grovely, near Sarum, in the county of Wilts.

TOWN-

TOWNSHEND, Lord de Ferrars, &c.

HAVING already treated of this noble Lord's paternal anceſtors, under the title of Viſcount Townſhend, (whoſe ſon and heir apparent he is) and having likewiſe given ſome account of his maternal deſcent, thro' the families of Compton, Earl of Northampton, Shirley, Earl Ferrars, and Devereux, Viſcount Hereford, it will not be amiſs in this place, to give the reader the genealogical hiſtory of that once great and powerful family of Ferrars, (extracted moſtly from the the firſt Volume of Sir William Dugdale's Baronage) with a particular and diſtinct account of the ſame in its ſeveral branches, as the preſent Lord de Ferrars is heir to no leſs than two lines of this antient family.

The firſt of the family of Ferrars (ſays Dugdale) that ſettled in this realm, was HENRY DE FERRIERS, or DE FERRARS, ſon of WALCHELINE, a Norman, who being Earl of Ferrars, (ſince called Ferrieres in that Dutchy) his poſterity were thence denominated, and were uſually called Earls of Ferrars, or Earls Ferrars, after their acceſſion to the Earldoms of Derby and Nottingham, in England; and ſometimes (as Sir William Dugdale obſerves in his preface to the firſt volume of the Baronage) they were ſtiled Earls of Tutbury, by reaſon of their reſidence at the caſtle of Tutbury, in Staffordſhire, which was their chief ſeat. When the general ſurvey of this realm was made by order of King William I. in the fourteenth year of his reign, this Henry de Ferrars was one of the Commiſſioners appointed for that great ſervice, as appears by divers credible evidences.

That he was a perſon of much eminency both for his knowlege and integrity there is no doubt, otherwiſe it is not likely he ſhould have been entruſted in ſo high and weighty an employment; neither was he of leſs power and wealth, as may ſeem by the lands he then poſſeſſed, which were no leſs than 220 Lordſhips in different parts of this kingdom; whereof 114 were in Derbyſhire, and in Staffordſhire ſeven, beſides the borough and caſtle of Tutbury; near unto which caſtle, at Tutbury, he founded a goodly monaſtery for Cluniac Monks, and amply endowed it with lands and revenues; Berta his wife, firſt giving the whole town of Dubbridge, and afterwards

Townshend Lord de Ferrars. 125

wards the manor of Eſtanfort thereto; he likewiſe gave to the Monks of Abingdon, in Berkſhire, the tithes of Laking.

This Henry, the firſt Earl of the family ſince the Conqueſt, bore for his arms, *Argent, ſix Horſe-ſhoes pierced, Sable*, or as others affirm, *Sable, ſix Horſe-ſhoes Argent*, but moſt Heraldic authors agree in the firſt mentioned coat; which his poſterity after changed to *Verré Or, and Gules, a Border Argent, with eight Horſe-ſhoes, in Orle Sable*, and at length they only bore *Verré Or, and Gules*, leaving out the *Border of Horſe-ſhoes*, which is the manner in which their arms is now quartered by the preſent Lord de Ferrars.

To this Henry, ſucceeded ROBERT, *ſecond Earl of Ferrars*, his youngeſt ſon, for Eugenulfus and William, his other two ſons, died as it ſeems in his life time. Which Robert, (2d Earl of Ferrars) was one of the witneſſes to King Stephen's laws, made in the firſt year of his reign; and having brought in and commanded the Derbyſhire men, at that famous battle near North Allerton, in Yorkſhire, 3 King Stephen, commonly called the battle of the Standard, where the northern Barons had a glorious victory againſt David, King of Scots, was, for that good ſervice, advanced to the Earldom of Derby, but died the year following, ſcil. Ann. 1139, leaving

ROBERT, his ſon and heir, who ſtiled himſelf Robert, the younger Earl of Ferrars, and likewiſe Earl of Nottingham, and two daughters; Iſolda, married to Stephen de Beauchamp, and another daughter, whoſe name is not known, married to Walcheline de Maminot, Lord of Greenwich, in Kent.

Which ROBERT, *third Earl of Ferrars, and ſecond Earl of Derby*, in the year 1141, 6 Steph. gave to the Monks of Tutbury, all his tithes in Newborough; in which grant he makes mention of Hawiſe his mother; and confirmed unto them, whatſoever Henry his grandfather, Eugenulf his uncle, and Robert his father, had given to them; all which he there in particular recites. He gave likewiſe the church of Bredon, in Leiceſterſhire, with the tythes of his tenants in Tonge, Anderſkirke, and Wyvelſtone; as alſo the chapels of Worthington and Stanton, with the tythes of Newbold and Dicheſworth, of his fee unto the Canons of Noſtel, in Yorkſhire; which church of Bredon became thenceforth a cell to that houſe. Moreover, he founded the priory of Derby, afterwards tranſlated to Derley, in that county, for Canons of St. Auſtin's Order; as alſo the abbey of Merivale, in Warwickſhire, which he endowed with great poſſeſſions, and wherein he was buried, being wrapt in an ox hide.

To this Robert, ſucceeded WILLIAM DE FERRARS, *fourth Earl of Ferrars, and third Earl of Derby*, his ſon and heir, who

who in 12 Hen. II. upon levying the aid for marriage of the King's daughter, certified the Knights fees, he then held, to be in number 79, for which, in 14 Hen. II. upon collection of that aid, he paid ſixty-eight marks. He alſo confirmed all thoſe grants to the Monks of Tutbury, which had been made by Robert his father, and Robert his grandfather; and further gave unto them one oxgang, in Merſton, upon the day that he cauſed the body of Henry, Earl of Ferrars, his anceſtor, to be tranſlated into the church of Tutbury, on the right hand the high altar.

Moreover, he gave to the Knights Hoſpitalers, the churches of Thurrok and Stebbing, in Eſſex, with divers lands in Paſſenham.

This WILLIAM, Earl of Ferrars and Derby, married Margaret, daughter and heir to William Peverell, Lord, or as ſome ſay, Earl of Nottingham, whoſe grandfather William, was the natural ſon of William the Conqueror, by the wife of Randolph Feveral, whoſe name he bore, and left iſſue by her two ſons, viz. Robert, who ſucceeded him in his honours; and Walcheline de Ferrars, ſecond ſon, who was Baron of Okeham, in com. Rutland, and attended King Rich. I. into the Holy Land, being with him at that memorable ſiege of Acon there. This Walcheline, Baron of Okeham, left iſſue one ſon Hugh, and a daughter Iſabel; Hugh the ſon, was ſecond Baron de Ferrars of Okeham; and 9 Rich. I. paid a fine of 100 marks to the King, to marry the daughter and heir of Hugh de Say, Baron of Ricards caſtle, com. Hereford; but dying without iſſue by her, his ſiſter Iſabel became ſole heir to his inheritance, and the Barony of Okeham, then the wife of Roger, Lord Mortimer, of Wigmore, from which marriage deſcended the famous family of the Mortimers, Earls of March.

ROBERT DE FERRARS, the eldeſt ſon, ſucceeding his father, was *5th Earl of Ferrars, and 4th Earl of Derby*, of whom the firſt mention made, is, that in 19 Hen. II. hearing that the King's territories in France were invaded by the adherents of young Henry, (whom his father had crowned in his life time) and ſome ill ſucceſſes which had befallen the King in thoſe parts, he joined with the Earls of Cheſter, Leiceſter, Norfolk, and ſome other great men here in England in the like hoſtile actions; mann'd his caſtles of Tutbury and Duffield againſt the King; and having alſo raiſed the power of Leiceſterſhire, marched early in the morning to Nottingham, (which was then kept for the King, by Reginald de Lucy) and having with little difficulty entered the town, plundered and burnt it, ſlaying and taking priſoners moſt of the inhabitants.

This

But the King taking notice of theſe outrages, returned into England ſoon after; at whoſe arrival his ſubjects took courage, and prevailed over the rebels in every place, againſt whom Rheſe, Prince of Wales, marched alſo with a great power, and beſieged this Earl's caſtle at Tutbury; whereupon being apprehenſive of his danger, he haſted to the King then at Northampton, and, to obtain his favour, ſubmitted himſelf; rendering his caſtles of Tutbury and Duffield, and giving ſecurity for his future fidelity: but ſo little did the King truſt him, that he forthwith demoliſhed thoſe fortreſſes.

This ROBERT, *5th Earl of Ferrars, and 4th Earl of Derby*, took to wife Sibilla, daughter of William de Braoſe, Baron of Brecknock, and for the health of her ſoul, as alſo of the ſoul of Bertha, her mother, daughter to Milo, Earl of Hereford, gave to the Monks of Dore, in Herefordſhire, all Oxmeade. He alſo founded a Priory at Woodham, (ſince called Woodham-Ferrars, in Eſſex) and died 1 Ric. I. 1189.

By Sibilla, his ſaid wife, he left iſſue William, his ſon and heir, and two daughters; Miliſent, who was the firſt wife of Roger, Lord Mortimer, of Wigmore, (whoſe ſecond wife was Iſabel, ſiſter and heir of Hugh de Ferrars, ſecond Baron of Okeham, abovementioned) and Agatha, who being concubine to King John, had by him a daughter named Joane, who married Llewelline, Prince of Wales.

WILLIAM the eldeſt ſon, ſucceeding his father, was *6th Earl of Ferrars and 5th Earl of Derby*, and likewiſe *Earl of Nottingham*; he added to the poſſeſſions of the Monks of Gerorden; was a benefactor to thoſe of St. Denis, in France; and alſo to the Monks at Lenton. He was at the burning of Nottingham, when his father made ſuch ſpoil there. But this Earl William was deprived of his Earldoms of Derby and Nottingham, by Rich. I. in the firſt year of his reign; for upon that King's firſt arrival in England, after King Henry the IId's death, it appears he beſtowed the ſame upon his own brother John, Earl of Moretaigne; howbeit, it was not long that he continued ſo diſpoſſeſſed, for he attended that King to the Holy Land, and there departed this life, at the ſiege of Acon, in the third year of the reign of King Rich. I. and was ſucceeded by his ſon

WILLIAM DE FERRARS, *6th Earl of Ferrars, Derby, and Nottingham*, who, in 3 Rich. I. paying one hundred pounds for his relief, had livery of his lands. King Richard I. being in the Holy Land, his brother John took advantage thereof, and reporting him dead, laid claim to the crown, and to acquire it, had ſeiſed divers places, and bred great diſturbances. Upon the King's return, order was given for the ſiege of thoſe caſtles; whereupon this William, Earl of Ferrars, joined with the Earl of Cheſter,

in

in reducing the ſame, and was, for his fidelity, in ſuch favour, that he was one of the four Earls who carried the rich canopy over the King's head at the ſecond coronation. In the firſt year of King John, he, with the Earls of Clare, Cheſter, and others, ſwore fealty to that King; and in the ſeventh year of King John, he was ſolemnly created Earl of Derby, by a ſpecial charter, at which time he was girt with a ſword by the King's own hands, (being, ſays Selden, in his Titles of Honour, the firſt of whom, in any charter, ſuch expreſſion is uſed) having likewiſe a grant of the third penny of all the pleas impleaded before the Sheriff, through the county whereof he was Earl, to hold to him and his heirs, in as ample a manner as any of his anceſtors enjoyed the ſame. And by another charter, dated July 11, the ſame year, he had a grant from the King, to himſelf and his heirs, in fee farm, of the manors of Wirkeſworth and Aſhbourne, in com. Derby, together with the whole wapentake, paying yearly to the Exchequer, ſeventy pounds ſterling at Michaelmas and Eaſter, by even portions; and about the ſame time alſo, in conſideration of 2000 marks, obtained another charter from the King, of the manor of Higham, (ſince called Higham Ferrars) in com. Northampt. with the hundred and park; as alſo of the manors of Bliſeworth and Newbottle, in the ſame county, (which were part of the poſſeſſions of William Peverell, Lord of Nottingham, whoſe daughter and heir Margaret, was his grandmother) upon condition that he ſhould releaſe unto the King, his whole right and claim in all other the lands that did belong to the ſame William Peverell; by which charter, the King doth render, grant, and confirm unto him, Higham, with one hundred and an half, and likewiſe Newbottle and Blyſeworth, as his inheritance by deſcent, from William Peverell, whoſe right heir he was, to hold to him and his heirs for ever, by the ſervice of one Knight's fee; whereupon he quitted his title to all the reſt of the caſtles, foreſts, and lands, of the ſame William Peverell.

In 2 King John, he had a grant from that King, of the ſervice of William de Greſley and his heirs, for his lands at Drakelow, to hold by the payment of a bow, with a quiver and twelve arrows yearly, for all ſervices. (In conſequence of which ſervice, to theſe Earls of Derby, the family of Greſley, of Drakelow, from whom is lineally deſcended that moſt antient family, ſtill ſubſiſting in the perſon of Sir Nigel Greſley, of Drakelow, Baronet, aſſumed arms nearly ſimilar to thoſe of the family of Ferrars, viz. *Vaire*, *Ermine*, *and Gules*, which are ſtill the arms of that family.) Moreover, in 5 John, this William, Earl of Ferrars and Derby, procured the King's ſpecial mandate, to Geoffry Fitz-Piers, then Juſtice of England,

for

for livery of thoſe lands at Stapleford, in com. Leiceſt. which belonged to the Vidame of Chartres, in France, and were of his fee; which Vidame of Chartres died in a voyage to the Holy Land, and was a Ferrars, (though he bore for his arms *a bend between ſix martlets*;) for at that time it was not uncommon for two different branches of the ſame family, to bear arms no ways correſponding to each other; of which this is an inſtance; for this Vidame of Chartres, was undoubtedly of the ſame family, and deſcended from that branch which remained in Normandy, and which inherited thoſe lands, which belonged to Walcheline de Ferrars, Earl of Ferrars, or Ferrieres, in that dutchy, the common anceſtor of the family before the Conqueſt. This branch of the family of Ferrars, which remained in France, came to be Vidames of Chartres, (which was antiently an officiary title of great eminence in that country) by marriage with the heireſs of Vendome, Vidame of Chartres, and they continued in the male line, poſſeſſed of this title (being likewiſe Princes of Chabanois, and Lords of Maligny, in Burgundy) down to John de Ferrars, or de Ferrieres, Vidame of Chartres, who being of the reformed religion, was among the few of that perſuaſion, who eſcaped the maſſacre on St. Bartholomew's-day, at Paris, in the year 1572, as is mentioned by the Duke de Sully, in his Memoirs; and who, being one of the moſt eminent of the Huguenot faction in France, came over into England, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, to ſollicit her aſſiſtance for his party. He was the laſt heir male of his family, and left an only daughter, from whom is deſcended the Count de Teſſée of France, Grandée of Spain, &c.

But to return to William, *7th Earl of Ferrars, Derby, &c.* all theſe favours did ſo oblige him, that in 14 John, when the Pope had depoſed that King, and that Pandulph the Legate, came over to treat with him, the French King being then upon the ſeas with a powerful army, threatening an invaſion, ſo that the King became neceſſitated to yield to what terms he could get; this Earl manifeſted his affection to him ſo far, as to give his ſolemn oath for the King's performance of thoſe articles, whereunto he had ſubmitted; and was likewiſe one of the witneſſes to that Charter, whereby King John gave up this realm to the Pope: Shortly after which, the King gave him an houſe, ſituate in the pariſh of St. Margaret, in London, which did belong to Iſaac, a Jew of Norwich, to hold of him and his heirs, by this ſervice, that he the ſaid Earl and his heirs, ſhould ſerve the King at dinner, upon all feſtivals yearly, without any cap, having a garland on his head, of the breadth of his little finger.

In

In the fifteenth year of his reign he attended the King into Poictou, and in his ſixteenth year was conſtituted Governor of Hareſtan Caſtle, in com. Derby; in which ſame year, together with the King, and divers of the Nobility, he took upon him the croſs, in order to a voyage into the Holy Land; but divers Barons putting themſelves in arms ſoon after, hindered that journey. Whereupon raiſing forces for the King, he took from thoſe rebels the caſtles of Peak and Bolſover, by aſſault; of both which the King made him governor. And upon the death of King John, this Earl ſtood ſo firm to the young King Henry III. as that, with the reſt of the loyal nobility, he not only met at Glouceſter, in order to the coronation of that King, but aſſiſted thereat; and immediately after Eaſter enſuing, accompanied the famous William Marſhall, Earl of Pembroke, (then governor of the King and kingdom) the Earls of Cheſter, Albemarle, and divers other great men, to the ſiege of Montſorell caſtle, in Leiceſterſhire, then held by Henry de Braybroke, and ten other ſtout Knights. And the ſame year was alſo, with thoſe noble perſons, at the raiſing of the ſiege of Lincoln, which the rebellious Barons, with Louis, K. of France, (whom they had brought into the kingdom) had made; and having new patents for the cuſtody of theſe caſtles of Peak and Bolſover, he held the government of them for full ſix years.—In the ſecond year of King Henry III. going a journey to the Holy Land, with Ranulph, Earl of Cheſter, and ſome others, he appointed his ſteward (viz. Ralph Fitz-Nicholas) to tranſact all buſineſs concerning him, which might relate to the Exchequer, until his return; and in 8 Henry III. he was conſtituted governor of the honor and caſtle of Lancaſter.

In the ninth of the ſame reign he executed the Sheriff's office for the county of Lancaſter, for three parts of that year, ſo likewiſe for the whole years of 10 and 11 Henry III.

But in this eleventh year of Henry III. upon that diſpute, which then happened between the King and Richard, Earl of Cornwall (his brother) by reaſon whereof the King gave away that Earl's caſtle of Berkhamſtead, he, with ſome others, ſtuck not to put himſelf in arms on that Earl's part. But the King prudently foreſeeing that much miſchief might thereby have enſued (the nobility being then ſo potent) attributed the fault to his chief juſtice, and ſo compoſed the difference. Nay, this was not all, for they threatned, that if he would not reſtore to them that charter, touching the liberties of the foreſts, which he had lately cancelled at Oxford, they would compel him thereto by force; but in all theſe things the King gave them ſatisfaction at Northampton, in Auguſt following.

After which (viz. 13 Hen. III.) this Earl was employed by the King on his ſervice in Wales, and in 16 Henry III. he

was

was one of thoſe unto whom the cuſtody of Hubert de Burgh (formerly a potent man) was committed.

In 17 Henry III. having taken to wife Agnes, one of the ſiſters and heirs of Ranulph, ſirnamed Blondeville, Earl of Cheſter, (in whoſe right he became poſſeſſed of Chartley caſtle, in Staffordſhire, and other vaſt poſſeſſions) he accounted fifty pounds for the relief of thoſe lands which were of her inheritance; and the next enſuing year had livery of her purparty, viz. of all thoſe lands which lay between the rivers Ribble and Merſey, for which he and ſhe were bound to pay yearly a goſhawk, or forty ſhillings, into the King's Exchequer, as had uſually been done.

In 19 Henry III. he was again made governor of Bolſover caſtle, in com. Derby, and the ſame year obtained licence to impark his woods at Wodham, within the foreſt of Eſſex. Moreover, in 21 Henry III. he was one of the three chief counſellors, recommended to the King by the Barons, upon that reconcilation of their differences, for the violation of Magna Charta, the King then renewing his promiſe for the ſtrict obſervance thereof; and thoſe his counſellors making oath, "That they would not, for any reſpect, give him other than "wholeſome advice;" which ſo well pleaſed the people, that they then gave a thirtieth part of all their moveable goods, excepting of gold, ſilver, horſe, and arms.

In 26 Henry III. he gave one hundred pounds fine for thoſe three wapentakes in Lancaſhire, lying betwixt the Ribble and Merſey, viz. Weſt Derby, (ſo called from his Earldom of Derby) Leland and Saltford; all which had been ſeized into the King's hands for certain miſdemeanors of his bailiffs. And for the health of the ſoul of Agnes his wife, and thoſe of his anceſtors, he gave to the monks of Tutbury the tithes of all his paunage, veniſon, honey, and rent, ariſing out of his foreſt of Duffield; as alſo the town of Thornihull, and ninety-two acres of land near Adgarley.—But in 31 Henry III. (ſcil. 10 Kal. Octob.) he departed this life, having been long afflicted with the gout; his Counteſs, Agnes, died alſo in the ſame month, having been man and wife ſeventy-five years, if (ſays Dugdale,) my author miſtaketh not; "for he affirmeth "that St. Thomas of Canterbury (i. e. Becket) celebrated "the marriage betwixt them, who died in 18 Henry II. but "I have ſeen an autograph, mentioning their marriage to "have been in the year 1192 (4 Richard I.) which falls ſhort "thereof no leſs than twenty years." This Earl left iſſue by his ſaid wife, Agnes, ſiſter and coheir of Ranulph, the laſt Earl Palatine of Cheſter, two ſons, viz. William his ſucceſſor, and Thomas de Ferrars, 2d ſon, who had the Lordſhip of Chartley,

Chartley, com. Stafford, by gift from his mother, but who died ſoon after without iſſue; his elder brother,

WILLIAM, ſucceeding his father, was *eighth Earl of Ferrars, Derby, and Nottingham, and Lord of Tutbury*, and alſo, after the death of his brother, Thomas, Lord of Chartley, in Staffordſhire, who, in 32 Henry III. (the year after his father's death,) doing his homage, had livery of the ſaid caſtle of Chartley; as alſo of all other the lands of his mother's inheritance; and the ſame year ſat in that parliament held at London, where the king made ſo ſtout an anſwer to the demands of his impetuous Barons. Moreover, he obtained the King's precept to the Sheriff of Lincolnſhire, to be aiding to him in diſtraining his tenants by military-ſervice, and other, for performance of their ſervices, due to him, for the lands of his inheritance in that county. The like mandate he had to the Sheriff of Lancaſhire, for the enjoyment of ſuch lands, betwixt Ribble and Merſey, as his uncle, Ranulph, Earl of Cheſter, formerly poſſeſſed. Furthermore, he obtained a charter for free warren for himſelf and his heirs, in all the demeſne lands throughout his lordſhips, lying in the counties of Derby, Stafford, and Lancaſter, which were no leſs than eighty-three in number; and gave to the canons of Derby the church of Bolſover, in the county of Derby, which grant his two ſons, Robert and William, afterwards confirmed. About this time he entered into articles of agreement with the King, that Robert his ſon and heir ſhould marry Iſabel, the daughter of Hugh le Brun, Earl of Angouleſme, and that ſhe ſhould be endowed with the manor of Stanford, in the county of Berks, and Perry, in com. Northampton; as alſo, that if this Robert ſhould die before him, that then he ſhould make good unto the ſame Iſabel, lands of 200l. per annum value, in ſome other part of Northamptonſhire, in caſe thoſe ſhould fall ſhort of that worth. Likewiſe, that if the ſaid Robert ſhould ſurvive him, that then he ſhould endow her with the third part of all his lands. In conſideration whereof, as a portion for her, the King covenanted to give 100l. ſterling per annum, to be received out of his Exchequer, by even portions, out of that ſum he had formerly given to the ſame Hugh le Brun, Earl of Angouleſme, to be paid thence.—In 35 Henry III. this William, eighth Earl of Ferrars, &c. procured a ſpecial grant from the King of ſuch officers for conſervation of the peace, betwixt Ribble and Merſey, as Ranulph, Earl of Cheſter, formerly had: which officers were maintained at the charge of the inhabitants; and in 36 Henry III. he obtained the cuſtody of his daughter, Agatha de Ferrars, provided that ſhe ſhould not marry without the King's licence; but the next year following, Eudo la Zouche gave a fine to the King of one hundred and fifty marks, for leave to marry her,

her, in caſe her father ſhould aſſent thereto; at the ſame time alſo, in conſideration of fourſcore marks fine, due to the King, by William de Vaux, for marrying Eleanor, another daughter of this Earl, without licence, the King accepted of twenty-ſix marks per annum, from John de Vaux, his brother and heir. This Earl, William, being ſore afflicted with the gout, even from his youth (as his father had been) and by reaſon thereof, drawn from place to place in a chariot, was, thro' the heedleſſneſs of the driver, overthrown from a bridge at St. Neot's, in Huntingdonſhire, and had his limbs ſo broken with the fall, that he died upon the ninth kalends of April, anno 1254, (38 Hen. III.) and had ſepulture in the abbey of Merivale. It is ſaid that he was a very juſt man, and well verſed in the laws of the land.—By Sybill, his 1ſt wife, one of the daughters and heirs to William Mareſchall, Earl of Pembroke, he had ſeven daughters, (who were joint-heirs to their mother's inheritance, which was the whole county of Kildare, in Ireland) viz. 1. Agnes, married to William de Veſci; 2. Iſabel, married to Gilbert Baſſet, of Wycombe, com. Bucks; ſecondly, to Reginald de Mohun; 3. Maud, married to William de Kyme; ſecondly, to William de Vivon, and thirdly, to Emerick de Rupe-Canardi; 4. Sybill, married to Francis de Bohun; 5. Joane, married to ——— Aguillon; ſecondly, to John de Mohun, Lord of Dunſter, com. Somerſet; 6. Agatha, married to Hugh de Mortimer, of Chelmarſh; 7. Eleanor, married to William de Vallibus, or Vaux; ſecondly, to Roger de Quinci, Earl of Wincheſter, and laſtly, to Roger de Leybourne; and by Margaret, his 2d wife, one of the daughters and heirs to Roger de Quinci, Earl of Wincheſter, High Conſtable of Scotland; this Earl, William, had iſſue two ſons, viz. Robert, who ſucceeded him, and was the laſt Earl of the family, and William, who having the Lordſhip of Groby, in Leiceſterſhire, by gift from his mother, was progenitor of that branch of the family, of which we ſhall treat when we come to ſpeak of the Ferrars's of Tamworth, to which line the preſent Lord de Ferrars is heir, as well as to the elder houſe of Chartley.

Robert de Ferrars, the eldeſt ſon, ſucceeding his father, William, was *ninth Earl of Ferrars, Derby, and Nottingham, and Lord of Tutbury, and Chartley*, and was in minority at his father's death, whereupon the Queen, and Peter de Savoy, gave ſix thouſand marks for the cuſtody of his lands, until he ſhould come of full age. He had the hard fortune to be laſt Earl of this great and powerful family; for no ſooner did he arrive to man's eſtate, but meeting with a diſcontented nobility, in 47 Henry III. when the flames of civil war began to break out, he took part with many other eminent Barons in defence of their liberties; and having aſſembled a power, he entered

entered Worceſter, deſtroyed that place there called the Jewry, plundered the religious houſes, and made much ſpoil in the King's parks thereabouts. To retaliate which outrage, the King ſent Edward his eldeſt ſon (afterwards King Edward I.) into the counties of Stafford and Derby, with a great power, where he waſted the lands of this Earl with fire and ſword, and entirely demoliſhed his caſtle of Tutbury.

Yet this did not damp his zeal for the public cauſe, for he immediately ſtruck in with that zealous aſſertor of Engliſh liberty, Simon Montfort, Earl of Leiceſter, Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Glouceſter, and divers other Barons, ſoon after in arms againſt the King, who, joining their ſtrength together, under the command of the ſaid Earls of Leiceſter and Glouceſter, and of this Earl of Ferrars, boldly encountered the royal army, near Lewes, in Suſſex, where, having the better of the day, the King and Prince were both made priſoners. But after this, Clare harbouring much diſcontent towards Montfort, for taking the whole ſway of the realm to himſelf, this our Earl, Robert, chiefly favoured Clare, and was therefore ſeized on by Montfort; nevertheleſs, when Clare, in order to the King's reſcue, adventured againſt Montfort and the Barons at Eveſham, this Earl Robert did not at all appear for him, but, forgetting his perſonal animoſity towards Montfort, adhered firmly to the cauſe in which he was engaged; ſo that after the overthrow of Montfort, and his party at Eveſham, and that the decree, called *Dictum de Kenilworth*, had taken place, (whereby he, with Montfort, and ſome few beſides, were excepted from compoſition, when others had the favour to redeem their lands for a certain pecuniary mulct) our Earl being in perſon called into the court before the King, and charged with divers high crimes, not daring to adventure that judgment, which he eaſily foreſaw would be pronounced againſt him, he wholly ſubmitted himſelf to the King's mercy: Whereupon, in conſideration of a cup of ſilver, adorned with precious ſtones, (obtained from Michael de Toni, for which he mortgaged his manor of Perry, in Northamptonſhire,) and for fifteen hundred marks, to be paid at four payments, within a twelvemonth, the King pardoned all his former miſdemeanors, and undertook to ſecure him againſt Prince Edward, and all others towards whom he had done wrong, at any time during the troubles, until the 5th of December, as by a ſpecial patent bearing that date appeareth; upon this condition, that if he ſhould at any time tranſgreſs again, then, without hope of favour, to have all his lands forfeited: For the ſtrict performance of which agreement, he obliged himſelf, not only by a ſpecial charter, but by his corporal oath at that time given. But of this pardon he had no benefit, partly by reaſon that the

the before-ſpecified ſum was not paid, and partly, in regard of his ſecond defection; for the next ſpring afterwards, the King having again violated his oath with reſpect to his obſervation of *Magna Charta*, he thinking himſelf conſequently abſolved from his obligation, made head in Derbyſhire, (where his chief intereſt lay,) with a powerful army, being joined by divers Barons. Whereupon, Henry, eldeſt ſon to the King of Almaine, advanced againſt him with a great ſtrength, and at Cheſterfield, after a ſharp conflict, wherein many were ſlain, routed all his forces.

Of thoſe which eſcaped, the Earl being one, was hid in a church under ſome ſacks of wool; but, by the treachery of a woman, was diſcovered, and brought priſoner to London. Whereupon, in the Parliament held the ſame year at Weſtminſter, his honours and lands were forfeited, and Edmund, the King's ſon, inveſted with his Earldom of Derby; who, upon the 28th of June next enſuing, obtained a grant from the King his father, of all the goods and chattels, whereof this Robert, Earl of Ferrars and Derby, was poſſeſſed on the day of the battle at Cheſterfield, and upon the 5th of Auguſt following, of all the lands and caſtles of the ſaid Earl, Robert, during pleaſure.

It ſeems that the Earl continued in priſon for the ſpace of three years, or thereabouts; for of his enlargement there is no mention made, till March, 53 Henry III. but then there was ſuch mediation made for him, that the King accepted of ſecurity, whereby he might receive ſatisfaction for thoſe miſdemeanors, which had been by him committed in the turbulent times before-mentioned; and thereupon directed his precept to Edmund, his ſon, to make reſtitution to him of all his lands.

Hereupon an agreement was made ſoon after betwixt them, that Edmund, the King's ſon, to quit all his intereſt in thoſe lands, ſhould receive 50,000 l. at one entire payment, (a moſt prodigious ſum in thoſe days) upon a certain day; for payment whereof our Earl, Robert, produced theſe to be his ſureties, viz.

Henry, ſon to Richard, King of the Romans,
William de Valence, Earl of Pembroke,
John de Warren, Earl of Warren and Surry,
William de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick,
Roger de Somery,
Thomas de Clare,
Robert de Walerond,
Roger de Clifford,
Hamon le Strange,
Barthol. de Sudley, and
Robert de Brewer,
} All great Barons,

to be bound; unto whom he granted (by way of counter-ſecurity) all his caſtles and lands, excepting Chartley, in Staffordſhire, and Holbroke, in Derbyſhire. Which ſum, being not paid accordingly, thoſe his ſureties paſt over their title therein to the ſaid Edmund, the King's ſon, and his heirs for ever.

Notwithſtanding all which, this Robert, Earl of Ferrars, being unſatisfied, by his bill in the King's Bench, complained, that by reaſon of his tranſgreſſions in the time of the late troubles, and then laid to his charge, the King had given to the ſaid Edmund, his ſon, all the lands and tenements of him the ſaid Robert, lying in the counties of Stafford, Derby, Leiceſter, and Lancaſter, excepting the caſtle and manor of Chartley, in com. Stafford, and the town of Holbrooke, in com. Derby; and that though he had been ever ready to ſtand to that decree, called *Dictum de Kenilworth*, and to redeem his lands, according to the tenor thereof; nevertheleſs the ſaid Edmund did ſtill unjuſtly detain them. And, in 2 Edw. I. renewing his plea in the ſame court, he alledged, that though he had been ever ready to ſtand to that decree, called *Dictum de Kenilworth*, and to redeem his lands and caſtles accordingly, nevertheleſs, they were ſtill detained from him. Whereupon Edmund, the King's brother, being called, to ſhew what reaſon he had ſo to do (this Robert, late Earl of Ferrars, inſtancing, that he had offered him ſeven years value for them) anſwered, that he did not hold himſelf obliged to reſtore them; in regard that the decree, called *Dictum de Kelniworth*, was not made, when he, the ſaid Robert, Earl of Ferrars, came unto him, and covenanted to pay him 50,000 l. for the redemption of them, and for his enlargement from priſon. That he the ſaid Earl Robert, then brought Henry, ſon to the King of the Romans, William de Valence, Earl of Pembroke, and others, who undertook for the payment thereof accordingly; and likewiſe, that for their indemnity, he did mortgage all his lands and tenements, with condition, that if the money was not paid accordingly, then his ſureties ſhould paſs theſe lands to him and his heirs, until that whole ſum ſhould be paid at one entire payment. And he further ſaid, that the money being not paid accordingly, nor any ſatisfaction given, thoſe his ſureties did paſs thoſe lands to him; and that he had poſſeſſion of them accordingly, exhibiting the deeds made by the ſaid Robert, Earl of Ferrars, unto them, which fully impowered them to do what they had done.

But thereunto Robert de Ferrars, late Earl of Derby, replied, that this deed was by him ſo made and ſealed at Chippenham, at ſuch time as he was a priſoner there; and that being before in the King's priſon at Windſor, he was carried

carried thence to Chippenham, where he ſo ſealed the ſame as a priſoner, and for fear of corporeal miſchief. And moreover, that when he had ſo done, he was taken thence by armed men, and conveyed with a ſtrong guard to the caſtle of Wallingford, where he remained for three weeks after, until Prince Edward (afterwards King) did procure his liberty.—Whereupon Edmund rejoined, that this allegation of his being a priſoner, was not of any validity; in regard that after he had ſealed that deed, he came before John de Chiſhull, then King Henry's Chancellor, and acknowledging what he had done, cauſed it to be enrolled in the Rolls of the Chancery; ſo that it being thereby done, as in the preſence of the King, his Chancellor repreſenting the King, or in the court before his officers, who make record thereof; it could not be ſaid that he did it as a priſoner, every man being there free to expreſs his mind fully.

But to this our Earl Robert, again replied, that though he did not deny the ſealing of that deed, in the preſence of John de Chiſhull, it ought not to prejudice him any more than the doing thereof in priſon; for he ſaid, that the very day he ſo ſealed it at Chippenham, John de Chiſhull came thither to him with that writing, (he being in a certain chamber there in ſtrict cuſtody;) and demanding of him, whether it was his act or not? He then, for fear, acknowledged it ſo to be: And, that further aſking him, whether he was willing it ſhould be enrolled in the Rolls of Chancery? He did, by reaſon of the like fear, aſſent thereto; and moreover added, that as to his being then a priſoner, he referred himſelf to the trial of his country, or to the teſtimony of the ſame John de Chiſhull, (then Chancellor) affirming, that he did thenceforth continue a priſoner, until the King cauſed his enlargement as aforeſaid, offering to ſtand or fall by the King's teſtimony therein: And he further alledged, that his acknowledgment of that deed ought not to have the force of a record, and conſequently to oblige him, in regard it was not made in open court, but in the preſence of the Chancellor only, who was at a great diſtance from the court, and had neither roll nor clerk there to record the ſame; for that he came to him in his chamber, where he was a priſoner, and not as the King's Chancellor, but as a private perſon: Whereupon Edmund again anſwered, that there was no neceſſity of any trial thereof by his country, nor the teſtimony of the Chancellor, or the King's judgment therein; foraſmuch as he acknowledged, that he did it in the preſence of the then Chancellor, and that it was thereupon then enrolled, &c. as aforeſaid.

But, notwithſtanding all theſe arguments, the court diſmiſſed his ſuit, ſo that he could have no remedy for the re-

gaining of his lands; whereupon he loſt Tutbury caſtle, and other vaſt poſſeſſions lying in ſeveral counties, (the preſent annual produce whereof has been eſtimated at upwards of one hundred thouſand pounds) which the ſaid Edmund, then Earl of Leiceſter and Lancaſter, and his deſcendants thereupon enjoyed; but this was not all, for he loſt his title of Earl of Derby likewiſe.

We ſhould not have dwelt ſo long on this caſe, if it was not one of the moſt remarkable ones to be met with in our Engliſh annals; and ſurely a very hard one, for there is every reaſon to imagine this Robert, Earl of Ferrars, was induced to ſign the deed through fear, as he was a priſoner at the time, and at the King's mercy; and notwithſtanding the reaſonableneſs of his plea, yet conſidering the power of his adverſary, (then the King's brother) and the diſpoſition of the times, it is no wonder he failed in his ſuit. And before we proceed further in our account of this unfortunate Earls poſterity, it will not be amiſs to obſerve, that although they were thus unjuſtly deprived of their vaſt inheritance, and their great family honours, yet it ſhould ſeem the acquiſition of their poſſeſſions, and of thoſe of Simon Montfort, Earl of Leiceſter, (the other great patriot of the ſame time) in the end proved fatal to the deſcendants of this Edmund, to whom they were granted, (viz. the houſe of Lancaſter;) for it was principally owing to the influence that houſe derived from the acquiſition of the Earldoms of Derby and Leiceſter, that Henry, Duke of Lancaſter, afterwards King Henry IV. was enabled to aſpire to the crown, which in the end proved ſo fatal to his family, and was the cauſe of ſo great bloodſhed throughout the kingdom.

All that is further mentioned of this great Earl, ſo deprived of all his honours and lands, is, that by his letters patent [a], bearing date at Yoxhall, 46 Hen. III. he gave liberty to Sir Walter de Raleg, (or Raleigh) and his heirs, inhabiting at Uttoxeter, in com. Stafford, to hunt the fox and hare, within the precincts of his foreſt of Needwood, in that county, with eight braches and four grey-hounds; to which deed his ſeal of [b] arms is affixed, wherein it appears, that upon his ſhield, and upon the capariſons of his horſe, (waving the *border of horſeſhoes*, given by his father) he bore only *Varrè, Or and Gules*; which arms were afterwards continued by his poſterity. Likewiſe, that he gave to the Canons of St. Thomas, near Stafford, for the health of the ſouls of Mary and Eleanor, his wives; and to the end that his body might be there interred, when he ſhould happen to die; two meſſuages in Chartley, com.

a Ex Autogr. penes Baronem de Ferrars. b Ibid.

Stafford,

Stafford, with ſeventeen acres of land, and the advowſon of the church of Stowe, near Chartley.

Which Mary, his firſt wife, was daughter to Hugh le Brun, Earl of Angouleſme, niece to King Henry III. but married to him very young, he being then but nine, and ſhe no more than eight years of age; by her he had no iſſue.

His other wife was Eleanor, daughter, as moſt ſay, to Ralph, the firſt Lord Baſſet of Drayton; though the manuſcript pedigree of the preſent Lord de Ferrars, makes the 2nd wife of this Earl of Ferrars and Derby to be the daughter of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford; but whichever, was really his laſt wife, it is certain, that by his ſecond wife, whoſe name was Eleanor, he had iſſue JOHN DE FERRARS, his ſon and heir. Which Eleanor ſurviving her huſband, commenced her ſuit againſt Edmund, Earl of Lancaſter, the King's brother, in 7 Edw. I. for her dowry of her huſband's lands; whereunto the ſaid Earl Edmund anſwered, that Robert, Earl of Ferrars, her late huſband, did, in Chancery, acknowledge all his lands to be the right of his ſureties, who undertook for the payment of 50,000l. for his redemption; and that becauſe he failed in payment of that money, thoſe his ſureties paſſed the lands of her ſaid huſband, to him.

She therefore diſcerning that no redreſs could be had, releaſed unto the ſaid Earl of Lancaſter, all her rights of dower in thoſe lands; and ſoon after, viz. 9 Edw. I. obtained from him, the Lordſhip of Godmancheſter, in com. Huntingdon, to hold during life.

JOHN DE FERRARS, ſon and heir to the laſt mentioned Robert, *9th Earl of Ferrars, Derby and Nottingham*, was only *Lord of Chartley*, and in minority, in 9 Edw. I. In 22 of the ſame reign, upon the death of Margaret, his grandmother, (daughter and coheir to Roger de Quincy, Earl of Wincheſter, and Lord Conſtable of Scotland, as has been obſerved) doing his homage, he had livery of the lands of her inheritance, which, as heir to her, deſcended to him. But he was ſomewhat of his father's ſpirit, as it ſeems; for in 25 Edw. I. when Bohun, Earl of Hereford, Bigod, Earl Marſhal, and others, being diſcontented with the government, prohibited the Treaſurer and Barons of the Exchequer, to collect that ſubſidy granted to the King, in the Parliament, then held at St. Edmund's-bury, (being the eighth part of their moveable goods) he joined with them in that violent proceeding; but by the eſpecial care of Prince Edward, then Lieutenant in his father's ſtead, (who was at that time victorious in Scotland) the heat of theſe turbulent ſpirits was allayed, by the King's condeſcenſion to confirm *Magna Charta*, and the *Charter of the foreſts*; as alſo by granting this invaluable ſecurity to the ſubject, againſt the

encroachments of the Crown, that no tax ſhould thenceforth be impoſed on the ſubject, but by conſent of Parliament; and that the offences of thoſe Earls and Barons, and their adherents, ſhould be pardoned; in which pardon this John de Ferrars is particularly mentioned; the King alſo remitting at the ſame time all that diſpleaſure which he bore towards him, for not attending him in his expedition into Flanders, when ſo commanded by him.

Soon after which, this John de Ferrars, addreſſing himſelf by an humble petition, to Pope Nicholas III. repreſented to his Holineſs, that Robert de Ferrars, his father, late Earl of Ferrars, Derby, &c. in that war between King Henry III. and his Barons, adhering to the latter, was taken priſoner by the King's forces, and uſed ſo ſeverely, that he could obtain no liberty, unleſs he would paſs all his lands, then amounting to the ſum of 3000l. per annum, to Edmund, the King's ſon, and his heirs, to hold and enjoy, until he, the ſaid Robert, Earl of Ferrars, or his heirs, ſhould pay unto the ſame Edmund, 50,000l. upon one day; and that the ſaid Earl Robert, his father, more affecting his liberty than his life, had granted them on thoſe conditions; ſo that they had been enjoyed by the ſaid Edmund, and Thomas his ſon, Earls of Lancaſter, for more than thirty years: wherefore, he humbly beſought his Holineſs, that foraſmuch as he could not poſſibly raiſe ſo great a ſum of money, unleſs he might re-poſſeſs thoſe lands; and that whereas, divers Prelates, and other ſpiritual perſons, having been really ſenſible of his hard condition, were willing to furniſh him with ſo much money, for the preſent payment of that ſum, in caſe they might be permitted ſo to do; that conſidering the penalty of a certain conſtitution, then lately ſet forth by his Holineſs to the contrary, he would vouchſafe by his Apoſtolic authority to diſpenſe therewith. But though this addreſs took no effect, he had good eſteem from the King; for the next year he attended him into Scotland; and ſoon after that, viz. 27 of that King's reign, had ſummons to Parliament amongſt the Barons of this realm, by the title of John, Lord de Ferrars, of Chartley, to diſtinguiſh him from William de Ferrars, of Groby, ſon of his uncle William, beforementioned, who was alſo at that time a Baron, by the title of Lord de Ferrars, of Groby, whom we ſhall come to in another place.

After which, viz. 30 Edw. I. having married Hawiſe, daughter and heir to Robert de Muſcegros, Lord of Charlton, Muſcegroſs, com. Somerſet, (a Baron of great poſſeſſions in thoſe parts, which by this match accrued to his poſterity) doing his homage he had livery of the lands of her inheritance; and in 34 Edw. I. he was again in the wars of Scotland, and likewiſe in 4 Edw. II.

More-

Moreover, in 5 Edw. II. being conſtituted Seneſchal of the Dutchy of Aquitaine, had an aſſignation of 400l. in good ſmall turons, whereof four made one pound ſterling) for his ſupport in that ſervice. This John, firſt Lord de Ferrars of Chartley, had ſummons to Parliament among the Barons, from the 27th Edw. I. to 5 Edw. II. and by his ſaid wife Hawiſe; died in 18 Edw. II. leaving Robert de Ferrars, his ſon and heir, then fifteen years of age.

Which ROBERT DE FERRARS, *2d Lord de Ferrars of Chartley*, was, in that expedition made into Scotland, in 9 Edw. III. ſo likewiſe in 10th and 12th of that ſame King's reign; as alſo in that into Flanders about the ſame time; likewiſe in the 13th and 14th Edw. III. he was again in Flanders; in 15 Edw. III. he ſerved the King in his wars in Britanny, with fifty men at arms, and the next year was again employed in the wars of France; having forty-two ſacks of wool aſſigned to him out of the King's demeſne lands in Worceſterſhire, for the ſupport of himſelf and his men at arms, in that ſervice. In 19 Edw. III. he attended the Earl of Derby, to the relief of Auberoche, then beſieged by the French.

In the year 1346, this Robert, Lord de Ferrars, of Chartley, by his valour and addreſs, won the ſtrong caſtle of Roche-Guyon, in France, of which enterprize, Barnes, in his hiſtory of Edw. III. chap. III. p. 347. gives the following account:

"About this time, the Lord Robert de Ferrars (of Chart-
"ley) having by means of a ſmall boat, conveyed over the
"Seine his own troops, went and gave aſſault to the caſtle of
"Roche-Guyon. The place was thought to be impregna-
"ble; inſomuch, that there was current a prophecy, or
"proverb, touching it, ſignifying its ſtrength, and that was,

"Le fleur du lys perdera ſon nom,
"Quand ſera gagné la Roche-Guyon.

In Engliſh.

"The lilly loſes her renown,
"When Roche-Guyon caſtle's won.

"But however, after a briſk aſſault, in which Sir Edward
"Attewood was ſlain, the caſtle was yielded to the Lord de
"Ferrars, who finding therein a great number of ladies,
"diſmiſſed them civilly without the leaſt abuſe; and hav-
"ing taken an oath of all the Knights and Eſquires,
"his priſoners, for the payment of their ranſoms, he let
"them go alſo, and returned again over the Seine to the
"King." From which account it is evident, that this

Robert Lord de Ferrars, of Chartley, was not only poſſeſſed of great military talents, but of much generoſity and humanity, qualities not always found in the warriors of thoſe times.

In 23 Edw. III. he attended the King in that notable expedition made in France, when the Engliſh obtained that ſignal victory at Creſſy; but departed this life in 24 Edw. III. leaving John his ſon and heir, (but by whom cannot be aſcertained) then twenty-one years of age; and Robert his ſecond ſon, who marrying Elizabeth, the ſole daughter and heir to William, Lord Boteler, of Wemme, in com. Salop, thereby obtained that Barony; and in 49 Edw. III. and afterwards, had ſummons to Parliament among the Barons, by the title of Robert, *Lord de Ferrars, of Wemme*, or of *Overſley*, to diſtinguiſh him from the Barons of Chartley, and thoſe of Groby. This Robert, Lord de Ferrars, of Wemme, died in 4 Rich. II. leaving Robert, *2d Lord de Ferrars, of Wemme*, who married Joan, daughter to John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaſter, and by her had iſſue two daughters, his heirs, (between whom the Barony of Ferrars, of Wemme, became in abeyance,) viz. Elizabeth, the wife of John, ſon of Ralph, Lord Greyſtock, and Mary, wife of Ralph Nevile, Earl of Weſtmoreland.

But to return to JOHN DE FERRARS the eldeſt ſon, *third Lord de Ferrars, of Chartley*; in 33 Edw. III. he was in that expedition then made into Gaſcony; and had ſummons to parliament, 16 Edw. III. and having married Elizabeth, daughter to Ralph, Earl of Stafford, widow of Fulk, ſon of John Leſtrange, departed this life beyond the ſeas, upon the 2d of April, 41 Edw. III. leaving Robert his ſon and heir, at that time ſeven years of age.

Which ROBERT DE FERRARS, *4th Lord de Ferrars of Chartley*, in 2 Rich. II. was in an expedition then made into France, but died in 1 Hen. V. leaving iſſue, by Margaret, his wife, daughter to Edward, Lord le Deſpencer, of Glamorgan, Edmund his ſon and heir; which Margaret, ſurviving him, had an aſſignation of her dower the ſame year, and departing this life in 3 Hen. V. was buried in the abbey of Merevale, in Warwickſhire, which was founded by the anceſtors of the family, as has been already mentioned.

EDMUND DE FERRARS, *5th Lord de Ferrars, of Chartley*, ſo ſucceeding his father, and being then of full age, had livery of his lands; and in 3 Hen. V. attended the King into France; and the next year following, being retained by indenture, to ſerve him with twenty men at arms, (himſelf and one Knight being part of the number) as alſo 60 archers, was, with the Dukes of Exeter, Clarence, and divers other perſons of honour at the ſiege of Rouen, in Normandy. In

5 Hen-

5 Henry V. he again attended that victorious King into France; but after that, there is no farther mention of him, till his death, which happened in 16 Hen. VI. he being then ſeiſed of the manors of Buckbroke, in com. Northampton; Norton Bonewood, in com. Somerſet; Teinton, in com. Glouceſter; as alſo the manor of Bykenore-Engliſh, with the office of Woodward, in the foreſt of Deane, thereto belonging, in that county; of the manors of Chinnore, com. Oxon. Hampſtead-Ferrars, com. Bucks; the manor of Chartley, with the caſtle, and Hardwicke, in com. Stafford; Bradſhale, called Netherhall, in com. Derby; Charleton, Muſcegros, and hundred of Bowood, in com. Somerſet; with the office of Woodward, in the foreſt of Selwood, in that county; Ketton, in com. Huntingdon; two parts of the village of Southow, (called Ferrars) with the manor of Paxton, and two parts of Eyneſbury manor, in that county; and alſo in right of his wife Elene, daughter and heir of Thomas de la Roche, by Elizabeth, the daughter and coheir of Thomas, Lord Bermingham, (then ſurviving) of the manor of Caſtle Bromwich, in com. Warwick; the moiety of the manor of Nether Whitacre, and of the manor of Bermingham, all in the ſame county; leaving William, his ſon and heir, at that time twenty-three years of age.

Which WILLIAM DE FERRARS, *6th and laſt Lord de Ferrars (of Chartley,)* of this family, in the male line, performing his homage, had livery of his lands the ſame year. Of this Lord nothing more is mentioned, than that he died on the 9th of June, 28 Hen. VI. being then ſeiſed of the manors of Buckbroke, in com. Northampton; Chartley and Hardwicke, with the moiety of the manor of Barre, in com. Stafford; Paxton Parva, Mawgrith, Ketten, Southow, (alias Ferrars manor) and Eyneſbury, in com. Huntingdon; the moiety of the manor of Dourton, in com. Bucks; of the manor of Thynnore, in com. Oxon. Kingſton-Bakepuz, and Hampſted-Ferrars, in com. Berks; Norton-Bonewood; Norton-Hundred, and Charleton-Muſcegros, in com Somerſet; leaving iſſue by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Adam Belknap, Knt. one only daughter Anne, heir to all his poſſeſſions, and the barony of Chartley, at that time eleven years and eight months old, and then married to Walter Devereux, of Weobley, in com. Hereford; who, in 31 Hen. VI. had livery of the lands of his wife's inheritance, and in 1 Edw. IV. was in her right ſummoned to parliament, by the title of *Lord de Ferrars of Chartley*, and ſoon after elected a Knight of the moſt noble Order of the Garter. He was in much favour with King Edward IV. who rewarded his ſervices with divers grants of lands; but at length he had the misfortune to be ſlain in the battle of Boſworth, on the part

of

of King Rich. III. leaving iſſue by his ſaid wife, Anne de Ferrars, heir to the Barony of Chartley, John, his ſon and heir, who was reſtored by King Hen. VII. to the title of Lord de Ferrars of Chartley, from whom was lineally deſcended Robert Devereux, Earl of Eſſex, Viſcount Hereford, Lord de Ferrars (of Chartley) Bourchier and Lovaine; General in chief of the Parliament forces againſt King Charles I. who dying in 1647, without iſſue, the earldom was extinct, and the Baronies became in abeyance between his two ſiſters and heirs, until the ſame were reſtored by King Charles II. in the 29th year of his reign, to Sir Robert Shirley, of Stanton Harold, com. Leiceſter, who was the grandſon and heir of Sir Henry Shirley, Bart. by the lady Dorothy Devereux, the youngeſt of the ſaid ſiſters and coheirs. Which Sir Robert Shirley was born at Eaſt Sheen, in com. Surry, in 1650, during his father's, Sir Robert Shirley's impriſonment in the Tower, and in his younger days had an employment in the army: but his Majeſty, King Charles II. taking into conſideration after his happy reſtoration, the faithful ſervices and ſufferings of Sir Robert Shirley, his father, with the great expences he had been at in promoting the intereſt of the Royal Family, in recompence thereof, was pleaſed to confirm unto him and the heirs of his body, the Baronies of Ferrars, Bourchier, and Lovaine, (which had been in abeyance ever ſince the deceaſe of his great uncle Robert, the laſt Earl of Eſſex) whereupon having ſummons to Parliament, by the title of Robert, *Lord de Ferrars of Chartley*, (for though there be more than one barony centered in one perſon, the writ by which he is ſummoned to Parliament, never takes notice of more than one) on the 14th of Dec. 1677, he took his place on the Barons Bench, according to the precedency of the antient Barons de Ferrars, of Chartley, viz. from 27 Ed. I. when John de Ferrars, (eldeſt ſon to the attainted Earl of Derby) his lineal anceſtor, was firſt ſummoned by that title.

This ROBERT SHIRLEY, ſo reſtored to the titles of *Lord de Ferrars (of Chartley) Bourchier, and Lovaine* was Maſter of the Horſe to Catharine of Portugal, King Charles II's Queen, to which King he was alſo Steward of the Houſehold, and one of the Lords of his Privy Council; he was alſo Lord Lieutenant of the county, and High Steward of the town of Stafford, and in the 10th year of Queen Anne, was further advanced to the titles of Viſcount Tamworth, in com. Stafford, and Earl Ferrars. His Lordſhip deceaſed at Bath, Dec. 22, 1717, and was buried at Staunton, leaving Waſhington Shirley, his ſecond, but eldeſt ſurviving ſon, (by his firſt wife, who was Elizabeth, daughter and ſole heir to Laurence Waſhington, of Garſden, in com. Wilts, Eſq;) his ſucceſſor, in the titles of Earl Ferrars, and Viſcount Tamworth, (of whom and his deſcendants

cendants ſee more fully, under the title of Shirley, Earl Ferrars) and Elizabeth, his grand-daughter, viz. the daughter and ſole heir of Robert Shirley, his eldeſt ſon, who died before his father, his heir, in the Baronies of Ferrars, Bourchier, Lovaine, and Baſſet of Drayton.

Which ROBERT SHIRLEY, eldeſt ſon of Robert, Earl Ferrars, by Elizabeth, his firſt wife, daughter and heir to Laurence Waſhington, Eſq; was born the 4th of Sept. 1673. He was contracted at eight or nine years of age to Catharine, eldeſt daughter and coheir to Peter Venables, Baron of Kinderton, by Catharine Shirley, his aunt; but ſhe dying in leſs than a year after, he was married at about fifteen years of age, to Anne, the only daughter and heir of Sir Humphry Ferrars, Knt. ſon and heir apparent to John Ferrars, of Tamworth-caſtle, in com. Warwick, Eſq; in whom ended the male line of the antient family of Ferrars, of Tamworth, who were lineally deſcended from Sir Thomas de Ferrars, of Tamworth caſtle, Knt. ſecond ſon and heir male to Henry, the laſt Lord de Ferrars, of Groby; wherefore as we have already treated of the principal line of the family of Ferrars, viz. of Chartley, it will not be amiſs here, to deduce the account of the younger branch of that famous family, which long flouriſhed under the title of Barons of Groby, and was afterwards continued in the male line, under the denomination of Ferrars of Tamworth, down to the ſaid John Ferrars, whoſe grand daughter and heir, Anne, married this Robert Shirley, by which means the lines of Chartley and Groby, were united, to both which the preſent Lord de Ferrars is the undoubted heir.

The Barons de Ferrars, of Groby, derived their deſcent from William de Ferrars, ſecond ſon of William de Ferrars, 8th Earl of Ferrars, Derby, and Nottingham, by Margaret, eldeſt daughter and heir of Saher de Quincy, Earl of Wincheſter, which has been already mentioned. Which William de Ferrars, had by the grant of William, Earl of Derby, his father, (made at Nottingham, in 36 Hen. III.) the manors of Wodham-Ferrars, Stebbings, and Fairſtead; as alſo one meſſuage in Chiche, in com. Eſſex, to hold to him and his heirs, by the ſervice of five Knights fees; he being then under age, and put into poſſeſſion of them by his guardians, before he was made Knight; all which he afterwards gave to Margaret his mother to hold during her life. Adhering to the rebellious Barons, he was taken at Northampton, upon the aſſault thereof by the Royal army, in 48 Hen. III. but in 50 Hen. III. returning to obedience, he had pardon, and was accepted into favour. By the gift of Margaret his mother (who was, as has been before ſaid, one of the daughters and heirs of Roger de Quincy, Earl of Wincheſter, he had the Lordſhip of Groby,

by, in com. Leiceſter, which came to her upon partition of her father's inheritance; whereupon he paid a fine of forty marks to the King, that he might hold it in capité, by the ſervices antiently due, and did his homage for the ſame; bearing for his arms the coat of the ſaid Roger de Quincy, Earl of Wincheſter, his mother's father, (viz. *Gules, ſeven Maſcles, Or*) which coat his deſcendants, the family of Ferrars of Tamworth continued, till the male-line of the elder houſe (viz. the Lords de Ferrars, of Chartley,) became extinct; and which is yet borne, with the addition of a *Canton Ermine*, by Edward Ferrars, of Badſley-Clinton, com. Warwick, Eſq; the repreſentative of the only remaining male-branch of this antient and great family.

In 14 Edw. I. this WILLIAM DE FERRARS, *Lord of Groby*, was in that expedition then made into Wales, and having married Eleanor, daughter to Matthew, Lord Lovaine, had iſſue by her, William, his ſon and heir, and a daughter, Anne, wife of John, Lord Grey, of Wilton, and departed this life in 16 Edw. I. being then ſeiſed of the manor of Newbottle, in com. Northampton; as alſo of the manors of Wodham-Ferrars, Stebbing, and Fairſtead, in Eſſex, Groby (the head of his barony) and Roleby, in com. Leiceſter, and Bolton, in com. Lancaſter. This William de Ferrars, Lord of Groby, was poſſeſſed, in right of his mother, of a conſiderable inheritance in Scotland, and the office of hereditary Conſtable of that kingdom, in right of deſcent from Alan, Earl of Galloway, High Conſtable thereof, though his deſcendants loſt this hereditary honour, (and alſo all their eſtates in Scotland) for adhering to King Edward II. whereupon the ſaid office was, by King Robert Bruce, given to the family of Errol, where it yet remains.

This William de Ferrars, Lord of Groby, and Conſtable of Scotland, ſo deceaſing, left William his ſon and heir, ſeventeen years of age, and Eleanor his wife, ſurviving; which Eleanor, in 16 Edw. I. had an aſſignation from that King of the manors of Wodham-Ferrars and Stebbing, in com. Eſſex, (part of her huſband's lands) until ſhe ſhould have her dowry ſet forth, which being ſoon aſſigned to her, (ſhe taking her oath, according to cuſtom, that ſhe would not marry again without licence) ſhe went into Scotland, there alſo to obtain her dowry of ſuch lands, as by the death of her ſaid huſband belonged to her. But, being at Travernent, (the houſe of Alan la Zouch, in that kingdom) expecting ſuch aſſignation, William de Dowglas, in an hoſtile manner took her thence againſt her will, and carried her to another place. For which outrage, complaint being made unto King Edward, he ſent his precept to the Sheriff of Northumberland, to ſeize upon all the goods

goods and chattels of the ſaid William de Dowglas, which were then in his bailiwick. But ſhortly after, (viz. 19 Edw. I.) in conſideration of 100l. fine, the King granted unto this William de Dowglas, the benefit of her marriage.

WILLIAM DE FERRARS, ſon and heir to the laſt William, ſucceeded his father, and as he was the firſt of this branch who had ſummons to Parliament, we ſhall call him the *firſt Lord de Ferrars, of Groby*, who, in 21 Edw. I. doing his homage, had livery of his lands; and in the twenty-fourth of the ſame reign, doing the like homage, had livery of all the lands, which he held of the King, within the realm of Scotland; of which kingdom, whereof, as well as his father, he was High Conſtable by inheritance. —— In 25 Edw. I. this William de Ferrars was firſt ſummoned to Parliament, among the Barons of the realm, by the title of William, Lord de Ferrars, of Groby, to diſtinguiſh him from the elder houſe of Chartley, whereof we have already treated; and was that ſame year in that expedition then made into Gaſcony; likewiſe, in 29 Edw. I. in that into Scotland, being then of the retinue of Thomas, Earl of Lancaſter; ſo alſo, in 31 Edw. I. and 34 Edw. I. and in 2 Edw. II. was again in the wars of Scotland, as alſo in 4 and 10 Edw. II. but died in the 18th of the ſame reign, leaving, by Margaret, his wife, daughter to John, Lord Segrave, Henry, his ſon and heir, twenty-two years of age; who, doing his homage, had the ſame year livery of his lands.

This HENRY DE FERRARS, *2d Lord de Ferrars of Groby*, in 1 Edw. III. being in that expedition then made into Scotland, was one of the Lords, who made ſupplication to the King, that he might be reſtored to his lands in that realm, whereof he had been diſinherited; whereupon King Edward repreſented the ſame to the Earl of Murray, then Guardian of Scotland, during the nonage of King David; and in 5 Edward III. doing his homage for the lands of Iſabel, his wife, lying in Ireland, he had livery of the ſame, (which Iſabel was fourth ſiſter and coheir to Theobald, Lord Verdon, of Weobly; and his only iſſue by Elizabeth de Clare, his third wife, daughter and coheir to Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Clare, Glouceſter, and Hertford, by Joane, of Acres, daughter to King Edw. I.)

In 11 Edw. III. he obtained a grant of the advowſon of the church of Rothley, in com. Leiceſter, to be held of the King and his heirs; and in conſideration of his good and acceptable ſervices performed to that King; as alſo of his chargeable expences, and frequent endeavours for the defence of his rights, (as the words of the patent do import) with the conſent of the Prelates, Earls, and Barons, then aſſembled in Parliament at Weſtminſter, by letters patent, bearing date 18th May, 11 Edw.

11 Edw. III. had a grant of the manors of Riſburgh-Comitis, in Buckinghamſhire, Walton upon Trent, in Derbyſhire, and Newport, in com. Eſſex, (by virtue of which grant the manor of Walton is ſtill in the poſſeſſion of his lineal deſcendant, the preſent Lord de Ferrars) to himſelf and the heirs-male of his body. Moreover, in 12 Edw. III. he was in that expedition then made into Flanders; and the ſame year procured the King's charter for a weekly market, every Friday, at his manor of Groby, in com. Leiceſter; as alſo, a fair yearly, on St. George's Day, and the two days following; likewiſe a market weekly, every Monday, at his manors of Stebbing, and Wodham-Ferrars, in Eſſex, and a fair yearly, at both places: And the ſame year had an allowance aſſigned him, for all his coſts and expences, which he (together with William de Montacute, Earl of Saliſbury) had been at, in the cuſtody of the iſlands of Guernſey, Jerſey, Sark, and Alderney, and continuing ſtill in the wars beyond ſea, in the King's ſervice, had ſome reſpite of his debts, due to the Exchequer. In 13 and 14 Edw. III. he was again in Flanders, and towards his charges in that expedition, had licence to tranſport thither twenty ſacks of wool, out of his lands in Leiceſterſhire, and fourteen out of his lands in Staffordſhire. In 15 Edw. III. he was again in Flanders, and the next year ſerved the King in his wars of France, with thirty men at arms, and thirty archers; but died in 17 Edw. III. being then ſeiſed of the manors of Walton upon Trent, in com. Derby, and Newport, in Eſſex, of the King's gift; alſo of the manors of Stebbing and Wodham-Ferrars, in the ſame county; of the manor of Ryſeburgh, in Buckinghamſhire, of the manor of Groby, in Lincolnſhire, (the head of his barony) and Claverly, in com. Salop; likewiſe of the inheritance of Iſabel de Verdon, his wife, then living, the following eſtates, viz. the moiety of the town of Ludlow, in com. Salop, and the manor of Stoke upon Tearne, in that county; Cottenhall, in Staffordſhire, with the hamlet of Wotton (parcel of the manor of Aulton) in that ſame county; as alſo of certain tenements called Merkſhall, lying in Great Dunmow, in Eſſex, leaving William, his ſon and heir, then thirteen years of age. Which Iſabel de Verdon, his widow, in 13 Edw. III. upon partition of the lands of Theobald, Lord Verdon, her father, had for her purparty (being his fourth daughter and coheir) the manor of Fleckenhoc, in com. Warwick, with the manor of Lutterworth, in com. Leiceſter, excepting Coteſback, and Billeſly, members thereof; and died in 23 Edw. III.

William de Ferrars, ſucceeding his father, was *third Lord de Ferrars, of Groby*; who, in 28 Edw. III. making proof of his age, and doing his homage, had livery of his lands; and the

the next year was in the retinue of Robert de Ufford, Earl of Suffolk, whoſe daughter he had married.

In 33 and 34 Edw. III. he was again in the wars of France; in which laſt year his lands in Ireland being ſeiſed for the defence of that realm, the King directed his precept to the Juſtice, Chancellor, and Treaſurer of that realm, to diſcharge them, in regard he was then in his wars of France, with divers men at arms and archers, to his great expence. This William, fourth Lord de Ferrars, of Groby, by his teſtament, bearing date June 1, 1368, (42 Edw. III.) bequeathed his body to be buried in the conventual-church of our Lady, at Ulveſcroft, in com. Leiceſter, giving 100l. to be diſtributed to poor people, and for his funeral expences; whereat he appointed there ſhould be five tapers, four morters, and twenty-four torches. To the abbeſs and nuns called Minoreſſes, without Aldgate, in the ſuburbs of London, he bequeathed ten marks; to Elizabeth, his daughter, a nun there, 20l. to Henry, his ſon, his green bed, with his arms thereon; to Margaret, his daughter, his white bed, and all the furniture, with the arms of Ferrars, (of Groby) and Ufford, empaled; to Philippa de Beauchamp, his ſiſter, a cup of ſilver, ſtanding on three lions, with a cover; and to Elizabeth de Aſſels, his other ſiſter, his beſt ſpice-plate, as alſo a tablet of ſilver gilt and enamelled, with three leaves ſet with figures; one of the aſcenſion of our Lady, in a tabernacle, &c. Which teſtament was proved, 14. Kal. Aug. ann. 1372.

This William, fourth Lord de Ferrars, of Groby, held the manors of Thorpe and Heſil, in Yorkſhire, in right of Margaret, his ſecond wife, and departed this life in 44 Edw. III. being then ſeiſed of the manors of Wodham-Ferrars and Stebbing, alſo of Marks (lying within the precincts of Great Dunmow) in Eſſex; likewiſe of the third part of the manor of Cronden, in Buckinghamſhire; of the manors of Stallingburgh, com. Lincoln, Heſil, and Paddocks-Thorpe, com. Ebor, Stoke upon Tearne, Claverley, with the bailiwick of the Hundred of Bradford, in com. Salop; Tettenhall, and Wooton under Were, in com. Stafford; Newbottle, in com. Northampton; Groby, and Lutterworth, in com. Leiceſter; Bolton on the Mores, and Chorley, with the fourth-part of the wapontake of Lelandſhire, in Lancaſhire; leaving, by the aforeſaid Margaret, his firſt wife, one of the daughters of Robert de Ufford, Earl of Suffolk (and ſiſter and coheir to her brother, William, the laſt Earl of Suffolk, of that family) Henry, his ſon and heir, at that time fifteen years of age. Margaret, his ſecond wife, daughter of Henry de Percy, and widow of Gilbert de Umfraville, Earl of Angus, in Scotland, ſurviving; who, for her dowry, had an aſſignation of the manors of Hethe, in com. Oxon; Groby, in com. Leiceſter;

Stebbing,

Stebbing, in com. Eſſex; Newbottle, in com. Northampton, and Charley, in com. Lancaſter.

HENRY DE FERRARS, ſucceeding his father, William, was *fourth Lord de Ferrars, of Groby*, who thereupon doing his homage, had livery of his lands, and in 1 Rich. II. was in that expedition then made into France, ſo likewiſe, in 2 Rich. II. and again, the next year, being then in the retinue of Thomas, of Woodſtock, Earl of Buckingham, (the King's uncle) as alſo, in 4 Rich. II. in which year he was in great peril by tempeſts at ſea, yet at length arrived at Calais with the ſaid Earl of Buckingham, whereupon they rode with their banners diſplayed. In 5 Rich. II. upon the death of William de Ufford, Earl of Suffolk, his mother's brother, without iſſue, he was found to be one of his next heirs; and, in 6 Rich. II. being again in the wars of France, was of the retinue unto Henry, Biſhop of Norwich.

In 7 Rich. II. this Henry, Lord de Ferrars, of Groby, was again in France, and when the French King, with his whole army, beſieged Burbroke, he kept one ward, with forty men at arms, and as many archers. The next year he was retained to ſerve the King in his wars of Scotland, for forty days, being then a banneret, and departed this life 3d Feb. 11 Rich. II. being then ſeiſed of the manor of Cronden, in Buckinghamſhire, Stoke upon Tearne, Claverley, and the bailiwick of the Hundred of Bradford, in com. Salop; of the manor of Tettenhall, and Wotton under Weaver, in com. Stafford; of Fairſted-Marks, and Laundry, in Eſſex; of Moker-Hangar, in Bedfordſhire; Newbottle, in com. Northampton; of Groby, Lutterworth, Brantingby, Brantingthorpe, and Houghton, in com. Leiceſter; leaving by his wife, Jane, daughter of Lucas, Lord Poynings, William, his ſon and heir, then fifteen years of age; and his ſaid wife, Jane, ſurviving, who held in dower the third part of the manor of Hethe, in Oxfordſhire; the third part of the manor of Fleckenhoc, in Warwickſhire; the third part of the manors of Groby, and Lutterworth, in Leiceſterſhire; the third part of the manors of Wotton, and Cottonhall, in Staffordſhire; the third part of the manors of Stoke upon Tearne, Claverly, and Hundred of Bradford, in Shropſhire; and the third part of the manor of Newbottle, in Northamptonſhire, and Cranden, in Bucks; and died 30th of May, 17 Rich. II. leaving William her ſon, at that time twenty-two years of age.

Which WILLIAM, *fifth and laſt Lord de Ferrars (of Groby)* doing his homage, had livery of his lands that ſame year, and in 18 Rich. II. attended that King in his expedition then made into Ireland. In 4 Hen. V. this William, Lord de Ferrars, of Groby, being retained by indenture, ſerved the King in his

wars

wars of France, and by his teſtament, bearing date May 17, 1445 (23 Hen. VI.) bequeathed his body to be buried in the priory of Ulveſcroft, appointing, that Thomas, his ſecond ſon and heir-male, ſhould have all his goods at Groby, to diſpoſe of to his other ſons, and for the health of his ſoul; which teſtament was proved June 2d, next enſuing, and he departed this life May 18th, ſame year (viz. 23 Hen. VI.) This William was the laſt Lord de Ferrars of the line of Groby, and had by his wife, Philippa, the daughter of Roger, Lord Clifford, two ſons, viz. Henry, and Thomas, of whom preſently; the eldeſt Henry died before his father, leaving, by Iſabel his wife, ſecond daughter and coheir of Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, one only daughter, Elizabeth, who became the wife of Sir Edward Grey, Knt. ſon of Reginald, Lord Grey, of Ruthyn, by a ſecond wife; which Elizabeth, on the death of William, Lord de Ferrars, of Groby, her grandfather, was found to be his heir general, and, as ſuch, entitled to the barony of Ferrars, of Groby, in fee, and to ſuch of her ſaid grandfather's lands as were not entailed on the heir-male; whereupon her huſband, Sir Edward Grey, doing his homage, had livery of the lands of her inheritance, and, in her right, bore the title of Lord de Ferrars, of Groby, by which, in 27 Hen. VI. he had accordingly ſummons to Parliament. From this Sir Edward Grey, and Elizabeth de Ferrars, Baroneſs de Ferrars, of Groby, lineally deſcended Henry Grey, Baron de Ferrars, of Groby, Marquis of Dorſet, and Duke of Suffolk, who ſuffering for treaſon, in 1 Queen Mary, all his titles were then forfeited to the crown; yet in 1 James I. this antient barony was partly revived to Sir Henry Grey, of Pirgo, in com. Eſſex, Knt. (ſon of John Grey, younger brother to the aforeſaid Duke of Suffolk, attainted) who, being poſſeſſed of the eſtate of Groby, was then created Baron Grey, of Groby, from whom is lineally deſcended the preſent Earl of Stamford, who is alſo Baron Grey, of Groby.

Sir Thomas de Ferrars, Knt. ſecond ſon of William, the laſt Baron of Groby, as heir male to his father, ſucceeded to ſuch lands as were entailed on the heirs male of the family; doing his homage that ſame year (23 Hen. VI.) he had livery of the ſame, and underwent the office of Sheriff, for the county of Stafford, in 26 Hen. VI. He became Lord of Tamworth caſtle, in the county of Warwick, in right of Elizabeth, his wife, who was the eldeſt ſiſter and coheir of Sir Baldwin Frevile, Knt. (4th of that name) Lord of Tamworth caſtle.

As it was by this marriage that the ſaid caſtle, now in poſſeſſeſſion of the preſent Lord de Ferrars, and a very conſiderable inheritance, accrued to this branch of the family, it will not be improper in this place to give ſome ſhort account of

the poſſeſſors of the ſame, ſince the Conqueſt; more eſpecially as it has deſcended to the preſent Lord de Ferrars, in a regular line, from the perſon on whom the Conqueror beſtowed it, ſoon after his invaſion of this realm.

Robert de Marmion, *Lord of Fontney*, in Normandy, and hereditary Champion to the Dukes thereof, was by King William the Conqueror, for his ſervices, rewarded with the caſtle of Tamworth, and territory adjacent, which had been the royal demeſnes of the Saxon Kings; receiving about the ſame time the office of hereditary Champion to the King of England, his heirs and ſucceſſors, to him and his heirs, to be held either by tenure of this caſtle, or of the manor of Scrivelby, in Lincolnſhire, it is not quite certain by which; for it appears that at the coronation of King Edward III. Sir Alexander Frevile, Knt. performed this office as owner of the ſaid caſtle; yet at the coronation of King Rich. II. the ſame office, being alſo claimed by Dymoke as Lord of Scrivelby, in Lincolnſhire, Dymoke was allowed to do the office (hâc vice) for that time only, which privilege his poſterity, lords of that manor, have ever ſince continued to enjoy. From this Robert de Marmion, there were four ſucceſſive Barons de Marmion, of Tamworth caſtle, and hereditary champions of England, in regular deſcent, the laſt whereof, Philip, a great Baron of his time, dying in 20 Edward I. without iſſue-male, his inheritance came to be divided between his four daughters and heirs; the eldeſt of whom, Joan, then the wife of William Moretein, upon partition of the lands, having the caſtle of Tamworth for her ſhare, died ſeiſed thereof, about three years after, leaving no iſſue; whereupon, by agreement between the reſt of the coheirs, the ſame was allotted to Alexander de Frevile, who had married Mazera, daughter and heir of Ralph de Cromwell, by Mazera, the ſecond of the daughters and coheirs of Philip, laſt Lord Marmion, of Tamworth.

Which Alexander de Frevile, *Lord of Tamworth caſtle*, in right of his wife, was of a very antient Norman family, which poſſeſſed fair lands in Norfolk, Cambridgeſhire, and Herefordſhire. In 29 Edw. I. he was in that expedition then made into Scotland, and ſo likewiſe to the concluſion of that reign. In 8 Edw. II. he received command to be at Newcaſtle upon Tyne, upon the Aſſumption of our Lady, well fitted with horſe and arms to march againſt the Scots. In the firſt year of King Edw. III. in regard of his being poſſeſſed of the Barony and caſtle of Tamworth, in right of his wife, one of the heirs of the laſt Lord Marmion aforeſaid, he performed the office of Champion of England, at that King's coronation, and had ſummons to Parliament among the Barons

of

of this realm, that ſame year. This Alexander, Lord Frevile, of Tamworth, died the next year, leaving by his ſaid wife, Mazera Cromwell, heireſs of Tamworth-caſtle, Baldwin his ſon and heir, then thirty-four years of age; which

Sir Baldwin Frevile, *ſecond Lord of Tamworth*, was only a Knight, and died in 17 Edw. III. leaving by Maud, daughter to John, Lord Strange, of Blackmere, Baldwin, his ſon and heir, then twenty-ſix years of age.

Which Baldwin, (ſecond of the name,) *third Lord of Tamworth*, doing his homage, had livery of the lands of his inheritance, lying in the counties of Warwick, Hereford, Salop, Worceſter, Wilts, Norfolk, and Suffolk. He was a very eminent perſon in the reign of King Edw. III. and being attendant on Edward, Prince of Wales (commonly called the Black Prince) in his wars of France, was by him, for his approved fidelity and ſervice, made Seneſchal of Xantoigne, for life. Moreover, in 42 Ed. III. he was with the ſaid Prince of Wales in the wars of Gaſcony; and ſoon after that, marched with the Duke of Lancaſter, to Montpäon, whereupon it was rendered. In 46 Edw. III. he was by indenture retained to ſerve Prince Edward, in his wars of France, with ſix men at arms, viz. three Knights and three Eſquires; taking 20 l. per annum fee for the Knights, and ten marks for the Eſquires; and departed this life in 49 Edw. III. leaving by Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of John, Lord Montfort, of Beldeſert, in com. Warwick, (whereby he derived a conſiderable inheritance, and a claim to the Barony of Beldeſert) Baldwin his ſon and heir, then twenty-ſix years of age.

Which Baldwin Frevile, (third of the name,) *fourth Lord of Tamworth*, being a Knight in 1 Rich. II. exhibited his claim to be the King's Champion upon the day of his coronation; and to do the ſervice appertaining to that office, by reaſon of his tenure of the caſtle of Tamworth, viz. to ride completely armed, upon a barbed horſe, into Weſtminſter-hall, and there to challenge the combat, with whomſoever ſhould dare to oppoſe the King's title to the crown; which ſervice the Barons de Marmion, his anceſtors, antiently Lords of that caſtle, had heretofore performed. But Sir John Dymoke, Knt. counter-claimed the ſame office, as Lord of Scrivelby, in Lincolnſhire, which had deſcended to him by an heir female of Sir Thomas Ludlow, Knt. huſband of Joane, the youngeſt of the ſiſters and coheirs of Philip, the laſt Lord Marmion, of Tamworth, before-mentioned. Whereupon the Conſtable and Marſhal of England appointed the ſaid Sir John Dymoke, to perform the office for that time, with a ſalvo jure, to Frevile; ſince which time,

the Dymoke family have ever retained this honour. In 9 Rich. II. this Sir Baldwin Frevile, upon partition made between him and Sir Thomas Boteler, Knt. of the laſt Lord Montfort, of Beldeſert's lands, had the manor of *Aſhted*, in Surry, and thoſe of Gunthorpe and Loudham, in Nottinghamſhire, aſſigned unto him, as alſo the reverſion of the manors of Beldeſert, Henley, and *Haſelholt*, in Warwickſhire, after the death of William de Beauchamp, Lord Bergavenny, in whoſe hands they then were.

This Sir Baldwin Frevile, married firſt Elizabeth, one of the daughters and coheirs to John, Lord Botetourt, of Weeley caſtle, in Worceſterſhire, who dying very young before cohabitation, he married ſecondly, according to the cuſtom of thoſe days, Joyce, another daughter of the ſame Lord Botetourt, by whom he had iſſue Baldwin, his ſon and heir, who was nineteen years of age at his father's death, which was in 11 Rich. II.

It was by deſcent from this marriage, that the late Baroneſs de Ferrars, mother to the preſent Lord, when Norborne Berkeley, Eſq; laid claim to the Barony of Botetourt, put in her claim thereto; and having proved her deſcent from this marriage of Sir Baldwin Frevile and Joyce Botetourt, to the ſatisfaction of the Houſe of Lords, her Ladyſhip was then pleaſed to wave her right in favour of the ſaid Mr. Berkely, who thereupon was confirmed by his Majeſty in the ſaid Barony; but he dying in 1770, unmarried, the right to the Barony of Botetourt is veſted in the preſent Lord de Ferrars, and the Ducheſs Dowager of Beaufort, ſiſter and heir to the ſaid Norborne Berkeley, Lord Botetourt.

Sir Baldwin Frevile, (fourth of that name,) *fifth Lord of Tamworth*, ſucceeding his father, married Joane, daughter of Sir Thomas Green, Knt. and died 2 Hen. IV. leaving Baldwin his ſon and heir, then a minor, but two years of age, and three daughters, viz. *Elizabeth*, who married Sir Thomas de Ferrars, beforementioned (ſecond ſon to William, the laſt Baron of Groby) *Margaret*, firſt married to Sir Hugh Willoughby, Knt. (from which marriage the preſent Lord Middleton is deſcended) afterwards to Sir Richard Bingham, Knt. and *Joyce*, married to Roger Aſton, Eſq.

Baldwin the ſon, departing this life in his minority, in 6 Hen. V. his three ſiſters abovementioned became his heirs, between whom his inheritance was accordingly ſhared; when the caſtle and manor of Tamworth was allotted to Thomas de Ferrars, in right of Elizabeth, his wife, the eldeſt of the ſaid coheirs, in whoſe right he likewiſe became poſſeſſed of the manors of Lee, near Marſton, Stretford, near Tamworth, and Haverburgh, all in the county of Warwick; the

the manor of Stichall, near Coventry, and Tadington, in Herefordſhire, with certain lands and rents in Waverton, Alleſley, and Mereden, in Warwickſhie, as alſo of Wigington, in Staffordſhire.

This Sir THOMAS DE FERRARS, Knt. *firſt Lord of Tamworth* Caſtle, of the Ferrars family, underwent the office of Sheriff, for the county of Stafford, 26 Hen. VI. He was then the principal male-heir of the line of Groby; in token whereof, he bore his arms with *a label of three points azure.* He died in 37 Hen. VI. leaving Thomas his ſon and heir, and Henry de Ferrars, of Hambleton, com. Rut. Knt. ſecond ſon, whoſe deſcendants became ſeated at Badſley-Clinton, com. Warwick, the heir of which branch is Edward Ferrars, of Badſley, Eſq; now living.

SIR THOMAS DE FERRARS, ſon and heir, ſucceeding his father, was *ſecond Lord of Tamworth*, of his family, which Sir Thomas was conſtituted Sheriff for the counties of Leiceſter and Warwick, in 39 Hen. VI. alſo in 1 Edw. IV. and having been a faithful adherer to the houſe of York, and taken priſoner at the battle of Wakefield, on the part of Richard, Duke of York, in conſequence thereof was put to 300 marks fine; but obtained a ſpecial precept from King Edw. IV. to the Barons of the Exchequer, (wherein are acknowledged his ſervices to the ſaid Duke of York) commanding them to remit unto him 200 marks of that ſum; in which precept it further appears, that he was then a Knight, being ſo made by that King, in the firſt year of his reign. After this he was made a Knight of the Bath, at the creation of the Duke of York, (in 14 Edw. IV.) and from 4 Edw. IV. to his death, was in the commiſſion for the conſervation of the peace, within the county of Warwick; as alſo in 8 Edw. IV. again Sheriff of the counties of Warwick and Leiceſter; and by his teſtament, bearing date 10 Feb. 12 Hen. VII. he bequeathed his body to be buried on the North ſide of the choir of the collegiate church at Tamworth, next Anne, his wife; appointing a marble to be laid over them, with their portraitures and arms in braſs, and ſuch inſcriptions as his executors ſhould deviſe; and departed this life 22d of Auguſt, 14 Hen. VII. This Sir Thomas Ferrars, Knight of the Bath, married Anne, daughter of Leonard Haſtings, of Kirby, com. Leiceſter, father of William Lord Haſtings, Knight of the Garter, and Lord Chamberlain to Edw. IV. the iſſue of which marriage was John Ferrars, who in 15 Edw. IV. was in the King's ſervice in Normandy, but died in his father's lifetime, leaving iſſue by Maud, his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir John Stanley, of Elford, in com. Stafford, Knt. (a collateral branch of the family of the Stanleys, Earls of Derby) a ſon John, heir to his grandfather,

Which SIR JOHN FERRARS, ſucceeding his grandfather, was (*third Lord of Tamworth*;) he was one of the Knights for the body, to King Henry VII. and dying in 1 Hen. VIII. was buried at Tamworth, leaving by Dorothy, daughter to William Harpur, of Ruſhall, in com. Stafford, Eſq; a ſon and heir, viz.

SIR HUMPHREY FERRARS, (*fourth Lord of Tamworth*,) who died in 1554, leaving iſſue by Margaret, daughter to Thomas Pigot, Eſq;

SIR JOHN FERRARS, Knt. (*fifth Lord of Tamworth*,) who died in 1576, leaving by his wife Barbara, daughter to Sir Francis Cockaine, of Aſhbourne, in com. Derby, Knt. a ſon and heir,

SIR HUMPHREY FERRARS, Knt. (*ſixth Lord of Tamworth*,) who married Jane, only daughter and heir to Sir Humphrey Bradborne, of Bradborne, in the county of Derby, Knt. with whom the manor of Bradborne, (from whence that antient family derived its name,) came to his deſcendants; this Sir Humphrey died in 1608, leaving iſſue,

SIR JOHN FERRARS, Knt. (*ſeventh Lord of Tamworth*,) who died in 1633; he married Dorothy, daughter to Sir John Puckering, Knt. Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, (and at length coheir to her family) by whom he had his ſucceſſor,

SIR HUMPHREY FERRARS, Knt. (*eighth Lord of Tamworth*,) who died the ſame year, a very ſhort time after his father, leaving by Anne, daughter to Sir John Packington, of Weſtwood, in com. Worceſter, Knt. (afterwards ſecond wife to Philip, the firſt Earl of Cheſterfield, from which marriage the preſent Earl Stanhope is deſcended) one ſon and heir, viz.

JOHN FERRARS, (*9th Lord of Tamworth*, and twenty-third in lineal male deſcent from Henry, Earl of Ferrars, in Normandy, who came over at the Conqueſt,) in whoſe perſon the male-line of the family of Tamworth-caſtle, the principal remaining male-branch of the Ferrars family, terminated.

This JOHN FERRARS, of Tamworth caſtle, Eſq; having diſtinguiſhed himſelf eminently, for his zeal in the ſervice of King Charles II. during his troubles, and upon all occaſions ſtanding firm to that Prince; and having beſides ſurvived his only ſon and heir apparent, Sir Humphrey Ferrars, Knt. who left no iſſue male; obtained of King Charles II. an exemplification of the grant of the manor of Walton upon Trent, in Derbyſhire (which had been granted by King Edward III. to his anceſtor, Henry, Lord de Ferrars, of Groby, and his heirs male, as we have already noticed) to him the ſaid John Ferrars, and his heirs for ever; whereby the

the inheritance thereof was ſecured to his grand-daughter Anne, and from her deſcended to her grand-daughter, the late Baroneſs de Ferrars. This John Ferrars, of Tamworth, Eſq; ſerved as Knight of the Shire for the county of Derby, and alſo as a Burgeſs for the borough of Tamworth, where he often reſided, and had the principal intereſt. He ſold ſome part of his eſtate at that place, as alſo the manor of Lee, in Derbyſhire, for raiſing 12,000l. for his daughter Dorothy's portion, who married Richard Butler, Earl of Arran, of the kingdom of Ireland, and Baron Butler, of Weſton, in England, (by whom ſhe had an only daughter, Charlotte, mother to Charles, the late Earl Cornwallis.) He gave 10l. yearly, for ever, to the poor of Tamworth, and dying in the year 1680, was buried in the Collegiate church at Tamworth, in the family vault of the Barons Frevile and Marmion, his anceſtors; in which church a handſome monument was erected in memory of him, and of his ſon and heir apparent, Sir Humphrey; on which is an inſcription, in Latin, ſetting forth, that he was the laſt heir-male of the chief line of the moſt ancient family of Ferrars, formerly Earls of Ferrars and Derby, and that he was deſcended by heirs general, from the Marmions, Freviles, Montforts, Botetourts, Zouches, and Somerys, all formerly Barons of this realm, to whoſe titles of honour he had a claim. By Anne, his wife, daughter and coheir to Sir Dudley Carleton, Knt. (nephew to Dudley, Viſcount Dorcheſter) and his only iſſue by Barbara, his firſt wife, daughter to Adrian Van-Duick, Lord of Carpſel, a conſiderable Nobleman of Holland, (by deſcent from whom, the late Baroneſs de Ferrars poſſeſſed ſome eſtates in that country, which have not been ſold till lately) he had one ſon, Sir Humphrey, and one daughter Dorothy, married, as ſaid before, to the Earl of Arran. His only ſon, Sir Humphrey, was in the year 1678, unfortunately drowned in the river Trent, leaving by Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Gervaſe Pigot, of Thrumpton, in com. Nottingham, Eſq; (and heir at law to her brother Gervaſe, who died without iſſue,) one only daughter, Anne, to whom her grandfather, John Ferrars, of Tamworth-caſtle, left all his eſtate.

Which ANNE FERRARS, becoming thus heir to her family, was, at the age of thirteen, married to the Honourable Robert Shirley, ſon and heir apparent to Robert, then Lord de Ferrars, of Chartley, Lord Bourchier and Lovaine, (after created Earl Ferrars.) The eſtates ſhe brought were, the caſtle and manor of Tamworth; the manors of Walton upon Trent, Bradborne, and Lee, in the county of Derby; all which were then about the yearly value of 2000l.

By this marriage of the ſaid Robert Shirley and Anne Ferrars, heireſs of Tamworth caſtle, the two lines of Chartley and Groby (of which laſt this of Tamworth was a continuation) were united. Robert Shirley, her huſband, died during the life-time of his father, leaving iſſue by the ſaid Anne Ferrars, his wife, (who deceaſed in March, 1698, in the 23d year of her age, and was buried at Staunton) three ſons and one daughter: Of the ſons,

ROBERT the eldeſt, was born at his grandfather's ſeat at Staunton-Harold, in Leiceſterſhire, 28th of Dec. 1672, and being his heir apparent, was, after his advancement to the title of Earl Ferrars, ſtiled Viſcount Tamworth, (which ſecond title the ſaid Earl choſe, in regard of his ſon Robert's having married the heireſs of that place.) He was choſen repreſentative for the county of Leiceſter, and ſat in the laſt ſeſſions of Parliament, before the death of Queen Anne, but departed this life on July 5, 1714, in the 22d year of his age, unmarried, univerſally lamented by his family and acquaintance, being endowed with many valuable and excellent qualities, and a particular good genius and quickneſs of underſtanding. By his laſt will and teſtament, he left all his lands to his only ſiſter Elizabeth, (his two brothers being already dead) charged with 1900l. in legacies; and appointed his aunt, the Lady Barbara Shirley, his executrix, who cauſed a monument to be erected in Staunton church to his memory.

FERRARS SHIRLEY, ſecond ſon, was born at Chartley, in Staffordſhire, in the year 1696. He was educated at Eton ſchool, and from thence removed to Chriſt-church, Oxford; he was a youth of great hopes, and applied himſelf cloſely to his ſtudies, but died in the 16th year of his age, in the year 1712, and was buried in Chriſt-church.

THOMAS SHIRLEY, 3d ſon, was born at Chartley, in 1697, and died at nine years of age.

ELIZABETH SHIRLEY, *Baroneſs de Ferrars, Bourchier, Lovaine, and Baſſet*, only daughter of Robert Shirley, and Anne Ferrars, was born at Staunton, on the 19th of Auguſt, 1694. On the deceaſe of Robert, Viſcount Tamworth, her only ſurviving brother, ſhe became his heir, and had poſſeſſion of thoſe eſtates which came by her mother, viz. the caſtle and manor of Tamworth, the manors of Walton, Bradborne, and Lee, in the county of Derby; after the death of Robert, Earl Ferrars, her grandfather, in 1717, as his heir general, ſhe inherited the baronies of Ferrars, (of Chartley,) Bourchier, Lovaine, and Baſſet, (of Drayton) in fee; the titles of Earl Ferrars and Viſcount Tamworth going (according to the entail on the heirs male of the body of the ſaid Earl,) to Waſhington Shirley, his ſecond, but eldeſt ſurviving

ſon,

ſon, (for whom, and for the further deſcent of thoſe titles, ſee the title of Shirley, Earl Ferrars.) This Elizabeth Shirley, Baroneſs de Ferrars, Bourchier, Lovaine, and Baſſet, was married on the 3d of March, 1715-16, to James, then Lord Compton, eldeſt ſon and heir apparent to George, 4th Earl of Northampton; and ſoon after the death of her grandfather Robert, Earl Ferrars was found right heir to ſuch of his lands as had been entailed on her father, Robert Shirley, before-mentioned; who, in the year 1694, when he had attained the age of twenty-one years, joined with Robert, then Lord de Ferrars, his father, in ſuffering fines and recoveries of the ſaid eſtates, which lay in the ſeveral counties of Leiceſter, Warwick, Northampton, Derby, and Nottingham, and there not appearing to be any deed to lead the uſes of the ſaid recoveries, they were deemed to enure to the ſaid Robert, the eldeſt ſon, and his heirs; whereupon, the right of thoſe lands was found to be in this Elizabeth, his ſole daughter and heir, then the wife of James, Lord Compton, as being heir at law, both to her father and grandfather. But theſe eſtates were conveyed over by a deed, dated the 12th of March, 1727, for the conſideration of 15,000*l.* only, to be paid to the ſaid James, Lord Compton, and Elizabeth, Baroneſs de Ferrars, &c. his wife, (being not more than two years purchaſe thereof) to Waſhington, ſecond Earl Ferrars, and the moſt part of them are ſtill enjoyed by the family. This Elizabeth, Baroneſs de Ferrars, &c. had by her ſaid huſband, James, Lord Compton, (who in 1727, on the death of his father George, became 5th Earl of Northampton,) the following iſſue, viz. 1. George, who died young; 2. James, Lord Compton, born July 6, 1723, who died May 9, 1749, unmarried; and four daughters, viz. 1. Lady Jane, born April 18, 1722, and died unmarried, May 9, 1749; 2. Lady Anne, born Dec. 29, 1724, and died unmarried, 1746; 3. Lady Charlotte, born Aug. 8, (and baptized 19th of the ſame month) 1729; 4. Lady Mary, born Jan. 10, 1731-32, and died a few days after.

The Counteſs, their mother, deceaſed at the Earl her huſband's houſe, in Brook-ſtreet, London, on the 13th of March, 1740-1: She was a lady endowed with an excellent underſtanding, moſt benevolent in her diſpoſition and manners, and religious in her life. She valued highly, as ſhe had good reaſon to do, her family deſcent, both by her father and her mother, whereof ſhe has left behind her a moſt elaborate and accurate account in all its ſeveral branches. In her the only two principal remaining lines of the illuſtrious family of Ferrars, (viz. of Chartley and Tamworth) were united; from her grandfather ſhe inherited the ancient Baronies of Ferrars of Chartley, Bourchier, Lovaine, and Baſſet of Drayton, and through

through her mother, Anne Ferrars, ſhe derived a claim to the baronies of *Marmion*, *Freville*, *Montfort*, *Botetourt*, and *Zouche*, (of *Mortimer*.)

Her Ladyſhip, leaving no ſurviving iſſue male, her honours were for ſome time in abeyance, between her only two remaining daughters, the Ladies Jane, and Charlotte Compton, abovementioned; but Lady Jane deceaſing in 1749, unmarried, the ſurvivor, Lady Charlotte, became then ſolely entitled to her mother's honors.

JAMES, *Earl of Northampton*, their father, died October 2, 1752, having ſurvived his Counteſs fourteen years. His Lordſhip was born May 2, 1687, and was elected a Knight of the Shire for the county of Warwick, in the ninth year of Queen Anne. Having diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the Houſe of Commons, in 1711 he was called up to the Houſe of Peers, by writ, by the title of Lord Compton, of Compton, and took his place according to the creation of that Barony.—In 1727 he ſucceeded his father George, in the title of Earl of Northampton.—At the coronation of King George I. he bore part of the regalia, viz. the Ivory rod, with the Dove; and, in 1751, was one of the aſſiſtants to the Duke of Somerſet; chief mourner at the funeral of Frederick, Prince of Wales.

He was a nobleman poſſeſſed of great virtues and amiable manners. Happy in the enjoyment of a moſt excellent wife, and being naturally inclined to, and formed for domeſtick life, he entered but little into the public tranſactions of his time, after his ſucceſſion to the honours and fortune of his family. After the deceaſe of his Counteſs, his Lordſhip lived quite retired from the world; and, as he left no iſſue male behind him, was ſucceeded in the Earldom of Northampton, by his next brother, the Honourable George Compton; (vide the title of Earl of Northampton) but the Barony of Compton deſcended to his only ſurviving daughter, and heir, the Lady Charlotte, Baroneſs de Ferrars, &c. from her mother; that Barony being in fee by ſummons, and conſequently going to the heir general, before the collateral heir male.

The ſaid Lady CHARLOTTE COMPTON, Baroneſs de Ferrars, of Chartley, Baroneſs Bourchier, Lovaine, Baſſet, and Compton, only ſurviving iſſue of James, *fifth Earl of Northampton*, by Elizabeth Shirley, Baroneſs de Ferrars, &c. was born Aug. 8, 1729, and baptized on the 19th of the ſame month; after the deceaſe of her mother, and two elder ſiſters, the ladies Jane, and Anne, ſhe became Baroneſs de Ferrars, (of Chartley,) &c. and ſole heir to her mother's inheritance, which was the caſtle and manor of Tamworth (which ſhe derived in a direct lineal deſcent from Robert de Marmion, made Lord thereof ſoon after the conqueſt) and alſo the manors of Walton, Bradbourne,

Bradbourne, and Lee, in the county of Derby; and in 1751 ſhe was married to the Hon. George Townſhend, eldeſt ſon and heir to Charles, third Viſcount Townſhend, of Raynham, in com. Norfolk, who, March 12, 1764, ſucceeded his ſaid father in that title, and is the preſent Viſcount. Her Ladyſhip, likewiſe, on the deceaſe of her father, the Earl of Northampton, in 1754, ſucceeded to the title of Baroneſs Compton, of Compton, in the county of Warwick, which Barony was an honour in fee, created by virtue of the original writ of ſummons to Sir Henry Compton, her anceſtor, May 8, (1572) 14 Elizabeth.

Her Ladyſhip died at Leixlip-caſtle, in the county of Kildare, in Ireland, Sept. 3, 1770, (of which kingdom her huſband, the Viſcount Townſhend, was at that time Lord Lieutenant) univerſally lamented by every one, to whom her many virtues and excellent qualities were known, and particularly by the people of Ireland, where her great affability, and deſire to pleaſe in her high ſtation, had endeared her to all ranks.

Her Ladyſhip had by the Viſcount Townſhend, her huſband, the following iſſue: George, firſt ſon, born April 18, 1753, now Lord de Ferrars, &c. John, ſecond ſon, born Jan. 19, 1757, now living; Frederick, third ſon, born Dec. 3, 1767, now living; Charles-Patrick-Thomas, fourth ſon, born Jan. 6, 1768, now living; and four daughters, viz. Charlotte, Caroline, and Frances, who all died young; and Elizabeth, fourth daughter, born Aug. 1766, now living: her Ladyſhip, (their mother) had ſepulture in the vault of the Townſhend family at Rainham.

George Townshend, her eldeſt ſon, on his mother's deceaſe ſucceeded to the titles of Lord *de Ferrars*, (of Chartley,) Lord *Bourchier*, *Lovaine*, *Baſſet*, and *Compton*, being at that time ſeventeen years of age. Soon after his coming of age, having demanded his writ of ſummons to the Houſe of Peers, as Baron de Ferrars, of Chartley, he took his ſeat in that Houſe in April 1774, being placed on the Barons bench, according to the precedency of that antient Barony, between the Lord Audley and the Lord Dacre. On Dec. 24, 1777, his Lordſhip was married at Lambeth-chapel, by his Grace the Archbiſhop of Canterbury, to Charlotte, ſecond ſiſter and coheir of Roger Mainwaring Ellerker, of Riſby-park, in the Eaſt-riding of the county of York, Eſq; by whom he has a ſon and heir, born Dec. 13, 1778, baptized by the name of Ferrars. His Lordſhip is the 16th perſon who has borne the title of Baron de Ferrars, of Chartley, the 27th in lineal deſcent from Henry de Ferrars, Earl of Ferrars, in Normandy, who came in with William the Conqueror, and 16th in deſcent from Thomas,

mas, of Woodſtock, Duke of Glouceſter, youngeſt ſon to King Edw. III. whoſe direct heir he is by heirs general.

TITLES.] George Townſhend, Lord de Ferrars, alſo Lord Bourchier, Lovaine, Baſſet, and Compton.

CREATIONS.] Baron de Ferrars, of Chartley, in the county of Stafford, originally by writ of ſummons to parliament, 27 Edw. I. Baron Bourchier, by writ alſo 16 Edw. III. Baron Lovaine, by writ 22 Ed. I. Baron Baſſet, of Drayton-Baſſet, in the county of Stafford, by writ 49 Hen. III. and laſtly Baron Compton, (of Compton,) in the county of Warwick, by writ 14 Elizabeth.

ARMS.] Quarterly, of ſix, 1ſt Azure, a Chevron Ermine, between three Eſcallop Shells, Argent, (Townſhend,) 2d, France and England, quarterly, within a Border, Argent; (Plantagenet of Woodſtock, Duke of Glouceſter) 3d, Sable, a Lion of England, between three Helmets, Proper, garniſh'd, Or, (Compton) 4th, Paly of ſix, Or and Azure, a Canton Ermine, (Shirley) 5th, quarterly, 1 and 4, Argent, a Feſs, Gules, three Torteaux in Chief, (Devereux) 2 and 3, Varre, Or and Gules, (Ferrars of Chartley) 6th, Gules, ſeven Maſcles conjoined, 3, 3, and 1. (Ferrars of Groby and Tamworth.)

CRESTS.] Out of a Ducal Coronet, Or, a Swan rouſant Argent, ducally collar'd and chained of the 1ſt, holding in its beak Sable, an Oſtrich feather of the 2d; (which Creſt was granted to his Lordſhip, by ſign manual of his preſent Majeſty, in regard of his being the direct lineal heir to Thomas Plantagenet, ſirnamed of Woodſtock, Duke of Glouceſter, 6th ſon to King Edw. III. whoſe cognizance was a Swan, with an Oſtrich feather—Alſo, On a wreath, an Unicorn paſſant Ermine, arm'd, hoof'd, main'd and tufted, Or, the Creſt of the family of Ferrars, of Tamworth; alſo on a wreath, a peacock's tail erect, Proper; the creſt of the antient Lords de Ferrars, of Chartley.

SUPPORTERS.] Dexter, a Talbot Ermine, ducally gorged, ear'd, arm'd, and langued Gules.—Siniſter, a Rein-Deer, Gules, attired Argent, ducally gorged, unguled, and ſemée of Billets, Or.

MOTTO.] IN FERRUM PRO LIBERTATE RUEBANT.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Tamworth Caſtle, in the county of Warwick, and at Walton upon Trent, in the county of Derby.

N. B. The preſent Lord de Ferrars having four baronies in fee centered in him, beſides that of Ferrars, it will not be improper to give a ſhort account of them; and how they have deſcended to his Lordſhip.

The

The Baronies of BOURCHIER, LOVAINE, and BASSET.

The barony of Bourchier was created, by writ of ſummons, to Robert de Bourchier, Knt. Lord Chancellor of England, who was ſummoned to Parliament, 16 Edw. III. by the title of Lord Bourchier, of Halſted, in Eſſex, and was ſucceeded by his ſon,

John, ſecond Lord Bourchier, Knight of the Garter, and Governor of Flanders, in the reign of King Rich. II. He left two ſons, Bartholomew, his ſucceſſor, and William, whoſe poſterity continued the family.

Bartholomew, third Lord Bourchier, left an only daughter, Elizabeth, heir to the barony, who married, 1ſt, Sir Hugh Stafford, and, 2dly, Sir Lewis Robſert, both Knights of the Garter, and ſummoned to Parliament as Lords Bourchier, in her right; but, leaving no iſſue by either, at her death, in 11 Hen. VI.

Henry Bourchier, then ſtiled Earl of Eu, in Normandy, 2d ſon of John, was found to be her heir, and entitled to the barony of Bourchier; being deſcended from Sir William Bourchier, Knt. 2d ſon of John, the 2d Baron of this family; which William was of Eſtaines, in Eſſex, by marriage with Eleanor, the daughter and heir of John, Lord Lovaine, of that place, paternally deſcended from Godfrey, Count of Lovaine, in Flanders, a younger ſon of John, 4th Duke of Brabant, of the Houſe of Charlemagne, who coming into England in the reign of King John, obtained the barony of Eſtaines, by marriage with Delicia, daughter and heir of John de Haſtings, Baron of that place, and was progenitor to the Barons de Lovaine, whoſe heir general brought the ſaid barony and title thus to the family of Bourchier.

William Bourchier, ſon and heir of the laſt William, by the heireſs of Lovaine, was Lord Lovaine from his mother, and by King Henry V. created Earl of Eu, in Normandy. He married Anne, only daughter and heir of Thomas Plantagenet, of Woodſtock, Duke of Glouceſter, High Conſtable of England, youngeſt ſon to King Edw. III. (and widow of Edmund, Earl of Stafford) by whom he had iſſue, Henry, his ſucceſſor, Thomas, 2d ſon, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, and Cardinal; William, 3d ſon, married the heireſs of the Lord Fitz-Warine, and was anceſtor to the Earls of Bath of the name of Bourchier, and John, 4th ſon, married the heireſs of the Lord Berners, from whom deſcended the Bourchiers, Lords Berners.

Henry the eldeſt ſon ſucceeded his father, as Earl of Eu, in Normandy, and Lord Lovaine; and by the death of Elizabeth, daughter and heir to Bartholomew, 3d Lord Bourchier, ſucceeded

ceeded to that barony. In 1 Edw. IV. he was created Earl of Eſſex, (as deſcended from Thomas, of Woodſtock,) and made Lord Treaſurer of England; he married Iſabel Plantagenet, of York, only ſiſter of Richard, Duke of York; and by her had

William, ſtiled Viſcount Bourchier, who died before his father, leaving by Anne, ſiſter and coheir to Richard, Earl Rivers, one ſon, Henry, who ſucceeded his grandfather, and a daughter, Cicely, who married John Devereux, Lord de Ferrars, of Chartley.

Henry, the ſon, ſucceeded his grandfather, as Earl of Eſſex and Eu, Viſcount Bourchier, Lord Bourchier and Lovaine, and was Knight of the Garter, and Captain of the Body-Guard to King Hen. VIII. He died, in 31 Hen. VIII. leaving an only daughter, Anne, heir to the baronies of Bourchier and Lovaine, who, dying without iſſue, 14 Eliz. the titles of Lord Bourchier and Lovaine devolved on Walter Devereux, Viſcount Hereford, and Lord de Ferrars, of Chartley, as heir to her aunt, Cicely, who married, as before-mentioned, John Devereux, Lord de Ferrars, of Chartley; which Walter, Viſcount Hereford, was, by reaſon thereof, ſoon after created Earl of Eſſex, from whom the baronies of Bourchier and Lovaine have deſcended, together with that of Ferrars, to the preſent Lord.

Barony of BASSET, *of* DRAYTON.

The barony of Baſſet, of Drayton, was created, by writ of ſummons, to Ralph de Baſſet, in 49 Hen. III. who was then ſummoned to Parliament, by the title of Lord Baſſet, of Drayton, com. Stafford, but was ſlain on the part of the Barons, at the battle of Eveſham, the ſame year.

Ralph, 2d Lord Baſſet, of Drayton, his ſon, having reſtitution of his father's lands, had ſummons to Parliament, and died 27 Edw. I. leaving a ſon,

Ralph, (3d of the name) 3d Lord Baſſet, of Drayton, who had ſummons to Parliament, and died 17 Edw. II. leaving his grandſon, Ralph, (ſon of Ralph de Baſſet, Knt. his ſon, who died before him) heir to his barony and lands.

Which Ralph, (5th of the name) and 4th Lord Baſſet, of Drayton, was the laſt heir-male of his family. He was a Knight of the Garter, and a very eminent man in his time; he married Joane, the only ſiſter and heir of John de Montfort, Duke of Brittany, but died 13 Rich. II. without iſſue, and was buried in the cathedral-church of Litchfield. By his will he left all his lands to his nephew, Sir Hugh Shirley, Knt. who was the ſon and heir of Sir Thomas Shirley, of Shirley,

Shirley, Knt. by Iſabel, his only ſiſter, on condition that he took the ſirname and arms of Baſſet, quitting his own; and ſhould he refuſe to comply with the ſaid condition, then he, the ſaid Lord Baſſet, made Edmund, Earl of Stafford, his heir, who was deſcended from his great aunt Margaret, on the like condition. But neither Shirley nor Stafford complied with the terms of the will, in taking the name of Baſſet, but contending for the eſtates, an accord was made between them at length, by which they agreed to divide the lands; whereby the Lordſhip of Drayton was allotted to the Earl of Stafford, for his ſhare; and Colſton-Baſſet, the original eſtate of the Barons Baſſet, in England, was made over to Shirley, in whom was really veſted the barony of Baſſet, of Drayton, in fee, as heir at law to the laſt Baron Baſſet, of that line. But at that period the deſcent of Baronies in fee was very little underſtood, for they were uſually ſuppoſed to be by tenure; and therefore Shirley, not being poſſeſſed of the Lordſhip of Drayton, the baronial eſtate, it was not conceived that he had any title to the honour. However, there have ſince been ſo many caſes in point, debated before the Peers, in all which it has invariably been decided, that the iſſue of the heir general ſhall inherit the barony in fee, whether poſſeſſed of the baronial eſtate or not; and this match with the ſiſter and heir of the laſt Lord Baſſet, of Drayton, being authenticated by divers unqueſtionable evidences, there is not the leaſt doubt, but the ſole right to this barony of Baſſet, was veſted in the family of Shirley; and that, as heir general of that houſe, it is now ſolely the right of the preſent Lord de Ferrars. (See the title of Earl de Ferrars.)

Barony of COMPTON.

The 5th and laſt barony, viz. of Compton, was created, by writ of ſummons, to Sir Henry Compton, of Compton, com. Warwick, Knt. whoſe ſon, William, was created Earl of Northampton, by patent, in 1618. From whence the deſcent of this barony to James, 5th Earl of Northampton, (who, during his father's life-time, had ſummons to the Houſe of Peers, as Lord Compton) will be more fully ſeen under the title of Compton, Earl of Northampton, to which we therefore refer the reader.

DESCENT of the BARONY OF FERRARS of CHARTLEY.

William de Ferrars, 8th Earl of Ferrars and Derby, died 38 H. III.

Robert, the laſt Earl of Ferrars, &c. died 7 Ed. I. Wm. 2d ſon, Lord of ✠ Groby, ſee the next page.

John de Ferrars, 1ſt Baron of Chartley, died 18 Ed. II.

Robert, 2d Baron of Chartley, died 24 Ed. III.

John, 3d Baron of Chartley, died 41 Ed. III.

Robert, 4th Baron of Chartley, died 1 H. V.

Edmund, 5th Baron of Chartley, died 14 H. VI.

William, 6th Baron of Chartley, died 28 H. VI.

Anne, heireſs to the barony of Chartley, = Walter Devereux, 7th Baron Ferrars of Chartley, in right of his wife, ſlain at Boſworth, 3 Rich. III.

John Devereux, 8th Baron of Chartley. = Cecily Bourchier brought the Baronies of Bour. & Lovaine.

Walter Devereux, Viſcount Hereford, 9th Baron of Chartley, died 5 and 6 Philip and Mary.

Sir Richard Devereux, Knt. died before his father.

Walter Devereux, Earl of Eſſex, Viſcount Hereford, 10th Baron of Chartley, died 18 Eliz.

Robert Devereux, Earl of Eſſex, &c. 11th Baron of Chartley, died 1600.

Robert Devereux, Earl of Eſſex, &c. 12th Baron of Chartley, died S.P. 1646.

Lady Dorothy, 2d ſiſter and coheir. = Sir Henry Shirley, Bart. died 1632.

Sir Robert Shirley, Bart. died 1656.

Sir Robert Shirley, 13th Baron of Chartley, created Earl Ferrars, 1711, died 1717. = E. Waſhington, 1ſt wife, died 1693.

Robert Shirley, 1ſt ſon, died 1698-9. = Anne Ferrars ✠ ſee next page.

Laurence Shirley, 10th ſon.

James Compton, E. of Northamp. died 1754. = Eliz. Shirley, Baroneſs de Ferrars of Chartley, &c. died 1740.

Robert now Earl Ferrars.

Geo. Viſcount Townſhend. = Charlotte Compton, Baroneſs de Ferrars, Bourchier, Lovaine, Baſſet, and Compton, died 1770.

George Townſhend, now Baron de Ferrars, &c. born Apr. 18, 1753. = Charlotte, ſiſter & coh. of R.M. Ellerker, of Riſby, com. Ebor. Eſq;

Ferrars Townſhend, born Dec. 13, 1778.

DESCENT of the BARONS of GROBY,

AND THE LINES OF

FERRARS OF TAMWORTH.

✠ William de Ferrars, 2d son of William, 8th Earl of Ferrars, &c. died 16 Ed. I.

William, 1st Baron of Groby, summoned to Parliament, 25 Ed. I. died 18 Ed. II.

Henry, 2d Baron of Groby, died 17 Ed. III.

William, 3d Baron of Groby, died 44 Ed. III.

Henry, 4th Baron of Groby, died 11 Ric. II.

William, 5th Baron of Groby, died 23 H. VI.

Henry, 1st son, died before his father.

Elizabeth, heiress of Groby, married Sir Ed. Grey, Baron of Groby, in right of his wife, ancestor to the D. of Suffolk, attainted 1 Q. Mary, also to the present Earl of Stamford.

Thomas, 2d son and heir male, Lord of Tamworth, in right of his wife, died 35 Hen. VI. = Eliz. sist. & coheir of Sir Baldwin Freville, Ld of Tamworth castle.

Thomas Ferrars, Knt. 2d Ld of Tamworth, died 14 H. VII.

John Ferrars, Knt. died before his father.

John Ferrars, Knt. 3d Ld of Tamworth, died 1 Hen. VIII.

Humphrey Ferrars, Knt. 4th Ld. of Tamworth, died 1 & 2 Philip and M.

John Ferrars, Knt. 5th Lord of Tamworth, died 1576.

Humphrey Ferrars, Knt. 6th Ld of Tamworth, died 1607.

John Ferrars, Knt. 7th Ld of Tamworth, died 1633.

Humphrey Ferrars, Knt. 8th Ld of Tamworth, died 1633.

John Ferrars, Knt. 9th Ld of Tamworth, died 1680.

Sir Humphrey Ferrars, Knt. died before his father, 1678.

Anne Ferrars, heir to her grandfather, brought Tamworth castle, in marriage, to Robert Shirley, son of Robert, then Lord de Ferrars, died in 1698. See page 352 ✠.

PERCY, Baron Percy.

THE Right Honourable HUGH, EARL PERCY, eldeſt ſon and heir of the Duke of Northumberland, ſucceeded to the Baronies of Percy, Lucy, Poynings, Fitz-Payne, Bryan, and Latimer, on the death of his mother, the late Ducheſs of Northumberland, in December 1776, as hath been already mentioned, under the article of the DUKE of NORTHUMBERLAND.

Thither we ſhall refer the Reader for the other particulars relating to this noble Lord, whoſe glorious conduct, while abroad in the ſervice of his country, hath ſhewn him to be a worthy repreſentative of the ancient houſe of PERCY, and that he poſſeſſes the great qualities of the race of heroes, from whom he is lineally deſcended, and whoſe honours he inherits.

It will be ſufficient here, briefly to enumerate his Lordſhip's Titles.

TITLES.] The Right Honourable HUGH, *Earl Percy*, eldeſt ſon and heir of the Duke of Northumberland, in his own right Baron Percy, Lucy, Poynings, Fitz-Payne, Bryan and Latimer, Colonel of his Majeſty's 5th Regiment of Foot, and Lieutenant General in the army.

HIS SEVERAL BARONIES.] By his illuſtrious mother, the late Ducheſs of Northumberland, his Lordſhip inherited the ſix Baronies enumerated here, which had deſcended to her Grace in the following order, viz.

1. The Barony of Percy, from her earlieſt anceſtors of that great family, who had been Barons Percy from the Conqueſt.

2. The Barony of Lucy, from the marriage of Henry Percy, 1ſt Earl of Northumberland, with the ſole heireſs of that houſe, in the Reign of King Richard II.

3, 4, 5. The Baronies of Poynings, Fitz-Payne and Bryan, from the marriage of Henry Percy, IIId Earl of Northumberland, (Temp. H. VI.) with Eleanor, ſole heireſs of the ancient Barons Poynings; who had alſo inherited the Baronies of Fitz-Payne and Bryan.

6. The Barony of Latimer, from the marriage of Henry Percy, VIIIth Earl of Northumberland, in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, with Catharine, eldeſt daughter of John Neville, Lord Latimer.

ARMS.]

Percy Lord Percy! 126

ARMS.] 1. For Baron Percy, Quarterly, 1 and 4. Or, a Lion rampant Azure: being the arms of Brabant. 3 and 4. Azure, five Fuſils in feſs, Or; the ancient arms of Percy.

2. For Baron Lucy; Gules, three Lucies or Pikes hauriant, Argent.

3. For Baron Poynings; Barry of 6, Or and Vert; over all a Bendlet Gules.

4. For Baron Fitz-Payne; Gules, 3 Lions paſſant in pale Argent, over all a Bendlet Azure.

5. For Baron Bryan; Or, three Piles Azure.

6. For Baron Latimer; Gules, a Saltire Argent; in the central Point, an Annulet Sable.

CREST.] On a Chapeau Gules, turned up Ermine, a Lion ſtatant Azure, with his Tail extended; alſo a Creſcent Argent; and ſometimes within the Creſcent, on a Ground divided per pale, Gules and Sable, a Fetterlock Or.

SUPPORTERS.] On the Dexter ſide, a Lion Azure; on the Siniſter, an Unicorn Argent, ducally collar'd and chain'd Or.

MOTTO.] ESPERANCE EN DIEU.

CHIEF SEATS.] Stanwick near Richmond; and Armine near the Humber, in Yorkſhire.

SOUTHWELL-CLIFFORD, Lord Clifford, &c.

THE noble family of Clifford claims a lineal deſcent from RICHARD, DUKE OF NORMANDY, who had ſix ſons and three daughters; Eleanor, married to Baldwyn IV. Earl of Flanders; Aliſa, married to Rainalds, Earl of Burgundy; and Papia, married to Gilbert, Advocate for St. Valery. The ſons were, 1. Richard, ſirnamed the Good, the fifth Duke of Normandy, who died 1028; 2. Robert, ſixth Duke of Normandy, and father to William the Conqueror; 3. William, of whom hereafter; 4. Nicholas, Abbot of St. Andrews; 5. William, a Monk; 6. Mauger, Archbiſhop of Rouen. The third ſon,

WILLIAM, ſirnamed Ponk, or Poncius, was Earl of Arques and Tholouſe, and came into England with William the Conqueror. He had three ſons, 1. Walter, ſirnamed Walter Fitz-Pontz, who held lands in Oxfordſhire in the time of William the Conqueror; 2. Dru, or Droge; 3. Richard. Which

RICHARD Fitz-Pontz, or des Pontz, obtained from Henry I. the cantred of Bychan, and the caſtle of Lahnyndhry, in Wales. He married Maud, daughter of Ralph de Toney, of Clifford's Caſtle, in Herefordſhire, and had two ſons, the eldeſt of which, Simon, was founder of Clifford's priory; and the youngeſt,

WALTER, was called at firſt Fitz-Richard Fitz-Pont; but after he came in poſſeſſion of Clifford-Caſtle, through his mother, he aſſumed that ſirname, which has continued with his poſterity. By his wife, Margaret, he had iſſue, two ſons and two daughters, 1. Walter, his ſon and heir; 2. Richard de Clifford, Lord of Frampton, in the county of Glouceſter, from whom deſcended thoſe of that place. The daughters were, 1. Roſamond, who is taken notice of by moſt of our hiſtorians, as concubine to King Hen. II. and dying, 23 Henry II. was buried at Godſtowe nunnery, in Oxfordſhire; 2. Lucia, who was married to Hugh, Lord Say, Baron of Richard's Caſtle, in the county of Hereford; and ſecondly, to Bartholomew de Mortimer.

WALTER DE CLIFFORD, eldeſt ſon and heir of Walter, lived in the reigns of Richard I. John, and Henry III. He married Agnes, daughter and heir of Roger de Cundy, Lord of Cavenby and Glentham, in the county of Lincoln, by Alice, daughter and heir of William de Cheney; and had iſſue, five

ſons

Southwell Lord Clifford. 127

ſons, viz. 1. Walter de Clifford; 2. Roger de Clifford; 3. Richard de Clifford; 4. Simon de Clifford; 5. Gyles de Clifford.

WALTER DE CLIFFORD, the eldeſt, ſucceeded his father in his lands and honours, and married Margaret, daughter of Llewelyn, Prince of Wales, and widow of John de Braoſe; by this Lady (who died 1265, and was buried at the priory-church at Aconbury, in Herefordſhire) he had iſſue one daughter, Maud, married to William de Longeſpèe, third Earl of Saliſbury, deſcended from King Henry II. by Roſamond Clifford, before-mentioned.

ROGER DE CLIFFORD, brother of the laſt Walter, married Sibill, daughter and heir of Robert de Ewyas, and widow of Lord Tregoz; and dying in his brother's life-time, left iſſue ROGER Clifford, a great Baron, famous for his valour and experience in military affairs, who was at leaſt eighty-ſix years old when he died, in 1286, and was buried in Dore-Abbey, in the county of Hereford. He was governor of Marlborough and Ludgerſhall caſtles, in Wiltſhire, 1268; governor of Erdeſley Caſtle, in Herefordſhire, 1277; and juſticier of all Wales, 1280. His ſon by his Lady, the Counteſs of Lorrain, was

ROGER DE CLIFFORD, renowned for his ſkill and magnanimity in the wars in Henry III. and Edward I.'s days; and being in the Welch wars, he was ſlain on St. Leonard's day, 1283 (his father then alive) in the Iſle of Angleſey, and was there interred. He married Iſabel, eldeſt daughter and coheir of Robert de Vipont, Lord of Weſtmoreland, and in her right, held Brougham-Caſtle, in Weſtmoreland, part of which he built and repaired, cauſing this inſcription to be cut in ſtone over the door of the inward gate: THIS MADE ROGER. By his wife aforeſaid he had iſſue,

(*Firſt Lord*) ROBERT DE CLIFFORD, his ſon and heir, (born about Eaſter 1274) who was couſin and heir of Ralph de Gaugi, Baron of Sheſemuth; as alſo of Richard Fitz-John, a great Baron, in Eſſex. He was Sheriff of Weſtmoreland, a Juſtice of the foreſts north of Trent, 1297; governor of Nottingham-Caſtle, 1298; King's Lieutenant and Captain-general in Cumberland, Weſtmoreland, Lancaſter, and the marches towards Scotland, 1299; he was ſummoned to Parliament, December 29, 28 Edward I. and alſo from that time to 1314. He was Earl-marſhal of England, 1307. He was a Martial-man, and, being often engaged againſt the Scots, at length was ſlain at the battle of Striveling, or Bannockſburne, 25 June, 1314; and, as ſuppoſed, was buried at Shapp-Abbey, in Weſtmoreland. He married Maud, daughter and coheir of Thomas de Clare (ſon of Richard de Clare) Steward of Waltham Foreſt, and left iſſue, two ſons; of which,

(*Second Lord*) ROGER DE CLIFFORD, the eldeſt, was born February 2, 1299, ſucceeded his father in his lands and honours. He was Sheriff of Weſtmoreland, and had ſummons to Parliament in 1319, and 1320. He was beheaded at York, with Thomas, Earl of Lancaſter, 1327; and, leaving no iſſue, Robert de Clifford, his brother, ſucceeded him; which

(*Third Lord*) ROBERT DE CLIFFORD, was born on All-Saints Day, 1305, and built ſome part of Skipton Caſtle, which had ſuffered much by the Scots. He was once in the wars in Scotland, in company with the Earl of Warwick and other lords. He was Sheriff of Weſtmoreland, Warden of the Marches of Cumberland and Weſtmoreland, and heir to his great aunt, Idonea, one of the daughters and coheirs of Robert de Vipont. He was married, in Berkeley Caſtle, anno 2 Edward III. to Iſabel, only daughter to Maurice, Lord Berkeley, of Berkeley Caſtle, in the county of Glouceſter; with whom he had a thouſand pounds, and fifty marks, as her portion. By her, who died July 25, 1362, he had iſſue four ſons, viz. 1. Robert de Clifford; 2. Roger de Clifford, ſucceſſively Barons; 3. John de Clifford; 4. Sir Thomas de Clifford. This nobleman departed this life on the 20th of May, 1340, and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon,

(*Fourth Lord*) ROBERT DE CLIFFORD, who was Sheriff of Weſtmoreland. He married Eufemia, daughter of Ralph, Lord Nevill; but by her, who died 1395, had no iſſue. Dying in France, 1362, he was ſucceeded in the honours of the family by his brother,

(*Fifth Lord*) ROGER DE CLIFFORD, who is recorded to have been "one of the wiſeſt and gallanteſt of the Cliffords," and was twenty-eight years of age at the time of the laſt Lord's death. He was often in the wars of Scotland, as well as in France; and went with the Earl of Arundel to ſea, at the time he was ſent in aid of the duke of Brittany againſt the French. He was Sheriff of Weſtmoreland, joint-guardian of the weſt marches of Cumberland and Weſtmoreland, in 1370; warden of the weſt marches, Sheriff of Cumberland, and Governor of Carliſle Caſtle, 1376. By his wife, Maud, (daughter of Thomas de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick) who died 1399, he had iſſue three daughters; Mary, married to Sir Philip Wentworth, of Wentworth-Woodhouſe, Knight; Margaret, married to Peter, Lord Mauley; and Catharine, the wife of Ralph, Baron Greyſtock; alſo three ſons, 1. Thomas de Clifford; 2. Sir William de Clifford, who was Governor of Berwick. In 1413 he was Conſtable of Bourdeaux, he married Anne, daughter and coheir of Thomas, Lord Bardolf, but died, without iſſue, 1419; 3. Sir Lewis Clifford, anceſtor to the Cliffords Barons Clifford, of Chudleigh.

(See

(See the account of the preſent Lord Clifford, of Chudleigh, Vol. VII. p. 153.) This nobleman departed this life on the 13th of July, 1390, and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon,

(*Sixth Lord*) THOMAS DE CLIFFORD, who was appointed Sheriff of Weſtmoreland, a Knight of the King's Chamber, and Governor of Carliſle Caſtle for life; alſo Warden of the Eaſt Marches. He was ſummoned to Parliament, 1390, 1391, and 1392; in which laſt year he died on the 4th of October. He married Elizabeth, daughter and heir to Thomas, Lord Roos, of Hamlake, by whom he left iſſue a daughter, Matilda, who married, firſt, Richard, Earl of Cambridge; ſecondly, John Nevil, Lord Latimer. And,

(*Seventh Lord*) JOHN DE CLIFFORD, his ſon, who ſucceeded in the third year of his age. He was Sheriff of Weſtmoreland, and had ſummons to Parliament, from 13 Henry IV. to 8 Henry V. on the 3d of May, in 9 Henry V. was created a Knight of the Garter, and was ſlain at the ſiege of Meaux, in France, the 13th of March following, being about thirty-three years of age. He married Elizabeth, daughter to Henry Lord Percy, commonly called Hotſpur, (by his wife, Elizabeth, eldeſt daughter of Edmund Mortimer, third Earl of March, by his wife, Phillippa Plantagenet, only daughter and heir to Lionel, Duke of Clarence, ſecond ſon of King Edward III.) by her, who married, ſecondly, Ralph Nevill, Earl of Weſtmoreland, and died, October 26, 1437, he had iſſue, an only ſon and ſucceſſor,

(*Eighth Lord*) THOMAS, Lord Clifford, who was Sheriff of Weſtmoreland, 1422, Joint-bailiff and Eſcheator of Staincliffe, in Yorkſhire, 1477. He had ſummons to Parliament from 15 to 31 Henry VI. and taking part with the King, was ſlain in the battle of St. Alban's, May 22, 1454, aged forty. He married Joan, daughter of Thomas, Lord Dacres, of Gilleſland, and had iſſue by her four ſons, and five daughters. The latter were, 1. Maud, married firſt, to Sir Thomas Harrington, Knt; ſecondly, to Edmund, Lord Dudley; 2. Ann, married, firſt, Sir Richard Tempeſt, Knight; ſecondly, Sir Richard Conyers, Knight; 3. Jane, married to Sir Simon Muſgrave, of Hartley Caſtle, in Weſtmoreland, from whom the Muſgraves of that place are deſcended; 4. Elizabeth, married to William Plumpton, of Plumpton Caſtle, and died 1461; 5. Margaret, married to Sir Robert Car, of Sleford, in Lincolnſhire. The ſons were, 1. John de Clifford; 2. Sir Roger de Clifford, who married Joan, daughter and coheir of Thomas Courtenay, Earl of Devon, and had iſſue, Charles, Mary, (married to Sir Thomas Wingfield) and Barbara (married to ——— Drury.) Charles Clifford married Ann, daughter of William Knevett, Knight, and had iſſue two

ſons, Edward and William, and a daughter, Jane, married to William Coe, of Suffolk, Eſquire. The eldeſt ſon, Edward, married Margery Layton, and had an only child, Dorothy; and the younger, William, died without iſſue; 3. Sir Robert de Clifford, was Knight of the Body to Henry VII. and married Ann, daughter of William Berkeley, and widow of Sir Ralph Joſelyn, Knight; 4. Thomas de Clifford, died without iſſue.

(*Ninth Lord*) JOHN DE CLIFFORD ſucceeded his father as Lord Clifford, and was alſo Sheriff of Weſtmoreland, in 1460, upon the rebellion of Richard, Earl of Saliſbury, had the cuſtody of the caſtle of Penrith, in Cumberland, and in 39 Henry VI. being in the battle of Wakefield, and ſiding with the King, who gained the victory, he is ſaid to have made ſo great a ſlaughter, that he was, from that time, called the Butcher; but ſtill remaining firm to the houſe of Lancaſter, he was ſlain on Palm-Sunday, March 29, 1461, in 1 Edward IV. at the battle of Towton, in Yorkſhire; leaving, by Margaret Bromflete, (daughter and ſole heir of Henry, Lord Bromflete, Baron Veſcy, who died April 12, 1493, three ſons, 1. Henry de Clifford, his heir; 2. Richard de Clifford, who died in the Netherlands, without iſſue; 3. Sir Thomas Clifford, who married Ellen, daughter and coheir of John Swarby, of Brackenburgh, in Lincolnſhire; and a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Robert Aſke. This Lord, and his father, ever eſpouſed the cauſe of the houſe of Lancaſter, in which they both fell: he endeavouring to force a paſſage for King Henry VIth's army, was ſhot in the throat by an headleſs arrow, of which wound he inſtantly died, being in the twenty-ſixth year of his age, three months after he had ſtabbed to the heart the young Edmund Plantagenet, Earl of Rutland, fourth ſon of Richard, Duke of York. He was attainted, in Parliament, November 4th following.

(*Tenth Lord*) HENRY CLIFFORD, ſucceeded his father as Lord Clifford; and his mother, being by birth Baroneſs Veſcy, brought the title of Baron Veſcy to the Cliffords, and alſo Laneſborough Houſe, and other eſtates; and the houſe of York prevailing, he was, when about ſeven years old, diſguiſed in the mean habit of a ſhepherd's boy, to prevent his falling into their hands, who probably would have revenged themſelves on the ſon of a man, who had rendered himſelf ſo odious to them, by killing the young Earl of Rutland. In that condition he lived, without any education, even ſo much as learning to write, leſt it might make a diſcovery of him. He was reſtored in blood and honour, at thirty-two years of age, in the firſt Parliament of Henry VII. and to all his batonies, &c.

In

In the reign of Henry VII. he was principal commander againſt the Scots, when they were defeated at Flodden, and their King ſlain. He married Anne, only daughter of Sir John St. John, of Bletſo, Knt; who, by the half-blood, was couſin-german to K. Hen. VII. her father being half-brother to that King's mother; he had iſſue by her three ſons, and four daughters, 1. Mabel, the wife of William Fitz-Williams, Earl of Southampton; 2. Eleanor, the wife of Sir Ninian Markenfield, Knight; 3. Anne, firſt of Sir Robert Clifton, Knt. ſecondly, of Sir Robert Metcalf, Knight; 4. Joan, of Sir Ralph Bowes, of Stretham, from whom the family of Bowes, in Yorkſhire, are deſcended. The ſons were, 1. Henry Clifford, his ſucceſſor; 2. Sir Thomas Clifford, Governor of Berwick Caſtle, who married Lucy, daughter of Sir Anthony Browne, Knight, but died without iſſue; 3. Edward Clifford, who died without iſſue. He married, ſecondly, Florence, daughter of Henry Pudſey, widow of Sir Thomas Talbot, of Baſhall, in Craven, Knight, and by her had two ſons, who died young, and one daughter, Dorothy, married to Sir Hugh Lowther, of Lowther, in Weſtmoreland.

(*Firſt Earl*) HENRY CLIFFORD, ſucceeded his father, as Lord Clifford, in 1523, and on the 18th of June, the ſame year, was created Earl of Cumberland; he married, firſt, Margaret, daughter of George, fourth Earl of Shrewſbury, who died ſoon, without iſſue; ſecondly, Margaret Percy, daughter of Henry, fifth Earl of Northumberland, by Eleanor, daughter of Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somerſet, ſo that ſhe was lineally deſcended from John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaſter. This nobleman was, at different periods, Governor of Carliſle, Preſident of the Council in the North, Warden of the Weſt Marches towards Scotland, and Lord-Preſident of Wales; he was inſtalled Knight of the Garter, May 27, 1537, and was in great favour with Henry VIII. who recommended Henry, Lord Clifford, the Earl's eldeſt ſon, to the Lady Eleanor, his couſin; which marriage was conſummated in the twenty-ſeventh year of his reign, at the houſe of her father, Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, the King being preſent at their nuptials: her mother was Mary, the French Queen, ſecond daughter of King Henry VII. The Earl died the 22d of April, 1542, having had iſſue four daughters, 1. Catharine, married, firſt, to John, Lord Scrope, of Harley-Bolton; and ſecondly, to Sir Richard Cholmondeley, of Thornton and Braxby, Knight; 2. Maud, married to John, Lord Conyers, of Hornby; 3. Elizabeth, married to Sir Richard Metcalf, Knight; 4. Jane, married to Sir John Huddleſton, of Millum Caſtle, Knight; alſo three ſons, 1. Henry Clifford; 2. Sir Ingelram Clifford, who married Anne, daughter and

heir

heir of Sir Henry Ratcliffe, Knight, but died without iſſue; 3. Thomas Clifford. The eldeſt ſon,

(*Second Earl*) HENRY CLIFFORD, twenty-five years of age at the death of his father, ſucceeded to the honours of the family. He was made Knight of the Bath at ſixteen years of age, at the coronation of Anna Bullen; his Lady (already mentioned) died in November, 1547; her iſſue-male, dying in their infancy, ſhe left only one daughter, the Lady Margaret, married to Henry Stanley, Earl of Derby, from whom James, late Earl of Derby, was deſcended; he married, ſecondly, Anne, daughter of William, Lord Dacres, of Gilleſland: by her, who died 1581, he had iſſue, three daughters, 1. Frances, married to Philip, Lord Wharton: ſhe died 1592; 2. Eleanor; 3. Mary; both died young: alſo two ſons, 1. George Clifford; 2. Francis Clifford, ſucceſſively Earls of Cumberland. His Lordſhip died January 8, 1569, and was buried at Skipton. His eldeſt ſon,

(*Third Earl*) GEORGE CLIFFORD, ſucceeded. He was inſtalled Knight of the Garter, June 20, 1592, was of the Privy-council of King James I. He married Margaret Ruſſel, third, and youngeſt daughter of Francis Ruſſel, Earl of Bedford, on June 24, 1577, at St. Mary Overy's church, Southwark. By this Lady he had two ſons, who both died very young, and a daughter, Anne, his ſole heir to the baronies of Clifford, Weſtmoreland, and Veſcy; afterwards Counteſs of Dorſet and Pembroke, and dying October 30, 1605,

(*Fourth Earl*) FRANCIS CLIFFORD, his brother, became the fourth Earl of Cumberland: he married Griſold, daughter of Thomas Hughes, of Uxbridge, Eſq; widow of Edward Nevil, Lord Abergavenny, who died June 6, 1613, and left iſſue, 1. Margaret, who was married to Sir Thomas Wentworth, Knight and Baronet, afterwards Earl of Strafford. She died 1629, and was buried in St. Olave's church, in the city of York; 2. Frances, ſecond wife of Sir Gervaſe Clifton, Knight and Baronet. And,

(*Fifth Earl*) HENRY CLIFFORD, his ſucceſſor, Earl of Cumberland. He died December 11, 1641, to whom ſucceeded,

(*Sixth Earl*) HENRY CLIFFORD, his only ſon, who, in 1610, married Frances Cecil, only daughter to Robert, Earl of Saliſbury; ſhe died at York, February 4, 1643, aged forty-nine, and is buried in York Cathedral, where is a monument to her memory, a print of which is in Drake's Eboracum, fol. 505; by whom he left iſſue an only daughter, Elizabeth, his heir, born September, 1613, married, July 5, 1635, to Richard Boyle, Lord Viſcount Dungarvon, ſon and heir to Richard, Earl of Cork, in Ireland, who, ſucceeding his father

father in the dignity of Earl of Cork, was, by letters patent, bearing date November 4, 20 Car. I. created Lord Clifford, of Laneſborough; from whom the late Earl of Burlington was deſcended. The title of Earl of Cumberland became extinct by the death of Henry above-mentioned; but the baronies of Clifford, Weſtmoreland, and Veſcy, were then in

(*Fourteenth L.*) ANNE, ſole daughter and heir of George, Earl of Cumberland, before-mentioned, as dignities which had their firſt riſe, by ſummons of her anceſtors to Parliament, and by virtue of the intail, the inheritance of thoſe caſtles and lands lineally deſcended to her. This noble Lady was born January 30, 1589, and married, February 25, 1608-9, to Richard Sackvill, Lord Buckhurſt, ſon and heir of Robert, Earl of Dorſet, who ſucceeded to that title two days after, by the death of his father. He died March 28, 1624, and had iſſue three ſons, who died infants, and two daughters, 1. Margaret, born July 2, 1614, married, April 21, 1629, to John Tufton, Earl of Thanet; 2. Iſabella, born October 6, 1622, married, July 5, 1647, to James Compton, Earl of Northampton.

The Counteſs of Dorſet, in 1628, laid claim to the barony of Clifford; and the hearing of her petition was appointed for the following ſeſſion; but there was no further proceedings on it. Her Ladyſhip married, ſecondly, on July 3, 1630, Philip Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, who died, January 23, 1649-50, without iſſue by her. This Lady, among many noble reverſions, enjoyed the borough of Appleby. Sir Joſeph Williamſon, Secretary of State to King Charles II. wrote to her to name a candidate for that borough, to which the Counteſs returned this brave laconick anſwer: "I have been bullied by an uſurper, I have been neglected by a court, but I will not be dictated to by a ſubject: your man ſha'n't ſtand." On her deceaſe, the baronies of Clifford, Weſtmoreland, and Veſcy, devolved (no iſſue remaining from Iſabella, her youngeſt ſiſter) on her grandſon,

(*Fifteenth Lord*) THOMAS, Earl of Thanet, who bringing his claim before the Houſe of Peers, their Lordſhips reſolved, December 12, 1691, "That Thomas, Earl of Thanet, is the ſole, lineal, and right heir to Robert de Clifford, firſt ſummoned to Parliament as Lord de Clifford, dated December 29, 28 Edward I. and that the ſaid title doth of right belong to the ſaid Earl of Thanet, and his heirs." And his Majeſty, on Auguſt 13, 1734, was pleaſed to confirm, by patent, to

(*Sixteenth L.*) MARGARET, third daughter of the ſaid Earl, and wife of Thomas, late Earl of Leiceſter, the barony of Clifford, with all privileges, &c. thereto belonging; and her Ladyſhip had one only ſon, Edward, Viſcount Coke, who

who died in 1753, and her husband, the Earl of Leicester, died April, 1759, upon which the title of Earl of Leicester became extinct; and her Ladyship dying without issue, February 28, 1775, aged 74, the baronies of Clifford, Westmoreland, and Vescy, descended to

EDWARD SOUTHWELL, Esquire, which antient and honourable family of SOUTHWELL [z], derives its name from the town of *Suelle*, *Sewel*, *Suthwell*, or *Southwell*, (for so it is written in different records) in the county of Nottingham; the chief branch whereof continued in residence there, and were Lords thereof until the reign of Hen. VI. when the family began to flourish in the eastern and southern counties of England, many collateral branches being in that reign transplanted and dispersed into Norfolk, Suffolk, Sussex, Surrey, Sussex, &c. and were many of them persons of distinguished worth and eminence.

JOHN SOUTHWELL [b], of Felix-hall, in the county of Essex, Esq; was representative in Parliament for Lewes, in Sussex, in 28 and 29 Hen. VI. and by his wife ———, [c] daughter of —— Samon, alias Pryde, had two sons, 1. Robert, 2. John, ancestor to Thomas-George, now Viscount Southwell, of the kingdom of Ireland.

ROBERT, the eldest son and heir, was, in 1415, made Trustee to the Duke of Norfolk; and marrying [d] Isabella, daughter of John Boys, of Norfolk, Esq; had RICHARD, his heir, who, in the Act of Resumption, 3 and 4 Edw. IV. had his grant from the King saved; he married two wives, first, Amy, daughter and heir of Sir Edmund Wychingham, of Woodrising, in Norfolk, Knt. (by Alice, daughter and heir of Sir John Falstolfe, Knt.) with whom he obtained that manor, where (quitting Felix-hall) he fixed his residence, and there his posterity had a noble seat and fine park, which continued in the family for many generations; and by her he had two sons, 1. Sir Robert, who died in 1513. His first wife was Ursula, daughter and heir of John Boham, of Mydhurst, in Sussex, Esq; and his second was Ursula, daughter of Sir Philip Calthorpe, Knt. but he had no issue by them; 2. Francis, ancestor to the present Lord Clifford, as will be declared presently: Also three daughters; Elizabeth, married to John Holdich, Alice, to John Burney, and Amy, to Ralph Burney: And by his second wife, who was Catharine, daughter of John Williams, Esq; and relict of —— Sturges, he had five sons, Thomas and Robert, who died young, Richard, (who left four daughters and coheirs) Thomas

z Lodge's Peerage, Vol. IV. p. 223. a Ib. p. 225. b Visit. of Suffolk, Anno 1561, fo. 39, in British Museum. c Salmon's Hertfordshire, fo. 267, 307; and Weaver's Funeral Monuments, fo. 549.

and

and Richard; alſo five daughters, Mary, Elizabeth, Amy, Catharine, and Frances.

FRANCIS SOUTHWELL abovementioned, becoming heir to his brother, Sir Robert, poſſeſſed the eſtate at Woodriſing; he was Auditor of the Exchequer to Hen. VIII. and married [e] Dorothy, daughter and coheir of William Tendring, Eſq; by Agnes, daughter and heir of ——— Holbrook, by whom he had four ſons; 1. Sir Richard, his heir; 2. Sir Robert, Maſter of the Rolls, whoſe deſcendants were ſeated at Woodriſing; 3. Francis, anceſtor to the Southwells, of Longſtratton, in Norfolk; 4. Anthony.

SIR RICHARD, the eldeſt ſon, received the honour of Knighthood, and having married two wives, had by the firſt, who was Thomaſine, daughter of Sir Roger Darcy, of Danbury, in Eſſex, an only daughter, Elizabeth, married to George Heneage, of Hainton, in com. Linc. Eſq; and having taken to his ſecond wife Mary, daughter of Thomas Darcy, of Danbury aforeſaid, had one ſon, Richard, of Horſham St. Faith's, in Norwich, and two daughters, Catharine, married to Thomas Audley, of Berechurch, in Eſſex, Eſq; and Mary [f], who died in 1622, and was buried in St. Mary's church, Old Fiſh-ſtreet, London; having had four huſbands, 1. Henry, ſon and heir of Sir Thomas Paſton; 2. William Drury, LL.D. Judge of the Prerogative Court, and Maſter of Chancery, to whom ſhe was married in 1573 [g], and he dying on Dec. 15, 1589, was buried at St. Mary Magdalen's, in Old Fiſh-ſtreet, London; 3. ——— Forde, of Dorſetſhire; 4. Sir Thomas Greſley, of Staffordſhire.

RICHARD SOUTHWELL, of Horſham St. Faith's, in Norwich, Eſq; married Bridget, daughter of Sir Roger Copley, of Roughay, in Suffolk, Knt. and had one ſon RICHARD, who died in his father's life time [h], but having married Alice, third and youngeſt daughter of Sir Thomas Cornwallis, of Brome, in Suffolk, Knt. anceſtor to Earl Cornwallis, left by her two ſons, 1. Sir Thomas, of Polylong, in Ireland, Knt. who died June 12, 1626, and by his wife Anne, eldeſt daughter of Sir Thomas Harris, of Cornworthy, in Devonſhire, Knt. left two daughters and coheirs; Elizabeth, the eldeſt, was firſt married to Sir Edward Dowdall, of Kilfinney, in the county of Limerick, Knt. ſecondly, to Donogh, ſon and heir of Sir Daniel O'Brien, of Carrigichoulta, in the county of Clare, Knt. and Frances, the youngeſt, married to William Lenthall, of Lachford, in com. Oxon.

e Viſit. of Norfolk, Anno 1613, in Brit. Muſ. Harl. MSS. No. 5823. f Seymour's Survey of London, Vol. I. f. 737. g Pedigree of Drury, M.S. penes me ipſ. h Lodge præd. p. 228, Note.

2. An-

2. Anthony, who died in Ireland, in 1623, and left by his firſt wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir Ralph Shelton, Knt. ROBERT, his heir, who dying on April 3, 1673, aged 70, was buried in St. Multon's church, in Kinſale; he married Helena, daughter of Major Robert Gore, of Sherſton, in com. Wilts, and by her, who departed this life July 1, 1679, aged ſixty-ſix, and was buried at St. Multon's, had two ſons, 1. Sir Robert; 2. Thomas, born Nov. 24, 1639, who died Oct. 1, 1641, and was buried at St. Multon's; and a daughter, Catharine, born at Kinſale, Sept. 1, 1637, married May 4, 1656-7, to Sir John Percival, Knt. (anceſtor to the Earls of Egmont,) and died Auguſt 17, 1679.

SIR ROBERT, the eldeſt ſon and heir, was born at Battin-Warwick, on the river of Bandon, near Kinſale, Dec. 31, 1635. He came for his education in England, in 1650, and ſpent his younger years at Queen's college, in Oxford, at Lincoln's Inn, and in travel abroad. He was Clerk of the Privy Council to King Charles II. received the honour of Knighthood, Nov. 20, 1665; was the ſame year appointed Envoy Extraordinary to the Court of Liſbon; in 1671, Envoy Extraordinary to the Conde de Monterey (Viceroy for the King of Spain) of the Spaniſh Netherlands; reſigned the Clerkſhip of the Privy Council, Dec. 1679, and was appointed Envoy Extraordinary to the Elector of Brandenburg, in February following, attending in his way the Prince of Orange, at the Hague, by whoſe counſel that negotiation was to be directed: After his return he retired from public buſineſs, living at Kings-Weſton, till King William was advanced to the throne. He was then by his Majeſty, made principal Secretary of State for Ireland, and attended him in his expedition in 1690, for the reduction of that kingdom; holding the ſame office to his death. He had ſerved in three Parliaments; was five times choſen Preſident of the Royal Society; and was member of the Privy Council for the kingdom of [a] Ireland. He died at Kings-Weſton, in Glouceſterſhire, Sept. 11, 1702, aged ſixty-ſix years, and was buried at Henbury, in the ſame county, where a monument is erected to his memory.

He was married on June 26, 1664, to Elizabeth, eldeſt daughter of Sir Edw. Dering, of Surenden-Dering, Kent, Bart. ſhe died Jan. 30, 1681, aged thirty-three, and was buried at Henbury, and a monument erected to her memory, whereon ſhe has the following character [b]: "She had all the perfections of beau-"ty, behaviour, and underſtanding, that could adorn this "life, and all the inward bleſſing of virtue and piety,

a Le Neve's Mon. Angl. Vol. IV. p. 37. b Ibid. Vol. III. p. 29.

"which

" which might intitle her to a better." Their iſſue were four daughters, Hellena, Elizabeth, Mary, who died an infant, and Catharine; alſo two ſons, 1. Edward, who ſucceeded to the eſtates; 2. Rupert, born in London, May 21, 1670, died there, May 8, 1678, and was buried at Henbury aforeſaid.

EDWARD, the eldeſt ſon and heir, after receiving a good ſchool education, was ſent to Merton College, in the univerſity of Oxford, where he commenced Gentleman Commoner, and applied himſelf ſo cloſely to his ſtudies, that he gained ſuch a general knowledge of moſt branches of polite literature, as to be thoroughly qualified for the high offices which he afterwards ſo deſervedly enjoyed, which were, thoſe of principal Secretary of State, and Privy Councellor of the kingdom of Ireland, and Member of Parliament for Kinſale, in that kingdom; alſo firſt Clerk of the Privy Council of this kingdom.

He died at his houſe in Spring Gardens, London, Dec. 4, 1730, aged ſixty-three, and was buried at Henbury, near the remains of his wife Elizabeth, daughter and ſole heir of William Cromwell, Earl of Ardglaſs, having had by her, who died in childbed, March 31, 1709, three ſons, two of which died in their infancy ſoon after their mother, and the ſurvivor was

EDWARD, who repreſented the borough of Down-Patrick, in the Iriſh Parliament, and was married, on Auguſt 24, 1729, to Catharine, daughter and heir of Edward Watſon, Viſcount Sondes, by his wife Lady Catharine Tufton, eldeſt daughter and coheir of Thomas, Earl of Thanet, beforementioned, by whom he had one ſon,

EDWARD SOUTHWELL, who, by the death of Margaret, Baroneſs Clifford, and Counteſs Dowager of Leiceſter, became entitled to the baronies of Clifford, Weſtmoreland, and Veſci, and received his ſummons to Parliament as *Baron Clifford.*

His Lordſhip married Sophia, third daughter of Samuel Campbell, of Mount Campbell, in the county of Leitrim, in Ireland, by whom he had four ſons, 1. Edward, the preſent Lord; 2. Robert Campbell, born April 20, 1770, died at King's Weſton, in Auguſt, 1777; 3. Henry, born March 30, 1773; 4. John, born October 19, 1774; and died April 5, 1778, and five daughters, Mary, born September 15, 1766; Catharine, born Sept. 19, 1768; Sophia, born June 10, 1771; Elizabeth, born June 11, 1776; and Henrietta, born May 19, 1777.

His Lordſhip deceaſing on Nov. 1, 1777, was buried at Henbury, and was ſucceeded in the abovementioned baronies, by his eldeſt ſon,

EDWARD

EDWARD SOUTHWELL CLIFFORD, *the preſent Lord*, who was born June 20, 1768.

TITLES.] Edward Southwell Clifford, Baron Clifford, of Appleby, Baron Weſtmoreland, and Baron Veſci.

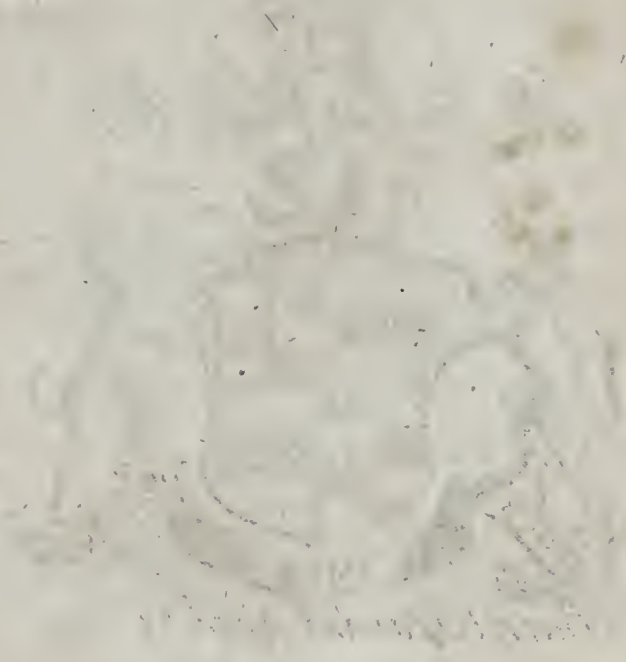
ARMS.] Argent, 3 Cinquefoiles, Gules, each charged with five Annulets, Or.

CREST.] On a wreath, a demi Indian Goat, argent; armed, ducally gorged and charged on the body, with three Annulets bendways, Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter ſide a Wyvern, Gules; on the ſiniſter a Monkey proper, environed about the loins with a collar and a chain appendant to it, Or.

MOTTO.] LE ROY LE VEUT.

CHIEF SEAT.] At King's Weſton, in the county of Glouceſter.



Barret Seanard Lord Dacre

BARRETT LENNARD, Lord Dacre.

THIS family, which long held rank amongſt thoſe of the firſt note in Kent, were reſident at Chevening, in that county, at leaſt as early as the reign of Henry VI. when we find George Lennard [a], then living there [b], and that by Matilda, his wife, he had iſſue John Lennard, born about the 37 Henry VI. who married Anne, daughter and heir of Thomas Bird, of Middleſex, who bore quarterly Argent and Sable; in the firſt a ſpread Eagle of the ſecond; (another branch of which family, their arms being exactly the ſame, were ſettled in Eſſex, in the beginning of Henry the [c] VIIIth's reign; for ſeveral of whom, there are memorials in the churches of Littlebury, and Saffron-Walden; and hereof was, Sir William Bird, Knt. Dean of the Arches, and Judge of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, in the reign of James I.) by which Anne he had iſſue three ſons, viz. 1. John, 2. William, anceſtor of the Lennards, ſometime of Heathfield, in Suſſex; and, 3. George, who died without iſſue: John, the eldeſt ſon, born 19 Edw. IV. took to wife Catharine, the daughter of Thomas Weſton, of Chepſted, in Kent, and lies buried under an altar tomb of black marble, in Chevening church, on which, in braſs work, are the arms of Lennard, Bird, and Bickworth, a quartering of Bird, and underneath,

Hic reponitur Johannes Lennard, Generoſus qui
Obiit menſe Julii annis regnorum,
Regis et Regina Philippi & Mariæ, ſecundo & tertio.
Ætatis 76.

He left iſſue two ſons, John and William; and a daughter Mary, married to John Talbot, whom the pedigrees mention to have been ſervant to King Hen. VIII. and that they had a daughter, Mary, married into the antient family of the Chownes, of Fairlawn, in Kent; William, the ſecond ſon, married Anne, daughter and heir of John Perkins [e], of Rich-

a Philpot's Stemmata Lond. Off. Arm. Viſitat. of Kent, Anno 1619, in the Harleian Collection, Lilly, Rouge Croix's Pedigrees of the Nobility, Temp. Jac. I. in the poſſeſſion of the Earl of Egmont. b Pedigree in the hand writing of Sampſon Lennard, Eſq; of Chevening, penes Lord Dacre. c Chauncey's Hertfordſhire, and Morant's Hiſt. of Eſſex. d Philpot's Viſitation of Kent, Harleian Collec. Britiſh Muſeum. e Ditto, do. and a MS. Book of Arms of Sir William Segar's, late in the poſſeſſion of William Warburton, Somerſet Herald.

mond, in Surry, (of which name and arms there were afterwards Baronets, whoſe ſeat was at Bunney, in Nottinghamſhire, where the family had long been reſident) by which Anne, he had Sampſon Lennard, who, in right of his mother, quartered with her's the arms of Anneſley and Chandos, and was a perſon of learning and ingenuity. In his youth he went with his countryman, Sir Philip Sidney, to the wars in the Netherlands, and was with him when he received the wound of which he died. Afterwards he made himſelf known by ſeveral tranſlations from the Latin and French, (particularly Du Pleſſi Mornay's Hiſt. of Papacy,) and was honoured by Prince Henry's patronage. He was ſome time a Member of the college of Arms, and died anno. 1633. But to return to John Lennard, the eldeſt ſon of John Lennard, of Chevening, and Catharine Weſton, his wife, who was born in the laſt year of King Hen. VIIth's reign, and who, after a learned education, applied himſelf to the ſtudy of the law; firſt, under the direction of his uncle, Mr. Weſton, one of the Prothonotaries of the Common Pleas, and afterwards as a [f] ſtudent in Lincoln's-Inn, and in 27 Hen. VI. was called to the Bar, and not long after made Prothonotary of the nine Shires in Wales, and Clerk of the Crown there; and in 37 Hen. VIII. obtained the office of Second Prothonotary of the Common Pleas. King Edw. VI. aſſigned him a ſtanding fee for his office in North Wales, and enlarged his letters patent for the ſame. Queen Mary, in regard of his ſervices, granted him the manor of Chepſted, in Kent; and, in 3 Elizabeth, he purchaſed, of Lord Hunſdon, a long leaſe he had under the Crown, of the manor of Knol, about three miles diſtant from Chevening, where he afterwards, for the pleaſantneſs of the ſituation, much reſided, preferring it to his houſe at Chevening, till he gave it up to his eldeſt ſon. In 4 Eliz. he was promoted to the office of Cuſtos Brevium of the Common Pleas, which had been held before him, by divers perſons of great reputation; particularly by Sir William Cecil, (afterwards Lord Burleigh) whom he ſucceeded, and was held by the late Earls of Litchfield. In 13 Eliz. he was appointed High Sheriff of Kent, which office, in thoſe times, was beſtowed only on the moſt conſiderable Gentlemen in their counties. He married Elizabeth, the daughter of William Harman [g], of Ellam, in Crayford, in Kent, a fa-

[f] See Dedication of his Hiſtory of the Waldenſes, and of his Charron, and his Hiſtory of Papacy.

[g] Vide a MS. Paper of Notes relating to John Lennard, in the hand writing of Sampſon Lennard, Eſq; his eldeſt ſon, penes Lord Dacre.

mily

mily of good consideration in those parts, who, by his mother, [h] the daughter of Sir John Butler, of Woodhall, in Hertfordshire, was descended from the antient Lords of that name, Barons of Wem and Oversley) by which Elizabeth he had two sons, Sampson [i] and Samuel, and five daughters; 1. Mary, wife of Guilford Walsingham, eldest son of Sir Thomas Walsingham, of Scadbury, in Kent, and, after his death, married Sir Thomas Gresham, of Fitzey, in Surry; 2. Elizabeth, who married Sir Francis Eure, Chief Justice of North Wales, second son of William, Lord Eure; 3. Rachael, wife of Edward, Lord Abergavenny; 4. Anne, married to Sir Marmaduke Darrel, of Fulmer, in Berks, Servant to Queen Elizabeth and King James, to which last he was Cofferer; 5. Timothea, to Sir Walter Covert, of Slaugham, in Sussex. In the execution of his offices, being a person of great integrity and diligence, he was unblameable, carrying himself most uprightly; and there are still remaining in the family some copies of letters which he had occasion to write to the great men in office in his time, which, by the nervousness of the stile, and closeness of the reasoning, shew how able he was, though written when he was far advanced in years. He died anno 1690, in the eighty-second year of his age, having greatly increased the fortune he had from his father; being possessed, as appears by his will, of the manors of Chevening, Chepsted, Apuldefield, Northsted, Wickhurst, and Brasted, with other lands and tenements in the parishes of Sundrich, Sevenoak, Heaver, Shoreham, Chelsfield, Down, and Coudham, in Kent, and of the manors of Little Carlton, Colbile Weston, Moines Weston, Leverers, and Gatewards, with other lands and tenements in the parishes of Carlton, Weston, Willingham, Wickham, Brinkley, Borough, Barbarougham, Balsham, and Pannesworth, in the county of Cambridge; and of the manor of Horton, in Yorkshire; the manor of Broadmarston, in Somersetshire; and Staunton St. Quintin, in Wiltshire; all which he bequeathed to his eldest son; and 500 marks per annum to his younger son, Samuel Lennard, who was afterwards Knighted, and settled himself at West Wickham, in Kent, which was purchased about the latter end of Queen Elizabeth's reign, and was ancestor of the Lennards of that place, Baronets. This John Lennard lies buried under a very fine tomb in Chevening church, on which are the effigies, in full proportion, of himself and his wife, and underneath the following inscription:

h Philpot's Visitation aforementioned, British Museum, &c. i Ditto and others in the office of Arms. k Ditto. l MS. Notes about him beforementioned.

Huc ſeceſſit Johannes Lennard, Armiger, una cum Elizabetha uxore ſua; hæc mortem obiit, 26 Octobris 1585; ille quatuor principum diplomatibus ad varia reipublicæ munera deſignatus, quum in illis exequendis ſummam diligentiam, paremque prudentiam fidemque præſtitiſſet: tandem octogeſimo ſecundo ætatis anno ineunte moritur cuſtos brevium de banco: relictis duobus filiis, et quinque filiabus, 12mo. Martii, 1590.

Sampson Lennard, his eldeſt ſon, married Margaret, daughter of Thomas, and ſiſter and heir of Gregory Fines, Lord Dacre, who brought to him a very ample fortune; for by the death of the ſaid Gregory, Lord Dacre, who died at Chelſea, Sept. 25, 36 Eliz. without iſſue, ſhe inherited [m] from him, a reverſionary right (which took place, temp. Car. I.) to the manors of Dacre, Kirkoſwald, and divers other lands in Cumberland. Alſo on the inquiſition taken after his deceaſe, at Sevenoak, in Kent, the Jury found that the ſaid Margaret, the wife of Sampſon Lennard, was ſiſter and ſole heir of the ſaid Gregory, Lord Dacre, and was of the age of forty years, and then Lady and Baroneſs Dacre [n], as alſo heir to his poſſeſſions, viz. the manors of Horſemonceaux, alias Herſtmonceaux, the manor of Old Court, the manors of Gotham, Ingrams, Buckſhoulte, Ewehurſt, and Haileſham, all in Suſſex; and of the manors of Horsforde, Hawtboys, in Norfolk; the manor of Holbeeche, in Lincolnſhire; the manors of Staveley, Scorton, Thyrne, Mapleton, and Nether Calcots, in Yorkſhire; the hundred of Barham, and manor of Barham, and manor of Cowdham, in Kent; alſo the manor and farm of Naſhehall, in Eſſex.

Which Margaret, laying claim to the barony of Dacre, it was declared and adjudged by the Lords Commiſſioners, for executing the office of Earl Marſhal, in 2 James I. that the ſaid Margaret ought to have and enjoy the name, degree, and precedence of the Barons Dacre, to hold to her and her iſſue, in as full and ample manner, as any of her anceſtors enjoyed the ſame. Concerning which Barony, it is neceſſary to give ſome account. It was originally in the family of Vaux, whereof three brothers ſettled in England, on the Norman Conqueſt, wherein they aſſiſted, viz. Hubert, Ranulph, and Robert, of theſe [o] Hubert had the whole barony of Gilleſland, a tract very large in extent, and of great command,

m Ex Evident penes, Baron. Dacre. n Coles's Eſcaetr. lib. v. p. 69. in Bibl. Harley. o Monaſt. Ang. Vol. I. p. 400. n. 18.

granted

granted to him by Ranulph de Meſchynes, (who was his kinſman) on whom the Conqueror beſtowed the whole county of Cumberland, and was ſucceeded therein by Robert, his ſon and heir, who [p] obtained from Henry II. divers privileges throughout all thoſe his lordſhips in Cumberland, which he enjoyed as heir to Hubert, his father, viz. Soc, Sac, Tol, Theam, and Infangtheof, and freed him from the payment of the common tax, called Neutgeld. This Robert, founded [q] the priory of Lancroſt, in Cumberland, for the health of the ſoul of Hubert, his father, Græcia, his mother, his own, with all his anceſtors and ſucceſſors ſouls. Biſhop Gibſon, in his additions to the Britannia, ſays, that Robert did this to atone for the death of one Gilſbueth, a Scottiſh Laird, whom he had ſlain, but this is very improbable, as, if ſo, the ſoul of Gilſbueth would certainly have been remembered in the Charter of Foundation, which it is not. In 21 Henry II. he was Sheriff of Cumberland; [u] alſo in the ſame year, Governor of Carliſle, and held out a tedious ſiege againſt William, King of Scotland, but at length wanting proviſion, he was neceſſitated to come to this concluſion, viz. that, if King Henry did not relieve him before Michaelmas, he ſhould then render it. And dying without iſſue, all his eſtates went to Ranulph, his brother, who had a ſon named Robert, to whom, [w] in 17 King John, the cuſtody of the county of Cumberland, and caſtle of Carliſle, were committed. He had iſſue Hubert, who [x] left an only daughter, named Maud, married to Thomas de Moulton, in the reign of Hen. III. whereby the barony came into that family, which was of great note in Lincolnſhire and Cumberland, of which laſt [y] they were hereditary Forreſters, by deſcent from the Morvils, who enjoyed it from the Engains and D'Eſtrivers's, Barons of Burgh upon Sands. This Thomas de Multon, received ſummons [z] to march into Scotland, with the northern Lords, in 42 Hen. III. and dying in 55 Hen. III. had iſſue Thomas, his ſon and heir, [a] who died in the life-time of his mother, and left iſſue Thomas de Multon, who died [b] 23 Ed. I. before the ſummons to parliament that year, which is the firſt extant, leaving his ſon and heir Thomas, a minor, thirteen years [c] old, who conſequently could not be ſummoned, till he had arrived at full age, but was ſummoned to the firſt Parliament after that period, viz. 1 Ed. II. which Thomas was in the

p Cart. Antiq. D.D. n. 20. q Monaſt. Ang. Vol. II. 130. b. n. 70.
u R. Hoved. 308. a Jorval. Collec. 1091, n. 10. w Pat. 17 Joh. m. 18.
x Chiting in Famil. de Vaux. y Rot. Fin. 6 Hen. III. m 7. Rot. Pip. 36 Hen. III. Cumb. z Clauſ. 42 Hen. III. in dorſ. m. 12. z Eſc. 55 Hen. III. m. 10. a Chiting in Famil. de Multon. b Cumbriæ Eſchaet, 23 Ed. I.
c Clauſ. de iiſd. Ann. in dorſo.

Scottiſh wars, in the ſervice of Ed. I. and II. and was ſummoned to Parliament, among the Barons of this realm, from 1 Ed. II. till 7 Ed. II. incluſive; and left iſſue an only daughter and heir, Margaret, married to Ranulph de Dacre, one of the moſt eminent perſons in thoſe parts, as well from his ſervices as a ſoldier, as from his birth, deſcended from William de Dacre, Sheriff of Cumberland, and Governor of Carliſle, in the time of Hen. III. the ſaid Ranulph, performing his fealty to the King, in 11 Ed. III. [e] Margaret, his wife, then making proof of her age, had livery of her lands, and in her right was ſummoned to Parliament, from 14 Ed. II. till his death, and dying in 13 Ed. III. [f] left four ſons; of which, William, Thomas, and Ranulph, died without iſſue; ſo that the honour, in 49 Ed. III. deſcended to Hugh, the youngeſt ſon, who was forty years of age, on the death of Ranulph, his brother. He was ſummoned to Parliament, from 50 Ed. III. to 5 Rich. II. incluſive; and was ſeveral times in the Commiſſion for guarding the weſt marches, and frequently in the French wars. He [g] died in 7 Rich. II. leaving William, his ſon and heir, [h] who married Joan, daughter of William, Earl Douglas, and had iſſue Thomas, who in 8 Henry V. was [i] made chief Foreſter of Inglewood, in Cumberland; and in 2 Hen. VI. was [k] one of thoſe Lords that were appointed Commiſſioners to treat with James I. King of Scotland, for a laſting peace. He had ſummons to Parliament among the Barons, from 14 Hen. IV. to 36 Hen. VI. and [l] died Jan. 15, 39 Hen. VI. By Philippa, daughter of Ralph, Earl of Weſtmoreland, he had iſſue three ſons, Thomas, Ranulph, (who died ſoon after his father, being ſlain in the battle of Towton) and Humphrey. Thomas the elder brother, was a Knight, and among the evidences of the manor of Horsford, in Norfolk [m], there is ſtill remaining a curious ſeal of his arms, appendant to an old deed, dated 29 Hen. VI. in which there is this remarkable, that it being quarterly of two Coats, the arms of the old Barons Vaux are in the firſt and fourth quarter, as the chief Coat, and thoſe of Dacres only in the ſecond and third. This Thomas, dying in his father's life-time, left iſſue by Elizabeth, his wife, daughter [n] and heir of Sir William Bowet [o], Knt. an only daughter Joan, married to Sir Richard Fynes [p], who, upon her grandfather's death, was in her right

e Clauſ. 11 Ed. II. m. 19. Rich. II. m. 30.
f Eſc. 13 Ed. III. n. 35. g Eſc. 7.
h Chiting præd. i Pat. 8 Hen. V. p. 2.
k Rot. ſcoc. 2 Hen. VI. m. 5.
l Eſc. 37 Hen. VI. m. 33. m Ex Autop.
penes, Tho. Baro. Dacre.
n Chiting ut antea. o Clauſ. de iiſd. Ann.
p Monaſt. Ang. p. 415.

declared

declared and accepted [q] as a Baron, in 37 Hen. VI. This Sir Richard, and the Lady Joan, had great conteſts and diſputes with Sir Humphrey Dacre, the uncle and heir male, concerning the lordſhips, manors, and caſtles, that belonged to the late Lord Dacre; [r] at length they mutually agreed to leave all their differences to the judgment and arbitration of Ed. IV. who, in the 13th year of his reign, having heard the cauſe, (laid before him and his Lords aſſembled in Parliament) confirmed to Sir Richard Fynes and the Lady Joan, and the heirs of her body, the ſame place and precedence in Parliament, that her grandfather had and enjoyed; and alſo decreed to them certain lordſhips in Lancaſhire and Lincolnſhire; but Gilleſland, the ancient and capital ſeats of the Vauxes, and of all the Barons their deſcendants, was adjudged, together with the reſt of the eſtate in Cumberland, which was very conſiderable, to Sir Humphrey Dacre; for it appearing, in the courſe of the cauſe, that about nineteen years before, viz. in the 31 Hen. VI. Thomas, Lord Dacre, and Philippa, his wife, had levied a fine (amongſt other manors) of Gilleſland, by force of which fine they acknowledged the ſaid lordſhip to be the right of William Marſhall, Clerk, John Schaffer, and Robert Lowthane, and in conſequence thereof, that the ſaid William, John, and Robert, had regranted the ſaid lordſhip to the ſaid Thomas, Lord Dacre, and Philippa, his wife, for term of life, with remainder to their heirs male: The ſaid fine, &c. was allowed to be effective, in bar of the heir at law; it was provided, however, (according to the meaning and intent of the ſaid entail) that in caſe of failure of heirs male of Sir Humphrey Dacre, that the whole eſtate ſhould go to the ſaid Lady Joan and her heirs [s]; and it was upon this, that Francis Lennard, Lord Dacre, founded his claim, [t] temp. Car I. as will be mentioned hereafter, and thus was Gilleſland, the principal ſeat of the Vauxes, and their deſcendants, ſeparated from the barony. At the ſame time Sir Humphrey Dacre was created a Baron, with place next beneath the ſaid Sir Richard Fynes and Lady Joan, and ſtiled Lord Dacre, of Gilleſland, as Sir Richard Fynes was ſtiled Lord Dacre. For though the Barons of old did not commonly aſſume titular appellations, but were uſually called by their plain ſirnames, and ſo ſummoned to Parliament, it was then grown a cuſtom to take them, and thus the name of Dacre, (Gilleſland being adjudged to others) was continued by Sir Richard Fynes, and uſed as a title, and as ſuch tranſmitted to his poſterity.

q Pat. 37 Hen. VI. p. 1. m. 20. r Ex Evident. penes Dom. Dacre, et in Turr. Lond. s Vide Charta in Turr. t Lond. intitulata Parliament. 12 Ed. IV.

From henceforward, as the deſcendants of Sir Richard Fynes lived chiefly at Herſtmonceaux, in Suſſex, they were commonly called Lords Dacre of the South; and the poſterity of Sir Humphrey Dacre, Lords Dacre of the North, as they reſided moſtly in Cumberland.

This Sir Richard Fynes ſprung from an antient and noble family, Lords of Fiennes, in the Bolonois in France, whoſe anceſtors from the Conqueſt, to the time of King [u] John, were hereditary Conſtables of Dover caſtle, then accounted the ſtrongeſt fortreſs in England, and the key of the kingdom: in exchange for which office, King John gave William Fynes the manor of Wendover, in com. Bucks. This William was ſon of Ingelram de Fynes, who was ſlain at the ſiege of Acon, in the time of Rich. I. and had married Sybill, who was [x] daughter and ſole heir of Pharamus de Bologne, ſon of William, ſon of Galfrid, brother of Godfrey of Boloin, King of Jeruſalem, and ſon of Euſtace, Earl of Bologne, which Sir William Fynes, juſt mentioned, married Agnes de Dammartin, ſiſter of Renaud, Count of Bologne, and of Symon, Count of Panthieu, by whom he had Ingelram de Fynes, ſecond of that name, Lord of Wendover, &c. who died before the 49th of Hen. III. and married a daughter of Jacques de Conde [y], by whom he had William, ſecond of that name, Lord of Wendover, Fiennes, and Tingry. Giles de Fiennes, of whom we ſhall more particularly treat hereafter; Robert de Fiennes, Lord of Heuchin, in France, and Maud, wife of Humphry de Bohun, Earl of Eſſex and Hereford; William de Fiennes, their eldeſt ſon, married Blanch de Brienne, Lady of Loupland, and was ſummoned, 5 Ed. I. amongſt the other noblemen, to attend the King in his expedition into Wales. He died 28 Ed. I. and had by his ſaid wife, John de Fiennes, Lord of Wendover, and of Fiennes, and Tingry, in the Bolonois; Robert de Fiennes, Lord of Roubec, in France; and Mary, wife of Edmund Mortimer, Lord of Wigmore: John, the eldeſt ſon, married Iſabella, ſixth daughter of Guy de Dampierre, Earl of Flanders; but [z] falling under the diſpleaſure of King Ed. II. for harbouring in his eſtate in the Bolonois, his nephew Roger Mortimer, who had eſcaped out of the tower of London, his manor of Wendover, and other lands,

u Ex Stemmate penes, Tho. Dom. Dacre, ſub manu. Guil. Camden, Clarenc. & Rich. St. George, Norroy. Which agrees alſo with Chitting's account of the Vaux's, Multon's, and Dacres. x Vide the charters of the ſaid Pharamus and Sybilla, in Dugdale's Monaſticon. y Pere Anſelm's Genealogies of France.
z Pedigree aforeſaid, by Camden, and St. George, and Segar's MS. Baronagium penes, J. Edmonſon, Mowbray, Herald and Rot. Clauſ. 17 Ed. II. m. b. ex dorſo, and Hollingſhed's Chronicle.

were

were seized upon by the King, and thereupon retiring into France, and being afterwards accused in the next reign of siding with the French; those estates were confiscated, and given to the Earl of Salisbury, and to Sir ——— Molines, Banneret. This John de Fiennes left issue by the Lady Isabel, his wife, Joan, who married John de Chattillon, Count de Saint Paul, and Robert de Fiennes, Lord of Fiennes and Tingry; which Robert was one of the most eminent persons of his time, so that he was in the reign of John, King of France, promoted to the high dignity of Constable of that kingdom, which he filled with the greatest honour many years, and at length resigned on account of his age and infirmities, and dying without issue, Joan, Countess of Saint Paul, his sister, became his heir, and brought the Lordship of Fiennes and Tingry to the family of Saint Paul, from whom, by heirs male, the present Duke de Montmorenci Luxemburgh is descended, who is also Prince de Tingry.

But to return to Giles de Fiennes[a], second son of Ingelram de Fynes, and of his wife, daughter of Jaques, Lord de Conde; which Giles was a Knight, and served King Edward I. in his wars[b], and married Sybill, daughter and heir of John Filliol, of Old Court, in Sussex; by whom he had John de Fiennes, whose son, Sir John de Fynes, in right of Maud de Monceaux, his wife, daughter of Sir John de Monceaux, and heir to her brother, was possessed of the manor of Herstmonceaux, in com. Sussex. He died in 25 Edward III. and his great grandson, Sir Roger Fiennes, Treasurer of the Household to Henry VI. had a licence, in 16 Henry VI. to embattle his house at Herstmonceaux, which he rebuilt in a magnificent manner, and was often in the wars in France with King Henry V. and John, Duke of Bedford. This Sir Roger was elder brother of Sir James Fynes, created Lord Say, (who was Lord High Treasurer of England, temp. Henry VI.) and father of Sir Richard Fynes, husband of Joan Dacre aforementioned, summoned to Parliament, in right of his wife, who was Constable of the Tower of London, and Lord Chamberlain to King Edw. IV's Queen, and died in 2 Rich. III. leaving Thomas, his grandson, his next heir, (viz. son of Sir Thomas Fynes, Knight, his eldest son, and Alice, eldest of the two daughters, and coheirs of Henry, Lord Fitzhugh) who married Anne, daughter of Sir Humphry Bourchier, Knight, son of John, Lord Bourchier, of Berners; by whom he had Sir Thomas Fiennes, Knight, who married Jane, daughter of Edward Sutton, Lord Dudley, and died in his father's life-

a Pedigree aforesaid, by Camden and St. George.
b E Rowe Mores's List of Knights.

time;

time; which Thomas, Lord Dacre, in 10 Henry VII. was made a Knight of the Bath, on the creation of Henry (2d ſon of Henry VII.) Duke of York. In 8 Henry VII. he appeared in arms againſt the Corniſh-men, and having been ſummoned to Parliament, from 11 Henry VII. to 21 Henry VIII. died in 26 Henry VIII. leaving Thomas Fynes, his grandſon, and next heir, ſon of Sir Thomas Fynes aforeſaid, and Jane his wife; which Thomas, with the Duke of Norfolk, and the Lord Mountjoy, upon the Lady Anne[c] of Cleve's arrival in England, met her with a numerous company of Knights and Gentlemen, upon Kirkham Down, beyond Canterbury, and conducted her to Rocheſter, and the next day to Blackheath, when the King firſt ſaw her; but the year following, 33 Henry VIII. going one night to ſteal a deer out of his neighbour, Sir Nicholas Pelham's park, with other perſons, (a frolick uſual enough amongſt young people in thoſe times,) it ſo happened, that a fray enſued between ſome of them who went out with him, and the park-keepers, in which one of the latter received an unlucky blow, of which, after languiſhing ſome days, he died; and though this Thomas was not preſent[d], but in another part of the park, (for they had ſeparated themſelves at their firſt coming there) yet was he found guilty of murder, and ſuffered death for it; however, our[e] hiſtorians agree, there never was more reaſon for tempering this rigour of the law with mercy, than in this caſe; eſpecially, as he was eſteemed of a moſt hopeful and promiſing diſpoſition; but, as ſome of them add, it was his eſtate that cauſed his deſtruction, the courtiers, who coveted it, and knew not how ſtrongly it was entailed, puſhing on his ruin. He was but twenty-four years of age when he ſuffered death, and left iſſue, by Mary, his wife, daughter of George Nevill, Lord Abergavenny, by Mary, daughter of[f] Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, two ſons; Thomas, who died young, and Gregory; and one daughter, Margaret, who were reſtored, in blood and honours, by Act of Parliament, in 1 Eliz. which Gregory, Lord Dacre, was, with Lord Lincoln, in his embaſſy into France, 14 Eliz. and married Anne, ſiſter of Thomas, Lord Buckhurſt; but dying, without iſſue, in 36 Eliz. Margaret, his ſiſter, became his ſole heir, who (as before is mentioned) married Sampſon Lennard, Eſq; and laying claim to the barony, upon her brother's death, Queen Elizabeth

c Hollinſh. Chron.

d Hale's Pleas of the Crown, Vol. I. p. 439. ——— Camden, and other hiſtorians ſay, that he took the thing upon himſelf to ſave his friends, but this the Law Reports clearly contradict; perhaps he might go ſo far as to ſay that he was the propoſer of the party, or ſomething of that ſort, of which there was not legal proof.

e Camden's Eliz. Dugdale, Stowe, Hollingſhed, Godwin.

f Vide a pedigree made for Margaret Fynes, Lady Dacre, temp. Eliz. Reg. to ſhew her alliances by the Staffords penes Dom. Dacre.

referred

referred [f] the matter to the Lords Burleigh and Howard, to examine and enquire if her claim was good; which they both allowed it to be, after mature conſideration. But this affair not being quite finiſhed before her Majeſty's death, it was again laid before Commiſſioners appointed in the ſucceeding reign; and ſhe was accordingly, in 2 Jac. I. allowed and declared Baroneſs Dacre, as is evident from the following extract of the Commiſſioners determination.

[g] "Whereas, at the humble ſuit, by petition, exhibited unto "his moſt Excellent Majeſty, by Margaret, ſole ſiſter and heir "of Gregory, late Lord Dacre, and wife of Sampſon Lennard, "of Herſtmanceaux, in Suſſex, for and in behalf of her intereſt, "right, &c. to the barony of Dacre, upon the death of her ſaid "brother: it pleaſed his Moſt Excellent Majeſty, to command "and commit the hearing and determining thereof to us, "Thomas, Earl of Dorſet, Lord High Treaſurer of England; "Lodovic, Duke of Lennox, Charles, Earl of Nottingham, "Lord High Admiral of England; Thomas, Earl of Suffolk, "Lord Chamberlain; Edward, Earl of Worceſter, Maſter "of his Majeſty's Horſe; and Henry, Earl of Northampton, "Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports. And we, according to "his Majeſty's command, and our duties, having ſeriouſly, "and with all requiſite diligence, examined the pedigrees and "deſcent of the ſaid barony; and finding, that one Hubert de "Vaux, being an ancient Baron of this realm, had iſſue, "Maud, his daughter and ſole heir, married to Thomas de "Moulton, to whom and her poſterity by him, the ſaid dig- "nity and honour deſcended, and was accordingly enjoyed; "from whom lineally iſſued another Thomas de Moulton, "who had one only daughter and heir, Margaret, married "to Ranulph de Dacre; in which name the ſaid barony, &c. "continued, until the ſame fell upon Joan, the ſole grand- "child and heir of Thomas, Lord Dacre, being married to "Sir Richard Fynes, Knight, in whoſe time, as well by let- "ters patents from King Henry VI. as by an award made by "King Edward IV. the ſaid honour and dignity was eſta- "bliſhed and confirmed to the ſaid Joan, and the heirs of her "body; after whoſe deceaſe the ſame title, honour, and dig- "nity, continued by divers deſcents in her iſſue, and is now "lawfully deſcended to the ſaid Margaret, the ſaid petitioner, "by the death of Gregory, late Lord Dacre, without iſſue of "his body, as ſole ſiſter and heir of the ſaid Gregory, and "couſin and ſole heir of the body of the ſaid Joan; do, by "the privity and aſſent of his royal Majeſty, publiſh, declare, "and adjudge, that the ſaid Margaret ought to bear, have,

[f] Ex Evident. penes Tho. Dom. Dacre; and extracts thereof in Collins's Claims to Baronies. [g] Do. Do.

"and

" and enjoy the name, ſtate, degree, &c. of the ſaid barony; to " have and to hold to her, and the heirs of her body, in as full " and ample a manner, to all intents and purpoſes, as any of " her anceſtors enjoyed the ſame; and that the children of the " ſaid Margaret may, and ſhall have, take, and enjoy the " place and precedence reſpectively, as the children of her an- " ceſtors, Barons Dacre, have formerly had and enjoyed. In " witneſs whereof we have hereunto ſubſcribed our names, " and put our ſeals, the eighth of December, in the ſecond year " of the reign of our ſovereign Lord James, &c."

Which Lady, by Sampſon Lennard, Eſq; her huſband, had iſſue [i] three ſons, Henry, Gregory, and Thomas; and five daughters; Anne, wife of Herbert Morley, of Glynde, in Suſſex; Mary, married to Sir Ralph Boſville, of Sevenoaks, in Kent; Margaret, to Sir Thomas Waller, of Gromridge, in Suſſex; by whom he had Sir William Waller, the Parliament's General, in the time of Charles I. Elizabeth, to Sir Francis Barnham; and Frances, to Sir Robert More, ſon and heir of Sir George More, of Lotheſley, in Surry. Margaret, Lady Dacre, died in the year 1611; but, had ſhe lived a little longer, Sampſon, her huſband, would have been called up to the Houſe of Lords, as Baron of Dacre, in right of his wife, as appears from the King's own teſtimony, in the following patent [k], whereby he granted him, during his life, the place and precedence, as the eldeſt ſon to the Lord Dacre of the South.

James, by the Grace of God, &c.

" Whereas our truſty and well-beloved ſubject and ſer- " vant, Sampſon Lennard, formerly married Margaret, ſiſter " and ſole heir to Gregory, late Lord Dacre, by whoſe death, " without iſſue, the ſaid Margaret and her heirs, &c. and " whereas the ſaid Sampſon Lennard pretending title to the " ſame barony, in right of his ſaid wife, as having iſſue by " her, by his petition unto us, humbly deſired that we would " be pleaſed graciouſly to refer the conſideration of his ſaid " right to the Lords in commiſſion for martial cauſes, where- " unto we are pleaſed to condeſcend; and for that the ſaid " Lords, upon due and mature examination of his ſaid title, " did find baronies, upon the like right conferred upon the " huſband in ſeveral families; and in this particular barony " of Dacre, three ſeveral precedents, whereby it plainly ap- " peareth, the huſbands in like caſes were dignified with the " title of Baron; and for that, upon relation thereof, by the " ſaid Lords, we were purpoſed to have granted him the ſame " meaſure of juſtice, that others in like caſes have formerly " received from our noble progenitors: which our gracious

[i] Pedigree aforeſaid, by St. George and Camden.

[k] Ex Evident. penes T. Dom. Dacre, and Collins's Claims to Baronies.

" deter-

" determination being, by the death of the ſaid Lady Dacre, " and by the immediate deſcent of the ſaid barony upon her " ſon, made fruſtrate; and our meaning in that behalf pre- " vented: we, out of our gracious conſideration of his ſaid " former right, as alſo of his affectionate and dutiful deſire " in all things, from time to time, to advance our ſervices, " do, by theſe preſents, out of our certain knowledge and mere " motion, give, grant, and confirm to him, the ſaid Sampſon, " for the term of his life, the like place and precedence that " the eldeſt ſon of the late Lord Dacre, of the South, hath for- " merly had and enjoyed; and our will and pleaſure is, that in " all places and aſſemblies he ſhall be ranked and marſhalled " above the eldeſt ſon of all the Barons, except of ſuch Ba- " rons, as, by reaſon of their antiquity, have place and pre- " cedence above the Lord Dacre, of the South; and that he " ſhall have precedence accordingly, as aforeſaid, and above " all other of inferior degree and quality whatſoever; and " that he ſhall, after his death, be buried as the eldeſt ſon of " a Baron: and further, our will and pleaſure is, that this " our grant, or any thing therein contained, ſhall not be " taken for precedent by any, to make ſuit for the like grace " hereafter, this being grounded upon the particular reaſon " aforeſaid. In witneſs whereof we have cauſed theſe our letters " to be made patents. Witneſs ourſelves at Weſtminſter, " April the ſecond, in the tenth year of our reign."

This Sampſon Lennard was Sheriff of Kent, in 33 Elizabeth, alſo a member in moſt of the Parliaments in that reign, and is mentioned, with much regard, by Mr. Camden, in his Britannia [1], as a perſon of great worth and politeneſs. He died, aged 71, A. D. 1615, and is buried in Chevening church, with the Lady Dacre, his wife, under a noble monument, on which are both their effigies in full proportion, with their children kneeling round; and underneath the following inſcription:

Glorioſum Domini noſtri Jeſu Chriſti adventum expectans, hic requieſcit Samſon Lennard Armiger, una cum Chariſſima conjuge Margareta Baroniſſa Dacre (Sorore et proxima hærede Gregorii Fienes, Militis, Baronis Dacre de le South,) cui 47 annos 4 menſes et ſupernumerarios aliquot dies conjugali vinculo ligatus ſuaviter et beate vixit: ſuſcepitque ex eadem 7 Filios, Henricum Baronem Dacre, Gregorium et Thomam ſuperſtites, reliquis quatuor in infantia extinctis; et 6 Filias, quarum una periit infantula, quinque ſuperſunt; Pietatis, Comitatis, Hoſpitalitatis, Laude celebris et in commune bonus præpropera nobi-

[1] In the account of Herſtmonceaux.

liſſimæ

liſſimæ uxoris morte ampliorem Regis gratiam anticipante; honore primogeniti filii Baronis Dacre de le South, diplomate illuſtriſſimi Regis Jacobi decoratus; anno ætatis 71, ineunte ſalutis 1615. Sept. 20. ex hac vitâ migravit.

On the other Side.

Margaretæ Fienes Baroniſſæ Dacre, Filiæ Thomæ Baronis Dacre, filii Thomæ Fienes Militis, filii Thomæ Baronis Dacre, et Annæ uxoris ejus, filii Humfrœdi Bourchier Militis, filii Johannis Baronis Bourchier de Berners, filii Gulielmi Bourchier Comitis Eſſex et Ewe, et Annæ uxoris ejus, filiæ Thomæ de Woodſtock Ducis Gloceſtriæ; et ex Materna Stirpe Filiæ Mariæ, Filiæ Georgii Nevile Baronis de Bergavenny, filii Edwardi Nevile, Baronis de Bergavenny, filii Radulphi Nevile Comitis Weſtmorlandiæ; et Johannæ uxoris ejus, Filiæ Johannis de Gaunt ducis Lancaſtriæ. Amoris et Honoris ergo poſuit Chariſſimus idemque mœſtiſſimus conjux. Quem cum fælice prole beaſſet, Exemplarque pietatis in Deum, obſequii in maritum, charitatis in pauperes, humanitatis in omnes ſupra ſexum exhibuiſſet; tandem die Martii 10mo anno Salutis 1611, ætatis 70, cum ſummo bonorum omnium deſiderio ſupremum ſpiritum libens lubenſque Patri Spirituum, exhalavit.

Henry Lennard, their ſon and heir, on the death of his mother, in 1611, was Lord Dacre; in the year 1596, he had been with the Earl of Eſſex, in Spain, at the taking of Cales, and there knighted. In 13 Jac. I. he was one of thoſe Lords that ſat on the trial of Robert Carr, Earl of Somerſet, King James's favourite, on which I ſhall obſerve, that the Peers were not then tried, as now, by their whole body, but by a certain number appointed by the Lord High Steward. He married Chryſogona, daughter of Sir Richard Baker, of Siſſingherſt, in Kent, ſon of Sir John Baker, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and of the Privy Council to King Henry VIII. by whom he had three ſons, Richard, Edward, and Fienes; whereof the two laſt died without iſſue; and four daughters, Margaret, married to Sir Anthony Wildgoos, of Edridge Court, in Eſſex, Penelope, to Sir William Brooke, Knight of the Bath, Philadelphia, to Sir Thomas Parker, of Ratton, in Suſſex, and Barbara. This Henry [m] died, Auguſt 10, 1616, and was ſucceeded by Richard, his eldeſt ſon;

Which Richard, Lord Dacre, rebuilt his ſeat at Chevening, upon a plan of Inigo Jones's. He married firſt, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir Arthur Throckmorton, of Pauler's Perry, in Northamptonſhire, ſon of Sir Nicholas Throckmor-

[m] Camden's Annals of King James.

ton,

ton, a very conſiderable perſon in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, being much in her favour, and ſeveral times by her ſent Ambaſſador to foreign courts. By this wife he had iſſue four ſons, Francis, his ſucceſſor, Richard, Thomas, and Henry; which three laſt died without children. His ſecond wife was [n] Dorothy, daughter of Dudley, Lord North, and by her he had a ſon named Richard, who afterwards took the ſirname of Barrett, of whom I ſhall treat hereafter; and a daughter, Catharine, wife of Chaloner Chute, of the Vine, in Hampſhire. This Richard, Lord Dacre [o], died Auguſt 18, 1630, at his ſeat at Herſtmonceaux, and was buried in the pariſh-church there. By his laſt will and teſtament, which was made ſix years before his death, and is very conciſe, and to the purpoſe, he ſhews much good ſenſe and religion, great tenderneſs for his children, care of their education, and affection for his wife. He was ſucceeded by Francis, his eldeſt ſon, then under age; which Francis, Lord Dacre, in the reign of Charles I. when thoſe unhappy miſunderſtandings aroſe between the King and Parliament, ſided with the latter, and was a perſon much conſidered by that party, as may be gathered from the weighty affairs he had an eſpecial ſhare in, and the matters of conſequence he was entruſted [p] with; being in particular one of thoſe that the Parliament in 1641 choſe out, and recommended to the King, to be Lords Lieutenants and Curatiors of ſeveral counties in England, Herefordſhire being allotted to him; but in the end finding that the power was, by various accidents, transferred into hands who were running every thing into confuſion and anarchy, he would by no means be brought to ſide with them, but oppoſed their meaſures: and, at length, when he found it was impoſſible to do any good there, he abſented himſelf from the Houſe of Lords, (as did ſeveral other of the Peers,) till the ordinance for trying the King was brought in, when he again appeared there, in order to give his public teſtimony againſt it, being one of thoſe few Peers, who (as the author of the Parliamentary Hiſtory expreſſes it,) had the courage in that dangerous time to meet and make the ſaid Reſolution. He [q] married Elizabeth, daughter, and at length coheir of Paul, Viſcount Bayning, of Sudbury, by which Lady (who was after his deceaſe married to David Walter, of Godſtowe, Eſq; Groom of the Bedchamber to King Charles II. and Lieutenant-general of the Ordnance, ſecond ſon of Sir John Walter, Knight, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer) he had iſſue three ſons, and three daughters; Philadelphia, married to Daniel Obrien, Viſcount Clare; Elizabeth, to John Brabazon, Earl of Meath; and Margaret, who died unmarried. His three ſons were, Thomas, his ſucceſſor, Francis Lennard, who died a

[n] 1. 8. in Offic. Arm. fol. 29. b. [o] Ibid.
[p] Vide Rapin, Clarendon, &c. [q] Dugdale's Baronage and Pedigrees, in Off. Arm.

bachelor,

bachelor, and Henry, who left iſſue three daughters. This Francis, Lord Dacre, upon the death of Ranulph [c] Dacre, laſt heir-male of the Lords Dacre, of the North, without iſſue, in the reign of Charles I. laid claim [d] to Gilleſland and the reſt of the ancient eſtate in Cumberland, which by the award before-mentioned, between Sir Richard Fynes, and the Lady Joan Dacre, his wife, on the one part, and Sir Humphry Dacre on the other, in the time of King Edw. IV. was adjudged to return, in caſe of the failure of the iſſue male of Sir Humphry Dacre, to Sir Richard Fynes and the Lady Joan, and their heirs, as right heirs of Thomas Dacre, Lord Dacre, and Philippa his wife; and though he at laſt conſented to compromiſe matters with the Howard family, then in poſſeſſion, yet he got back the manors of Dacre and Kirkoſwald, with other lordſhips, of great value, in Cumberland and Weſtmoreland. This Francis, Lord Dacre, died in 1662, and was buried at Chevening, in Kent; Elizabeth his wife, ſurviving him, was afterwards created Counteſs of Sheppey, during her life, by letters patent, dated Sept. 6, 1680.

THOMAS, *Lord Dacre*, his ſon and heir, married the Lady Anne Palmer, alias Fitzroy, daughter of Barbara, Counteſs of Caſtlemain, (afterwards Ducheſs of Cleveland,) and born before the ſaid Counteſs, and the Earl her huſband, were ſeparated; but acknowledged by King Charles II. as his natural daughter, to whom he aſſigned the royal arms, with a batoon ſiniſter, and gave [e] her twenty thouſand pounds on her marriage. [f] This Thomas, Lord Dacre, was by letters patent, bearing date, Oct. 5, 26 Charles II. created Earl of Suſſex, but coming very young to Court, and being Lord of the Bed-chamber to his Majeſty, he fell (as it was too natural to do at his age) into the expenſive way of living he found then in faſhion there; and through this unlucky ſetting out, and by great loſſes at play, he was at length ſo much entangled in his affairs, that he was obliged to ſell ſeveral of his eſtates; and, ſome years before he died, his ſeat at Herſtmonceaux, and lands in Suſſex; by which he much diminiſhed his fortune, though he had ſtill a good one left; for at the time of his deceaſe he was poſſeſſed of Chevening, and a fine eſtate round it; and of the manors of Dacre, and Kirkoſwald, and the reſt of that eſtate his father had recovered in Cumberland

c Randulph Dacre was the ſon of Francis Dacre, youngeſt ſon of William Lord Dacre, of the North, who, as his brother Lennard Dacre had been, (though upon much lighter grounds,) was attainted in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. In truth both had been hardly uſed, and made deſperate thereby; though the hiſtorians of thoſe times dared not to ſay ſo. Vide Letter of Francis Dacre to Queen Elizabeth, and other papers; penes Dom. Dacre. d Vide Evidences penes Thomas Lord Dacre.
e Earl Marſhal's book in Off. Arm. ex Inform. Thomas Dom. Dacre. f Vide the King's grant under the Privy Seal penes T. Dom. Dacre,

and

and Weſtmoreland. As the firſt part of his life was ſpent in the gaieties and buſtle of a court, the latter part of it was dedicated to retirement, living almoſt entirely at his houſe at Chevening, in Kent; in which county he always preſerved a great intereſt and influence, and was much beloved by the gentlemen of the neighbourhood, on account of that ſweetneſs of temper, and affability, for which he was ever moſt remarkable; which Thomas was one of thoſe Lords, who, upon King James II.'s firſt quitting Whitehall, ſigned the invitation to the Prince of Orange, to take the conduct of the State, approving his Highneſs's meaſures.

He died in 1715, at Chevening, and was buried in the pariſh church there, leaving Anne, his Counteſs, ſurviving, who died May 16, 1721, by whom he had iſſue two ſons, Charles and Henry, who died in their infancy; and two daughters, Barbara and Anne, who were his heirs. Lady Barbara was married to Charles Skelton, Lieutenant General in the French ſervice, and Grand Croix of St. Lewis; but dying at Paris, without iſſue, in 1741, Lady Anne, her ſiſter, became at length ſole heir to her father, and, as ſuch, Baroneſs Dacre (the barony being till then in abeyance between the two ſiſters.) She was firſt married to Richard Lennard, alias Barrett, Eſq; ſecondly, to Henry Roper, Lord Teynham, (being his third wife) by whom ſhe had two ſons, and a daughter, Anne; Charles, the eldeſt ſon, was a Captain of Dragoons, and died in 1754, leaving iſſue by Gertrude, his wife, ſiſter and coheir of John Trevor, of Glynd, in Suſſex, two ſons, Charles-Trevor and Henry, and one daughter: Henry, the ſecond ſon, is Rector of Clones, in Ireland: She was thirdly married to the Hon. Robert Moore, Eſq; a younger ſon of Henry, Earl of Drogheda, by whom ſhe had one ſon, Henry.

Which Lady ANNE, ſoon after the death of her firſt huſband, Richard Barrett Lennard, joining with her ſiſter, ſold Chevening, the old ſeat of the Lennards, to Earl Stanhope; and Dacre-caſtle, and the lands in Cumberland, to Sir Chriſtopher Muſgrave, which eſtates would, in all probability, have been ſtill preſerved in the family, had the ſaid Richard lived longer: for it was a point he was very ſolicitous about, and very urgent upon with his father [g] (by whoſe concurrence he might have purchaſed Lady Barbara Skelton, his ſiſter in law's moiety, of them.) But his immature death, five months after his marriage, prevented it: for, through ſome unlucky [h] miſunderſtandings between him and his father, previous to the marriage in regard to it, (the perverſity of which latter in

g See an original letter to his father, dated June 22, 1716, penes Thomas Lord Dacre. h Ex Inform. Thomas Lord Dacre.

this whole tranſaction, in which he acted unlike himſelf, is not to be excuſed) as no ſettlements could be made upon the marriage, ſo no ſteps were taken after his death to remedy that omiſſion, which he had ſo much at heart ſhould be done, but the eſtates ſold as beforementioned. Which Richard Barrett-Lennard, was Grandſon of Richard Lennard, ſon of Richard Lord Dacre, by his ſecond wife, Dorothy, daughter of Dudley, Lord North; of which branch of the Lennard family it is now proper to give an account.

This RICHARD LENNARD, had for his patrimony the manor of Horsford, in Norfolk, ſettled on him by the Lord Dacre, his father, (which anciently was the head of the Barony of William de Cheney, from whom, through heireſſes, it came to the Dacres;) and afterwards took the name of Barrett, in conſideration of the manor of Belhouſe, in the pariſh of Aveley, and other lands in Eſſex, bequeathed to him by Sir Edward Barrett, Lord Newburgh, and Chancellor of the Dutchy of Lancaſter, (a [k] perſon of a moſt reſpectable and amiable character) who, dying in 1644 without iſſue, (and being the laſt of his name) left it to this Richard Lennard, who was his kinſman, [l] upon condition that he uſed the name and arms of Barrett, viz. Party per pale, barry of four, counterchanged, Argent and Gules, and bequeathed to him his creſt, (viz.) a Hydra, proper, on a Wreath, Argent and Gules; and all his quarterings.

This family of Barrett, had been ſeated at Belhouſe [m] aforeſaid, ever ſince the reign of King Hen. IV. when John Barrett, of Hawkhurſt, Eſq; tranſplanting himſelf out of Kent, married Alice, daughter of Sir Thomas, and ſiſter and heir of John Belhouſe, of Belhouſe aforeſaid, which Thomas Belhouſe, was ſon of Nicholas Belhouſe, of Avely, ſecond ſon of Sir Thomas Belhouſe, of Stanway, in Eſſex, Seneſhall [n] of Ponthieu, in the time of Edward the Firſt, from which Thomas Barrett, and Alice Belhouſe, to the aforeſaid Sir Edward Barrett, Lord Newburgh, there were ſix deſcents by the following matches, all of them reſpectable, ſome illuſtrious: 1. Pointz, of Northokendenden, in Eſſex; 2. Knolles, viz. with the grand-daughter or niece of Sir Thomas Knolles, Lord-mayor of London, the 1 and 10 Hen. IV. 3. Braytoft, an

k Weaver's monuments, Fuller's Worthies, Lady Fermor's, his ſtep-daughter's funeral ſermon, who died Anno 1670: viz. daughter of Catharine Fenn, Lord Newburgh's ſecond wife, by her firſt huſband Hugh Perry, Eſq; of Wotton under Edge, com. Glouceſter. By Mr. Dobſon, 1670, in a printed collection of funeral ſermons, in folio. l Richard Lord Dacre, and Lord Newburgh, were ſecond couſins, by their common deſcent from Elizabeth Dinely, the former by the mother's ſide, from her ſecond marriage with Sir John Baker; the latter by the father's from her firſt, with George Barrett. m Original deeds, penes Thomas Lord Dacre. n Vide Pedigrees, Off. Arm. and Evidences at Belhouſe.

heireſs,

heireſs, a branch of the ancient family of the Braytofts, of Lincolnſhire; John Barrett, who married this lady, was an eminent [p] civilian in the reigns of Hen. VII. and Hen. VIII. 4. Dinely, of Stanford Dinely, Berks, an heireſs deſcended by heirs female, from the old Barons, Fitzherbert, Lords of the foreſt of Dean, and from Milo, Earl of Hereford; 5. Somerſet, viz. with the daughter of Sir George Somerſet, third ſon of Charles, firſt Earl of Worceſter. Edward Barrett, her huſband, was ſheriff of Eſſex, 13 Queen Elizabeth; 6. Mildmay, viz. with a daughter of Sir Walter Mildmay, Chancellor of the Exchequer, who was Lord Newburgh's mother; he himſelf married firſt Jane, ſiſter of Henry Carey, Lord Falkland; ſecondly Catharine, ſiſter of Sir Richard Fenn, Lord Mayor of London, 13 Car. I.

The ſaid Richard Barrett Lennard, was Sheriff of Eſſex in 1697, and married Anne, [q] daughter and heir of Sir Robert Loftus, Knt. eldeſt ſon of Adam Viſcount Loftus, of Ely, in the kingdom of Ireland, and Lord Chancellor of that realm; who brought him a conſiderable eſtate, at Clones, in the county of Monaghan, in the ſame kingdom, which ſhe inherited from her mother, who was eldeſt daughter and coheir of Sir Francis Ruſhe, Knt. an experienced commander in the Iriſh wars, and one of the Privy Council there. This Richard Lennard, [r] in his youth, had travelled for ſeveral years through the different parts of Europe; his œconomy and way of living was ſuch as became a man of faſhion, and his houſe frequented by the beſt company, being himſelf a man of great learning, well verſed in natural philoſophy, of a fine taſte in all the polite arts, and an encourager of the profeſſors of them. He died anno 1696, at Belhouſe, and was buried at Avely, in the pariſh church there. He had iſſue by his wife aforeſaid, Dacre Barrett Lennard, his ſon and heir; Richard, who was killed by a fall from his horſe in the park, at Belhouſe, and died a bachelor; and two daughters, Anne, married to Carew Mildmay, of Marks, in Eſſex, Eſq; and Dorothy, who died unmarried.

Dacre, Barrett Lennard, ſucceeding his father, took to wife the Lady Jane, eldeſt daughter of Arthur Chicheſter, the ſecond Earl of Donegal, by whom he had a ſon, named Richard, and three daughters; Jane, who after her father's death married John Ranby, Eſq; Serjeant Surgeon to his late Majeſty, and died without iſſue; Dorothy, married to Hugh Smith, of Wealdhall, in Eſſex, Eſq; by whom he left two daughters, his heirs; Dorothy, wife of the Hon. John Barry,

[p] Lelandii Epigramata. [q] Pedigrees in Off. Arm. [r] The learned and worthy Dr. Derham, author of the Phyſico and Aſtro Theology, and who was his neighbour in Eſſex, and intimate with him, uſed to give this character of him. Ex Inform. T. Dom. Dacre.

a younger ſon of James, Earl of Barrymore; and Lucy, of James Lord Strange, eldeſt ſon of the late Edward, Earl of Derby; Henrietta, the third daughter, died unmarried. His ſecond wife was Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Thomas Moore, of the county of Monaghan, in Ireland, Eſq; by whom he had iſſue a ſon, who died an infant; and a daughter Elizabeth, married to William Sloane, Eſq; nephew of the late Sir Hans Sloane. His third wife was Sarah, daughter of Sir Capel Luckin, of Meſſinghall, in Eſſex, Bart. by whom he had a daughter Catharine, wife of Sir Philip Hall, of Upton, in Eſſex; by whom ſhe had one ſon, Philip, and three daughters. In the year 1706, he was Sheriff of Eſſex; and dying at Belhouſe, in 1723, was buried in the pariſh church thereto belonging. He was [s] a perſon of great underſtanding and univerſal learning, and much reſpected and eſteemed in the county he lived in; a true and zealous friend of liberty, and of the proteſtant religion, for which he was an active and avowed advocate, in the moſt dangerous and difficult times.

Richard Barrett Lennard, his ſon, (by his firſt wife the Lady Jane Chicheſter) died ſeveral years before him, in 1716. He married his couſin, the Lady Anne Lennard, late Baroneſs Dacre, youngeſt daughter of Thomas Earl of Suſſex, as beforementioned; but died a few months after his marriage, leaving the Lady Anne his wife with child of a ſon, Thomas, now Lord Dacre, who ſucceeded to his grandfather's eſtates. Her Ladyſhip deceaſing in the ſummer of the year 1755, was ſucceeded by her ſaid ſon,

Thomas Barrett Lennard, *now Lord Dacre*, who took his ſeat in the Houſe of Lords at the next meeting of the Parliament. He married Anna Maria, daughter of Sir John Pratt, of Wilderneſs, in the county of Kent, Knt. Lord Chief Juſtice of the King's Bench, and ſiſter of Charles Lord Camden, late Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain, by whom he had iſſue a daughter, Anna Barbara, who died March 14, 1749, in the tenth year of her age, and was buried in the church at Avely.

Title.] Thomas Barrett Lennard, Lord Dacre.

Creations.] Originally by Tenure, and Writ of ſummons, in 1 Edw. II. alſo by Writ of ſummons in 38 Hen. VI. and again declared 1604, 2 Jac. I.

Arms.] Quarterly, firſt and fourth, Or, on a feſs Gules, three Fleurs de Lis, of the firſt for Lennard; ſecond and third party per pale, barry of four, counterchanged, Argent and Gules, for Barrett.

[s] Ex Inform. Tho. Lord Dacre.

Crest.]

CREST.] An Arabian dog's head, Argent, armed and maned, Or, langued Gules, Eyes, Or, iſſuing out of a Ducal Coronet, Or: alſo a Hydra proper, on a Wreath Argent, and Gules, being the Barrett creſt, which has of late been preferred to the other.

SUPPORTERS.] On the Dexter ſide, a Wolf Dog, Argent, gorg'd and chained, Or, on the Sinifter ſide, a Bull, Gules, horned, Or, collar'd with a ducal coronet and chain, Or.

MOTTO.] POUR BIEN DESIRER.

CHIEF SEAT.] Belhouſe, in Eſſex.

STOURTON, Lord Stourton.

OF this family, taking its name from the town of Stourton, in com. Wilts, was[a] BOTOLPH Stourton, of Stourton; who, when William the Conqueror entered into the weſt, was among thoſe that broke down the ſea-walls of the Severn, and entered Glaſtonbury, guarding the paſs by land, until the Conqueror granted what they required. He had iſſue ROBERT de Stourton, father of WILLIAM de Stourton; whoſe ſon, Sir MICHAEL, had iſſue JOHN de Stourton; who, by Grace his wife, had a ſon, EUDO, who died in his father's life-time, leaving RALPH, his ſon, heir to his grandfather. This Ralph was a Knight of the Holy Sepulchre, and had iſſue by Alice, his wife, daughter of Lord Berkeley, two ſons, Eudo, (in ſome pedigrees called Edward,) who died young, and William.

Which WILLIAM married Joan, daughter of Richard Vernon, of Horningſham, in com. Wilts, and had a numerous iſſue; the eldeſt ſon, JOHN de Stourton, Lord of the manor of Preſton, in the aforeſaid county, who, in 37 Edward III. was in the wars of Aquitain, on his death was buried at Staverdale, and left iſſue by his ſecond wife, Jane, daughter of Ralph Lord Baſſet, five ſons, viz. 1. William; 2. John; 3. Roger; 4. Richard; 5. Edmund; whereof the three laſt died without iſſue; alſo three daughters, viz. Editha, married to Sir John Beauchamp, of Bletſho, in com. Bedford, and Margaret, and Anaſtaſia, both Nuns.

WILLIAM[b], ſon and heir of John, aforeſaid, was ſteward of the principality of Wales, in 1402[c]. And when ſome malicious perſons, in taverns and other public places aſſembled, aſſerted that the King had forfeited his coronation-oath, this William was impowered, with others in the county of Dorſet, to arreſt and impriſon all ſuch perſons as they ſhould find ſpreading ſuch reports.

He married[d] Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Moigne, of Maddenton, in com. Wilts, died[e] on Monday after the feaſt of St. Lambert, in 1 Henry V. and was buried with his wife in the church of the Carthuſian Monaſtery, in the pariſh of Witham, in Somerſetſhire; leaving iſſue a daughter, Margaret, wife of William Clarent, (or Carrent, of Tomber, in com. Somerſet,) and Sir John, their ſon and heir.

a Glover's Pedigrees of Nobility, MS. penes Tho. Wotton.

b Some authors ſay this William was the iſſue of a former wife, Catharine, daughter of Henry, Lord Beaumont.

c Rymer, tom. 8. p. 257.

d Pat. 21 Rich. II. p. 3. m. 7.

e Eſc. 1 Hen. V. n. 49.

Which

Stourton Lord Stourton of Stourton 129

Which Sir JOHN, in 9 Hen. V.[e] made proof of his age, and had livery of his lands. In 8 Hen. VI. (being then a Knight) he was [f] retained by indenture to ſerve the King in his French wars. In [g] 12 and 16 of that King's reign, he was Sheriff of Wilts; and in 14 Hen. VI. again [h] retained to ſerve in the wars of France and Normandy; alſo, in 18 Hen. VI. [i] was Sheriff of Glouceſterſhire.

In 19 Hen. VI. he was appointed one of the Plenipotentiaries to treat at Calais, with thoſe of France, about a peace, and releaſing the Duke of Orleans, then a priſoner. And, the ſame year, had a grant for divers deer-leaps in Stourton-park, and of free warren in all his demeſne lands and woods there; as likewiſe for a fair there yearly. In 25 Henry VI. being then Treaſurer of the Houſhold [k], he had a grant of the caſtle of Old Sarum, then ruinous, to be held by fealty, and the rent of 3s. 4d. per annum.

In 26 Hen. VI. in conſideration [l] of his faithful ſervices to the King and his predeceſſor, he was created Lord Stourton. In 28 Hen. VI. he was in the commiſſion [m] for defending of Calais; and the next year appointed [n], with Ralph Lord Sudley, to conduct men at arms and archers thither. In 31 Henry VI. he, with [o] Richard, Earl of Saliſbury, John, Earl of Shrewſbury, and James, Earl of Wiltſhire, were appointed by Parliament to keep the ſeas, and to have, for three years, the tonnage and poundage granted in the laſt Parliament.

He married Margery, daughter of Sir John Wadham, of Merrifield, in com. Somerſet, Knight, and departing this life [p] on St. Catharine's day, 1462, had iſſue four ſons, and two daughters; William, Lord Stourton; Reginald, who was a Knight, (and had iſſue, by Margaret, his wife, widow of Alexander Hoddy, a daughter, wife of Oliver Carminow; John and Nicholas, who died young:) the two daughters were, Margaret, wife of Sir George Darell; and Joan, married to Richard Warr, of Heſtercomb, in com. Somerſet, Eſq.—Anna, daughter of John, Lord Stourton, of Stourton, and Lady Katharine his wife, died March 2[c], 1533, and was buried at Fulham, in Middleſex.—Harl. MSS. No. 6072, in Brit. Muſ.

WILLIAM, Lord Stourton, being thirty years of age at his father's death, had livery [q] of his lands ſoon after; and, before the expiration of that year, the Lancaſtrians having begun to make a conſiderable body in Northumberland [r], he attended

[e] Clauſ. 9 Hen. V. m. 19. [f] Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell. [g] Rot. Fin. de iiſd. ann. [h] Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell. [i] Rot. Fin. 18 Hen. VI. m. 21. [k] Pat. 25 Hen. VI. p. 1. m. 3. [l] Pat. 26 Hen. VI. p. 2. m. 26. [m] Rot. Franc. 28 Hen. VI. m. 8. [n] Ibid. 29 Hen. VI. m. 6. [o] Cotton's Records, p. 652. [p] Eſc. 2 Edw. IV. n. 18. [q] Rot. Fin. 2 Edw. IV. m. 2. [r] Stowe's Annals.

King Edward in his army thither. He married [s] Margaret, eldeſt daughter and coheir of Sir John Chidiock, of the county of Somerſet, Knt. and died [t] Feb. 18, 17 Edw. IV. leaving three ſons, John, William, and Edward, ſucceſſively Lords Stourton; he had likewiſe ſix daughters, 1. Amy, married to Henry Rogers; 2. Alice, to John Philpot; 3. Catharine, married, firſt, to William Berkeley; ſecondly, to William, Lord Grey; thirdly, to Sir William de la Pole, Knight; 4. Anne; 5. Elizabeth; and 6. Eleanor, who all died unmarried.

JOHN Stourton, the eldeſt ſon and heir, was twenty-four years of age at his father's death, and had livery of his lands the following year. And, by his will [w], dated Aug. 8, 1484, he appointed his body to be buried in the chantry-chapel of the Virgin Mary, in the church of Mere, in com. Somerſet. He married [x] Catharine, daughter of Sir Maurice Berkeley, of Beverſton, in com. Glouceſter, Knt. but, leaving no iſſue, was ſucceeded in honour and eſtate by his next brother and heir,

WILLIAM, Lord Stourton, who married Thomaſin, daughter of Hugh Wrotteſley; and by his teſtament, bearing [y] date at Stourton, on Friday next enſuing Corpus-Chriſti day, A. D. 1522, bequeathed his body to be buried in the chapel of the Bleſſed Virgin, within the church of St. Peter, at Stourton; and, dying ſoon after, (as appears from the probate of his will) without iſſue, the title [z] devolved on his brother and heir,

EDWARD, who in 5 Hen. VIII. [a] was nominated, by act of Parliament, as one of the moſt diſcreet perſons, Juſtices of the Peace, (as the words of the act are) for aſſeſſing and collecting a ſubſidy of 163,000 pounds, by a poll-tax, &c. In 21 Hen. VIII. he had ſummons to Parliament among the Peers [b], by the title of Sir Edward Stourton, of Stourton, Chivalier. In 22 Henry VIII. he ſubſcribed [c] that declaration, ſent to Pope Clement the VIIth, intimating, if he did not comply with King Henry's divorce from Queen Catharine, his ſupremacy in England would be no longer owned. By his will [d], dated Nov. 26, 1535, 27 Hen. VIII. he ordered his body to be buried in the north aile of Stourton church, and died ſoon after; leaving iſſue by Agnes, his wife, daughter of John Fauntleroy, of Marſh, in the county of Dorſet, four ſons; William, Roger, who married Joan, daughter of ——— Birch, of Eſſex, but died without iſſue; Peter, who died unmarried; and Chriſtopher, of Langford, in Wilts, Eſq; who married Elizabeth, daughter of ——— Denys, of the county of Kent, and had iſſue three ſons, Thomas, Edmund, and Leonard; alſo two daughters [e],

s Clauſe, 28 Hen. VI. m. 6. t Eſc. 17 Edw. IV. n. 55.
w Regiſt. Dogget. qu. 24. x Ex Vet. MS. de Famil. Nob.
y Bonfield, qu. 17. z Ex Vet. MS. et ſupra. a Rot. Parl. ann. 5 & 6 Hen. VIII. dorſo, 31. b Rymer, tom. 14, p. 303. c Ibid. p. 406. d Hogen, qu. 31. e Viſit. com. Wilts, ann. 1601.

Jane,

Jane, married to William Dryver, of Lymehouſe, Gent. and Dorothy, married, firſt, to Robert Bures, of Brockhall, in Eſſex, Gent. ſecondly, to John Keyle, of the ſame county.

WILLIAM Stourton, the eldeſt ſon, in 28 Hen. VIII.[f] was ſummoned to Parliament; and had livery[g] of his lands, in 33 Hen. VIII. He married two wives, firſt, Elizabeth, daughter of Edmund Dudley, Eſq; father of John, Duke of Northumberland; ſecondly, Anne, or Agnes Ryſe, daughter to the Counteſs of Bridgewater, by whom he had no iſſue; but by the firſt had Charles, his ſon and heir, Andrew, who died without iſſue; Arthur, John, Giles, and George; alſo two daughters, Urſula, married to Edward, Lord Clinton, and Dorothy, to Sir Richard Brent; Arthur, the third ſon[h], married Anne, daughter of Henry Mackwilliams, and had iſſue Philip Stourton, of Over-Moign, in com. Dorſet, Eſq; who, by Joan, his wife, daughter of ——— St. John, Eſq; had two ſons, 1. William Stourton, of Over-Moign, Eſq; living in 1623, that married Margaret, daughter of George Crope, of Aſhley, in com. Southampton, Eſq; and by her left three ſons; Philip, aged ten years; Charles, ſeven; and Thomas two years old, at their father's deceaſe; 2. Henry, who married Frances, daughter of John Beſt, of Allington-caſtle, in Kent, Eſq; and had iſſue a ſon, Matthew, who, by his wife, Bridget, eighth daughter of Francis Blount, of Richards-caſtle, Eſq; had five ſons; Henry, Francis, Thomas; Matthew, killed at the battle of Luzzara, in Auguſt 1702; and Charles, Maſter of the Orders of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus, to which he was admitted, February 3, 1711, and died in the city of Turin, in 1721.

This William Stourton, Knt. Lord Stourton, by his will[i], dated September 8, 1548, wherein he writes himſelf Deputy-General of Newhaven, and the marches of the ſame, being then ſick, orders his body to be buried where it ſhall pleaſe God. He bequeaths to his daughter, Clinton, two ſilver pots, of the value of 20l.—To his daughter, Brent, two others of the ſame value, with his arms and name on them.——To Mrs. Agnes Ryſe, daughter to the Counteſs of Bridgewater, all his plate of ſilver, gilt, or parcel gilt, then remaining at Newhaven, and in her keeping; with all his beds, and other ſtuff of houſhould, moveable or immoveable, in all places within his manor and lordſhip of Stourton, as well corn and hay, as other neceſſaries.—He bequeaths the reſidue to Charles Stourton, his eldeſt ſon, whom he makes ſole executor; and to beſtow, for his ſoul's health, as conſcience and reaſon ſhall re-

f Rymer, tom. 14, p. 564. g Pat. 33 Hen. VIII. p. 3.
h Glover's Pedigree of Nobility, MS. penes Tho. Wotton. i Ex Regiſt. Wraſtley, qu. 24, in cur. Prærog. Cant.

quire.

quire. He appoints overſeers, the Lord William Howard, and Sir John Bridges, Knt. then Deputy of Bulloign, and leaves to each 10 l. for their trouble. And, by a codicil, September 10, 1548, wills to his ſervants, if they ſerve his ſon Charles, ſuch wages as he gave them, with meat and drink, during their lives; but, if not, a whole year's wages, and depart when they pleaſe. The probate bears date July 15, 1557; and Agnes Stourton, widow of the deceaſed, adminiſtered.

Which CHARLES, LORD STOURTON[i], with the help of four of his own ſons, committed a ſhameful murder on one Hargil, and his ſon, with whom he had been long at variance, and buried their carcaſſes fifteen feet deep in the earth, thinking thereby to prevent the diſcovery; but afterwards, it coming to light, he had ſentence of death paſſed upon him, which he ſuffered at Saliſbury, March 16, 1557, by an halter of ſilk, in reſpect of his quality, and is buried in the cathedral in that city.

He married Anne, daughter to Edward Stanley, Earl of Derby, and by her left three daughters, Mary, married to Thomas Tregian, Anne, to Edward Rogers, and Catharine, to Richard Sherborne, of Stainhurſt, in Lancaſhire; alſo three ſons, John, Edward, and Charles.

JOHN, being [k] reſtored in blood by Act of Parliament, in 1575, was [l] one of the Peers on the trial of Mary Queen of Scots. In 22 Elizabeth, he married Frances, daughter of William, Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports; but dying without iſſue, October 13, 1588, having [m] appointed his body to be buried in the chapel of his church at Stourton, left Edward, his next brother, his heir; which

EDWARD married [n] Frances, daughter to Sir Thomas Treſham, of Liveden, in the county of Northampton, Knt. and, dying at Clerkenwell, in the ſuburbs of London, May 7, 1632, was buried at Stourton aforeſaid, leaving iſſue by her four ſons, and two daughters; Margaret, married to Sir Thomas Sulyard, of Wetherden, in the county of Suffolk, Knt. and Mary, to Walter Norton, Eſq; and the ſons were William, Thomas, Francis and Edward.

WILLIAM, the eldeſt, in 1616 was made Knight of the Bath at the creation of Charles Prince of Wales, and ſucceeded his father in the year 1632.

He married Frances, daughter to Sir Edward Moor, of Odyham, in the county of Southampton, Knt. And, being in Oxford, May 5, 1646, ſent, with other perſons of figure, for paſſes to go out; but the General denied them all, except for treaty or parley. He had iſſue four ſons, and two daughters; Mary

i Godw. p. 325. k Journal of Parl. l Camd. Ann. of Q. Eliz.
m Ex Regiſt. Leiceſter, qu. 33. n I. MS. in offic. arm. f. 37. a.

was

was married to John Weld, of Lulworth-caſtle, in the county of Dorſet; ſhe died in 1650, and was buried at [a] Stourton, but afterwards removed to Lulworth; and Frances was a Nun at Cambray. Their mother was buried in Darking church, in Surry, with the following inſcription to her memory:

Here lyeth interred the body
of FRANCES Lady STOWRTON, wife
unto WILLIAM Lord STOWRTON.
She departed this life on the
5th day of January, an° d^ni
1662, at Darking.

Their ſons were, 1. Edward; 2. John; 3. William; 4. Thomas; who all died in the life-time of their father. William married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Morgan, of Penrith, in Cumberland.

EDWARD, the eldeſt, faithfully adhered to King Charles I. in the time of the great rebellion, and died in 1644, in the garriſon of Briſtol; leaving iſſue by Mary his wife, daughter to Robert, Lord Petre, William, who ſucceeded his grandfather, and a daughter, Mary, who died unmarried.

WILLIAM LORD STOURTON married Elizabeth, daughter to Sir John Preſton, of Furneſs-abbey, in the county of Lancaſter, Baronet, and by her, (who died in April, 1688) left iſſue ſix ſons, (three others dying young) viz. Edward, Thomas, Charles, Botolph, William, and John; all of which died without iſſue, except Charles.

EDWARD, the eldeſt, ſucceeded to the honour; and in the reign of Queen Anne, ſold to Sir Thomas Meres, Knt. the manor of Stourton, with the appurtenances; as alſo the advowſon of the pariſh-church of Stourton, in com. Wilts, together with the manor of Stourton-Caundle, &c. in Dorſetſhire, for the ſum of 19,400l. This Edward, Lord Stourton, died at Paris, in October, 1720, having there married a daughter of Robert Buckingham, Eſq; who followed the late King James into France; but having no iſſue, Thomas his brother, ſucceeded him, and was Lord Stourton. Charles, the next brother, married Catharine, daughter of Richard Frampton, of Bitſon, in the county of Dorſet, Eſq; by whom he had three ſons, and four daughters; Charles and William, ſucceſſively Lords Stourton; James, yet living, and unmarried: Mary, married to Jordan Langdale, of Cliffe, in the Eaſt Riding of the county of York, Eſq; Catharine; Jane wedded to Anthony Kemp, of Slyndon, in the county of Suſſex, Eſq; Elizabeth, who, with her ſiſter Catharine, were both Nuns in the Engliſh convent at Liege; and ſeveral other children, who died infants.

[a] Hutchins's Dorſetſhire, Vol. I. p. 142.

THOMAS,

THOMAS, Lord Stourton, dying without iſſue, March 24, 1743, was ſucceeded by his nephew,

CHARLES, ſon and heir of Charles, his brother, who married on April 2, 1733, Catharine, daughter of Bartholomew, and ſiſter and ſole heir of Francis Walmſley, of Dunkenhall, in Lancaſhire, Eſq; relict of Robert, Lord Petre; but, dying without iſſue, March 11, 1753, was ſucceeded by his brother,

WILLIAM, preſent LORD STOURTON, who, on October 11, 1749, married Winifred, daughter of William Howard, of Buckenham, in Norfolk, Eſq; (brother to his Grace the late Duke of Norfolk) by Winifred, his firſt wife, daughter of Thomas Stonor, of Stonor and Warlington-park, in Oxfordſhire; by whom he had iſſue Charles-Philip; Catharine, born Auguſt 16, 1750; and Charlotte-Mary, born September 16, 1751. Her Ladyſhip deceaſed July 15, 1754.

TITLES.] William, Lord Stourton, Baron of Stourton.

CREATIONS.] Baron Stourton, of Stourton, in com. Wilts, by letters patent, 13 May (1448) 14 Hen. VI.

ARMS.] Sable, a bend, Or, between ſix fountains, Proper.

CREST.] On a wreath, a demi Grey-friar, habited in ruſſet, girt, Or, holding a Scourge of three laſhes, with knots, Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Sea-dogs, Proper, ſcaled on their backs, and finn'd, Or.

MOTTO.] LOYAL JE SERAI DURANT MA VIE.

CHIEF SEAT.] Stourton-caſtle, in the county of Stafford.

Verney Lord Willoughby of Broke 130.

VERNEY, Lord Willoughby de Broke.

THIS family is deſcended from [a] WILLIAM de Vernai, whoſe ſon WILLIAM is mentioned to be living A. D. 1119, and A. D. 1148, his ſon, ROGER de Vernai, was living in the reign of Hen. II. and had iſſue Roger de Vernai, or Verney, ſeated at Bromſhulfe, in com. Stafford.

Which ROGER had iſſue SIMON de Vernai, living in the reign of Rich. I. He married Agnes [c], daughter of William Bagot, of the Hide, in com. Stafford, and ſiſter [d] of Hervey Bagot, of that place (progenitor of the Barons of Stafford) and by her had iſſue HERVEY de Verney, of Bromſhulfe aforeſaid, living in the reign of Edward I. who had iſſue Richard, his ſon and heir.

This RICHARD de Verney lived at Madeley, in com. Hereford, in 7 Edward II. and had iſſue [e] SIMON de Verney, of Madeley, in 21 Edward II. and he, William de Verney, mentioned in 14 and 27 Edward III. who married Alice, ſiſter and coheir to Thomas de Langley; after whoſe deceaſe, ſhe married to her ſecond huſband, Gyles de Baſſingburne, and to her third, John Hemington.

The ſaid William had iſſue by her [f] SIMON de Verney, who died in 41 Edward III. and WILLIAM de Verney, born 20 Edward III. poſſeſſed of the Lordſhip of Byfield cum Trafford, in com. Northampton, who was living in 51 Edward III. and by Elizabeth his wife had iſſue JOHN de Verney, who was [g] eſcheator of the county of Worceſter, in 17 Henry VI. and by Alice his wife had iſſue, 1. Richard; and 2. John Verney, Rector of Breedon, in com. Worceſter, [h] made Dean of Litchfield in 1432, and was alſo Superviſor and Receiver-general to Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, but died without iſſue.

The ſaid RICHARD de Verney, in [i] 20 Henry VI. was in poſſeſſion of the manor of Compton-Murdock, in Warwickſhire, and built a noble manor-houſe there; wherein, beſides his own arms, with the matches of his anceſtors, he then ſet up, in a fair canton-window towards the upper end of the hall, the arms of King Henry VI. Queen Margaret, Humphrey, Earl of Stafford, (afterwards created Duke of Buckingham)

a Ex Collect. MS. T. Meller. c Dugd. Antiq. of Warw. p. 435, 567.
d Ex Collect. præd. e Ibid. f Ibid. g Rot. Fin. 17 Hen. VI. m. 29. h Le Neve's Faſti Eccl. Angl. p. 127. i Dugd. ut antea.

Henry

Henry Beauchamp, Duke of Warwick, and the Lord Zouch, with ſome others; by which it appeareth, that he was one of thoſe that adhered to the houſe of Lancaſter. In 21 Henry VI. he was in commiſſion for conſervation of the [k] peace, and continued therein till 14 Edward VI. (except for the firſt ſix years of King Edward's reign) being alſo in [l] 38 Henry VI. a commiſſioner for arraying all men able to bear arms in the county of Warwick; and the next year received the honour of Knighthood. He [m] departed this world in 5 Henry VII. leaving, by Eleanor his wife, daughter and heir of John Loutham, of Northampton, a daughter, Anne, married to Sir Richard Montfort, Knight, and Edmund, his ſon and heir, forty-nine years of age.

Which EDMUND had ſpecial letters [n] of protection from Thomas, Lord Stanley, Steward of the Houſhold to Edward IV. dated November 3, 8 Edw. IV. exempting him from being ſubject to any ſeizure on his corn, beeves, muttons, or any thing elſe, for the King's houſhold proviſion, without payment of ready money for the ſame; and in 21 Edw. IV. bore the office [o] of Eſcheator of the counties of Warwick and Leiceſter.

In 2 Rich. III. he was in [p] commiſſion for arraying of men in the county of Warwick; and by his laſt will, bearing date [q] February 24, 1494, bequeathed his body to be interred in the conventual church of the Friars preachers at Warwick, between the altar of our Lady, and the altar of St. Dominic, on the north part; ordering that, by the care of his executors, a lamp ſhould be continually maintained burning in the chancel of that church before the hoſt; and [r] died within two days after, leaving by Elizabeth his wife, daughter to Sir William Fielding, Knt. anceſtor to the preſent Earl of Denbigh [s], three ſons, Richard, Leonard, and Michael; and a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Thomas Grey, of Enville, in Staffordſhire, Eſquire.

RICHARD, the eldeſt ſon, was in ſuch eſteem with Hen. VIII. that, being informed of ſome infirmity in his head, he granted him a ſpecial licence [t], bearing date at Greenwich, Jan. 2, in the eighth year of his reign, to wear his bonnet at all times and in all places, as well in the ſaid King's preſence, as elſewhere, according to his own pleaſure, without the interruption of any man whatſoever. And by his laſt teſtament, dated Oct. 2, 1526, appointed his body to be buried in the new chapel on the north-ſide of the church of Compton-Murdac, in com. War-

k Pat. de iiſdem ann. 6 Hen. VII.
l Pat. 38 Hen. VI.
m Eſc. anno 21 Edw. IV. m. 6.
n Ex Autogr. penes Gr. Verney, anno 1648.
o Fin. Vox. q. 21. in cur. Prærog. Cant.
p Pat. 2 Rich. III. D. m. 21.
q Reg. Collect. præd.
r Eſc. 11 Hen. VII.
s Ex
t Ex Autog. penes præſat. G. Verney.

wick,

wick, and dying on September 28, the next year, [u] a monumental ſtone was placed over him, with the portraitures in braſs of himſelf, his wife, and nine ſons and five daughters, with the following inſcription round the verge thereof:

> Of your charitie pray for the ſoules of Richard Verney, Eſquire, and Anne his wife; which Richard departed out of this preſent world the 28th day of this month of September, A. Dni 1527.

He had iſſue by the ſaid Anne, daughter of William Danvers, Eſquire, Juſtice of the Court of Common Pleas, nine ſons and five daughters; of which daughters, Anne was married to Edward Odingſells, of Long-Ichington, in com. Warwick, Eſq; and was [x] buried in Compton church, under a ſtone, with her portraiture, and her arms, and the following inſcription, all in braſs, viz.

> Off zeor charyte pray for the ſole off Anne Odyngſale, the wife of mayſter Edwarde Odyngſale of Ygyngeton, and dogter of Richard Verney, Eſquyer, the whyche departyde the yere of o^r. Lord MCCCCCXXIII; on whoſe ſole Jhu have mcy.

His ſon and heir, SIR THOMAS VERNEY, Knight, married [y] Alice, the eldeſt of the three ſiſters and coheirs of Sir Edmund Tame, of Fairford, in com. Glouceſter, Knight; by whom he had iſſue three ſons, Sir Richard, Peter, and Timothy; SIR RICHARD VERNEY, Knight, married Frances, daughter of George Raleigh, of Farnborough in com. Warwick, Eſq; and by her had iſſue four ſons, George, Richard, John, and Stephen; and two daughters, Dorothy, married to ——— Danvers, and Eleanor, married to ——— Roydon: he died on July 26, in 9 Elizabeth [z], poſſeſſed, in Glouceſterſhire, (as by inquiſition taken at Glouceſter after his deceaſe) of the manor of Upton, and of two meſſuages, with the lands thereto belonging, in Eaſt-Leech; twelve meſſuages, with the appurtenances, in Upton-Todbury, Charlton, Doughton, and Tedbury; fifty-one meſſuages in Eaſt-Leech, Turville, Willingſtrup, and Colne-Alwyns; the manor of Nymsfield, with three meſſuages and appurtenances in Nymsfield: which manor de-

[u] Dugd. Antiq. of Warw. p. 436.
[x] Dugd. Antiq. of Warw. p. 437.
[y] Dugd. ibid.
[z] Cole's Eſc. lib. iii, n. 61. A. 14. p. 218, in Bibl. Harl.

ſcended

ſcended to the three ſiſters and coheirs of Sir Edmund Tame, whereof a third part deſcended to Sir Richard Verney by his mother; and he, with his father, purchaſed the other two parts, by indenture tripartite, dated February 26, in 1 Edward VI. as ſet forth in the ſaid inquiſition: to all which George Verney was found to be his ſon and heir, and aged twenty-two years; which

GEORGE VERNEY, Eſq; died [a] poſſeſſed of the ſaid manors, lands, &c. and was buried in Compton church before-mentioned, with the following inſcription:

> Heere lies George Verney of Compton, Eſq; ſonne of Sir Richard Verney, Knight, and huſband of Jane the daughter of William Lucy of Charlcot, Eſq; by whome he had one ſonne and fower daughters. Hee died the eight day of Aprill, Anno Dni 1574.

His ſon, SIR RICHARD VERNEY, Knight, born in 1563, took to wife [b] Margaret, daughter of Sir Fulk Grevil, Knight (by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and coheir to Edward Willoughby, Eſq; eldeſt ſon to Robert, Lord Willoughby, de Broke) and at length heir to her brother Fulk Grevill, Lord Broke, of Beauchamps-court, in the county of Warwick. They were both buried in Compton church; for whom was erected in the chancel an altar-monument, their effigies in full proportion lying thereon, and on the verge this [c] inſcription:

> Hic Jacent Richardus Verney Miles qui obijt viio die Augto Ao Do MDCXXX et ætat LXX. Et Domina Margareta uxor ejus quæ obijt 26 Martij Ao Dom. 1631 et ætat 70.

On the ſides of the ſaid monument is alſo the following inſcription:

a Cole's Eſc. lib. i. p. 404. A. 2. n. 61. in Bibl. Harl. Meller præd. b Ex Collect. c Dugd. Antiq. of Warw. p. 437.

Qui

Qui quidem Richardus Verney Mil. fuit fil. et hæres Georgij Verney Armig. et Janæ filiæ Gulielmi Lucy de Charlecot Armig. et dict Georgius fuit fil. & hær. Ric. Verney Mil. Conditi ſub hoc tumulo cum Nepote et cum Franciſca filia Georg. Raleigh de Farnborough Armig. qui quidem Ricus fuit Fil. & hær. Tho. Verney Mil. et Aliciæ ſororis et unius Cohæred. Edm. Tame de Fairford in Com. Glouc. Mil. qui quidem Tho. Verney fuit fil. & hær. Rici Verney Armig. et Annæ Filiæ Guliel. Danvers Mil. Unius Juſticiar. Dni Regis H. VII. de coi Banco qui quidem Ricus Verney, Armig. ex aliis ejuſd Cognom Equeſtr. Ordin. hujus manerii de Compton Verney Dn Oriundus hanc Capellam Conſtruxit ſibi et hæred. ſuis ob ſepeliendi locum.

Quæ quidem D. Margareta Verney fuit ſoror et hæres Fulconis nuper Dni Brooke Baronis Brooke de Beauchamps Court fil. et hæred. Fulcon. Grevill de Beauchamps Court prædict. Mil. et Annæ filiæ Rudulphi Nevill Comitis Weſtmerland et Catharinæ filiæ Edri Stafford Ducis Buckingham qui quidem Fulco Grevill fuit fil. & hæres Fulcon Grevill Mil et Elizab. fil. et hæred. Edri Willoughby Armig. et Margaretæ filiæ Dni Rici Nevill Baronis Latimer Qui quidem Edrus Willoughby fuit fil. & hær. Dni Robti Willoughby Baron Brooke de Brooke in Com. Wilton et Elizab. unius filiæ et cohæred. Dni Rici Beauchamp Baronis Beauchamp de Powick in Com. Wigorn.

Qui quidem Ricus Verney et Margareta uxor ejus
Vitam Deo piam, Regibus fidelem Amicis benignam
Sibi & ſuis mutuo deſideratum; Cum numeroſa
Prole unanimi concordia, viribus ingenua non
Sine Dignitate, tranquillam degentes Valetudinarii
Tandem quam Ægrote, magis ſenio, jam
Matureſcente, placide cedentes
Una fidelitate in Chriſto
Dormiunt.

This Sir Richard Verney [d] was choſen one of the Knights for Warwickſhire, in the Parliaments held in 31, 35, 39, and 43 Elizabeth; as alſo in 1 James I. He had iſſue four ſons, Sir Grevile Verney; John Verney, of the Middle-Temple, London, Eſq; who married Elizabeth, daughter of ——— Berkeley, of Cotheridge, in Worceſterſhire, Eſq; and had a ſon,

[d] Ex Collect. Brown Willis, Arm.

Richard, whoſe ſon, Compton, dying without iſſue, that line became extinct: Richard, who died unmarried; and George, who had to wife, Triphena, daughter of Edmund Sheffield, the firſt Earl of Mulgrave; alſo four daughters; Mary, married to Sir Ralph Samwell, of Upton, in com. Northampton; Anne, wife to John Bretton, of Norton, in the ſame county; Elizabeth, who died unmarried; and Margaret, wedded to ——— Shirley.

His eldeſt ſon, Sir GREVILLE Verney, Knt. was aged forty years at the death of his father; of whom Sir William Dugdale gives this character[e], That he was "a gentleman accomplished with ſingular endowments, and of a noble and courteous diſpoſition." He married on May 13, 16 James I. Catharine, daughter of Sir Robert Southwell, of Woodriſing, in com. Norfolk, Knight, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham; and had iſſue four ſons and a daughter, viz. 1. Greville; 2. John Verney, who died an infant, Auguſt 2, 1620; 3. Richard Verney, of Belton, of whom I ſhall further treat, being the firſt Lord Willoughby of this family; 4. George Verney, of London, Gent. who dying, February 20, 1649, unmarried, in the twenty-fourth year of his age, had ſepulture in Compton church, where a mural monument is erected in memory of him. The daughter[f] Elizabeth, baptized October 10, 1622, was married to Edward Peyto, of Cheſterton, in com. Warwick. Sir Greville was buried in Compton church, where a mural monument is ſet up for[g] him, with the following inſcription:

Doi Greville Verney
De Compton Verney Vervicenſi Equitis Aurati, filii & Hæredis
Doi Richardi Verney, Eq. Aur. & Margaretæ uxoris
Fulconis Grevilli
Baronis de Brooke Sororis unicæ et hæredis
Catherinæ
Doi Roberti Southwell de Woodriſing in Com. Norf. Eq. Aur.
Filiæ Connubio juncti (quibus Proles quintiplex
Grevillus Johannes Richardus Georgius
Et Unica Elizabetha)
Exuvias hoc Marmor Obtegit
Anno
(Ætatis 56) (1642 Salutis)
ob. May 12.

Of theſe ſons, John died an infant, Richard, who received the honour of Knighthood, was ſeated at Compton, in

e Antiq. of Warw. p. 435. f Ex Collect. Meller præd. g Antiq. Warw. p. 438.

the

the county of Warwick, which he repreſented in Parliament; George died unmarried, and the eldeſt ſon, GREVILLE Verney, Eſq; married Elizabeth, daughter to Richard, Lord Viſcount Wenman, of the kingdom of Ireland; and was buried at Compton, where a monument is erected to his memory, with this inſcription in capitals:

Memoriæ Sacrum
Inclyti viri Grevilli Verney Armigeri
Grevilli Verney Militis Natu maximi qui
Nono Decembris Anno Salutis 1648 (Heu
Nimis proſpere) florente Juventute, ſpiri-
tum Creatori reddidit quem Elizabetha
Uxor mœſtiſſima (ab Honorabili Wenmano-
rum Proſapia) vix per menſes duos ſuper-
vivens cum Filium unigenitum (Amorum
Pignus Familiæ ſpem) Gratiſſimo Grevill-
eum nomine Poſthumum peperat Sponſo
Orba vita pertæſa ſpe reviſendi quem
Amiſerat Cœlum etiam petijt
Memoria Pij Æterna.

His ſon GREVILLE, born Jan. 26, 1648, was made a Knight of the Bath, at the coronation of King Charles II. and, having on Aug. 29, 1667, married Diana, daughter to William Ruſſell, Earl of Bedford, died [h] at London, on July 23, 1668, leaving iſſue WILLIAM, his only child, born June 12, 1668, who dying in France unmarried, Aug. 23, 1683, this branch of the family became extinct.

I ſhall therefore return to RICHARD Verney, of Belton, in the county of Rutland, before-mentioned. Of which Richard, Sir William Dugdale [a] gives this character, when he was not thirty years of age: 'That he was a perſon hap-'pily qualified with a moſt ingenious inclination, from whom 'he received much aſſiſtance for rectifying the map of the 'hundred of Kineton, in Warwickſhire, as alſo in the deli-'neation of divers monuments for adorning that work.' And James Wright, Eſq; in his antiquities of the counties of Rutland, p. 22, in treating of Belton, ſays, 'It was the 'ſeat of Richard Verney, Eſq; a true lover of antiquities, 'and a worthy Mæcenas.' In 1682, he was Sheriff of the county of Rutland; and, the next year ſucceeding his nephew William Verney, Eſq; in his eſtate in Warwickſhire, was, in the firſt year of James II. returned one of the Knights for that county, to the parliament then called; and was

h Wood's Athen. Oxon, p. 831. a Antiq of Warw. p. 435.

knighted on April 1, 1685, on his preſenting an addreſs to his Majeſty from the ſaid county. He was alſo choſen one of the Knights for Warwickſhire, in the firſt parliament called by K. William and Q. Mary; and being a deſcendant, through the heireſs of Greville, from Robert Willoughby, Baron of Brook, as before is mentioned, he laid claim to that title, which was allowed him in parliament, Feb. 13, 1695, and accordingly, on the 25th of that month, having had ſummons to the Houſe of Peers [c], took his place, Feb. 27, as the ancient Barons of Brook had it. He lived to a very great age, being born on Jan. 28, 1621, and died on July 18, 1711; having ſeen many changes in government in his time: for, being born in the reign of James I. he ſurvived not only the uſurpation that enſued, but five Princes his deſcendants and ſucceſſors in the throne, dying in the reign of the late Queen Anne. He was buried in his own chapel at Compton-Verney, in Warwickſhire, in a vault there built for himſelf and family.

His Lordſhip married two wives; firſt, Mary, daughter to Sir John Prettyman, of Lodington, in the county of Leiceſter, Knt. and Bart. by whom he had iſſue three ſons, John, George, and Thomas; and a daughter Mary, married to Samuel Davenport, of Calverley, in the county of Cheſter, Eſq; and by his ſecond wife, Frances, daughter of Thomas Dove, of Upton, in the county of Northampton, Eſq; had a ſon named Richard, who died a bachelor, 23d of June, 1698, about the age of 21; and a daughter, Diana, wife of Sir Charles Shuckburgh, of Shuckburgh, in the county of Warwick, Bart.

Of the ſons by his firſt wife, Thomas, the youngeſt, born A. D. 1676, was bred a merchant, and died in Portugal, unmarried; and JOHN, the eldeſt, was ſeated at Alexton, in Leiceſterſhire; he was elected [d] one of the Knights for Leiceſterſhire, in four parliaments, viz. in the 10th and 12th of William, and 1ſt and 4th of Queen Anne; and having married Chriſtian, daughter and heir of ——— Britton, of Norton, near Daventry, in the county of Northampton, Eſq; had iſſue by her two ſons, viz. John, who died at the age of fifteen years; and Greville, who died when he was ſixteen; and departing this life, October 31, was buried at Compton, on Nov. 7, 1707, in his father's life-time, without ſurviving iſſue; George, his next brother, ſucceeded his father in the honour and eſtate, which

c Journal Dom. Procer. d Ex Collect. Brown Willis, Arm.

GEORGE,

GEORGE, *Lord Willoughby*, born A. D. 1674, was Fellow of New College, in Oxford, and Doctor of Divinity. On Dec. 20, 1701, he was [e] installed Canon of Windsor, and A. D. 1713, he was [f] installed Dean of Windsor, and was Register of the most noble Order of the Garter, Dean of Wolverhampton, and one of the society for propagating the gospel in foreign parts. His Lordship departed this life, on Dec. 26, 1728, and was buried at Compton-Verney. He married Margaret, daughter and heir to Sir John Heath, of Braystede, in Kent, Knt. and heir, by her mother, to Sir John Mennes, Knt. and by her grandmother, to the Earl of Carrick, in Scotland; and by her, who died on Oct. 18, 1729, had issue four sons, George, born 13 Oct. 1689, and dying on 16 March, 1698, was buried at Brasted; Thomas, Richard and John; and a daughter, Margaret, wife of Anthony Duncomb, of Barford, in com. Wilts, Esq.

Of which sons, JOHN, the youngest, was appointed, July 19, 1727, one of the King's council; and on May 13, 1729, was made Attorney-General to her late Majesty, Queen Caroline. He was a member in the 8th parliament for Downton, in com. Wilts; also Vice-President of the corporation of the sons of the Clergy, and one of his Majesty's Justices for South-Wales; which, by reason of his ill state of health, he resigned A. D. 1732. In Dec. 1733, he was appointed Chief-Justice of Chester, and on Oct. 7, 1738, Master [g] of the Rolls, also [h] was sworn of the Privy-Council, Oct. 12 following; and died Aug. 5, 1741. He married Abigail, only daughter to Edward Harley, of Eyewood, in com. Hereford, Esq; one of the Auditors of the Impreſt, by whom he had a son, John-Peyto, born in 1738, now Lord Willoughby; and a daughter, Margaret, born 27 Aug. 1726, died 14 Nov. 1733, and was buried at Brasted, in Kent, where a monument is erected to her memory.

THOMAS, the eldest son, married Eleanor, youngest daughter to Thomas, Lord Leigh, of Stonleigh, in com. Warw. and died of the small-pox, in May 1710, without issue male; leaving his Lady big with child of a daughter, named Eleanor, married to George Bowes, Esq.

Whereupon RICHARD, his brother, succeeded his father in honour and estate, and took to wife Margaret, daughter of Mr. Nehemiah Walker, of the county of Monmouth, by whom he had issue one son, George, who died an infant. And his Lordship deceasing on Aug. 11, 1752, was succeeded in the honour by his nephew,

e Le Neve's Fasti, p. 387. f Ibid. p. 377. g Gazette, No. 7742.
h Ibid. No. 7744.

JOHN-PEYTO VERNEY, ſon of his brother John, before-mentioned, now Lord Willoughby de Broke. On Oct. 8, 1761, his Lordſhip married Lady Louiſa-North, daughter of Francis, Earl of Guilford, by whom he has had ſix ſons and four daughters; 1. John-Peyto Verney, born June 28, 1762; 2. George-Peyto Verney, born June 25, 1763, died an infant; 3. Louiſa Verney, born Jan. 25, 1765, died an infant; 4. Sarah Verney, born May 31, 1767, died Dec. 22, following; 5. Louiſa, born June 20, 1769; 6. Maria Verney, born July 24, 1771, died young; 7. Francis Peyto Verney, born May 13, 1772, died an infant; 8. Henry Verney, born April 5, 1773; 9. William Verney, born Sept. 16, 1774; and, 10. Francis Verney, born May 22, 1777. His Lordſhip is a Lord of the Bed-chamber to the King, and LLD.

TITLES.] John-Peyto Verney, Baron Willoughby, de Broke.

CREATIONS.] Baron Willoughby, de Broke, com. Wilts, allowed in Parliament, by a reſolution upon the queſtion, 13 Feb. 1695) 8 Will. III. by deſcent; and thereupon ſummoned by writ, dated the 25th of the ſaid month. Originally, 12 Aug. (1492) 7 Henry VII.

ARMS.] Gules, three Croſſes recercele, Or, a chief Vaire, Ermine and Ermines.

CREST.] On a Wreath, the buſt of a Man coup'd and affronte Proper, ducally crowned, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Antelopes Argent, ſpotted Gules, armed, creſted, and unguled, Or.

MOTTO.] VERTUE VAUNCETH.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Compton-Murdack and Cheſterton, both in the county of Warwick.

Willoughby Lord Willoughby of Parham

WILLOUGHBY, Lord Willoughby of Parham.

THE noble family of Willoughby (as appears by a [a] pedigree drawn in the reign of Queen Elizabeth) is deſcended from SIR JOHN DE WILLOUGHBY, a Norman Knt. who had the Lordſhip of Willoughby, in Lincolnſhire, by gift of William the Conqueror; and left iſſue a ſon, SIR JOHN DE WILLOUGHBY, Knt. father of [b] SIR HUGH DE WILLOUGHBY, Knt. who married [c] Frethſand, (or Frediſwide) daughter and coheir of William de Cokerinton, by Berta, his wife, daughter and coheir of Lambert de Scotenai, a perſon of great poſſeſſions in Lincolnſhire, whereof Cumberworth, and Thorp, deſcended to the Willoughbies.

To this Sir Hugh de Willoughby, ſucceeded William de Willoughby, of Aſkeby, near Horncaſtle, and (it is probable) Ralph de Willoughby, was alſo his ſon, who was ſeated at Willoughby, near Alford, in com. Linc. [d] and, about the end of King John's reign, had his lands ſeized for his adherence to the rebellious Barons; but in 1 Hen. III. obtained the King's precept to the Sheriff of that county for reſtitution of them.

The before-mentioned WILLIAM DE WILLOUGHBY, in 44 Hen. III. on the death of Frethſand, his mother, had livery of [e] the lands of her inheritance.

Sir William Dugdale, in his Baronage, Vol. I. p. 83, preſumes, 'that the ſaid William de Willoughby, had no 'iſſue which continued, for Robert his uncle enjoyed the 'eſtate.' But he quotes no authority for it; and, in point of time, that Robert is more likely to be his ſon than his uncle, it being evident, that, in 48 Hen. III. (which he cites himſelf) Robert de Willoughby took part with the inſurgent Barons; and, for ſome time after, was ſo powerful in Yorkſhire, that (as the [f] record ſpecifies) the Sheriff could not execute his office there in behalf of the King.

a Deſcents of Nobil. MS. b. 20. p. 39. in Bibl. J. Anſtis, Arm. b In a MS Collection of Pedigrees, began in the year 1602, the firſt mentioned of this family is, ——— Willoughby, Lord of the manor of Willoughby, in the county of Lincoln, father of William, who had a ſon of his own name, father to another William, who left two ſons; 1. Robert, who by the daughter and heir of John de Orby, became anceſtor to the Lords Willoughby, of Ereſby, and Lords Willoughby of Parham; 2. Hugh, above-mentioned, whoſe iſſue was ſettled at Aſkby. c Ex Coll. R. Glover Somers. Fec. a Cod. Nigro de Ereſby. d Clauſ. 1 Hen. III. m. 9. e Rot. Pin. 44 Hen. III. Linc. f Clauſ. 54 Hen. III. m.

Sir William Dugdale makes this Robert to leave iſſue, by the heir of ——— Orreby, William, his ſon and heir; and conſonant thereto, I alſo find, that [g] Sir Robert Willoughby, Lord of Willoughby, married ———, daughter and heir of John Orreby, and by her had iſſue Sir William Willoughby, Knt.

Which Sir William, in 54 Hen. III. [h] was ſigned with the croſs, together with many others, who then accompanied Prince Edward into the Holy Land. He married [i] Alice, daughter of John Lord Beke, of Ereſby, and eldeſt ſiſter and coheir, of Walter, Lord Beke, of Ereſby, in com. Linc. who had that and other poſſeſſions in Lincolnſhire, from his anceſtor, Sir Walter Bec, who [k] poſſeſſed divers lordſhips, by gift of William the Conqueror, with whom he came over to England, though he had a fair inheritance in Flanders.

That Sir William de Willoughby, married Alice, heir to the barony of Ereſby, is alſo evident from the will of Sir John Beke, Lord Beke, of Ereſby, dated at Ereſby, on Wedneſday preceding the feaſt of St. Margaret, July 20, 1301, wherein he [l] calls him his ſon-and-law, and conſtitutes him one of his executors, together with his ſon, Sir Robert de Willoughby.

This Sir William de Willoughby, had alſo a daughter, Margaret, married to Walter, ſon of Sir Walter Hamby, Knt. and a younger ſon, Thomas, who marrying Margaret, ſiſter and coheir to Alun de Munby, had by her a ſon, William, who aſſumed the ſirname of Munby, but died without iſſue, and his eſtate went among his ſiſters and coheirs.

Sir Robert de Willoughby, eldeſt ſon of Sir William, was, in 25 Ed. I. [m] in that expedition then made in Gaſcoign, and in 28 Ed. I. [n] in the wars of Scotland. In 33 Ed. I. he obtained a [o] charter for free warren in all his demeſne lands in Ereſby and Willoughby, in com. Linc. and was in thoſe expeditions againſt the Scots in [p] 34 Ed. I. and 4 Ed. II. In this laſt year he was, on the inquiſition taken after the death of that great Prelate, Anthony Bec, Biſhop of Durham and Patriarch of Jeruſalem [q], found to be one of his couſins and next heirs, viz. ſon of Alice, daughter of John, brother to the Biſhop; and at that time forty years of age. Having been very ſerviceable to the King, and poſſeſſing ſo ample an eſtate, by the acceſſion of thoſe lands

g Deſcents of Nobil. MS. ut ſup. p. 2, 4. h Pat. 54 Hen. III. m. 11.
i Collect. Ped. præd. penes meips. k Regiſt. de Alvingh. in Bibl Bodl. f. 119. l Ex Cod. Nigro de Ereſby, f. 27. b. m Rot. Vaſc. 25 Ed. I. m. 7. n Rot. Scoc. 28 Ed. I. m. 12. o Cart. 33. Ed I. n. 16.
p Rot. Scoc. de ipſo Ann. q Eſc. 4 Ed. II. n. 45.

which

which came to him by deſcent, as well from his grandmother, as the Biſhop, he had ſummons [r] to Parliament among the Barons, in 7 Ed. II. and the year after had command [s] to be at Newcaſtle upon Tyne, to reſtrain the incurſions of the Scots. He [t] died in 10 Ed. II. leaving iſſue by [u] Margaret, his wife, daughter of Edmund, Lord D'Eincourt, John, his ſon and heir, at that time fourteen years of age.

The ſaid Margaret, had for her dowry [w], an aſſignation of the manor of Willoughby, with certain lands in Ulſeby and Dierthorp; as alſo the manor of Wyſpington, and certain lands in Wythalle, and Scryvelby, Langton, Thymelby, Leverton, Fulnetby, Boſton, and Braytoft, all in the county of Lincoln.

Sir John de Willoughby, their ſon, in 20 Ed. II. [x] received the honour of Knighthood by bathing, &c. having all his accoutrements, relating to that ſolemnity, allowed out of the King's wardrobe: and in 1327, 1 Ed. III. making proof of his age, had livery [y] of his lands. In 7 Ed. III. was [z] in the Scottiſh wars, and likewiſe in [a] 8, 9, 10, and 11 Ed. III. Alſo in [b] 12 Ed. III. in that expedition made into Flanders; as likewiſe in [c] 13 Ed. III. In 19 Ed. III. being of the retinue, with [d] Robert de Ufford, Earl of Suffolk, he attended the King to relieve Aguylon; and [e] was in that famous battle of Creſſy, on Auguſt 26, 1346.

In [illegible] being then called John de Willoughby, the [illegible] obtained licence [f] to give the advowſon of the churches of Over-Toynton, Kirkeby, and Ereſby, with the chapel of Spilleſby, annexed to the church of Ereſby, for a Maſter and twelve Prieſts, to celebrate divine ſervice, in honour of the Bleſſed Virgin, in the ſaid chapel, for the good eſtate of himſelf, his wife, and children, during this life; and afterwards for the health of their ſouls: And having been ſummoned to [g] Parliament, from 6 till the 23 Ed. III. incluſive, departed this life [h] the ſame year; leaving iſſue by [i] Joan, his wife, ſiſter and coheir of Sir Thomas Roſceline, Knt. Sir John Willoughby, Knt. his ſon and heir, twenty years old; who, making proof of his age, the next enſuing year, had livery [k] of his lands. The ſaid

r Clauſ. 7 Ed. II. in dorſ. s Rot. Scoc. 8 Ed. II. in dorſ. m. 9. t Eſc. 10 Ed. II. n. 78. u Ex Stem. præd. w Clauſ. 10 Ed. II. m. 5. x Comp. Tho. de Uſeflete Proviſ. Magn. Garderobæ. y Rot. Fin. 1 Ed. III. m. 29. z Rot. Scoc. 7 Ed. III. m. 20. a Rot. Scoc. de iiſd. Ann. b Rot. Aleman. 12 Ed. III. p. 1. m. 6. c Rot. Alem. 13 Ed. III. m. 3. d Rot. Franc. 19 Ed. III. m. 11. e Froiſ. f. 59. b. f Pat. 22 E. III. p. 1. m. 40. g Clauſ. de iiſd. Ann. in dorſ. h Eſc. 23 Ed. III. n. 59. i Ex Stemmate. k Eſc. 24 Ed. III. p. 1. m. 22.

Sir

Sir John Willoughby, ſerved under King Edward III. in his wars with France, from the 29th year of his reign, to the 43d, and was [l] in the famous battle of Poictiers, Sept. 19, 1356, where John, King of France, was taken priſoner. And having been ſummoned to Parliament [m], from 24 Ed. III. departed this life [n], in 46 Ed. III. being then ſeiſed of the manor of Ereſby, with its members, viz. Spilleſby, Grebby, Ingoldmells, Flyxburgh, Tonelby, Friſkney, Biſhopthorp, Aſkeby, Kirkeby ſuper Bayne, Tatterſall, and Thorpe; all which he held of the Biſhop of Durham, by the ſervice of one Knight's-fee, and of being Bailiff to the Biſhop, for the time being, for all his lands in the county of Lincoln, of his fee, viz. to hold his courts, &c. Alſo, by the ſervice of being Steward to him and his ſucceſſors, and to carry the meſſes of meat to the table, on the day of their conſecration; as alſo at Chriſtmas and Whitſuntide; or his eldeſt ſon, if he was a Knight, or ſome other fitting Knight, thereunto deputed by letters patent. He likewiſe died ſeiſed of the manors of Willoughby, Oreby, Scrivelby, Stikford, and thirty-ſeven other manors, all in the county of Lincoln; leaving (by Cecilie, his wife) Robert, his ſon and heir, then twenty-three years of age, and alſo a daughter, Margaret [o], wedded to Sir Thomas Skipwith, of Skipwith, &c. in Yorkſhire, and of Ormeſby, &c. in the county of Lincoln, who was nephew to that uncorrupt Judge, Sir William Skipwith, ſenior Juſtice of the Court of King's Bench, in the reign of Ed. III. and Rich. II. and was anceſtor by her, to the Knightly family, ſeated at Newbodhall, in Warwickſhire.

The ſaid Cecilie, who died in 1372, wife to John, Lord Willoughby [p], was eldeſt daughter of Robert de Ufford, firſt Earl of Suffolk, and of Margaret, his wife, ſole daughter and heir of Sir John Norwich, Knt. and by the death of her brother, William de Ufford, 2d and laſt Earl of Suffolk, of his family, ſhe was one of his coheirs; and brought to this family, the Lordſhip of Barbican, in London, and the Lordſhips of Ufford, Parham, Orford, &c. in Suffolk; being alſo heir to the families of Norwich, Valoines, Glanvil, and Blond.

Robert Lord Willoughby, her ſon and heir, being retained by indenture, in 47 Ed. III. [q] to ſerve with thirty men at arms, and thirty archers, arrived [r] with the Duke of

l Froiſ. f. 80. b.
m Clauſ. de iiſd. Ann. in dorſ.
n Eſc. 46 Ed. III. n. 78.
o Mr. Wotton's Engliſh Baronetage, Vol. III. p. 531.
p Ex Stem.
q Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell.
r Froiſ. f. 89, 190. a.

Lancaſter,

Lancaſter, at Calais, and was in that expedition [s] then made into Flanders. In the 5th of Ric. II. on the death of the ſaid William de Ufford, Earl of Suffolk, he was found [t] to be one of his coheirs; and, in the 9th of Richard II. [u] accompanied John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaſter, into Spain, for the recovery of Caſtile; being the year following [w] retained to ſerve the King in defence of the realm. He had [x] ſummons to Parliament, from the 40th of Ed. III. to the 19th of Rich. II. incluſive, and died [y] on Auguſt 9, the year following, leaving iſſue by Alice [z], his wife, daughter of Sir William Skipwith, of Ormeſby, in Lincolnſhire, Knt. (who died Chief Baron of the Exchequer, A. D. 1366, five ſons; 1. William, his heir; [a] 2. Robert, who died young; 3. Thomas, 4. John, and 5. Bryan; and a daughter, Catharine, married to William, Lord Aſtley.—Thomas, the third ſon, married Elizabeth, ſiſter and heir of John Nevil, Lord Latimer, and had iſſue Sir Thomas Willoughby, who married Joan Welby, by whom he was father of John Willoughby, Eſq; who wedded Anne, one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir Edmund Cheney, of Broke, near Weſtbury, in Wiltſhire, Knt. and by her had (beſides other children) a ſon, Robert, whom King Henry VII. in regard to his eminent and faithful ſervices, created Lord Willoughby de Broke, by writ of ſummons, dated Aug. 12, 1492, and afterwards made Knight of the moſt noble Order of the Garter. This Lord Willoughby married Blanch, daughter and heir of Sir John Champernon, Knt. by whom he had a ſon Robert, and a daughter Elizabeth, married to John, Lord Dynham; and dying in 1503, was ſucceeded, in his peerage and eſtate, by his ſon Robert, who, by Elizabeth, his firſt wife, eldeſt daughter and coheir of Richard, Lord Beauchamp, Baron of Powyke, had an only ſon, Edward, who died before him, and by his wife Elizabeth, daughter to Richard Nevil, Lord Latimer, a lineal deſcendant of George, Lord Latimer, (3d ſon of Ralph Nevil, 1ſt Earl of Weſtmoreland, by Joan, his wife, daughter to John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaſter, and of Iſabel, the ſaid George's wife, third daughter to Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, left three daughters, Elizabeth, Anne, and Blanche. The ſaid Robert, 2d Lord Willoughby of Broke, after the death of his firſt wife, Elizabeth Beauchamp, married, 2dly, Dorothy, eldeſt daughter of Tho-

s Rot. Alem. 47 Ed. III. m. 11. t Clauſ. 5 R. II. m. 7. u Froiſ. f. 64. b. w Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell. x Clauſ. de iiſd. Ann. in dorſ. y Eſc. 20 Rd. II. n. 54. z Mr. Wotton's Engliſh Baronetage, Vol. III. p. 529. a Some Pedigrees ſay, the four youngeſt ſons were the iſſue of a ſecond marriage, with Margaret, daughter of Lord Zouch, of Harringworth. He had a third wife, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William, Lord Latymer, but had no iſſue by her.

mas

mas Grey, Marquis of Dorſet; and by her was father of two ſons, Henry and William, who were both cut off in their infancy, by the ſweating ſickneſs; and alſo of two daughters, Elizabeth, wedded to John Powlet, 2d Marquis of Winchester; and Anne, the wife of Charles Blount, ſon and heir to William, Lord Montjoy, who was the 2d huſband of the ſaid Dorothy. After the deceaſe of the Lord Willoughby, which happened in the year 1521, his ſaid ſons-in-law obtained, by King Henry VIII's order in Council (afterwards ratified by Act of Parliament) part of his Lordſhip's great eſtate: but the principal inheritance paſſed to his three granddaughters before-mentioned; Anne, the ſecond, dying unmarried, and Blanche, the youngeſt, married to Sir Francis Dautrey, Knt. leaving no iſſue; Elizabeth, the eldeſt, became ſole heireſs to his Lordſhip, and alſo to her grandmother, Elizabeth, aforeſaid, eldeſt daughter to Lord Beauchamp, Baron of Powyke, and thereby united in her own perſon the repreſentation of thoſe two noble houſes. She was granted, in ward, to Sir Edward Grevile, of Milcote, in the county of Warwick, Knt. who intended her (being one of the richeſt, as well as moſt nobly deſcended, heireſſes in England) for a wife to his eldeſt ſon, John; but the young Lady, preferring Sir Fulke, the 2d ſon, took him for her huſband. They had iſſue three ſons; 1. Fulke, 2. Robert, anceſtor to the preſent Earl Brooke, and Earl of Warwick; and, 3. Edward, of Harrold-park, near Waltham-abbey, in Eſſex, whoſe family terminated in two coheireſſes. They had likewiſe four daughters, viz. Mary, wedded to William Harris, of Heyne, in Devonſhire, Eſq; Eleanor, married to Sir John Conway, of Arrow and Rugley, in Warwickſhire, Knt. Catharine, the wife of Giles Read, of Milton, in the county of Worceſter, Eſq; and Blanche, who died in celibacy. The ſaid Fulke, eldeſt ſon, received the honour of Knighthood, 7 Eliz. and, having married Lady Anne, daughter of Ralph Nevil, Earl of Weſtmoreland, left at his death, A. D. 1606, an only ſon, Fulke, and a daughter, Margaret, of whom afterwards. Fulke, the only ſon of Sir Fulke, was alſo knighted, and having made a conſpicuous figure, both as a ſtateſman and warrior, in the reigns of Queen Elizabeth, King James I. and King Charles I. (as may be ſeen in the pedigree of Earl Brooke) was by King James, created Lord Brooke, Baron Brooke, of Beauchamp's Court, in the county of Warwick, by letters patent, bearing date January 9, 1620-1, with remainder, in default of heirs male of his own body, to his great nephew, Robert Grevile, grandſon of Robert, ſecond ſon of Sir Fulke Greville, and Elizabeth Willoughby. Accordingly, when his Lordſhip, on Sept.

30,

30, 1628, died unmarried, at Brooke-houſe, in Holborn, London, of a ſtab which he received from one Haywood, who likewiſe was his own aſſaſſin, the peerage ſo entailed, devolved upon the ſaid Robert Greville; and from him George, the preſent Earl Brooke, and Earl of Warwick, is lineally deſcended. Margaret, ſiſter to the aforeſaid Fulke, Lord Brooke, and only daughter to Sir Fulke Grevile and Lady Anne Nevil his wife, married Sir Richard Verney, of Compton-Murdock, in the county of Warwick, whoſe grandſon, Richard Verney, claimed and obtained, in her right, the dignity of Lord Willoughby of Broke, in the 8th of King William III. as taken notice of in the account of that noble family.

Having thus traced the deſcent of Thomas, 3d ſon of Robert, Lord Willoughby, by his lady, Alice, daughter of Sir William Skipwith, we ſhall now return to his Lordſhip's eldeſt ſon and heir,

WILLIAM, who was [a] one of thoſe Peers in the parliament of 23 Richard II. 1399, when that King made a formal reſignation of his dignity. In 2 Henry IV. he was retained [b] to attend the King in his expedition then made into Scotland; and had ſummons to [c] parliament from 20 Richard II. to 11 Henry IV. and died that year, leaving iſſue by his firſt wife, Lucy [d], daughter to Roger Lord Strange, of Knokyn, in Shropſhire, Robert, his heir; and Sir Thomas Willoughby of Parham, of whom hereafter. The 2d wife of this William, Lord Willoughby, was Joan, daughter of Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, anceſtor to the great Holland, Earl of Kent, and widow of Edmund Plantagenet, Duke of York, great grandfather of King Edward IV. by a former wife.

ROBERT, the eldeſt ſon, 12 Hen. IV. obtained [e] from that King a confirmation of King Henry II's charter, made to Hugh, the ſon of Pinchon (his anceſtor) ſome time Steward to the Biſhop of Durham, of all the lands which the ſaid Pinchon held of him, viz. Ereſby, with its members; and, being of an active and heroic ſpirit, was one of the greateſt worthies in the age. In 1415, 3 Henry V. he [f] attended that warlike Prince, when he [g] took Harfleur, and became victorious in that memorable battle of Agincourt, on October 24. In the year following he was [h] retained again for thoſe wars; and in the interim, upon the death of Iſabel, widow of William de Ufford, Earl of Suffolk, before-mentioned, had livery [i] of the caſtle and town of Orford, with the manor of Ufford, and a conſiderable portion of other lands. In 5 Henry V. he [k] was in an-

a Walſ. 396. n. 20. de iiſd. Ann. in dorſ. b Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell. c Clauſ. d Ex Stem. e Pat. 12 Hen. IV. p. 1. m. 6. f Rot. Franc. 3 Hen. V. m. 15. g Stow's Ann. & Hollingſh. p. 553. h Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell. i Rot. Fin. 4 Hen. V. m. 10. k Rot. Franc. 5 Hen. V. m. 15.

other

other expedition made into France, and was one of the chief commanders [l] at the ſiege of Caen, in Normandy, and obtained, in conſideration of his ſignal ſervices, a grant of 300l. per ann. In 6 Henry V. he [m] continued ſtill in thoſe wars, and [n] was at the ſiege at Roan; when being one [o] of the Knights of the Garter, and with the King aſſerting his right in Normandy, he was excuſed from attending at a chapter held on the feaſt of St. George, that year at Windſor by the Duke of Bedford. The next year, [p] being again with the King in France, he was alſo excuſed from attending at a chapter held at Windſor, by Humphry Duke of Glouceſter. In 9 Hen. V. he [q] obtained leave to travel; but in the ſame year, being at London [r], when Hen. V. himſelf held a chapter of the garter at Windſor, on May 3, he was taken ill, on the point of his coming to the feaſt then held, and thereupon was likewiſe excuſed. In 1 Henry VI. he was [s], by indenture, retained to ſerve the King in his wars of France; and, with Thomas de Poinings, employed [t] to conduct a ſupply of forces to John Plantagenet, Duke of Bedford, the King's uncle, then Regent of France, whom the next year he accompanied [u] at the taking of Yvrie; and in 1424, was at the great battle of Vernoil, where the Engliſh obtained a ſignal victory on Auguſt 28. In 3 Hen. VI. he was [w] ſent with Sir John Falſtolfe to prevent the ſurprize of Alenſon by the French; and defeated the party under Charles de Villers, detached for that enterprize. Soon after that, he was, [x] with the Earls of Saliſbury and Warwick, at the ſiege of Mauns in Campaigne, which was then taken, with other towns and caſtles, to the number of 36. In 7 Hen. VI. he [y] accompanied the great Cardinal Henry Beaufort, (ſon of John of Gaunt, before taken notice of) in his journey to Bohemia; and in 10 Hen. VI. beſieged [z] and took the caſtle of St. Selerine; at what time it appears [a] that John, Duke of Bedford, before-mentioned, gave him the title of Earl of Vendoſme, and of Beaumont, Lord Willoughby, of Monblay, and Beaumeſguil. The next year he was [b] ſent to recover St. Valeries, which, after a ſhort ſiege, was ſurrendered; and about the ſame time gave battle to the French in Burgundy, where, being victorious, he [c] took Loviers in his return. On the inſurrection of the Normans, he marched [d] with the Earl of Arundel, and vanquiſhed them, having then the [e]

l Walſ. p. 445. m Rot. Fran. 6 Hen. V. m. 10. n Lel. Coll. V. 1. p. 703. o Anſtis's Reg. of Garter, v. 1. p. 65, 66. p Ib. p. 70. q Rot. Franc. 9 Hen. V. m. 13. r Anſtis's Reg. of Garter, v. 1. p. 73, 74. s Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell. t Rot. Fran. 1 & 2 Hen. VI. m. 5. u Hollingſh. p. 583, 589. w Ibid. p. 589. x Lel. Coll. V. 1. 705. y Rot. Franc. 7 Hen. VI. m. 2. z Pol. Virg. p. 478. & Hollingſh. p. 607. a Ex. Coll. R. Gl. Somers. b Polyd. Virg. p. 482. c Stow's Ann. d Pol. Virg. p. 483. e Hollingſh. p. 609.

command

command of 6000 archers, and 1300 horſe. In 12 Hen. VI.[f] on the death of Joan, Ducheſs of York, widow of Sir Henry Bromflete, being then in the wars of France, he had livery of the lands ſhe held in dower from William, Lord Willoughby, his father, whoſe ſecond wife ſhe had been, as before taken notice of: and the next year, augmenting his retinue, he joined[g] with the Lords Talbot and Scales, in taking the towns of St. Dennis and Pontoiſe. After the death of the aforeſaid Duke of Bedford, Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somerſet, nephew to the before-mentioned Cardinal and Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, being made Generals of the Engliſh army, and the French recovering ſtrength[h], he was ſent to Paris for defence of that city, then beſieged; and, wanting ſupplies, was obliged to ſurrender in 1436, after it had been fifteen years in the hands of the Engliſh, and thence marched to Roan. In 20 Henry VI. he gave battle[i] to the French, near Amiens, and, being victorious, returned with great booty to Roan; in which year we was[k] made Maſter of the King's hart-hounds, and[l] ſent by Richard, Duke of York, then Regent of France, into Anjou, where he made great ſpoil. This Robert, Lord Willoughby, whoſe name is recorded amongſt the greateſt ſoldiers of that time, took to wife[m] Maud, daughter and coheir of Sir Richard Stanhope, Knight of the Bath, by his ſecond ſpouſe, Maud[n], daughter to Ralph, Lord Cromwell, of Tatterſhall-caſtle, in the county of Lincoln; and by her, who was niece, and at length ſole heir to Ralph, Lord Cromwell, had an only child and heir, Joan, wedded to Sir Richard Welles, Lord Welles, who in her right became alſo Lord Willoughby, but his iſſue failed in Joan, his daughter, A. D. 1504, Robert, Lord Willoughby, father of the ſaid Joan, wife to Sir Richard Welles, had ſummons to Parliament[o] from 12 Hen. IV. to 29 Hen. VI. and[p] died in the 30th year of that unfortunate Prince; and his Lady, ſurviving him, had two other huſbands, viz. Sir Thomas Nevile, younger ſon to Richard, Earl of Saliſbury, and Sir Gervaſe Clifton, of Scots-hall, in Broxbourne, Knight.

Thomas Willoughby, of Parham, Knight, ſecond ſon of William, Lord Willoughby of Ereſby, by Lucy, daughter of Roger, Lord Strange, of Knockyn; was with Henry V. at the battle of Agincourt, and[q] by Joan his wife, daughter and heir to Richard Fitz-Alan, Knight, (ſon of John Fitz-Alan, Lord Maltravers, ſecond ſon of Sir Richard Fitz-Alan, third Earl of Arundel) left iſſue Sir Robert Willoughby, Knight, who[r] died on May 30, 1465, leaving by Cecilia his wife, daughter of

f Rot. Fin. 12 Hen. VI. m. 6. g Hollingſh. p. 611. h Pol. Virg. 486.
i Ib. p. 490. k Ex Coll. R. Gl. S. l Hollingſh. p. 619. m Ex Stem.
n See Vol. III. p. 257. o Claſs. de iiſd. ann. in dorſ. p Eſc. 30 Hen. VI. n. 18. q Ex Stem. r Eſc. 5 Ed. IV. n. 35.

Leo,

Leo, Lord Welles, two ſons, Sir Robert and Sir Chriſtopher Willoughby, and a daughter, Margaret, wife to Thomas Skipwith, of Lincolnſhire, Eſq;

Sir Robert [s], dying on March 23, 1466-7, within age, left Chriſtopher, his brother and heir, fourteen years old, which

Christopher, in 14 Edward IV. making proof of his age, had livery [t] of his lands; and was [u] made one of the Knights of the Bath, on July 6, 1483, at the coronation of Richard III. In 1487, he brought [w] forces to the aid of the King, againſt the Earl of Lincoln, Lambert Simnel, and their adherents, and was in the battle of Stoke, near Newark upon Trent, on June 16, when the ſaid Earl and his followers were defeated. By his laſt will [x], bearing date November 1, 1498, (the probate whereof is dated July 13 following) he ordered his body to be buried in the church of the Nuns at Campſey, in com. Suffolk, before the high altar, where his father lay interred; bequeathing to the prioreſs there 20 l. alſo ten marks for making another tomb for Robert, late Lord Willoughby (his uncle) at Metyngham; and to William Willoughby, his eldeſt ſon, or to him who, after his death, ſhould be his heir, half his plate and jewels. He married [y] Margery, daughter of Sir William Jenney, of Knotſhall, in com. Suffolk, by whom he left iſſue five ſons, William before-mentioned, Chriſtopher, (father of William, who was created Lord Willoughby of Parham) George, Thomas, (anceſtor to the preſent Lord Middleton) and John; alſo three daughters, Dorothy, wife of John Nevile, Lord Latimer; Catharine, wife of Sir John Heydon, of Baconſthorp, in com. Norfolk, Knight, and Elizabeth, married to William, Lord Eure.

William, the eldeſt ſon, had the title of Lord Willoughby on failure of the iſſue of John, Lord Welles [z] and became poſſeſſed of the manors of Grimſby and Grimeſthorp, together with the greateſt part of the eſtate of the ſaid Lord Welles, who had conſiderable poſſeſſions anciently belonging to the family of Willoughby, by the marriage of Joan, daughter and heir of Robert, Lord Willoughby, with Sir Richard Welles, as before-mentioned.

The ſaid William, Lord Willoughby, was [a] made one of the Knights of the Bath, at the coronation of Hen. VIII. June 24, 1509, and in 3 Hen. VIII. a war being then deſigned with France, on the behalf of Ferdinand, King of Arragon [b], accompanied Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorſet, General of the

s Eſc. 7 Ed. IV. n. 37. t Clauſ. 14 Ed. IV. n. 18. u Jekyl's Cat. of Knts. w Polyd. Virg. p. 573. n. 20. x Horne. qu. 35. y Ex Stem. z Pat. 24 Hen. VII. p. 1. a Jekyl's Cat. of Knts. b Herb. Hiſt. Hen. VIII. p. 20.

Engliſh

Engliſh army, in order to invade Guyen; alſo, in 5 Hen. VIII. being with the King at the ſiege of Tournay, he was one [c] appointed, on the ſurrender thereof, to take poſſeſſion of it, having been joined [d] with Charles Brandon, Viſcount Liſle, in defence of the ordnance. He [e] departed this life in 17 Hen. VIII. and was buried at Mettingham, in Suffolk, leaving iſſue [f] by the Lady Mary Salines, his wife, a Spaniard, who had been Maid of Honour to Queen Catharine, firſt wife of Henry VIII.) one ſole daughter, Catharine, heir to his title and eſtate; whoſe wardſhip [g], in 20 Hen. VIII. Charles Brandon, then Duke of Suffolk, obtained; which Catharine, making proof of her age, in 26 Henry VIII. had livery [h] of the lands of her inheritance, and having been afterwards the fourth wife of that great Duke, whom ſhe ſurvived; was ſecondly married to Richard Bertie, Eſq; anceſtor by her to the preſent Duke of Ancaſter.

I am now, therefore, to treat of CHRISTOPHER, next brother to the ſaid William, Lord Willoughby.

In 5 Henry VIII. he was nominated [i] by Act of Parliament, as one of the moſt diſcreet perſons, Juſtices of the Peace (as the words of the Act are) for aſſeſſing and collecting a ſubſidy of 163,cool. by a poll-tax, &c. And, being the ſame year with the King in his expedition againſt the French, he was knighted for his valiant behaviour at the ſieges of Teroven and Tournay. By Elizabeth [k] his wife, daughter of Sir George, and ſiſter and heir of Gilbert, Lord Talbois, of Kime, in com. Lincoln. He had iſſue William, his ſon and heir, and four daughters; Dorothy, wife of Ralph Hopton, of Wytham, in the county of Somerſet, Eſq; Elizabeth, married to Sir John Breuſe, of Wenham, in Suffolk; Anne, wedded to Robert Hall, of Gretford, in com. Lincoln, Eſq; and Margaret, who died young.

WILLIAM WILLOUGHBY, his only ſon, was knighted by Henry VIII. who further [l] deſigned him the honour of a Baron of this realm; but, that Monarch dying, he was [m] advanced to the title of *Lord Willoughby of Parham*, by patent, bearing date February 16, 1546-7, 1 Edward VI. His Lordſhip having diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the wars in the reign of Henry VIII. was in 4 Edw. VI. made [n] Lieutenant of Calais, and the marches adjacent, where he reſided during the remainder of that reign; and on a feud between him and Sir Andrew Dudley, Captain of Guiſnes, ſon of John, Duke of Northumberland; Sir Andrew

c Stow's Ann. 113. b. d Hollinſh. p. 824. e L. 11. in Offic. Arm. f Ex Stem. 26 Hen. VIII. n. 101. g Pat. 20 Hen. VIII. p. 1. h Eſc. i Rot. Parl. An. 5 & 6 Hen. VIII. dorſ. 31. k Ex Stem. l Hayward's Life of Ed. VI. p. 6. m Pat. 1 Ed. VI. p. 6. m. 19. n Pat. 4 Ed. VI. p. 8.

was sent for in the last year of that King, to prevent any mischief that might ensue.

In the reign of Queen Mary, he was removed from the government of Calais; but in 12 Elizabeth [o], on that insurrection in the North, by Thomas Percy, Earl of Northumberland, and Charles Nevill, Earl of Westmoreland, he marched with Thomas Ratcliffe, Earl of Sussex, against them, having under his command a great charge of footmen. His last will [p] bears date at Doncaster, in Yorkshire, December 10, that year, wherein he bequeathed his body to be buried at Parham; and died A. D. 1574, (as may seem by the probate thereof) leaving Margaret, his second wife, surviving, who was daughter of Robert Garnish, of Kenton, in Suffolk, Esq; and had been second wife to Walter, first Viscount Hereford.

The first wife of this William, Lord Willoughby of Parham, was Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Heneage, Knt. [q] and at her father's decease, on Aug. 22, 1553, was then thirty-five years of age, and his Lordship's wife, and heir to the following manors and lands of the said Sir Thomas Heneage [r], as is evident from the inquisition taken after his decease, at the castle of Lincoln, on Jan. 27, that year, viz. the house, scite, and monastery of Tupholme, the manors of Tupholme-Rawdby, and Knaith, and manson of Knaith, with the advowson of the church, eighty-four messuages, 112 bovats of meadow and pasture, with 11l. 17s. 5d. rent of assize in Stow, Newton, Laughterton, Brampton, Fenton, Upton, Kexby, Knaith, and Havenings, parcel of the manor of Stow, Littleborough-ferry, the rectories of Upton and Kexby, and the glebe-lands, tythes, and 7l. 9s. 4d. rent, with the advowson and vicarage of Upton and Kexby, all in the county of Lincoln; also, in the said county, the scite and monastery of Bardney, and all houses, edifices, with appurtenances in Bardney, and Laughton, and 100 acres of wood in Horsley-wood and South-wood, the manor of North-Reston, and house and scite of the priory of Hennings, alias Hevenings, and the church and fields, villages and all lands thereto belonging; which Sir Thomas had by patent, August 17, 1548, in exchange for other lands in Yorkshire. By this wife he had issue Charles, his heir, and a daughter, Mary, married to William Metham, of Bolington, in Lincoln, Esq;

CHARLES, succeeding him, as *2d Lord*, took to wife Margaret, 3d daughter of Edward Clinton, first Earl of Lincoln, by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter to Sir John Blount, and by her had six sons, 1. William, who died in his life-time; 2. Sir Ambrose

o Camden's Annals. p Martin, qu. 25. q Cole's Esc. l. 3. p. 30.
n. 61. A. 14. in Bibl. Harl. r Cat. of Nob. by R. B.

Wil-

Willoughby, Knight, (of whom afterwards as anceſtor to the preſent Lord Willoughby of Parham;) 3. Edward, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Manby, of Elſham, in Lincolnſhire, and widow of John Preſcot, of Derby; 4. Charles, who died iſſueleſs; 5. Sir Thomas, anceſtor to Thomas the eleventh Lord Willoughby; and, 6. Francis; alſo three daughters, Catharine, married to Sir John Savile, of Howley, in com. Ebor, Knight; Margaret, to ——— Erle, of Corpſey, Eſq; and Anne, wife of Sir William Pelham, of Brokelſby, in com. Lincoln, Knight.

WILLIAM, the eldeſt ſon, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Chriſtopher Hyldeyard, of Wynſtead, in Yorkſhire, Knight, Knt. had iſſue, five ſons, 1. William, 3d Lord Willoughby of Parham; 2. Charles, 3. Sir Thomas Willoughby, Knt. of whom afterwards; 4. Edmund; and, 5. Chriſtopher; alſo ſix daughters, Elizabeth [r], wife of Sir William Hickman, of Gainſborough, in com. Lincoln; Catharine, married to Joſeph Godfrey, of Thorock, in com. Lincoln, Eſq; after whoſe death ſhe remained twenty-ſeven years, one month, and twenty-one days his widow, and died on Auguſt 15, 1658, aged about 75 years, leaving Willoughby Godfrey, of Ederthorpe, her her ſecond ſon, [s] who erected a monument to her memory in Dorfield church, in Yorkſhire; Mary, third daughter, was married to Sir William Booth, of Killingholme, in the county of Lincoln. Of Honora, Priſcilla, and Urſula, I find no other mention.

WILLIAM, the eldeſt ſon, ſucceeding his grandfather, Charles, as *3d Lord Willoughby of Parham*, made his will on Auguſt 26, 1617 [t], and died two days after, as the inquiſition ſhews, taken on October 14 that year, at the caſtle of Lincoln; when the jury found, that he died ſeiſed of the manors of Bardney and Southbrey, rectories of Upton and Kekby, the ſcite of the monaſtery of Bardney, and the lands thereto belonging in Bardney and Langton, the manor of Bucknal, called Stixwood manor, and Crowland manor, and advowſon of the church of Bucknal, the manor of Mynting, alias Thorley park, in Mynting, the manor of Stow and hundred of Stow, the manors of Abierton and Orbye, the monaſtery of Tupholm, and the manors of Tupholm and Knaith, and advowſon of the churches, with the ſcite, and lands, and monaſtery of Hevenings, all in the county of Lincoln; and the manor of Parham, in Suffolk; to all which Henry, his eldeſt ſon, was heir, and then of the age of four years and eleven months, by his wife, Frances, daughter of John Manners, fourth Earl of Rutland. By the ſame Lady he had likewiſe two other ſons, Francis and Wil-

r MS. Viſit. of Lincolnſhire. s Le Neve's Mon. Ang. from 1650 to 1679, p. 62. t Cole's Eſc. lib. 2. p. 220, 221. n. 61. A. 13. in Bibl. Harley.

liam, ſucceſſively heirs to their elder brother; and alſo two daughters, Frances, married to Sir Bulſtrode Whitlock, of Chilton, in com. Wilts, Knight, and Elizabeth, who died unmarried.

HENRY, *4th Lord*, dying in his infancy, was ſucceeded by

FRANCIS, *5th Lord*, his brother and heir, who married Elizabeth, 2d daughter and coheir of Edward Cecil, Viſcount Wimbleton; and by her had one ſon, William, who died young; and three daughters, Diana, married to Heneage, ſecond Earl of Winchelſea; Frances, to William, Lord Brereton, of Laghlin, in Ireland; and Elizabeth, to Roger Jones, Viſcount, Ranelagh, in that realm. His Lordſhip was drowned at Barbadoes in 1666, being ſucceeded by his next brother and heir,

WILLIAM, *6th Lord*, who was governor of the Caribbee Iſlands, and died at Barbadoes, April 10, 1673. His Lordſhip married Anne, daughter of Sir Philip Cary, of Hanſlet, in Yorkſhire, Knt. and by her had ſeven ſons, 1. George, his ſucceſſor in the honour; 2. Henry; 3. William; 4. James; and 5. Cary, who all four died unmarried; 6. John; and, 7. Charles, ſucceſſively Lords Willoughby of Parham; alſo five daughters, 1. Frances, married firſt, to Sir John Harpur, of Swarkeſton, in com. Derby, Knt. 2dly, to Charles-Henry Kirkhoven, Baron Wotton (in England) and Earl of Bellamont, in Ireland; and, thirdly, to Henry Heveningham, of Heveningham, in Suffolk, Eſq; Lieutenant of the Band of Penſioners; 2. Elizabeth, who died unmarried; 3. Anne, wedded to Sir John Harpur, of Calke, in com. Derby, Bart. 4. Mary, who died unmarried; and, 5. Catharine, wedded to Charles Cockain, third Viſcount Cullen, of the kingdom of Ireland.

GEORGE, *7th Lord*, his eldeſt ſon, on October 9, 1666, married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to Henry Fienes, alias Clinton, Eſq; and departing this life at Knaith, in 1674, was there buried, leaving iſſue by her two daughters, Anne, who died young, and Elizabeth, who was born on April 29, 1673, and married on January 5, 1691-2, the Honourable James Bertie, ſecond ſon to James, firſt Earl of Abingdon, and an only ſon and heir,

JOHN, *8th Lord*, born on July 16, 1669; but, dying a bachelor in 1678, had ſepulture at Stanwell, in the county of Middleſex, and was ſucceeded by his uncle,

JOHN, *9th Lord*, who wedded Anne Bolterton, of Bermudas, but died without iſſue, in September, 1678; thereupon,

CHARLES, his youngeſt brother, became *tenth Lord Willoughby of Parham*; he married Mary, daughter of Sir Beaumont Dixie, of Market Boſworth, in com. Leiceſter, Baronet, but died without iſſue, on December 9, 1679, and left all his eſtate to Elizabeth his niece, only ſurviving daughter of George, ſeventh

Lord

Lord Willoughby of Parham, married to the Honourable James Bertie, before-mentioned.

However, the honour devolved on Thomas, ſon of Sir Thomas Willoughby, Knight, brother of William, third Lord Willoughby. The ſaid

THOMAS, *11th Lord*, took [u] his ſeat in the Houſe of Peers, on Oct. 25, 1680, and died on February 29, 1691-2, aged 89 years. By Eleanor, his wife, daughter of Hugh Whittle, of Horwich, in com. Lancaſter, Gent. he had iſſue ſeven ſons and four daughters, whereof Hugh, Francis, Jonathan; Mary, married to Samuel Greenhalgh, of Adlington, in com. Lancaſhire, Gent. Sarah and Abigal ſurvived him.

He was ſucceeded in honour and eſtate by his eldeſt ſon, HUGH, *12th Lord*, who married, 1ſt, Anne, daughter of Lawrence Halliwell, of Tockholes, in com. Lancaſter, and by her had a ſon, Thomas, who died young, A. D. 1682; 2dly, in Dec. 1692, he married Honora, daughter of Sir Thomas Leigh, ſon and heir apparent of Thomas, firſt Lord Leigh of Stoneley, and widow of Sir William Egerton, of Worſley, in Lancaſhire, ſecond ſon of John, firſt Earl of Bridgewater, Knight of the Bath, but died without iſſue, in Auguſt, 1712, and was ſucceeded by Edward his nephew, ſon of Francis aforeſaid.

Which Francis Willoughby had iſſue by his wife, Eleanor, daughter of ——— Rothwell, of Hay, in com. Lancaſhire, four ſons and ſeven daughters; 1. Thomas, who was born on March 4, 1674, and died unmarried; 2. Edward, who was born on April 12, 1676; and ſucceeded his uncle in the title of Lord Willoughby of Parham; 3. Charles, born on December 25, 1681; 4. Hugh, born on July 27, 1685; Eleanor, born on May 16, 1669; Alice, born on November 6, 1671; Margaret, born Auguſt 10, 1673; Hannah, born on October 15, 1675; Mary, born on May 17, 1683; Sarah, born on March 25, 1687; Rebecca, born January 25, 1690. The ſaid

EDWARD, *13th Lord*, when the honour deſcended to him, was abroad as a private ſoldier, in the confederate army, under John, Duke of Marlborough, but did not long enjoy the peerage, dying April 13, 1713, to whom ſucceeded,

CHARLES, *14th Lord*, his next brother, who, married Heſter, the youngeſt daughter of Henry Davenport, of Darcy-Lever, in com. Lancaſhire, Eſq; and by her had a ſon and a daughter, Hugh and Hellen. His Lordſhip departing this life on July 12, 1715, was ſucceeded by

HUGH, *15th Lord*, his ſon and heir, who on Nov. 30, 1752, was elected Vice-Preſident of the Royal Society, and on July 26, 1754, he ſignified his acceptance of the Preſidentſhip of the

[u] Journal Dom. Procer.

Society of Antiquaries, to which he had been elected; his Lordſhip was alſo one of the Truſtees of the Britiſh Muſeum; Preſident of the Society for Equitable Aſſurances on Lives and Survivorſhip, in Nicholas-lane, near Lombard-ſtreet, London; and one of the Vice-Preſidents of the Society for the Encouragement of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce. This ingenious and learned Nobleman died on January 21, 1765, when the right of ſucceſſion to the barony of Willoughby, of Parham devolved upon the poſterity of Sir Ambroſe Willoughby, Knight, ſecond ſon of Charles, ſecond Lord Willoughby of Parham.

The ſaid SIR AMBROSE WILLOUGHBY was ſeated at Malton, in Glouceſterſhire; he was knighted in 1603, and married Suſan, daughter of —— Brooke, by the daughter and heir of Robert Pates, of Glouceſterſhire, Eſq; By this Lady, (who, after his deceaſe, married Sir Robert Lovett, of Sulbury, in Bucks, Knight) he had iſſue a ſon,

EDWARD WILLOUGHBY, Eſq; who by his wife, Rebecca, daughter of Henry Draper, Eſq; left a ſon and heir,

HENRY WILLOUGHBY, Eſq; who was born at Stewkley, in the county of Buckingham, A. D. 1626. He died at Hull's Creek, in Virginia, November 26, 1685, and by Mary———, his wife, had a ſon and heir,

HENRY, born at Mintſterworth, in the county of Glouceſter, A. D. 1665; he went to Virginia with his father, and married, July 28, 1695, Elizabeth, daughter of William Pidgeon, of Stepney, in the county of Middleſex, Eſq; and by her was father of five ſons, 1. Henry; 2. William; 3. Edward; 4. Joſeph; and, 5. Fortune; and alſo two daughters, Elizabeth, and Mary, who died infants: Fortune, fifth ſon, died July 20, 1720, he eſpouſed Hannah, daughter of Thomas Barrow, and widow of Cook Tollet, of Swanſcomb, in the county of Kent, Eſq; and by her was father of George, the preſent Lord Willoughby of Parham.

HENRY, eldeſt ſon, upon the death of Hugh, fifteenth Lord Willoughby of Parham, became entitled to the dignity of *Baron Willoughby of Parham*, was one of his Majeſty's Juſtices of the Peace, and Colonel of the ſecond regiment of trained bands of the Tower-hamlets. He married Suſannah, daughter of Robert Greſſwell, of the county of Middleſex, Eſq; and by her had three ſons, and three daughters, who all died young, except Elizabeth, the eldeſt daughter, who wedded John Halſey, of Tower-hill, Eſq; ſecondly, to Edward Argles, Eſq; and died in 1763. The ſaid Henry Willoughby, Eſq; having laid his claim before the Houſe of Peers, after a ſolemn hearing, had the title adjudged to him in the ſixth ſeſſion of the twelfth Parliament of Great Britain, and took his ſeat in the Houſe of

Peers

Peers on April 25, 1767. His Lordſhip died at his houſe in Frith-ſtreet, Soho, London, on January 29, 1775, aged ſeventy-nine, without ſurviving male-iſſue, whereby his title devolved upon his only nephew,

GEORGE, the preſent, and *ſeventeenth Lord Willoughby of* Parham, who is unmarried.

TITLES.] George Willoughby, Lord Willoughby of Parham.

CREATIONS.] Baron Willoughby of Parham, in com. Suffolk, by letters patent, February 16 (1546-7) 1 Edw. VI.

ARMS.] Firſt and fourth Or, frette Azure, ſecond and third Sable a Croſs engrail'd Or,

CREST.] On a wreath, the Head and Buſt of a Saracen couped, and affronte, Proper, crown'd ducally, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter ſide, an Oſtrich, Argent, beak'd and member'd, Or, and in its beak an Horſe-ſhoe, Or. On the ſiniſter, a Savage wreath'd about the temples and loins with wild ivy, Proper.

MOTTO.] VERITE' SANS PEUR.

THE

INDEX.

ABALANDA, Otho, de 79
ABERGAVENNY, LORD, NEVIL 288
Abergavenny, Lord, George 378
——— Edward 251, 286, 362, 369
Abingdon, Earl, James, Bertie 260, 420
Acres, Joan, of 333
Aguillon 319
Ailesford, Earl, Heneage, Finch 261
Albemarle, Earl, William, Fortibus 240
——— Robert 237
——— Earl 316
Aldom, Thomas, de 28
Alexander, John 268
Alimond, Count 223
Allan, John, Archbishop 156, 161
Allen, John 157
——— 177
——— Viscount, John, Allen 201
Amherst, Lord, Jeffery Amherst 91
Amnese, Robert 25
——— William *ib.*
Andrews, Captain 91
Anglesea, Earl, Arthur Annesley 273
——— Charles Villiers 309
Angoulesme, Earl, Hugh le Brun 318, 325
Angus, Earl 335
Anjou, Duke 104
——— Count, Foulk 225
Anketell, John 308
Annesley, Hugh 71
Annesley. *See* Anglesea
Antioch, Prince Roger 220, 225, 226
——— Raimond 225, 226
Appleyard 262
Apsley, Allan 74
Archdeacon, Warren 248
Archer, Lord 284
Arden, Edward 7
Ardglass, Earl, William Cromwell 367
Argles, Edward 422
Argyll, Earl, Archibald 49
Armagh, Archbishop 145
——— George 175
——— Adam 176
——— George Cromer 156
Arnold, Nicholas 176
Arques, Earl, Pontius 356
Arran, Earl, Richard Butler 343
Arundel, Earl, John 12
——— Henry 15
——— Thomas 291, 294
——— Richard Fitz-Alan 415
——— 246
——— of Wardour, Lord, Thomas 21
——— John 249
——— Laurence 79
——— Charles 308
Ashby, John 102
Ashe, Joseph 44
Aske, Robert 360
Astley, Lord, William 411
Aston, Roger 340
Atherton, John 36
Athunry, Lord 186

Attewood, Edward 327
Aubigny, Lord 186
AUDLEY, LORD, TOUCHETT 301
Audley, Lords 302, 303
——— George 57
——— James 122
——— Thomas 365
Aungier. *See* Longford
——— Francis 184, 185
Auſten, Robert 285
Auverquerque. *See* Grantham
Averinches, Robert de 235
Ayliffe, George 74
Aylmer, Gerard 175
——— Captain 103
——— Biſhop 6
Ayte, Robert 74

B.

Bacon, Nathaniel 42
Bagnal, Arthur 279
——— Henry *ib.*
Bagot, William 77, 397
Bainton. *See* Baynton
Baker, Richard 382
Balfour, Captain 92
Balquanquil, Walter 57
Balſton, John *ib.*
Baltinglaſs, Viſcount, James Fitz-Euſtace 175, 177
Bamfield, Copleſton 259
Banbury, Earl, William Knollys, 6, 181
Baneſter, Robert 273
Bard 308
Bardolf, Lord, Thomas 358
Barker, Captain 94
Barnewall. *See* Kinſland
Barnham, Benedict 307
——— Francis 380
Barny Henry 270
Barre, John 3
Barrett, Family 386
——— *See* Newborough
——— John 81
Barrow, Thomas 422
Barry, Maud 124
——— Lord, John 125, 141
——— *See* Barrymore
Barrymore, Earl, James Murray 388
Baſkerville, ——— 303
——— James 3
Baſſett, Gilbert 235, 318
——— Thomas 238
——— John 256
——— Francis 260
——— Lord, Ralph 325, 390
——— 350
Baſſingbourne, Giles 390
Bath, Biſhop 2
——— Earl, ——— Bourchier 349
Bathurſt, Earl, Allan 260
Batisford, William 28
Bawde, William 53
Baynbrig, William 275
Bayning, Viſcount, Paul 383
——— Viſcounteſs, Ann 47
Baynton, Edward, 58, 271
Bayſpool, Robert 8
Beauchamp Family 69, 288, 291
——— Stephen 311
——— John 390
——— of Bletſhoe, Lord 69
——— Lord, Richard 401
——— William 25
——— *See* Bergavenny, Warwick, Wells, Powyke
Beauclerk, Topham 78
Beaufort, Duke, Henry Somerſet 98
——— 9, 13, 20
——— Ducheſs 340
——— *See* Somerſet.
Beaumont, Richard 207
——— John 248
——— William 256
——— Lord, Henry 2
Bedford, Duke, Jaſper 138
——— John Plantagenet 414, 415
——— Francis Ruſſell 178, 362
——— Earl, Will. Ruſſell 403
Bedingfield, Henry 38
——— Richard 22
Bedlow, John 135
Bek, Anthony, Biſhop 408
Beke, family *ib.*
——— Lord *ib.*
Belhouſe, John 386
Belknap, Adam 329
Bell 20

Bellamont, Earl, Charles 205
——— Charles Kirkhoven 420
——— Count Ivo 27
Bergavenny, Lord, William Beauchamp 288, 340
Berkeley, Lord, Maurice 358
——— Henry 41
——— 390
——— Edward 291
——— John Sims 9
——— William 392
——— Maurice *i*
——— 401
——— *See* Bottetourt
Bermingham, Walter, 127, 133
——— Peter 129
——— Lord, Thomas 329
——— *See* Athunry.
Bernard, Robert 281
Berners, Lord 349
——— John Bourchier, 377, 382
Berry, Robert 298
Bertie, Lord, Robert 111
——— *See* Abingdon, Ancaſter.
——— Richard 417
——— James 420, 421
Beſborough, Earl, William Ponſonby 282
Beſt 72
——— John 393
Bigot 70
Bindon, Viſcount, Charles Howard 57
Bingham, Richard 340
Bingley, John 297
Birch 392
Bird, William 81, 369
——— Thomas 369
Biſſet, Roger 207
Biſhopp, Cecil 84, 276
Blackhall, Alderman 198
Blackney, Charles 36
Bladen, Thomas 78
Blaney, Lord, Cadwallader 308
Blennerhaſſet, Daniel 279
Blomer, John 21
Blondeville. *See* Cheſter.
Bloſet, Roger 28
Blount, Richard 19, 71
——— Edward 307
Blount, Chriſtopher 6
——— Francis 393
——— John 418
——— *See* Mountjoy, Devon.
Blyke, Richard 53
Bockland, William 27
Bodley 265
Bodrugan, John 256
Boham, John 364
Bohun, Francis 319
——— *See* Hereford and Eſſex.
Bolinbroke, Viscount, St. John 65
Boleyn. *See* Wiltſhire.
Bologne, Pharamus, de 376
——— Count Ranaud *ib.*
Bonvile, Lord William 167, 256
Booth, William 419
Borrowes, William 189
——— Henry *ib.*
——— Eraſmus *ib.*
Boſcawen. *See* Falmouth.
——— Hugh 194
Boſco, John 262
Boſville, Ralph 380
Boteler, Philip 181, 182
———Henry 279
Botetourt, Thomas 263
——— Lord John 340
——— 9
——— Norborne Berkeley 340
Botevyle, Family 52
Botreux, John 246
Boulder 59
Boulogne, family 218
——— Earl Euſtace 24
———William *ib.*
——— Pharamus *ib.*
Bourchier, Barons 349
——— Thomas Cardinal *ib.*
——— George 183
——— Henry 4
——— Charles 266
——— *See* Bath, Berners, Eſſex, Ewe, Fitz-Warren.
Bourdon 259
Bourk, Ulrick 147
——— *See* Ulſter.
Bovey, John 260
——— Ralph 273
Bowdlier, William 53

Bowes, Ralph 361
——— George 405
Bowet, William 374
Bowyer, Anthony 74
Boyce, Mr. 148
Boyes, John 364
Boyle, Francis 193
——— *See* Burlington, Corke, and Dungarvon.
Boynton, Francis 32
Brabant, Duke, John 349
Brabazon. *See* Meath.
Bradbourne, Humphry 342
Bradley, ——— 19
Bradmore, John 269
Bradshaw, John 307
Brampton, John 114
Brandon. *See* Suffolk and Lisle.
Braose, William 313
——— John 357
Brawn, John 34
Brenne, John de 233
Brent, Richard 393
Brereton, William 163, 264
——— Thomas 264
——— John 402
——— Charles 264
——— Lord, William 420
Breton, John 402
Brett, William 79
——— Robert 254
Breuse. *See* Brewse.
Brewere, William de 240
Brewse, William de 37
——— John 417
Brian, Guy 244
Bridgeman, Orlando 285
Bridges, John 269, 270, 394
Bridgewater, Earl, John Egerton 421
——— Countess 393
Brien, Blanch de 376
Briscoe, Benjamin, 265
Britton, ——— 404
Broderick, Admiral 95
Brograve, Thomas 274
Brome, John 297
Bromfleet, Lord Henry 360
Brooke, Lord, Fulk Grevile 284, 399, 401, 412
——— William Grevile, 61
Brooke 422
——— Thomas 298, 307
——— William 382
——— *See* Cobham.
Brough, William 113
Broughlin, Robert 209
——— Randal 278
Browne, Anthony 167, 170, 181
——— John 297
——— Humphry 40
——— Matthew 41
——— *See* Montagu.
Bruce, Edward 129, 130, 132
——— ——— 28
Brudenell. *See* Cardigan Montagu.
Bruges, George 279
——— *See* Chandos.
Buccleugh, Duke, Francis 49
Buckhurst, Lord, Thomas 39, 378
Buckingham, Duke, George Villiers 73
——— Humphry 30
——— Edward 153
——— Edward Stafford 293, 294, 378, 401
——— Earl, Thomas Woodstock 244, 336
——— Robert, 395
Buffle, Henry le 233
Buller, Francis 272
Bungey, Thomas 134
Bures, Robert 393
Burgess, James Bland 216
Burgh. *See* Kent, Ulster.
Burgherst, Bartholomew 134
Burgoigne, William 258
Burgundy, Earl, Rainalds 356
——— Duke, Charles 138
——— Duchess 140, 142
Burke, Dean 197, 198
Burlace, Walter 80
Burleigh, Lord William 100, 211
Burley, John 53
Burlington, Earl, Richard Boyle 363
Burnel 164
Burney, John 364
——— Ralph *ib.*
Burr, Richard 101

Burrell, Timothy 281
——— Andrew 34
Burrows, Walter 196
Burton, William 133
——— ——— 282
Butler, Lord 162
——— of Weſton, Lord 343
——— James 369
——— *See* Arran, Carrick, Ormond.
Byng. *See* Torrington.

C.

Cade, Jack 29
Caidville, Alice 301, 302
Callibut, John 38
Calthrope, John 208
——— Philip 364
——— Henry 56
——— Anthony *ib.*
——— Martin *ib.*
Cambre, Peter 278
Cambridge, Earl 303, 359
Camden, Lord, Charles Pratt 388
Camois, Lord, Thomas 245
Campbell, Samuel 367
Camvile, Richard 235
Cannon, Thomas 157
Cantelupe, William 68
Canterbury, Archbiſhop, Simon Sudbury 243
——— Henry Bourchier 349
——— Charles Cornwallis 47
Capel, Giles 262
——— Henry 20
Cardigan, Earl, George 47
Carew, Richard 71
——— George 184
——— Thomas 248, 256
——— William 256
——— John 307
——— Lord, Nicholas 248
Carey, William 181
——— Robert 253
——— John 254
——— Ferdinando 213
——— Philip 420
——— *See* Hunſdon.
Carleton. *See* Dorcheſter.
Carminow, Thomas 248
——— Nicholas 81
——— Oliver 391
Carnarther, Thomas 81
Carr, Robert 82, 359
Carrant, William 390
Carrick, Earl, Edmund Butler 129, 132, 405
Carteret, Henry-Frederick 63
——— *See* Granville.
Cartwright, William 43
Cary. *See* Carey
Caſtel, John 37
Caſtile, King, Peter 2
Caſtillon, Earl, John de St. Paul 26
Caſtlehaven. *See* Audley.
Caſtlemain, Counteſs, Barbara 384
Catchpole, John 8
Cateſby, William 19
Catherlough, Earl, Richard Knight 75
Cave, Edward 5
——— Thomas 71
Cavendiſh, Lord, William 210, 273
——— *See* Devonſhire.
Cecil. *See* Burleigh, Exeter, Saliſbury, and Wimbledon.
Chamberlain, John 56, 298
——— George 34
——— Charles 299
Champernoun, ——— 242
——— Alexander 254
——— Oates *ib.*
——— John 255, 411
——— Arthur 260
Champneis, William 38
Chandos, Lord, Grey Bruges 208
Chartres, Vidame of 315
Chederton, John 79
Chelmich, John 54
Cheney, Lord, Henry 210
——— John 27, 256, 294
——— Alexander 27
——— Thomas 294
——— William 356, 386
Cheſter, Earl 123
——— John 215
——— Earl, Ranulph 317

Chesterfield, Earl, Philip Stanhope 342
Chichester, Arthur 184
——— John 257
——— *See* Donegal.
Chidiocke, John 392
Chisul, John 323
Chiverston, John 242
Cholmondeley, Earl, Richard 361
Chownes 369
Chudleigh, James 254
——— John 258
Churchill. *See* Marlborough.
Chute, Chaloner 383
Clack, Thomas 261
Clancarty, Earl 190
Clare, Earl, John Hollis 193
—— Countess, Elizabeth 194
—— Viscount, Daniel Obrien 383
—— Thomas 122, 357
—— 27
—— *See* Gloucester and Pembroke.
Clarence, Duke, Thomas 134, 208
——— Lionel 359
——— George 136, 139, 305
Clarent, William 390
Clarke, James 78
—— Robert 270
—— 280
Cleveland, Duchess, Barbara Villiers 73, 384
——— Earl, Wentworth 207, 208, 213
CLIFFORD, LORD, SOUTHWELL-CLIFFORD 356
Clifford, of Chudleigh, Lord 358
——— Lord, Henry 4
——— John 209
——— Roger 337
——— Henry 5
——— Thomas 13
——— Rosamund 235
——— Roger 247
——— Anthony 257
——— *See* Cumberland.
Clifton, Robert 361
——— Gervase 361, 415
Clinton, Lord, John 289
Clinton, Lord, Edward 393
——— Henry 420
——— Hugh Fortescue 82
——— *See* Lincoln.
Clobery, John 215, 216, 259
Clonkull, Robert 129
Clopton, William 37
Clotworthy, James 201
——— John *ib.*
Clynch, Thomas 101
Cobb, William 34
Cobham, Lord, Henry Brooke 183
——— John Brooke 290
——— William 39, 394
——— John 242
——— George 294
——— Edward Brooke 305
Cockaine, Francis 342
——— *See* Cullen.
Cockerinton, William 407
Cochran. *See* Dundonald.
Coddingham, Henry 31
Coe, William 360
Coffin, Peter 81
Cogan, Lord John 124
——— William 248
Coke, Arthur 101
Coldwell, William 34
Cole, Richard 81
—— John 55
Collingwood, George 22
Colvile, Alice 301
——— Francis 40
Combmartin, William 68
Compton. *See* Northampton.
——— Lords 351
——— William 34
Conde, Jaques de 376
Confians, Marshall 94
Coningsby, Fitz-William 298
Coningsmark, Count 57
Conolly, William 110
Constable, Rose 209
Conway, Hugh 13, 247
——— John 412
Conyers, Lord, John 361
——— Richard 214, 359
Cooke, William 82
Copledole, John 256
Copley, Roger 365

Cop-

Coppin, George 284
Coppinger, Ambroſe 184
Coppledick 262
Corbet, Richard 4, 216
Corebeil, Counts 234
Corke, Earl, Richard Boyle 187, 362
——— John 116
——— Edmund *ib.*
——— Biſhop, Dive Downes 201
Cornwall, Earl, Richard 240
Cornwallis, Earl, Charles 47, 48, 243
——— Charles Biſhop 48
——— Thomas 365
Corſellis, Zeger 275
Cotes, John 261
Courteen, William 8
COURTENAY, VISCOUNT COURTENAY 218
Courtenay. *See* Devonſhire.
——— 80
Coventry, Earl 60, 263
——— Lord 60
——— Henry 62
Covert, Walter 371
Cowley, Robert 157
Cowlings, ——— 257
Cracraft, Mrs. 309
Cravenagh, Maurice 154
Crawley, Richard 284
Creſcener, Philip 38
Creſwell, Richard 214
Crewe, Lord, Thomas 43
Crofts, Thomas 40
——— John 210, 213
——— Richard 31
Cromer, William 30, 101
——— George, Archbiſhop 156, 160
——— ——— 30
Cromwell, Ralph 338
——— *See* Ardglaſs.
——— Lord, Ralph 415
Crope, George 393
Crophull, Thomas 3
Cuffin, Geffry 278
Cullen, Viſcount, Charles Cockain 420
Cumberland, Earl, Henry Clifford 13
——— ——— Francis Clifford 297
Cumberland, Earls 361
Cundey, Roger 356
Curtis, Richard 80
Curwen, Hugh, Archbiſhop 175
Curzon, Nathaniel 216
Cuſack, Thomas 176
Cutts, Viſcount 280

D.

DACRE, LORD, BARRETT LENNARD 369
Dacre, Lord 292, 359
——— of Gilleſland, Lord, William 18
——— Lord, Thomas 28
——— Lord, William 362
——— Lord, George Fynes 372
——— Lord, Humphry Dacre 375
——— Family 373, 384
Dalkeith, Earl, Francis Scot 49
Dampiers, Guy de 26
Daniel, Peter 116
——— 115
Danmartin, Simon 24
——— Reynalds 24
Danvers, William 31, 34, 399, 401
——— John 31
——— 256, 399
Darcy, John 125, 132, 133
——— Roger 133, 209, 365
——— George 150
——— William 210
——— Thomas 297, 309, 365
——— Lord 251
Darell, Stephen 295
——— Richard 306
——— George 391
——— Marmaduke 371
Dartmouth, Lord, George Legge, 102
Dartoys, Jenico 149
Daſhwood. *See* Le Deſpencer.
Daubeney, Lord, Henry 294
Dautrey, Francis 412
Davenport, William 404
——— Henry 421
Davis, John 72, 307
Drawbridgecourt, Thomas 214
Dawney, John 242

De Ferrars, Lord, Townshend 310
Deincourt, Lord, Edmund 409
De la Clue, Admiral 94
De la Herne 135
De la Hoide, James 161
——— John *ib.*
——— Walter 166
De la Mere, John 127
De la Roche, Thomas 329
De la Pole. *See* Pole.
De la Warr, Earl, John 299
Delvin, Lord 175, 177, 178
——— Chriſtopher Nugent 181, 184
Denbigh, Earl 398
Denton, James 154
Denys 392
Derby, Earl, Edward 14
——— Ferdinando Stanley 307
——— Hen. Stanley 362
——— Edw. Stanley 388, 394
——— 341
——— Earls, Ferrars 311
Dering, Edward 366
Deſmond, Earl 121, 127, 128, 133, 134, 136, 137
——— Maurice 125, 145, 147
——— Tho. Fitz-James 127
——— James 151, 152, 154, 160
——— Gerald Fitz-Gerald 176
Deſpencer, Philip 207
——— *See* Glouceſter and Le Deſpencer.
Devereux, Walter 329
——— John 350
——— *See* Eſſex and Hereford.
Devonſhire, Earl, Charles Blount 6
——— William Redvers 238, 239
——— Edward Courtenay 80
——— William Courtenay 239
——— Thomas Courtenay 359
Devonſhire, Earl, Henry Stafford 247
——— William Cavendiſh 270, 273
Digby, Robert 182, 188
Dilke, William 264
——— Thomas 8, 264
Dinham, Lord, Oliver 238
——— John 411
Dixey, Woolſtan 215
——— Beaumont 420
Done 53
Donegal, Earl, Arthur Chicheſter 387
Donjon, Guy 234
Doran, Maurice 154
Dorcheſter, Viſcount, Dudley Carleton 343
Dormer, Lord, Robert 20
——— William 20
Dorſet, Marquis, Thomas Grey 5, 16, 67, 154, 167, 250, 412, 416
——— Duke, Thomas Sackville, 21
——— Earl, Thomas Sackville 298
——— ——— Robert Sackville 363
Douglas, Archibald 307
——— William 332
——— Earl, William 374
Dove, Thomas 404
Dowdal, John 149
——— Edward 365
Downes, Dive, Biſhop 201
——— Robert *ib.*
Doyley, Henry 39
Draicot, Philip 301
Dransfield, William 207
Draper, Henry 422
Drax, William 214
Drayton 242
Drogheda, Earl, Henry Moore 84, 385
Drury, William 179, 365
——— 359
Dryver, William 393
Dublin, Archbiſhop 121
——— John Walton 138
——— Walter Fitz-Simons 147

Dublin, Archbishop, John Allen 156, 161
——— Hugh Curwen 176
DUDLEY and WARD, VISCOUNT WARD 262
Dudley, Lady Frances 215
——— Lord, Edward Sutton 263, 377
——— William 265
——— Edmund 359
——— Ferdinando 265
——— Andrew 417
——— *See* Northumberland.
Dunboyne, Lord 177
Duncomb, Anthony 405
Dundonald, Earl, William Cohran 92
Dungannon, Viscount, ——— Trevor 278
Dungarvon, Viscount, Richard Boyle 362
Dunsaney, Lord, Robert 150
Duras, Lord 306
Dureford, Galliard *ib.*
Durham, Bishop, Anthony Bec 408
——— Walter 1
Dymock, Edward 255
——— John 388, 389
Dyncham. *See* Dincham.
Dysert, Earl 210, 274

E.

Earle, Thomas 32
Edessa, Counts 219, 220
Edgcumbe, Richard 140, 257
——— William 268
Effingham, Earl, Thomas Howard 260
Egerton, Randolph 47
——— William 421
——— Ralph 154
——— 74
——— *See* Bridgewater.
Egioch 71
Egmont, Earl, John Percival 282, 366
Egremont, Earl 61
Ellerker, Roger Mainwaring 347
Elliot, John 33
Ellis 33
—— Andrew *ib.*
Ellys, John 268
—— Richard 285
Ely, Bishop, Dr. Patrick 75
——— Richard 100
——— Thomas Thirleby 16
——Viscount, Adam Loftus 187
Engain, Thomas 242
England, King Henry VII. 69
——— Henry VIII. 209
——— Henry II. 225
——— Edw. I. 241, 244
——— Edw. IV. 69
——— Rich. II. 244
Englefield, Francis 19, 20
Enion 270
Erle 419
Essex, Earl, Henry Bourchier 4
——— Bartholomew Bourchier 350
——— Walter Devereux 5
——— Robert Devereux 61, 183, 184, 330
——— William Mandeville 27
——— Geoffry Fitz-Piers *ib.*
——— HumphryBohun 241, 376
—— Earl 250, 262, 293
—— Countess 78
Eu, Earl, William Bourchier 349
Eure, Francis 371
—— Lord 371, 416
Eustace, Rowland 149
Evelyn, John 83, 84
Everard, John 72
——— Anthony 273
Ewerby, John 71
Ewyas, Robert 357
Exeter, Duke, John 29
——— Earl, Brownlow Cecil 45
——— Marquis 251
Eyans, Thomas 274
Eymes, Thomas 297
Eynes, Richard 53
—— Thomas *ib.*
Eyre, Edward 273, 275

F.

Fairfax, Lord 44
Falkland, Lord 72, 73

Falmouth, Viscount, Boscawen 79
Falmouth, Viscount 194
Falstolfe, John 364, 414
Falveston, John 28
Fane, Thomas 286, 295
—— *See* Westmorland.
Farmer, Henry 19
——— Richard 31
Fauconberg, Lord, William Nevil 208
——— John 392
Fenn, Catharine 286, *note*
Fenne, Hugh 291
Ferrars Family 310
——— of Groby 331
——— of Tamworth 341
——— of Badsley Clinton *ib.*
——— of Chartley, Lord, William 3, 7
——— Baroness 50
——— Earl, Shirley 7, 330, 344
——— Ferrers. *See* Ferrars.
Fielding, William 398
Fienes, Henry 420
——— *See* Fynes and Fines.
Filgiers, Ralph de 65
Filliol, John 377
——— William 306
Filmer, Thomas 33
Finch. *See* Ailesford.
——— Heneage 61
Fines, Lady, Margaret 371
—— Richard 374
—— Family 376
—— *See* Dacre, Fienes, and Fynes.
Finch. *See* Ailesford and Winchelsea.
Fisher, Clement 261
——— Thomas 274
Fitz-Alan. *See* Arundell.
——— Thomas 12
Fitz-Anthony, Thomas 124
Fitz-Ausculph, William 263
Fitz-Edmund, John 124
Fitz-Eustace, James 175, 177
Fitz-Gerald, Edward 161
——— *See* Kildare and Leinster.
Fitz-Hamon. *See* Gloucester.
Fitz-Herbert, Anthony 154
Fitz-Hugh 292
——— Lord, Henry 377
Fitz-James. *See* Desmond.
Fitz-John 211, 258
——— Richard 357
Fitz-Maurice, Nicholas 129
——— *See* Kerry.
Fitz-Peers. *See* Essex.
Fitz-Pontz, Richard 356
Fitz-Roy, Charlotte 20
——— Anne 384
Fitz-Symons, Walter, Bishop 138, 147
Fitz-Walter, Lord 304
——— Walter 3
Fitz-Warren, Lord, Fulk Bourchier 248, 306
Fitz-Williams, John 145
——— William 175
——— Thomas 13
——— *See* Southampton.
Flanders, Earl, Guy 26, 376
——— Baldwin 356
Fleming. *See* Slane.
Flood, Colonel 200
Flower, Roger 214
Fogge, Thomas 12
Folgeamb, Richard 26
Foliot, William 126
Forbes, John 93, 111
Ford 365
Forrest, Arthur 116
Fortescue, Hugh 82
——— Adrian 166, 210
——— 19.
Fortibus. *See* Albemarle.
Forward, John 110
Fowel, Richard 255
Fowler, John 214
Fox 10
Frampton, Richard 395
France, King 233, 234
——— Philip IV. 25
——— Queen, Mary 361
Francis, Nicholas 257
Frederick, Charles 86
Freeman, Richard 202
Frevile, Baldwin 337
——— Alexander 338
——— Family *ib.*
Frogenhall, Richard 69
Fulford, Thomas 256

G.

Gage, John 16, 181
Gainſborough, Earl 214
Gainsford, John 257
Galloway, Earl, Allan 332
Gattacre, Humphry 53
——— John *ib.*
Garniſh, Robert 5, 418
Gaſtinois, Count 218
Gaunt. *See* Lancaſter.
Gaugi, Ralph de 357
Gawgan, Walter 81
Geddy, Richard *ib.*
Gerrard, Thomas 21
Gibbe, Thomas 256
Gifford, Walter 2
——— 20
——— John 239
Giffard, Henry 298
Gigges, Thomas 36
Gilbert, Thomas 187
——— John 259
Glanvile, William, Evelyn 98
Glemham, Chriſtopher 210
Glouceſter, Duke, Thomas of Woodſtock 382
——— Tho. Plantagenet 4, 349
——— Earl, Richard Clare 122
——— Gilb. Clare 134
——— Philip le Deſpencer 207
——— Robert Fitz-Hamon 65
——— 320
Glynn, Evan 10
——— Richard *ib.*
Goad, Thomas 101
Goch, Adda 278
Godfrey, Charles 84
——— Joſeph 419
Godolphin, Earl, Francis 83
Godſalve, Thomas 40, 262
——— Roger 40
Goodfellow 56
Goodier, Major 89
Gore, Robert 197, 198, 366
Gorling, William 16
Gormanſton, Viſcount, Robert 137
——— William Preſton 151
Gormanſton, Viſcount, Jenico 166
Gould, Thomas 285
Gower, Earl 98
Græme, David 282
Grandiſon, Lord, William 67
——— Viſcount 73
Grantham, Earl, Henry Auverquerque 200
Granville. *See* Lanſdown and Grenvile.
——— Earl 61, 63
Green, Thomas 340
Greenwich, Duke, John 51
——— Lady *ib.*
Greenhalgh, Samuel 421
Grenteſmeiſnill, Hugh 27
Grenvile, Theodore 248
Greſham, Thomas 55, 371
——— Richard 55
Greſley, William 314
——— Nige *ib.*
——— Thomas 365
Greſwell, Robert 422
Grevile, Fulk 401
——— Edward 412
——— *See* Brooke and Warwick.
Grey, Lord, John 16
——— William 392
——— Leonard 164
—— Thomas 398, 290
—— *See* Dorſet, Liſle, Stamford, Kent, Powis, and Suffolk.
—— Edward 337
—— Jenico 135
—— John 241, 265
—— of Werke, Lord, William 208
—— of Groby, Lord, Henry 297, 337
—— of Ruthyn, Lord *ib.*
Greyſtock, Lord, Ralph 328, 358
Griffith, John 279
Griffin, John 306
—— Thomas 307
Grimſtone, Margaret 19
Guilford, Earl, Francis North 406
Guiſnes, Earl, Baldwin 24

H.

Halkerton, Lord, Alexander 23
Hall, John 58
—— Philip 388
—— Robert 417
—— Toby 201
Hallifax, Earl, George Montagu 281
Halliwell, Lawrence 421
Halfey, John 422
HAMPDEN, VISCOUNT, HAMPDEN 277
Hampden, Bartholomew 25
—— John 280
Hanmer, John 278, 279
Harborough, Earl, Bennet Sherrard 216
Harcourt, Richard 22, 31
—— Earl 31
Hardy, Charles 93
Hare, Ralph 43
Harland, Captain 94
Harley, Edward 405
Harman, William 370
Harpur, John 420
—— William 342
Harrington, Lord 242
—— Thomas 359
Harris, Thomas 365
—— William 412
Harrifon, Richard 266
—— Edward 50
—— Dean 57
Haflep, Launcelot 80
—— William *ib.*
Haftings, Captain 103
—— Leonard 341
—— Lord, William *ib.*
—— Lord, John 349
—— Hugh 6
—— Edward 5
—— *See* Pembroke.
Hatfield, Ridgeway 189
Hatton 86
Havers, John 262
Havile family 36
Hawke, Edward 96
Hawkes, John 266
Hayward, Rowland 56
Hearle, Nicholas 81
Heath, Robert 281
—— John 45
Hele, Warwick 258
Hemington, John 397
Heneage, Thomas 18, 418
—— George 365
Herbert. *See* Pembroke and Powis.
HEREFORD, VISCOUNT, DEVEREUX 1
Hereford, Earl, Humphry Bohun 25, 241, 325
—— Walter Devereux 350
—— Kariodock 277
—— TudorTrevor *ib.*
—— Milo 313
—— Viſcount, Robert 418
—— Biſhop, William Courtenay 243
Heron, William 28
Hervey, William 18
—— 265
—— *See* Kidbrook.
Heſilrigge, Robert 274
Heveningham, Henry 420
Hewit, John 102
Heydon, John 40, 416
Heynes, Thomas 53, 297
—— Richard 53
Hickes, Thomas 100
Hickman, William 419
Hildeyard, Chriſtopher *ib.*
Hill, Richard 101
—— John 184
—— Thomas 216
Hillerſdon 284
Hilliard 268
Hillſborough, Earl, Wills Hill 203
Hingeſton, Robert 254
Hoddy, Alexander 391
Holbrook 365
Holcroft, William 73
Holditch, John 364
Holland. *See* Kent.
—— John 28
—— Earl, Henry Rich 57
Holles. *See* Clare.
Hopton, Owen 211
—— Ralph 165
—— William 208
How, Richard 60
Howard, Philip 396

Howard, Thomas 264
——— Robert 290
——— *See* Bindon, Effingham, Norfolk, Nottingham, and Surrey.
Howe, Viſcount 91
——— Richard 74
Howth, Lord, Richard St. Lawrence 175
Huddersfield, William 256
Huddleſton, John 361
Hughes, Thomas 297, 362
Hungate, Philip 19
Hungerford, Walter 73
——— Anthony 74
——— Lord 247, 254
Hundſdon, Lord, Henry Cary 183
Huntingdon, Earl, Francis 5
——— George *ib.*
Hurſt, Nicholas 258
Huſſey, Lord 251
Huybert, Peter de 282
Hyde, Lord, Thomas Villiers *ib.*
Hynde, Francis 211

I, and J.

Jardon, Thomas 265
Ibelim, Hugh 229
Jenney, William 416
Jennor, Robert 280
Jennings, John 284
Jerſey, Earl, Edward Villiers 62
Jeruſalem, King of 227, 228, 229, 375
Jevon, Daniel 265
Ilbert, William 260
Inchiquin, Earl, William Obrien 203
Incledon, Benjamin 260
Ingoldſthorpe, Thomas 166
Jocelyn, Robert 271
——— Ralph 360
Johnſon 102
Joigny, Count 218
Jones, Price 10
——— William 47
——— Michael 189
——— *See* Ranelagh.
Joppa, Counts 229, 230
Jordain, John 26
Ireland, Marquis, Robert Vere 253
——— 270
——— King of 129
Ironſide, Edmund 263
Itchingham, Thomas 306
Ivy, Benjamin 258
Iwardby, John 71
——— 290

K.

Kaſel, Ralph 79
Keck, Anthony 10
Keightley, Thomas 202
Kempe, Richard 80
——— Robert 262
——— William 12
——— Anthony 22, 395
Kempthorn 257
Kendal, Richard 81
Kent, Earl, Hubert de Burgh 120, 240
——— Thomas Holland, 244, 304, 413
——— Henry Grey 274
——— 305
Kerry, Lord, Nicholas Fitz-Maurice 126
——— Earl, Gerald Fitz-Gerald 308
Keyle, John 293
Kidbrook, Lord, William Hervey 18
Kildare, Earl, Gerald Fitz-Gerald 16, 71, 195
——— Wentworth Fitz-Gerald 83
——— Lord, William Veſey 128
——— *See* Leinſter.
Kinderton, Baron, William Venables 331
King, William, Archbiſhop 201, 202
——— Major 285
——— Dr. *ib.*
Kingſland, Viſcount, Nicholas Barnwell 183
Kingſmill, William 31
Kirkhoven. *See* Wotton and Bellamont.

Knevet, William 359
Knight. *See* Luxborough.
Knightley, Thomas 8
——— Richard *ib.*
Knocker, Arthur 55
Knolles, Francis 6, 181
——— William *ib.*
——— Henry 20
——— *See* Banbury.
Knollys. *See* Knolles.
Kyffin, Geoffrey 278
Kyme, William de 319

L.

Lacon, Francis 20
Lacy, Gilbert 134
——— *See* Ulster and Westmeath.
Lamb, William 216
Lancaster, Duke, John of Gaunt 246, 247, 288, 328, 361, 382, 411
——— Henry 324
——— Earl, Edmund 240, 324, 325
——— Thomas 333, 358
Langdale, Jordan 395
Langley, Thomas 397
——— *See* York.
Lansdown, Lord, George Granville 63
Latimer, Lord, George Nevile 289, 411
——— John Nevile 359, 411, 416
——— Richard Nevile 401
——— William 411
Lauderdale, Duchess 274
Layton, Margery 360
Lea, William 265
——— Family *ib.*
——— Lord, Dudley *ib.*
Lear, Thomas 259
Le Brun. *See* Angoulesme.
Le Despencer, Lord, Dashwood 284
Le Despencer, Edward 328
Lee, Thomas 259
——— *See* Litchfield.
——— Edmund 20
Legge. *See* Dartmouth.
Leicester, Earl, Simon Montford 2, 320
——— Edmund 324
——— Robert 6
——— Thomas Coke 101, 363, 364
——— Countess, Margaret 367
Leigh, Francis 56
——— John 180
——— Lord, Thomas 405, 419
Leighton, Thomas 4, 74
——— Robert 8
——— George 307
Leinster, Viscount, Fitz-Gerald 117
Leinster, Duke 117, 204
Lennard, John 297, 299
——— Richard Barrett 384
——— Family 369, 386
——— *See* Dacre, Sussex.
Lenthall, Rowland 291
——— Edmund *ib.*
——— William 365
Lesieur, Stephen 297
Le Strange, John 328
Lewis, John 278
——— Thomas 284
Lewknor, Roger 306
——— Edward 44
——— Thomas 297
Leybourne, Roger 319
——— Lord, Thomas 27
Lincoln, Earl, Theophilus Clinton 32, 82
——— Edward Clinton 16, 167, 418
——— John de la Pole 138
Lisle, Lord, Bartholomew 241
——— Viscount, John Grey 252
——— Charles Brandon 417
——— Edward Plantagenet 14
Litchfield, Earl, Henry Lee 74
——— Edward-Henry Lee 20
Littleton, Edward 5
Lloyd, Jever 279
Loftus, Viscount, Adam 388
——— *See* Ely.

Lon-

London, Biſhop, William Courtenay 243
Long, Walter 56
Lonſdale, Viſcount, John Lowther 60
Lovaine, Lord, Matthew 332
——— John 349
——— Counts *ib.*
——— Barons *ib.*
——— Nicholas 2
Love, Margaret 71
Lovelace, Lord, John 213, 214, 215
Lovett, Robert 422
Lower, Nicholas 80
Lowther, William 274
——— Hugh 361
Lowthan, John 398
Lucan, Earl, Patrick Sarsfield 199
Luckyn, Capel 388
Lucy, Reginald 312
—— William 400, 401
Ludlow, Roger 306
——— Thomas 339
Lukenore. *See* Lewknor.
Lulyn, Nichola 79
Lunsford, Robert 37
Luſignan, Guy 231
Luttrell, Colonel 197
——— Andrew 242
Luxborough, Earl, Rob. Knight 75
Lymers, Lord 28

M.

Mac Carthy. *See* Clancarty.
Mackworth, Herbert 23
Macklellan, Samuel 104
Mac Morriſh, Edmund 124
Mac Williams, Henry 393
Mallett, William 12
Malpas, David 69
Maminot, Walkeline 27, 311
Man 102
Manby, Francis 419
Mancheſter, Duke, Charles Montagu 115
Mandalec, William 233
Mandevile, Geoffrey 27
——— William *ib.*
Mandley, Richard 53
Manington, Sampſon 80
Manners, Roger 56
——— *See* Rutland.
Manwaring, Henry 57
March, Earl, Roger Mortimer 246
——— Edmund 359
Mariſcoe, Geffry 119
Markenfield, Ninian 361
Marlborough, Duke, Jo. Churchill 45, 84
——— Char. Spencer 78, 281
Marmion family 338
Marſhall. *See* Pembroke.
——— John 27
Martin, Leiceſter 9
Marward, James 150
Maſham, William 280
Maſſareene, Viſcount, John 201
Maſter, James 109
Maud, Queen 24
MAYNARD, VISCOUNT, MAYNARD 268
Maynard, William 101
Maynowe, Peter 81
Meath, Prince of 83
—— Earl, John Brabazon 383
—— Biſhop 143, 144
Medows, Philip 83
Melborne 3
Mennes, John 405
Merbury, John 3
Mervin, James 57, 307
——— Henry 307
Meſchines, Ranulph 373
Metcalf, Robert 361
——— Richard *ib.*
Metham, William 418
Middleton, Viſcount, George 47
——— Thomas 272
Milbanke, Ralph 216
Mildmay, Carew 387
Moels, John 239
Mohun, William 249
—— John 319
—— Reginald *ib.*
Moigne, John 390
Molyneux, Viſcount, Caryll 22
——— Richard *ib.*
Mompeſſon, Giles 74

Monceaux, John 26, 377
Monday, Francis 315
Monk, Geffery 225
Montacute, Marquis, John Nevil 13, 166
——— Lord, Henry Pole 251, 291
——— *See* Montagu.
MONTAGU, VISCOUNT, BROWN 12
Montagu, Viſcount, Anthony Brown 167, 181
——— *See* Mancheſter and Montacute.
Montferrat, Marquis 231, 233
Montfort, Richard 398
——— Simon 145
——— Lord, John 339
——— 38
——— *See* Leiceſter.
Montgarret, Viſcount, Edmund 308
Montgomery, William *52
Montjoy, Lord, Charles Blount 412
——— William Blount 252
Moore, John 256
——— Robert 380
——— George *ib.*
——— Thomas 388
——— Edward 394
——— 285
——— *See* Drogheda.
Mordaunt, Lord, Henry 398
More. *See* Moore.
Morell, Robert 26
Moretein, William 338
Morgan, Thomas 395
Morley, Herbert 380
——— John 280
——— 19
Morrie, William 123
Morris, John 187
Mortimer, Lord, Edmund 26
——— Roger 130, 132
——— Roger 312, 313
——— Edmund 376
——— Bartholomew 356
——— 262
——— *See* March.
Moſtyn family 277
Moulton family 373
Mountleherey, Lord, Guy 219
Mowbray. *See* Norfolk.
Mulgrave, Earl, Edmund, Sheffield 402
Mulis, John 239
Munby, Alan de 408
Mundy, Edward 268
Murray, Henry 47
——— Earl 333
——— *See* Dyſart.
Muſcegros, Robert 326
Muſgrave, Simon 359
Mytton, Richard 10

N.

Nanfan, Richard 13
Nanſcawen 81
Netterville, Nicholas 132
Nevile, Lord, Ralph 358
——— John 238
——— *See* Abergavenny, Fauconberg, Latimer, Saliſbury, Warwick, Weſtmorland, and Montacute.
Newburgh, Lord, Edward Barrett 385
Newcaſtle, Duke, Thomas Pelham 46
——— 86
Newcomen, Thomas 197
Nicholas 71
Ninnis, Thomas 80
Noel, William 213, 264
——— Family 214
——— *See* Wentworth.
Norborne, Walter 9
Norfolk, Duke, John Mowbray 208, 209
——— Thomas Mowbray 337
——— John Howard 290
——— 155, 396
Normandy, Duke 356
Norris, John 49
North. *See* Guilford.
——— Lord, Dudley 383
Northampton, Marquis, William Parr 210
——— Earl, Spencer Compton 280

Northampton, Earl, Charles Compton * 52, 345, 346
——— James Compton 345, 363
——— George Compton 345
Northumberland, Earl, Henry Percy 6, 244, 361
——— Duke 345
——— John Dudley 393, 417
Norton, Richard 32
——— Walter 394
Norwich, Earl, George Goring 297
——— John 410
Nott, Thomas 57
Nottingham, Earl, ——— Ferrars 311
——— William Peverell 312
——— Charles Howard 402
Nugent, Lord, Chief Juſtice 196
——— *See* Delvin.

O.

O'Brien, Daniel 365
——— *See* Clare, Inchiquin, and Thomond.
O'Carrol, Anonimus 157
——— 166
O'Connor, Caher 150
——— Brian 157, 166
——— Hugh 123
Odingſells, Edward 399
O'Donnel, Caluacus 149
——— *See* Tyrconnel.
Ogle, Coloner 114
Okeham, Lord, Ferrars 312
O'More, Anthony 137
O'Neile, Anthony *ib.*
——— Con 149
Orby, John 407, *note*
Orford, Earl, Robert Walpole 48
Ormond, Earl, 128, 142
——— James Butler 135, 166
Ormond, Earl, Piers Butler 149, 152, 154, 157
——— Thomas Butler 178
——— Duke, James Butler 192, 193, 196, 200, 308
O'Rourke. *See* Meath.
Orreby, John 408
Orvyle, Reginald 66
Oſborne, Henry 101
——— John 114
Oſſory, Earl 157, 162
O'Toole 150
——— Shane 152
Owen, Hugh 278
Oxford, Earl, John Vere 2
——— Aubrey Vere 27, 242
——— Hugh Vere 238
——— Richard Vere 248

P.

Packington, John 344
Paganel 67
——— family 263
Paget, George 53
Paine, William 36
Palmer, Robert 306
——— Ann 384
——— *See* Caſtlemain.
Palton, William 256
Panthou, Count, Simon 376
Parker, Thomas 382
Parkes, Thomas 265
Parr. *See* Northampton.
Parrat, Robert 270
Paſton, William 36
——— Thomas 19, 365
——— John 183
Pates, Robert 422
Patiſhull, John 69
Patrick, Dr. 75
Paulet, Lord, William 47
——— William 14
——— Amias 54
——— *See* Bolton, Pawlett, and Powlet.
Paveley, John 68
Pawlett 69
——— *See* Paulet, and Powlet.
Pelham, William 177, 419

Pelham, Thomas 300
Pembroke, Earl, William Herbert 3
——— Philip Herbert 363
——— Richard Clare 117
——— Richard Marshall 118
——— William Marshall 316, 319
——— John Haſtings 302
——— Gilbert 119, 120
——— Thomas 300
Pembruge, Richard 53
Penington, John 114
Pepleſham, Simon 28
Percival. *See* Egmont.
Percy, Lord Percy. 354
Percy, Ingram 240
—— Henry 335
—— Lord, Henry 359
—— *See* Northumberland.
Perkins, John 369
Perrot, Thomas 6
——— William 30
——— John 178
Perry, Hugh 386, *note*
Petre, Lord, William 21
——— Robert 21, 395, 396
Peverell, William 312
——— Randolph *ib.*
Peyto, Edward 402
Phillips, Francis 62
Philpot, John 392
Phipps, Conſtantine 202
Pidgeon, William 422
Pierſon, Thomas 271, 275
Pigott, Thomas 53, 342
——— Robert 265
——— Gervaſe 343
Pilleſary, George 75
Pinder, Richard 210
Pitt, George 20
Plantagenet. *See* Bedford, Clarence, Rutland, York, Liſle.
Plumbe, William 292
Plumpton, William 359
Plunket, Edward 136, 143
Plymouth, Earl 117, 285
Poinings, Thomas 414
——— Edward 13, 143
Poinings, Lord, Lucas 336
Pointz, John 184
Pole, William 258
—— William de la 392
—— *See* Lincoln, Montacute.
Polhill, David 101, 281
——— Thomas 102
Polley, John 210
Pollington, William 207
Ponk, William 356
Ponſonby. *See* Beſborough.
Poole, Geoffry 69
——— Henry 294
——— Edward 297
Pope, William 211
Port family 65, 66
Porter, Thomas 264
Portland, Duke, William Bentinck 64
Portleſter, Lord, Rowland Euſtace 149
Pother, William 79
Powis, Marquis, William Herbert 22
——— Lord, Henry Grey 305
——— Richard 47
Powlett, Lord, John 74
——— William 7, 31
——— *See* Pawlett, Wincheſter.
Powyke, Lord, Richard Beauchamp 411
Powys. *See* Powis.
Poyle, Richard 81
Poynings. *See* Poinings.
Pratt, John 388
—— *See* Camden.
Preſcot, John 274, 419
Preſtgrave, John 214
Preſton, Chriſtopher 135
——— John 395
——— *See* Gormanſton.
Prettyman, John 404
Price, Arthur 9
—— William *ib.*
—— *ib.*
—— General 49
Prideaux, Humphry 255
Pryde 264
Puckering, John 342
Pudſey, Henry 361
Puliſton, Robert 278
——— Edward 279

Pou-

Pouliſton, Roger 279
Pye, Edward 214

Q.

Quincy. *See* Wincheſter.

R.

Radcliffe. *See* Suſſex, Ratcliffe.
Radnor, Earl, John Robartes 82, 194
Rainsforth, Lawrence 30
Raleigh, Walter 324
——— George 399
Ranby, John 387
Randall 100
Randolph *ib.*
——— Thomas 186
Ranelagh, Earl, Richard Jones 195
——— Viſcount, Roger Jones 420
Ratcliffe, Henry 362
Rawſon, Robert 56
Read, Giles 412
Redvers. *See* Devonſhire.
Reſkynor, John 79
Reynel, Edmund 259
Reynolds, Charles 161
Rich, Lord, Robert 6
——— *See* Holland and Warwick.
Richardſon, Lord 44
Richmond, Earl, Edmund Tudor 69
——— Counteſs, Margaret 71
——— Duke, Charles Stuart 195
——— Charles Lennox 203
——— Henry 156
Ridge, John 9
Rivers 53
——— Earl, Richard 350
Robartes. *See* Radnor.
Roberts, William 284
Robſert, Lewis 349
Roche, Lord, John 342
Rochfort, Rauf 70
——— John 135
Rodney, John 307
Rogers, Thomas 256
Rogers, Henry 392
——— John 394
——— Richard 55
Rokeby, William, Archbiſhop 153
Rolle, Robert 82
Rollo, Lord, Andrew 93
Rooke, George 103, 266
Roos, Lord, John 208
——— William 304
——— Thomas 359
Roper, Thomas 316
——— William 40
——— *See* Teynham.
Roſelyne, Thomas 409
Roſcorrock 56
Roſmar, Earl, Walter 1
Rothwell 421
Rowlet, Ralph 270
Rowney, Thomas 216
Roydon, Henry 73
——— Margaret 210
——— 399
Rupibus, Peter 218
Ruſhe, Francis 387
Ruſhout, James 272
Ruſſel, Richard 99
——— Admiral 102, 103
Rutland, Earl, Edmund Plantagenet 360
——— Jo. Manners 419
Rycroft, William 73
Ryſe, Agnes 393

S.

Sackville, Humphry 12
——— *See* Buckhurſt and Dorſet.
Sadler, Ralph 146
St. Albini, Godfrey 81
St. George, Richard 71
——— Lord 205
ST. JOHN, VISCOUNT. *See* BOLINGBROKE.
St. John, Lord, William 15, 21
——— John 239, 241
——— Oliver 150, 188
——— John 361
——— Elizabeth 145
——— 393

St. Leger, Anthony 175
——— George 357
——— William 269
——— John 294
——— Warham *ib.*
St. Paul, Earl, John 26
——— Count de 377
St. Wallery, Barnard 66
Salines, Mary 417
Saliſbury, Earl, William Longeſpee 122, 357
——— Robert Cecil 362
——— Rich. Nevil 415
——— Counteſs 251
——— Earl, John Montagu 334
Salvin, Ralph 22
Samon 364
Samwell, Ralph 402
Sandys, Samuel 9
Sarsfield, Patrick 199
Savage, John 279
Savile. *See* Suſſex.
——— John 419
SAY and SELE, VISCOUNT, FIENES 32
Say, Lord, Geoffrey 26
——— James Fienes 377
——— Family 27
——— William 28, 29, 252
——— John 209
——— Hugh 312, 356
Scarſdale, Lord 216
Scawen, William 275
Scogan, Walter de 36
Scotenay, Lambert 407
Scotland, King, Robert I. 129
——— 130
Scrimſhire, Charles 215
Scroope, Lord, John 69, 361
——— Ralph 296
——— of Bolton, Lord, Henry 150
——— Stephen 134
——— William 207
——— 70
Scudamore, John 5
Searle, John 281
Segrave, Lord, John 333
Selwyn, John 47
Seymour, John 209
———Edward 258
Seymour. *See* Somerſet.
Shaen, James 189
——— Francis 190
Sheffield. *See* Mulgrave.
Shelton, Ralph 366
Sheppey, Counteſs, Elizabeth 384
Sherard. *See* Harborough.
Sherborne, Richard 394
Shelton, Robert 259
Shirley, Robert 330, 343
——— Hugh 350
——— Henry 6
——— Thomas 350
——— family 344
——— 402
Shovel Cloudeſley 103, 104
Shrewſbury, Earl, Francis Talbot 17
——— John Talbot 246, 308
——— George Talbot 361
Sidley, William 395
Sidney, Henry 173, 175, 176
——— Philip 6
Skeffington, William 155, 156, 157, 163
Skelton, Charles 385
Skipwith, Thomas 269, 410, 411, 413, 416
——— Fulwar 285
Skrine, Lord, James Marward 150
Skyrlaw, Walter 2
Slane, Lord, Charles Fleming 149
——— James Fleming 166
Sleigh 284
Sloane, Hans 388
——— William *ib.*
Smalbroke, Robert 8
Smith, Thomas 99
———William 265
———John 284
———Hugh 387
Smyth. *See* Smith.
Snede, William 397
Solery, Robert 270
Someri, Roger 263
——— family *ib.*

Somerset, Duke, William Seymour 6, 61
——— Algernon Seymour 61
——— John Beaufort 69
——— Edmund Beaufort 361, 415
——— Earl, John Beaufort 246
——— Robert Carr 7
——— Duchess 70
——— Charles 20
——— *See* Worcester and Beaufort.
Sondes, Viscount, Edward Watson 367
Southampton, Earl, Henry Wriothesley 18
——— Will. Fitz-William 361
Southwell, Robert 200, 292, 402
——— Thomas 259
——— family 364
——— Viscount *ib.*
Spain, King, Philip II. 17
Spelman, John 42
Spencer, Lord, William 41
——— Robert 100
——— William 213
——— *See* Marlborough and Winchester.
Spratt, Thomas Bishop 58
Sprigge, Joshua 32
Stafford, William 7
——— Hugh 259, 349
——— Edward 275
——— Earl, Ralph 328
——— Edmund 349
——— 351
——— *See* Buckingham and Devonshire.
Stamford, Earl, Henry Grey 264
——— G[illegible] 16
Standford, Henry 201
Stanhope, Richard 415
Stanley, Lord, Thomas 398
——— *See* Derby.
Starkey 44
Stawell, John 307
Steele, Richard 283
Stephens 9
Stonor, Thomas 298, 396
Stonor, William 166, 210
Stourton, Lord, Stourton 390
Strafford, Earl, Thomas Wentworth 110, 192, 362
Strange, Lord, Roger 413
——— John 339
——— 291
Strangeways, John 55
Strode, George 61
——— William 255
Stuart. *See* Lenox.
Sturges 364
Suffolk, Duke, Charles Brandon 14, 361, 417
——— Henry Grey 337
——— 29
——— Earl, Francis Howard 7
——— Theophilus Howard 22, 298
——— Henry Howard 282
——— Robert Ufford 335, 410
——— William Ufford 336, 411, 413
Sulyard, Thomas 394
Surman, Robert 85
Surry, Earl, Thomas Howard 153, 209
Sussex, Earl, Robert Ratcliffe 18
——— Tho. Ratcliffe 173, 175, 309, 418
——— Tho. Lennard 297, 384, 388
——— Thomas Savile 308
Sutton family 263
——— *See* Dudley.
Swarby, John 360
Sydenham, George 258
Sydney. *See* Sidney.

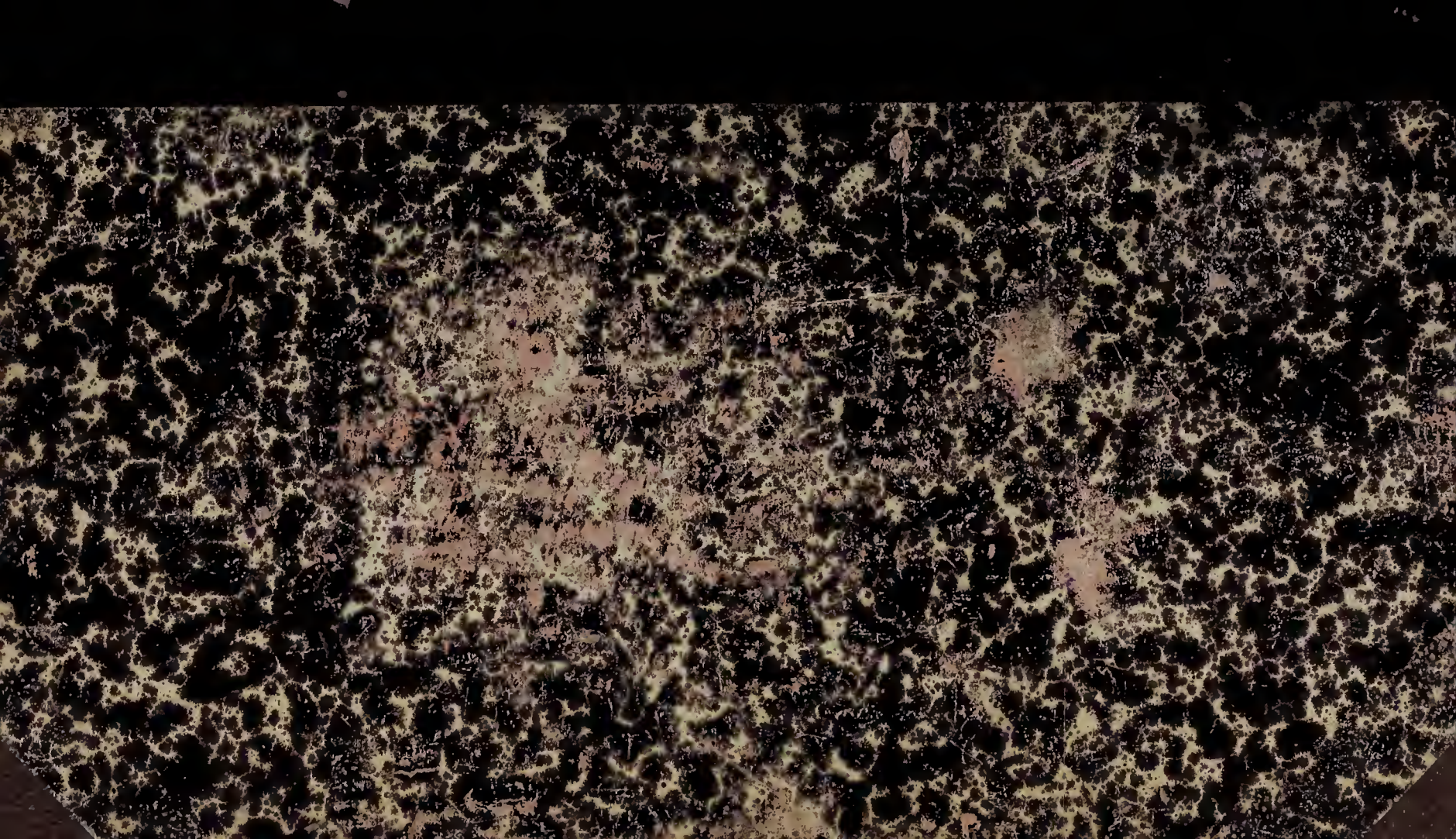
T.

Talbois, Lord, Gilbert 417
Talbot, Robert 154
——— Richard 187
——— William 183
——— Thomas 361
——— John 369
——— 56
——— *See* Shrewsbury.

Whitlock, Bulſtrode 299, 420
Whitney, Robert 305
Whittle, Hugh 421
Wickham, William 30
——— Thomas *ib.*
Widdrington, Thomas 285
Wildgoos, Anthony 382
Williams, John 364
Willoughby de Broke, Lord, Verney 397
Willoughby of Parham, Lord, Willoughby 407
Willoughby of Parham, Lord 43
——— de Broke, Lord, Robert 400
——— Lord, Richard Welles 415
——— Hugh 340
——— Edward 400, 401
Wiltſhire, Earl, Thomas Boleyn 181
——— William Scrope 207
——— James 305
Wimbledon, Viſcount, Edward Cecil 32, 420
Winchcombe, Henry 76
Winchelſea, Earl, Heneage Finch 61, 420
Wincheſter, Marquis, William Powlett 21
——— John Powlett 257, 412
——— Earl, Hugh Spencer 207, 238
——— Roger Quincy 319, 325, 331
——— Saher Quincy 331
——— Biſhop, Peter Courtenay 255
——— Will. Wickham 30
Windſor, Lord, Andrew 296
——— *See* Plymouth.
Wingfield, Robert 210
——— John 306
——— Hugh 308
——— Thomas 359
Winſton 268
Withipole, Paul 210
Withipole, William 8
Wogan, William 125, 129
Wolryche, Francis 266
Wolſeley, Charles 32
Wolſey, Cardinal 153, 154, 155
Woodcock, Walter 265
Woodhouſe, Thomas 37
Woodward 86
Worceſter, Earl, Henry Somerſet 13, 22
——— Richard Beauchamp 288
——— John Tiptoft 136, 207, 305
Worſley, Robert 61
Wotton, Lord, Charles-Henry Kirkhoven 420
——— John 255
Wray, William 258
Wrightſon 56
Wriotheſley, Thomas 15
——— *See* Southampton.
Wrothe, Henry 273
——— John *ib.*
Wrotteſley, Hugh 8, 392
——— John 261
Wroughton, William 56
Wychingham, Edmund 364
Wyndham, Edmund 38
——— John 43, 250
——— Thomas 209
——— *See* Egremont.

Y.

York Duke, Richard 135, 136 137, 138, 209, 350, 360, 415
——— Henry 146
——— Edmund, of Langley 304
——— Edmund Plantagenet 413
——— Ducheſs, Joan 415

Z.

Zouch, of Codnor, Lord, Henry 69
——— ——— John 166
——— Lord, John 315, 146
——— 411
——— Eudo 318